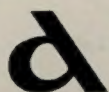


# Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

---

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN



**Mercer University  
Press**

Macon, Ga. 31207

# Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

---

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN



**Mercer University  
Press**

Macon, Ga. 31207

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

**Introduction to Sahidic Coptic**

by Thomas O. Lambdin

Copyright 1983  
by Mercer University Press  
Macon GA 31207

All rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America

All books published  
by Mercer University Press  
are produced on acid-free paper  
that exceeds the minimum standards set by the  
National Historical Publications and Records Commission.

**Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data**

Lambdin, Thomas Oden.  
Introduction to Sahidic Coptic.

Bibliography: p. 364  
Includes indexes.

1. Coptic language—Grammar. I. title.

PJ2035.L3 1982 493'.282421 82-14282

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

840116

## Preface

The present work is an expansion of a series of elementary lessons developed gradually during twenty years of teaching Sahidic Coptic at the college level. The Lessons are designed to provide a carefully graded introduction to the basic grammar and vocabulary of the language. The content of the Lessons and the mode of presentation were dictated by purely practical pedagogical considerations; the book is in no way intended to be a scientific reference grammar. The Reading Selections are furnished with glosses designed to facilitate the transition to unsimplified material. A thorough mastery of these and the Lessons will bring the student to the level at which any Sahidic text of average difficulty can be read with no trouble. The emphasis on basic matters has necessitated the omission of much technical linguistic data not immediately relevant to the needs of the average beginning student. Those who are interested in a detailed study of the phonology, in the relationship of Sahidic to the other Coptic dialects, or in the historical development of Coptic from ancient Egyptian may consult the standard works on these subjects as cited in the Bibliography.

A special effort has been made to provide a Glossary that will be useful to the student beyond his first year's study. In addition to covering the words used in the present text, the Glossary is intended to contain the full vocabulary of the Sahidic New Testament, including most associated phrases and idioms, as well as a generous selection of lexical items from other Biblical and literary texts. Deliberately excluded from the Glossary are words of a specialized nature, such as the names of plants, vessels, implements, drugs, and animals occurring only in technical texts that usually provide little clue to their precise meanings; nor has any effort been made to include the unusual lexical usage of Shenute. For these items the reader must consult the indispensable *A Coptic Dictionary* of W. E. Crum, which, together with M. Wilmet, *Concordance du nouveau*



*testament sahidique*, is the main authority for the Glossary included here.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to my colleague, George W. MacRae, the Charles Chauncey Stillman Professor of Roman Catholic Theological Studies, Harvard Divinity School, for encouraging me to undertake this work and for his helpful comments on a large portion of the manuscript; to Mr. Gary A. Bisbee, for the exceptional skill and care with which he prepared the final copy for publication; to Mr. Watson E. Mills, Director of the Mercer University Press, for his part in initiating and publishing this work.

Thomas O. Lambdin

Cambridge, Mass.

June 1982

# Table of Contents

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Preface . . . . .                                | iii |
| Abbreviations and Conventions . . . . .          | vi  |
| Introduction . . . . .                           | vii |
| — Lessons 1-30 . . . . .                         | 1   |
| — Reading Selections                             |     |
| — Introductory Remarks . . . . .                 | 146 |
| — Luke I-V . . . . .                             | 149 |
| — Apophthegmata Patrum . . . . .                 | 171 |
| Wisdom of Solomon . . . . .                      | 185 |
| — The Life of Joseph the Carpenter . . . . .     | 196 |
| — Glossary . . . . .                             | 209 |
| — Glossary of Greek Words . . . . .              | 359 |
| — Bibliography . . . . .                         | 364 |
| Grammatical Index . . . . .                      | 366 |
| Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations . . . . . | 371 |
| Subject Index . . . . .                          | 373 |

## Abbreviations and Conventions

|            |  |         |  |
|------------|--|---------|--|
| adj.       | adjective, adjectival                                      | obj.    | object   |
| adv.       | adverb, adverbial  | oft.    | often  |
| aft.       | after  | p.c.    | participium conjunctivum                       |
| art.       | article  | part.   | particle                                       |
| bef.       | before   | Perf. I | the First Perfect                              |
| Boh.       | Bohairic   | pers.   | person   |
| c.pl.      | common plural  | phr.    | phrase   |
| caus.      | causative  | pl.     | plural   |
| cf.        | compare  | pred.   | predication, predicate                         |
| Circum.    | the Circumstantial   | prep.   | preposition                                    |
| conj.      | conjunction  | Pres. I | the First Present                              |
| Conj.      | the Conjunctive  | prob.   | probably                                       |
| coord.     | coordinated, coordinating                                  | procl.  | proclitic                                      |
| cpd.       | compound, compounded                                       | pron.   | pronoun, pronominal                            |
| dat.       | dative   | Q.      | qualitative                                    |
| def.       | definite   | q.v.    | which see                                      |
| e.g.       | for example  | recipr. | reciprocal                                     |
| eth.       | ethical  | reflex. | reflexive                                      |
| exclam.    | exclamatory  | Rel.    | Relative Form                                  |
| f., fem.   | feminine   | s.      | singular                                       |
| fig.       | figuratively   | s.v.    | sub voce                                       |
| fol.       | following  | Sah.    | Sahidic  |
| Fut. I     | the First Future   | sim.    | similar(ly)                                    |
| Fut. II    | the Second Future  | sing.   | singular                                       |
| Fut. III   | the Third Future   | sthg.   | something                                      |
| Gk.        | Greek  | sub     | under  |
| Gr. In.    | Grammatical Index (Coptic)                                 | subj.   | subject  |
| Hab.       | the Habitual   | suff.   | suffix(ed)                                     |
| i.e.       | that is  | tr.     | transitive                                     |
| idem       | having the same meanings as the immediately preceding word | usu.    | usually  |
| imperf.    | imperfect  | vb.     | verb, verbal                                   |
| Imperf.    | the Imperfect  | Vocab.  | Vocabulary                                     |
| imptv.     | imperative   | w.      | with   |
| indef.     | indefinite   |         |  |
| indep.     | independent  | ±       | with or without                                |
| Inf.       | Infinitive   | +       | with, plus, and                                |
| Infl. Inf. | Inflected Infinitive                                       | =       | is fully equivalent in function and meaning to |
| intens.    | intensive  |         |  |
| interrog.  | interrogative  |         |  |
| intr.      | intransitive   |         |  |
| Intro.     | Introduction   |         |  |
| lit.       | literally  |         |  |
| m., masc.  | masculine  |         |  |
| n.         | noun, nominal  |         |  |
| neg.       | negative   |         |  |
| no.        | number   |         |  |

The names of specific conjugations and inflected verbal forms are capitalized throughout the book.

The political unification of Egypt took place around the beginning of the third millennium B. C. with the establishment of the First Dynasty at Memphis. Soon afterward written records began to appear in the hieroglyphic script, which together with its cursive derivatives, hieratic and demotic, remained the sole medium for writing the Egyptian language until the end of the second century A. D. At that time, the missionaries of the Church, then centered in Alexandria, undertook the translation of the Bible from Greek into Egyptian in order to facilitate their task of Christianizing the country. They abandoned the three-thousand-year-old hieroglyphic writing system, probably as much because of its complexity and imperfections as for its "heathen" associations, and chose instead to employ a modified form of the Greek alphabet. Egyptian in this new guise is known as Coptic, a modern term derived from Arabic *qubṭī*, itself a corruption of the Greek word (*ai*)*gúpti*(os), Egyptian.

The conquest of Egypt by Alexander the Great in 332 B. C. and the subsequent Greek-speaking administration of the country under the Ptolemies led to the thorough Hellenization of Lower (i. e. Northern) Egypt. Egyptian-Greek bilingualism was apparently commonplace in the Delta, and it is probable that much Greek technical, legal, and commercial terminology was introduced into spoken Egyptian at this time. Rough and unsystematic attempts to transcribe Egyptian in the Greek alphabet were made as early as the third century B. C. It was only natural, then, that the Coptic translators of the Bible not only adopted the Greek alphabet but also generously supplemented the native lexicon with many more borrowings from Greek. The Greek vocabulary of any Coptic text is significantly large.

Evidence of dialectal differences is found as early as the third millennium B. C., but the general conservatism of the hieroglyphic script and the practice of standardizing a particular form of the language for long periods of time (e.g. Middle Egyptian, New Egyptian) tend to obscure the great dialectal diversity that must have existed

in the spoken language as one traveled the 750 miles down the Nile from Aswan to the Mediterranean. The individual dialects first become recognizable when we reach the Coptic period and see the language spelled out in the Greek alphabet. The exact geographical location of the dialects is still a matter of scholarly debate, but the reader should become familiar with their names and the approximate chronological range of their use for literary purposes.

Sahidic, the dialect treated in this book, was the dialect chosen for the official translation of the Bible mentioned above. There is conflicting evidence on its geographical location: the name Sahidic, from Arabic *aṣ-ṣaḥīd*, Upper (i.e. Southern) Egypt, places it in the south (hence its alternate name: Theban, Thebaic); linguistic considerations, however, favor a northern locale, in the neighborhood of Memphis and the eastern Delta. One cannot rule out the possibility that both locations are correct; the fact that Thebes and Memphis alternated as the capital of Egypt through much of its history and were the chief centers of religious (priestly), building, and commercial activity could have led to the development of an "urban" dialect in these two areas, quite distinct from the dialects of the "rural" areas that lay between. By the fourth century A. D. Sahidic was firmly established as the standard literary dialect and retained this status until its demise around the tenth century. Surviving texts in Sahidic include, in addition to the New Testament and a large portion of the Old, a considerable corpus of Church literature and some remnants of secular literature, nearly all of which is translated from Greek. Of native works we have only the writings of Pachomius (c. 300), the founder of Egyptian monasticism; Shenute (c. 400), the administrator of the White Monastery in Upper Egypt; and Besa, a disciple of Shenute. The Coptic writings of Shenute, who attempted to mould the language into a literary vehicle comparable to Greek, are often referred to as the "classics" of Sahidic literature. Their syntactic complexity and unusual vocabulary usage, however, place them beyond the scope of the present work, which is based on the language of the more widely studied translation literature.

Bohairic replaced Sahidic as the standard literary dialect.

Bohairic texts are attested as early as the ninth century, but the dialect does not seem to have achieved wide usage until it was adopted as the official language of the Coptic Church in the eleventh century. Most Bohairic texts come from after this time, and many of them were translated from Sahidic originals. The term Bohairic comes from Arabic *al-buhairah*, Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt; it is generally assumed that Bohairic was the dialect of the Western Delta, including Alexandria and Nitria. The designation Memphitic has also been used for this dialect.

Fayyumic, as its name implies, was the dialect of northern Middle Egypt in the vicinity of the Fayyum Basin. It is well attested in texts ranging from the fourth to the eleventh century, but it apparently never attained the status of Sahidic.

Achmimic, generally located in the area of Akhmim (Panopolis) in southern Middle Egypt, enjoyed only a brief literary period from the third to the fifth century.

Subachmimic, tentatively localized between Akhmim and Thebes, was used extensively in the fourth and fifth centuries for the translation of Manichaean and Gnostic literature. Its association with this heretical material probably had much to do with its early demise as a literary dialect. The Nag Hammadi texts are in Subachmimic or a variety of Sahidic influenced by Subachmimic in varying degrees.

For further details on the dialects the reader should consult the works of Worrell, Vergote, Kahle, and Till cited in the Bibliography.

The Arab conquest of Egypt in 641 A. D. and the subsequent suppression of the native Christian population resulted in the gradual dying out of the Egyptian language in favor of Arabic. We cannot be sure how long this process took, but it is safe to assume that by the fifteenth century Coptic had ceased to be a native spoken language, thus bringing to an end a continuous written record of over four thousand years.

## The Coptic Alphabet

Sahidic Coptic is written in the Greek alphabet augmented by six letters borrowed from Demotic script, the last stage of Egyptian hieroglyphic writing. The letters of the full alphabet, together with their conventional transcription, are as follows:

|   |   |   |    |   |    |   |    |   |      |
|---|---|---|----|---|----|---|----|---|------|
| Ⲁ | a | Ⲉ | ē  | Ⲏ | n  | Ⲑ | t  | Ⲙ | š    |
| Ⲃ | b | Ⲋ | th | Ⲍ | ks | Ⲓ | u  | Ⲛ | f    |
| Ⲅ | g | ⲋ | i  | ⲍ | o  | Ⲕ | ph | Ⲟ | h    |
| Ⲇ | d | Ⲍ | k  | ⲏ | p  | Ⲗ | kh | Ⲙ | j, ġ |
| Ⲉ | e | Ⲋ | l  | Ⲍ | r  | Ⲓ | ps | Ⲛ | č, c |
| Ⲋ | z | Ⲏ | m  | Ⲑ | s  | Ⲕ | ō  | Ⲙ | ti   |

The following paragraphs deal with the Coptic, not the Greek, pronunciation of this alphabet.

### Spelling and Pronunciation

#### a. The Consonants

Ⲃ was apparently pronounced like English *v* in *voice*, but it is generally read simply as *b* in *back*.

Ⲅ occurs only as a positional variant of Ⲍ in a very small set of forms. Pronounced like the *g* of *good*.

Ⲇ and Ⲋ do not normally occur in standard Sahidic spelling. Ⲋ may occur for Ⲍ in a few words, e.g. ⲁⲛⲛⲉⲃⲉ for ⲁⲛⲉⲃⲉ school. Pronounced *d* as in *dog* and *z* as in *zoo* respectively.

Ⲕ, Ⲋ, and Ⲗ occur in Sahidic Coptic words only as combinations of two consonants: Ⲏ + Ⲛ, Ⲑ + Ⲛ, and Ⲍ + Ⲛ respectively. Ⲋ is fairly frequent, e.g. ⲛⲉⲃⲟⲟⲩ evil, for ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲟⲩ. Ⲕ and Ⲗ are rare and need not be used at all. The Copts seem to have used this same pronunciation for these letters in Greek words, contrary to the ordinary Greek pronunciation of Ⲕ as *f*, Ⲋ as *th* (*thin*), and Ⲗ as *ch* (German

*ich, ach*).

κ, η, and τ were like English *k, p, t*, but without aspiration. Thus, they were more like the *k, p, t* of *skin, spin, stop* than the aspirated sounds of *kin, pin, top*.

λ, μ, and ν were probably the same as English *l, m, and n*.

ξ is simply a combination of κ + c, rarely used. E.g. ξοϋρ *ring*.

ρ is conventionally pronounced like English *r* in *road*. Its actual pronunciation is unknown.

σ was like English *s* in *see*.

ψ is simply π + c, rarely used. E.g. ψίτε *nine (psite)*.

ϑ was the *sh* of *shall*.

φ was the *f* of *foot*.

ζ was probably like English *h* in *hope*.

ξ is conventionally pronounced like the *j* of *judge*. Its actual pronunciation was probably closer to that of the [tʲ] of *tune*.<sup>1</sup>

ε, conventionally like the *ch* of *church*, was probably closer to the [kʲ] of *cue, cute*.

† is merely a graphic symbol for τ + ι, but it was the normal way to spell this sequence of sounds. E.g. †με *village (time)*.

#### b. The simple vowels

α like the *a* of *father*. E.g. αϣ [af] *meat*.

ε like the *e* of *let*. E.g. εση [hen] *some*.

η probably like the *a* of *hate*. E.g. ηητ [met] *ten*.

ι like the *i* of *machine*. This vowel is always spelled ει in initial positions: εινε [ine] *to bring*, εις [is] *behold*. Internally and finally the spelling alternates between ι and ει, but ι is preferred.

---

<sup>1</sup> Brackets are used to indicate phonetic pronunciation in standard phonetic symbols. Do not confuse these with the conventional transcriptions.



o like the o of *log, fog, dog, off, on*. E.g. *ron* [tɒp] edge.

y does not appear as a simple vowel in Coptic words.

oy is the normal writing of the vowel [u], the oo of *food*. E.g. *noyε noub* [nub] gold.

w like the o of *hope*. E.g. *zwn* [hop] to hide.

### c. Semivowels and diphthongs

The consonants y and w of English *yet* and *wet* are often referred to as semivowels because they are the same sounds as the vowels [i] and [u] of *beet* and *boot* very briefly articulated. The Coptic vowels εi (i) and oy may function as consonants in the same way. E.g. εiωτ [yot] father, oyon [wɒp] to become pure.

The semivowels εi (i) and oy combine with a preceding simple vowel to form various diphthongs. Many of the diphthongs have more than one spelling; the reader should follow the spelling used in the Lessons. The diphthongs should be pronounced carefully, with the value of the single vowel as given above plus a final y or w as the case may be.

ai, aei as in *caein* [səyn] physician, *aiηot* [əypɔt] I ran.

ay (rarely aoy) as in *nay* [naw] to see, *ayηot* [awpɔt] they ran.

ei (less commonly eei) as in *neipome* [peyrɔme] this man. Although a knowledge of the grammar is necessary for making the correct distinction between εi = [i] and εi = [ey], the problem is not a serious one: in normal Sahidic spelling εi has the value ε + i (1) in the demonstrative adjectives *nei- tei- nei-* (Lesson 5), (2) in the first person verbal prefixes of the forms *ei-, nei-, mei-* (Lesson 21 and following), and in a few isolated words like *eiε* [eyε] (Lesson 29).

ey (rarely eoy), as in eyḡaxε [ewšatʰe] while they were talking.

hɪ as in nhɪ [pey] the house.

hy (less commonly hoy) as in thɪ [tew] wind.

iei, eiei is very rare and is [yi] not [iy], e.g.

ziɪib [hyib] lamb.

ioy is rare, e.g. ciɪoy [siw] star.

oei, oi as in oyoɪn [wɔyn] light.

ooy as in mooy [mɔw] water, mooyt [mɔwt] dead.

wi as in exwi [etʰɔy] on me; rare except in final position.

woy as in tʰoyn [town] to stand up, exwoy [etʰɔw] on them.

oyɪ (rare) as in noyɪ [nuy] mine; also possibly as [wi] in some words, e.g. koyɪ [kwi] small.

oyooy (rare) as in moyoyt [muwt] to kill, moyoy [nuw] theirs.

### Double Vowels

The double writing of any of the simple vowels is generally understood to be an indication of the presence of a glottal stop, i.e. the complete but very brief stoppage of airflow in the glottis, conventionally indicated by ʰ in transcription. Thus maaε m̃ʰāʰb thirty, ceεε s̃ʰēʰpe remainder, ʷoon š̃ʰōʰp to be. The stress is on the first vowel; the vowel after the glottal stop was probably of very brief duration.

Vowel doubling occurs in diphthongs as well, e.g. maaɪ m̃ʰāʰw mother, meεe m̃ʰēʰwe to think. There is no sure way of knowing whether ooy indicates [ɔw] or [ʰɔʰw].

### Syllabification and the Supralinear Stroke

One of the most distinctive features of Sahidic spelling is the short stroke placed over certain consonants or

groups of consonants. This supralinear stroke, as it is called, indicates a syllable, but there is some disagreement among Coptic scholars on how this syllabification actually sounded in the spoken language. When the stroke is used over a voiced consonant such as *ṁ*, it probably meant that the consonant is functioning as the vowel, i.e. the most sonorous part, of the syllable in question, exactly like the final *n* of English *button* and *sudden*, phonetically [-t̪n̩] and [-d̪n̩]. Thus, ⲙⲛⲧⲓ (to seek me) was pronounced [ʃ̪nt̪] and ⲛⲧⲓ (to bring me) as [nt̪]. The voiced consonants capable of having this syllabic pronunciation are *ṣ*, *λ*, *ṁ*, *ṇ*, and *ṛ*, known mnemonically as the *blemner* consonants. Note that they are all voiced continuants, i.e. consonants whose voiced duration may be prolonged at will (remember that *ṣ* is *v*, not *b*). E.g.

|                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| ⲧⲛⲥⲱⲧⲙ̅ (we hear) [t̪ṣ̪ōt̪m̩]    | ⲧⲉⲧ̅ (fish) [tyt̪]            |
| ⲉⲧⲱⲧⲧ̅ (to disturb) [ʃ̪t̪ōrt̪ɾ̪] | ⲕⲣ̅ⲙ̅ⲙ̅ (to mutter) [kr̪m̩m̩] |

The stroke over the remaining consonants may be pronounced as a brief *e* or as *ə* (the first vowel of English *above*) before the consonant over which the stroke is placed, e.g. ⲥⲛⲥⲱⲛ̅ [s̪ɛps̪ōp̪ɛf] to entreat him. This pronunciation may also be used with the *blemner* consonants for the sake of convenience.

In non-standard texts, of which there are many, the vowel *e* is often written instead of using the stroke (and vice versa), but most frequently in proclitic elements and initial clusters, e.g. ⲥⲉⲛⲥⲱⲛ̅ = ⲥⲛⲥⲱⲛ̅, ⲁⲉⲙ ⲛⲛⲓ = ⲁⲙ̅ ⲛⲛⲓ. In standard spelling *e* is used regularly instead of the stroke only when the consonant preceding the consonant that would have had the stroke is a *blemner*; thus ⲙⲟⲕⲙ̅ⲉⲕ and ⲙⲟⲕⲙ̅ⲉⲕ are words of the same pattern as ⲥⲟⲛⲥⲱⲛ̅ and ⲥⲟⲕⲕ̅. This convention may have been adopted to prevent incorrect syllabification: ⲙⲟⲕⲙ̅ⲉⲕ could be read as [m̪ōk̪m̩k̪] or [m̪ōk̪m̩ɛk̪]. The chief exceptions are indeed words where a different

syllabication is required:  $\varnothing OMNT$  [sōm̄nt] three,  $\tau OMNT$  [tōm̄nt] to befall. The  $\bar{N}$  of these words is an intrusive (secondary) glide from the labial  $m$  to the dental  $n$ ; the earlier forms were  $\varnothing OM\bar{T}$  and  $\tau OM\bar{T}$ . The convention likewise does not apply when the final consonant is also a *blemner*:  $MAZMN$  [nāhm̄n] to rescue us. Much of the variation between  $e$  and a stroke that occurs in the writing of certain verbal prefixes (e.g.  $\bar{N}TEP\bar{e}$ -,  $\bar{N}TEPe\bar{e}$ -,  $MAP\bar{e}$ -,  $MAPe\bar{e}$ -) probably results from inconsistent application of this rule.

The forms  $\tau OUYN$  (to arise) and  $COOYN$  (to know) have been standardized in the Lessons. In the Reading Selections the orthography of the source has been followed.

### Stress

Coptic is a highly compounding language, mostly by prefixation. All prefixal elements are proclitic, i.e. unstressed and bound, to the word which stands last in the sequence, regardless of its length, e.g.

$z\bar{N} TEQM\bar{N}TATTAKO = z\bar{N}-T\bar{e}-q-H\bar{N}T-\Delta T-TAKO$   
in his imperishability

Any element designated as prefixal in the course of the Lessons should be considered as proclitic. All simple prepositions are proclitic, like  $z\bar{N}$  in the above example, but for the sake of clarity they are written as separate words in this text.

The main stress, then, is on the word standing at the end of the compound. The successive application of the following rules will enable the reader to apply the correct stress in all but the rarest cases:

- (1) Stress is always on one of the last two syllables of a word.
- (2) The vowels  $u$ ,  $o$ , and  $\omega$  are always stressed.
- (3) Final simple  $-\Delta$  and simple  $-\epsilon i$ ,  $-\iota$  are always stressed.

(4) Final -οϣ is stressed except (1) when it is the suffixed pronoun of the 3rd person plural (a knowledge of the grammar will make this clear), and (2) in the words πλ2οϣ (back), σποτοϣ (lips), κα2οϣ (curse), and ρακοϣ (dream).

(5) Final -ε is unstressed except in the adjectives introduced in Lesson 15 (thus, καε̄, wise, ε̄λαε̄, blind, etc.) and in a few miscellaneous words like σεκε̄ (wages), μ̄ντρ̄ε̄ (witness), κ̄ντ̄ε̄ (figs), and ναμ̄ε̄ (truly).

(6) A final syllable marked by a stroked consonant is never stressed unless it is the only syllable of the word.

### Assimilation

Assimilation, for our present purposes, may be defined briefly as the alteration of a sound due to its proximity to another sound, usually resulting in greater phonetic compatibility. The final  $\bar{\eta}$  of prefixal elements (e.g. prepositions, particles, articles) is regularly assimilated to  $\bar{\eta}$  before  $\eta$  and  $\mu$ , e.g.

\* $\bar{\eta}2\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\eta\iota$   $\rightarrow$   $\bar{\eta}2\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\eta\iota$  in the house

\* $\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\epsilon\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\rightarrow$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\epsilon\iota\bar{\eta}$  the signs.

The assimilation of consonant - $\bar{\eta}$  also occurs but is not standard, e.g.  $\tau\epsilon\mu\bar{\eta}\iota\sigma\tau\iota\kappa$  for  $\tau\epsilon\eta\bar{\eta}\iota\sigma\tau\iota\kappa$  (our faith). In some texts the particle  $\bar{\eta}$ , which has several grammatical functions, assimilates completely to  $\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda$ , and  $\rho$ , e.g.  $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\bar{\rho}\rho\epsilon \rightarrow \epsilon\epsilon\bar{\rho}\rho\epsilon$  (the young),  $\bar{\eta}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon \rightarrow \epsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  (the men). This is not considered standard, but it is not uncommon; numerous examples will be met in our reading selection from the Wisdom of Solomon.

Whatever the pronunciation of the supralinear stroke was, an alternate spelling with - $\lambda$ - often occurs before final - $\bar{\epsilon}$ :  $\omega\eta\lambda\bar{\epsilon} = \omega\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$  to live. This represents an assimilation to the guttural quality of  $\bar{\epsilon}$ .

An alternation between - $\omega$ - and - $\alpha\upsilon$ - in certain word

patterns is a result of an assimilation in the pre-Coptic stage.  $\omega$  was altered to  $\text{o}\gamma$  after  $\text{m}$  and  $\text{n}$ ; thus, words like  $\text{moy}\text{z}$ ,  $\text{moy}\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\text{moyoy}\tau$ , and  $\text{moy}\kappa$  originally had the same vowel as  $\text{k}\omega\tau$ ,  $\text{k}\omega\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\text{twoy}\eta$ , and  $\text{tw}\kappa$  respectively.

### The Spelling of Greek Words

Greek words in Coptic are usually spelled correctly. Certain types of errors do occasionally occur, however, resulting in part from the discrepancy between the classical spelling and the contemporary pronunciation, and they must be taken into account when consulting a standard Greek dictionary. The most frequent of these are confusions between (1)  $\text{m}$  and  $\gamma$ ; (2)  $\epsilon$  and  $\alpha$ ; (3)  $\iota$  and  $\eta$ ; (4)  $\text{o}$  and  $\omega$ ; (5)  $\text{r}$  and  $\kappa$ ; (6)  $\iota$  and  $\epsilon$ ; (7)  $\text{n}$  and  $\epsilon$ ; (8)  $\tau$  and  $\Delta$ ; (9) initial  $\text{z}$  and zero. All of these are illustrated by the following words chosen from our Reading Selections.

$\text{b}\gamma\text{m}\Delta = \text{b}\eta\text{m}\Delta$  ( $\beta\eta\mu\alpha$ )

$\text{c}\pi\gamma\lambda\eta\text{on} = \text{c}\pi\eta\lambda\alpha\iota\text{on}$  ( $\sigma\pi\eta\lambda\alpha\iota\text{on}$ )

$\text{per}\iota\chi\text{oroc} = \text{per}\iota\chi\omega\text{r}\text{oc}$  ( $\text{per}\iota\chi\omega\text{r}\text{os}$ )

$\text{or}\kappa\lambda\eta\text{on} = \text{or}\gamma\lambda\eta\text{on}$  ( $\delta\text{or}\gamma\alpha\text{non}$ )

$\text{per}\epsilon\iota\epsilon\text{r}\kappa\lambda\chi\epsilon = \text{per}\iota\epsilon\text{r}\gamma\lambda\chi\epsilon$  ( $\text{per}\iota\epsilon\text{r}\gamma\acute{\alpha}\chi\epsilon-$ )

$\text{t}\text{c}\tau\chi\epsilon = \Delta\iota\text{c}\tau\chi\epsilon$  ( $\Delta\iota\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\chi\epsilon-$ )

$\epsilon\theta\text{r}\iota\text{on} = \Delta\iota\theta\text{r}\iota\text{on}$  ( $\alpha\text{f}\theta\text{r}\iota\text{on}$ )

$\kappa\gamma\text{r}\iota\text{cc}\alpha\iota = \kappa\eta\text{r}\gamma\text{cc}\epsilon$  ( $\kappa\eta\text{r}\acute{\upsilon}\text{cc}\epsilon-$ )

$\text{z}\gamma\Delta\omega\eta\eta = \text{z}\eta\Delta\omega\eta\eta$  ( $\eta\delta\omega\eta\eta$ )

$\text{n}\iota\theta\epsilon = \text{p}\epsilon\iota\theta\epsilon$  ( $\text{p}\epsilon\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon-$ )

$\epsilon\text{c}\gamma\chi\lambda\chi\epsilon = \text{z}\eta\text{c}\gamma\chi\lambda\chi\epsilon$  ( $\eta\sigma\upsilon\chi\acute{\alpha}\chi\epsilon-$ )

$\text{z}\epsilon\lambda\text{n}\iota\chi\epsilon = \epsilon\lambda\text{n}\iota\chi\epsilon$  ( $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\text{p}\acute{\iota}\chi\epsilon-$ )



## Lesson 1

1.1 Gender. There are two grammatical genders in Coptic: masculine and feminine. Nouns denoting male beings are usually masculine; those denoting females, feminine. The gender of other nouns cannot, in general, be deduced either from their form or meaning and must be learned for each noun. Examples:

| masculine |               | feminine |             |
|-----------|---------------|----------|-------------|
| ⲉⲓⲱⲧ      | father        | ⲙⲁⲗⲁⲩ    | mother      |
| ⲕⲁⲛ       | earth, ground | ⲛⲉ       | sky, heaven |
| ⲛⲟⲩ       | day           | ⲟⲩⲩⲏ     | night       |

There are some pairs of nouns where a formal relationship exists between the masculine and the feminine form:

| masculine |            | feminine |                |
|-----------|------------|----------|----------------|
| ⲕⲟⲛ       | brother    | ⲕⲟⲛⲉ     | sister         |
| ⲩⲏⲣⲉ      | boy, son   | ⲩⲉⲣⲉ     | girl, daughter |
| ⲛⲁⲗⲟ      | old man    | ⲛⲁⲗⲉ     | old woman      |
| ⲟⲩⲛⲟⲩ     | dog (male) | ⲟⲩⲛⲟⲩⲉ   | dog (female)   |

These will be noted in the lesson vocabularies. The derivational process involved is no longer a productive one in Coptic: such pairs cannot be formed at will.

1.2 Number: singular and plural. Only a relatively small number of nouns have preserved a distinct plural form. For example:

| singular |         | plural |          |
|----------|---------|--------|----------|
| ⲉⲓⲱⲧ     | father  | ⲉⲓⲱⲧⲉ  | fathers  |
| ⲕⲟⲛ      | brother | ⲕⲏⲏⲩ   | brothers |
| ⲛⲟⲓ      | ship    | ⲉⲛⲏⲩ   | ships    |

The plural is otherwise made explicit by the form of the article (see below), the noun itself remaining unchanged.



Those plurals that are in common use will be given in the lesson vocabularies along with the singular. They should be learned as they occur, since there is no consistent pattern for their formation.

1.3 The definite article. The definite article has the forms

|             |       |               |       |
|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|
| masc. sing. | η, ης | common plural | ἡ, αἱ |
| fem. sing.  | ἡ, αἱ |               |       |

These are attached directly to the noun, as in

|          |      |            |          |             |           |
|----------|------|------------|----------|-------------|-----------|
| ἄνθρωπος | man  | ὁ ἄνθρωπος | the man  | οἱ ἄνθρωποι | the men   |
| χερὶς    | hand | ἡ χερὶς    | the hand | αἱ χεῖρες   | the hands |

The plural article appears as ἡ before η and ηι (cf. Intro., p. xvi):

|         |      |            |          |           |             |
|---------|------|------------|----------|-----------|-------------|
| οὐρανός | sky  | ὁ οὐρανός  | the sky  | οὐρανοί   | the heavens |
| σημεῖον | sign | τὸ σημεῖον | the sign | τὰ σημεῖα | the signs   |

Before nouns beginning with a vowel the plural article appears as either ἡ or αἱ:

|        |       |                      |           |
|--------|-------|----------------------|-----------|
| πλοῖον | ships | αἱ πλοῖα ἢ οἱ πλοῖοι | the ships |
|--------|-------|----------------------|-----------|

Before initial stroked consonants there are several possibilities:

|        |        |                             |            |
|--------|--------|-----------------------------|------------|
| ἡσυχία | repose | ἡσυχία, ἡσυχίαι, αἱ ἡσυχίαι | the repose |
| ἡμεῖς  | thing  | ἡμεῖς, ἡμεῖς, αἱ ἡμεῖς      | the things |

The fuller forms η-, α-, α- are used regularly before nouns beginning with two consonants:

|          |       |            |           |             |            |
|----------|-------|------------|-----------|-------------|------------|
| στέφανος | crown | ὁ στέφανος | the crown | οἱ στέφανοι | the crowns |
| ἡ γυναῖς | woman | ἡ γυναῖς   | the woman | αἱ γυναῖκες | the women  |

Note that οἱ and (ε)ἱ have a consonantal value (w and y respectively) in certain initial situations:

|      |      |        |                  |         |           |
|------|------|--------|------------------|---------|-----------|
| κύων | dog  | ὁ κύων | the dog (pewhor) | οἱ κύες | the dogs  |
| ὁδός | road | ἡ ὁδός | the road (tehyē) | αἱ ὁδοί | the roads |

The fuller forms are also used with certain nouns denoting periods of time:

|         |                  |        |                  |
|---------|------------------|--------|------------------|
| περοετη | the time         | τερονη | the year         |
| περοογ  | the day          | τεγφη  | the night (ογφη) |
| τεγφογ  | the hour (ογφογ) |        |                  |

Note that ογφογ and ογφη fall under the two-consonant rule above.

1.4 Prepositions. Coptic prepositions are proclitic (i.e. unstressed and bound) to the word they govern. In many texts some or all of the prepositions are printed as a unit with the following word: ετηχη on the ship, ενηη to the house. In this text, however, all prepositions will be printed as separate words: ε τηχη, ε ηνη. An exception will be made only in the case of the preposition ε (to, for) if it is ligatured orthographically to a following ογ- as εγ-.

The preposition μεν (with) is used as the conjunction "and" in joining two nouns: ηρωμε μεν τεεεημε the man and the woman.

A definite noun followed by a prepositional phrase or local adverb (e.g. ημαγ there) constitutes a full predication (sentence) in Coptic:

|               |                            |
|---------------|----------------------------|
| ηρωμε ετηχη.  | The man is on the ship.    |
| τεεεημε ενηη. | The woman is in the house. |
| νηχη ημαγ.    | The ships are there.       |

In sentences of this type there is no overt equivalent of English "is/are." We shall refer to sentences of this type as sentences with adverbial predicates.

### Vocabulary 1

In the lesson vocabularies all nouns will be given with the definite article, separated from the noun by a period. This device makes both the gender of the noun and the

correct form of the article clear at a glance. To save space, the article is not included in the definition. Prepositions and particles which regularly have assimilation of final  $\bar{n}$  to  $\bar{m}$  before  $n$  and  $m$  will be noted, as e.g.  $2\bar{n}$  ( $2\bar{m}$ ).

$n.p\omega me$  man, person; mankind.  
 $te.c2ime$  (pl.  $ne.2iom\epsilon$ ) woman,  
 wife.

$n.2\bar{\alpha}lo$  old man, monk.  
 $\theta\bar{\alpha}lo$  old woman (=  $\tau.2\bar{\alpha}lo$ ).

$n.x\omega\omega me$  book, book-roll,  
 document.

$n.\omega ne$  stone.

$te.2in$  (pl.  $ne.2iooy\epsilon$ ) road,  
 way, path.

$n.tooy$  mountain;  
 monastery.

$n.ni$  house.

$n.noys$  gold.

$2\bar{n}$  ( $2\bar{m}$ ) in.

$2\lambda$  under.

$2i$  on, upon.

$2ix\bar{n}$  ( $2ix\bar{m}$ ) on, upon.

$m\bar{n}$  with, together with,  
 in the company of;  
 and.

### Exercises

A.1.  $2i$   $te2in$

2.  $2i$   $ntooy$

3.  $2\bar{n}$   $te2in$

4.  $2\bar{m}$   $ni$

5.  $2\lambda$   $ni$

6.  $2\lambda$   $\omega ne$

7.  $2i$   $px\omega\omega me$

8.  $m\bar{n}$   $p\omega me$

9.  $m\bar{n}$   $tec2ime$

10.  $2ix\bar{n}$   $ne2iooy\epsilon$

11.  $2\lambda$   $ni$

12.  $2ix\bar{n}$   $ntooy$

13.  $2\bar{n}$   $ni$

14.  $m\bar{n}$   $ne2iom\epsilon$

15.  $2i$   $pnoys$

16.  $pnoys$   $m\bar{n}$   $px\omega\omega me$

17.  $n2\bar{\alpha}lo$   $m\bar{n}$   $\theta\bar{\alpha}lo$

18.  $p\omega me$   $m\bar{n}$   $tec2ime$

19.  $\bar{n}p\omega me$   $m\bar{n}$   $ne2iom\epsilon$

20.  $\bar{n}2\bar{\alpha}lo$   $m\bar{n}$   $\bar{n}2\bar{\alpha}lo$

B.1.  $\omega ne$   $2ix\bar{n}$   $te2in$ .

2.  $\bar{n}2\bar{\alpha}lo$   $2i$   $te2in$ .

3.  $\bar{n}2\bar{\alpha}lo$   $2\bar{m}$   $ni$ .

4.  $pnoys$   $2\lambda$   $\omega ne$ .

5.  $px\omega\omega me$   $2i$   $\omega ne$ .

6.  $ni$   $2ix\bar{m}$   $ntooy$ .

7.  $\bar{n}p\omega me$   $2ix\bar{n}$   $ntooy$ .

8.  $tec2ime$   $m\bar{n}$   $p\omega me$ .

9.  $\bar{n}x\omega\omega me$   $2\bar{m}$   $ni$ .

## Lesson 2

2.1 The indefinite article. The indefinite article for nouns of either gender is *oy* in the singular, *2en* in the plural, prefixed directly to the noun:

|               |        |                  |                    |
|---------------|--------|------------------|--------------------|
| <i>oyxoi</i>  | a ship | <i>2enexhy</i>   | ships, some ships  |
| <i>oyrome</i> | a man  | <i>2enrome</i>   | men, some men      |
| <i>oy2ih</i>  | a road | <i>2en2iooye</i> | roads, some roads. |

The plural indefinite article may be translated as "some, certain" or be omitted entirely in translation, as the context requires. The plural indefinite article is frequently written as *2w* and is easily confused with the preposition *2w*. In the exercises to the lessons we shall always distinguish between the two, but in part of the Reading Selections the orthography of the source is maintained.

Because the use of the Coptic articles, both definite and indefinite, corresponds closely to the use of the articles in English, only exceptions to this general correspondence will be noted in the following lessons when appropriate. References to the omission of the article require special attention. For the present lesson note that indefinite nouns designating unspecific quantities of a substance require an indefinite article in Coptic where there is none in English:

|               |       |                |       |              |      |
|---------------|-------|----------------|-------|--------------|------|
| <i>oymooy</i> | water | <i>2enoeik</i> | bread | <i>2enay</i> | meat |
|---------------|-------|----------------|-------|--------------|------|

The choice between the singular and plural article here is lexical, i.e. it depends on the particular noun. All such nouns, if definite and specific, may of course appear with the definite article: *pmooy*, *poeik*, *pay*. Abstract nouns, such as *me* truth, often appear with either article (*oyme*, *tmē*) where English employs no article.

2.2 Indefinite nouns cannot be used as subjects of

sentences with adverbial predicates unless introduced by the word  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$ - or its negative:

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}\text{-o}\gamma\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{x}}\lambda\text{o}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}\text{H}$ . A monk is on the road.

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$ - is actually a predicator of existence ("there is, there are"), and the sentence given may also be translated as "There is a monk on the road."

The negative of  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$ - is  $\text{H}\bar{\text{N}}$ - (also spelled  $\text{H}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$ -). In general, an *indefinite* article is deleted (omitted) in negation in Coptic:

$\text{H}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-z}\bar{\text{x}}\lambda\text{o}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}\text{H}$ . There is no monk on the road.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-p}\bar{\text{w}}\text{H}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{H}}$   $\text{H}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{i}}$ . There is no man in the house.

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$ - and  $\text{H}\bar{\text{N}}$ - are not used before definite nouns.

The sentence  $\text{p}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{w}}\text{H}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{H}}$   $\text{H}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{i}}$  is negated by adding  $\Delta\bar{\text{N}}$ :

$\text{p}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{w}}\text{H}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{H}}$   $\text{H}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\Delta\bar{\text{N}}$ . The man is not in the house.

2.3 The genitive (or possessive) relationship between two nouns is expressed by the preposition  $\bar{\text{N}}$  (of):

$\text{H}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{p}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{w}}\text{H}\bar{\text{e}}$  the house of the man, the man's house

$\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{c}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\text{H}\bar{\text{e}}$  the woman's daughter

If the first noun is indefinite, however, the preposition  $\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}$  is used instead of  $\bar{\text{N}}$ :

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{w}}\text{H}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{H}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{x}}\lambda\text{o}$  a book of the monk

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{A}}$   $\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{H}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$  a servant of the king

## Vocabulary 2

$\text{H}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{A}}$ ,  $\text{t}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{A}}$  ( $\Theta\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{A}}$ )

slave, servant.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$  (pl.  $\bar{\text{N}}\text{.}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{w}}\text{o}\gamma$ ) king;

$\text{t}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{w}}$  queen.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{i}}$  (pl.  $\bar{\text{N}}\text{.}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{Y}}$ ) ship, boat.

$\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{w}}$  (pl.  $\bar{\text{N}}\text{.}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\gamma\bar{\text{e}}$ ) harbor.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\gamma$  water.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{o}}$  river.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{T}}$  fish.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{N}}$  name.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{N}}$  light.

$\text{t}\bar{\text{.}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{e}}$  (pl.  $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{.}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{Y}}\bar{\text{e}}$ ) sky,

heaven.

$\bar{\text{N}}$  ( $\bar{\text{H}}$ ) of.

|                           |                          |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| ἦτε of.                   | ἐπε (prep.) about,       |
| οὐκ- there is, there are. | concerning; for the sake |
| μή-, μήν- there is not,   | of, because of.          |
| there are not.            | ἀν not.                  |

## Exercises

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>A.1. 21Xῆ πχοι</p> <p>2. 2λ тпє</p> <p>3. 2ῆ ἠπнγє</p> <p>4. етвє пῑро</p> <p>5. мῆ ὀм2λλ</p> <p>6. 2ῆ тємрѠ</p> <p>7. 21 пєієро</p> <p>8. етвє пноує</p> <p>9. 2ῆ нємрoоує</p> <p>10. 2λ πχοι</p> <p>B.1. ἦтєт ἦ пєієро</p> <p>2. нєхнγ ἦ ἠρѠмє</p> <p>3. ἦн1 ἦ пῑро</p> <p>4. прλн ἦ п2χλο</p> <p>5. ποуοєін ἦ тпє</p> <p>6. пмооу ἦ тємрѠ</p> <p>C.1. οὐκ-οуοуοєін 2ῆ ἠπнγє.</p> <p>2. мῆ-тєт 2ῆ тємрѠ.</p> <p>3. мῆ-мооу 2ῆ пєієро.</p> <p>4. οὐκ-οу2χλο 21 тє2ін.</p> <p>5. οὐκ-2єнѠмє 2ῆ тємрѠ.</p> | <p>11. етвє 2єнῑρѠу</p> <p>12. 2єнрѠмє мῆ 2єн2іомє</p> <p>13. 2єнтооу мῆ 2єн2іооує</p> <p>14. 2λ οуѠнє</p> <p>15. 21Xῆ οутооу</p> <p>16. 2ῆ οутєт</p> <p>17. 21 2єнн1</p> <p>18. мῆ οу2χλѠ</p> <p>19. етвє οуχѠѠмє</p> <p>20. етвє ποуοєін</p> <p>7. прλн ἦ тῑρѠ</p> <p>8. ἠχѠѠмє ἦ п2χλο</p> <p>9. пмооу ἦ пєієро</p> <p>10. 2єнѠнє ἦтє птооу</p> <p>11. οу2ῆ2λλ ἦтє пῑро</p> <p>12. тєс2імє ἦ п2ῆ2λλ</p> <p>6. мῆ-н1 21Xῆ птооу.</p> <p>7. нєхнγ 21 пєієро λн.</p> <p>8. мῆ-χοι 21 пєієро.</p> <p>9. ἠχѠѠмє 21Xῆ πχοι λн.</p> <p>10. мῆ-ноує 2ῆ пн1 ἦ п2ῆ2λλ.</p> |
|--|---|

## Lesson 3

3.1 Relative clauses. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, relative clauses in Coptic exhibit a variety of forms, depending on the type of predication involved. In the present lesson we shall consider only those relative clauses associated with sentences with adverbial predicates. Note the transformation

πρωμε εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν → (πρωμε) εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν

The man is in the house. (the man) who is in the house

The relative pronoun εἰς functions here as the subject of the relative clause; it is not inflected for number or gender:

τεσζιμε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν the woman who is on the road

ἡγιαλὸς εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν the monks who are in the monastery

Negation is with ἀν: ἡγιαλὸς εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν ἀν.

Relative clauses cannot be used to modify an indefinite noun. This is an *important general rule* of Coptic.

Any relative clause may be substantivized, i.e. converted to the status of a noun, by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article:

ὁ πρῶτος εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν the one who (he who, that which) is in the house

ὁ τετάρτος μετὰ τοῦ παιδὸς the one (f.) who is with the boy

οἱ μετὰ τῶν πλοίων those who (those things which) are on the ship

Such constructions may refer to persons or things, depending on the context.

The relative clause εἰς ἡμεῖς, who (which) is there, is used to express the further demonstrative "that":

πρωμε εἰς ἡμεῖς that man

ἡμεῖς εἰς ἡμεῖς those ships

3.2 Greek nouns. The typical Coptic text contains a large number of Greek loanwords. Greek masculine and feminine nouns retain their gender; Greek neuter nouns are treated as masculine:

|            |           |            |
|------------|-----------|------------|
| ὁ ἄγγελος  | παγγελος  | the angel  |
| ἡ ἐπιστολή | τεπιστολη | the letter |
| ἡ ψυχή     | τεψυχη    | the soul   |
| τὸ πνεῦμα  | πεπνευμα  | the spirit |
| τὸ δῶρον   | παδρον    | the gift   |

Greek nouns appear in the nominative singular form of Greek and are usually not inflected in any way. Occasionally, however, a Coptic plural ending is added to a Greek noun:

τεπιστολοογε the letters                      τεψυχοογε the souls

The Greek noun ἡ θάλασσα (the sea) was borrowed as τ.ζαλασσα, i.e. θ was taken as the definite article plus ζ. Thus, "a sea" is ογζαλασσα.

Initial χ, φ, θ, ψ, ξ of Greek nouns are considered two consonants in attaching the definite article (cf. Intro., p. x).

|              |                 |          |               |
|--------------|-----------------|----------|---------------|
| τε.χωρα      | the country     | τε.ψυχη  | the soul      |
| πε.φιλοσοφος | the philosopher | τε.θυσια | the offering. |

### Vocabulary 3

π.†με (pl. με.τμε) town, village.

π.ρο (pl. π.ρωου) door, gate.

π.χωεic (pl. π.χισοογε) master, owner, lord;  
w. art., the Lord.

π.νογτε god; w. art., God.

πε.κρο (με.κρωου) shore, bank, margin-land.

π.κακε darkness.

π.θμε son, child, boy.

τ.θεερε daughter, girl.



ἤμαγ (adv.) there, in that place.

εἰρῆ (εἰρῆ) (prep.) at the mouth or entrance of.

παρῆ, ἡπαρῆ (παρῆ) in the presence of, before.

Greek nouns:

θάλασσα (ἡ θάλασσα) sea, ocean. π.τάφος (ὁ τάφος) tomb.

τ.πολις (ἡ πόλις) city. π.μαθητής (ὁ μαθητής)

τ.ἐπιστολή (ἡ ἐπιστολή) letter. pupil, disciple.

π.ἄγγελος (ὁ ἄγγελος) τ.ἐκκλησία (ἡ ἐκκλησία)

angel, messenger.

church.

Proper names:

παῦλος (Παῦλος) Paul.

ἰησοῦς (Ἰησοῦς) Jesus; almost always abbreviated in

Coptic texts: Ἰῆ, Ἰηῶ.

### Exercises

- |                             |                             |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| A.1. εἰρῆ τεκκλησία         | 11. οὐἐπιστολή ἡτῆ παῦλος   |
| 2. ἡπαρῆ πῆρο               | 12. ἡμαθητής ἡ Ἰῆ           |
| 3. εἰρῆ πτάφος              | 13. εἰρῆ πρην ἡ πχοεῖς      |
| 4. μῆ ἡμαθητής              | 14. παρῆ πμοῦτε             |
| 5. προ ἡ πηι                | 15. πεκρο ἡ πεῖρο           |
| 6. πχοεῖς ἡ πχοι            | 16. εἰρῆ πεκρο ἡ ἑλλάσσα    |
| 7. ἡχισοοῦς ἡ νεχῆ          | 17. εἰρῆ οὐκακε             |
| 8. τῶερε ἡ πῆμα             | 18. εἰρῆ προ ἡ πτάφος       |
| 9. εἰρῆ προ ἡ πηι           | 19. ἡχῶμε ἡ πμαθητής        |
| 10. οὐεκκλησία ἡτῆ πῆμε     | 20. ἡρῶμε ἡ νετμε           |
| B.1. πῶμε ἐτ εἰρῆ τεμῶ      | 9. ἡἄγγελος ἐτ εἰρῆ ἡπῆ     |
| 2. ἡμαθητής ἐτ μῆ Ἰῆ        | 10. ἡἑλλο ἐτ εἰρῆ πτοοῦ     |
| 3. πκακε ἐτ εἰρῆ τπολις     | 11. ἡρῶμε ἡ τπολις ἐτ ἡμαγ  |
| 4. ἡεκκλησία ἐτ εἰρῆ τπολις | 12. νετμε ἐτ ἡμαγ           |
| 5. ποῦοῖν ἐτ εἰρῆ ἡπῆ       | 13. ἡμαθητής ἡ πῶμε ἐτ ἡμαγ |
| 6. ἡτῆτ ἐτ εἰρῆ ἑλλάσσα     | 14. ἡῶμε ἡ πῆμα ἐτ ἡμαγ     |
| 7. πῆμα ἐτ ἡπαρῆ πχοεῖς     | 15. νεχῆ ἐτ εἰρῆ πεκρο ἡ    |
| 8. πμοῦ ἐτ εἰρῆ πεῖρο       | πεῖρο                       |

- C.1. πνοῦτε τῷ τῆς.                      7. μὴ-οὐοῖν τῷ πκακε.  
 2. μὴ-εκκαλσις τῷ πτμε              8. πχοῖς μὴ πηι τῷ πηι λη.  
    ετ ἡμαυ.  
    9. πχοι τῷ πειρο λη.  
 3. οὐν-οὐαγγελος τῷ πρμ              10. πθρη μὴ πτμε τῷ τετλη.  
    προ μὴ πταφος.  
    11. οὐν-εβνταφος τῷ νεκρωου  
    ετ ἡμαυ.  
 4. νεπιστολη μὴ πχωμε.  
 5. μὴ-χωμε ἡμαυ.  
 6. οὐν-οὐμαθητης ντε  
    παυλος τῷ πρμ προ.

## Lesson 4

4.1 Pronominal possession is indicated by inserting a bound form of the appropriate pronoun between the definite article and the noun so modified. It is best to learn the forms, i.e. the article plus the pronoun, as a unit:

|            | masc. sing. noun |              | fem. sing. noun |              |
|------------|------------------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|
| sg. 1 com. | πατρω            | my father    | τημαυ           | my mother    |
| 2 masc.    | πεκρω            | your father  | τεκμαυ          | your mother  |
| 2 fem.     | πορω             | your father  | τουμαυ          | your mother  |
| 3 masc.    | περω             | his father   | τερμαυ          | his mother   |
| 3 fem.     | περω             | her father   | τερμαυ          | her mother   |
| pl. 1 com. | πενρω            | our father   | τενμαυ          | our mother   |
| 2 com.     | πετρω            | your father  | τετμαυ          | your mother  |
| 3 com.     | περω             | their father | τευμαυ          | their mother |

plural noun (my brothers, etc.)

|            |        |            |        |
|------------|--------|------------|--------|
| sg. 1 com. | πασνυ  | pl. 1 com. | πενσνυ |
| 2 masc.    | πεκσνυ | 2 com.     | πετσνυ |
| 2 fem.     | ποσνυ  |            |        |
| 3 masc.    | πεσνυ  | 3 com.     | πεσνυ  |
| 3 fem.     | πεσνυ  |            |        |

Note that there is a gender distinction in the second and third persons of the singular but not of the plural. This is characteristic of all pronominal paradigms in Coptic. The term "common" (com.) refers to forms or categories where no gender distinction is made.

4.2 The nearer demonstrative "this" is expressed by the forms

masc. sing. *neɪ-*      fem. sing. *teɪ-*      com. pl. *neɪ-*  
prefixed directly to the noun:

|                 |                |
|-----------------|----------------|
| <i>neɪpʊmɛ</i>  | this man       |
| <i>teɪcɛɪmɛ</i> | this woman     |
| <i>neɪcnɪy</i>  | these brothers |

After a noun with a demonstrative adjective the genitive is usually expressed by *ne*, as in

*neɪxʊmɛ ne paxɔn*      this book of my brother('s)

4.3 The pronominal element *-ke-* inserted between the article and the noun expresses "other":

*nekepʊmɛ*    the other man      *nekepʊmɛ*    the other men

The indefinite article is omitted in the singular but not in the plural:

*kepʊmɛ*    another man      *zenekepʊmɛ*    (some) other men

*-ke-* may also be used after demonstrative or possessive prefixes:

*neikepʊmɛ*    this other man      *nakexoɪ*    my other ship  
*-ke-* is not inflected for number or gender in this usage.

#### Vocabulary 4

*n.con* (pl. *ne.cnɪy*) brother; often of a brother monk.

*t.conɛ* sister.

*n.ɛɪw* (pl. *ne.ɛɪwɛ*) father; (pl.) parents, ancestors.

τ.μαῦρ mother.

π.νοσῆ sin.

π.νῆρ wine.

π.οβίκ bread; piece or  
loaf of bread.

π.μα place; π.πεῖμα here,  
in this place.

ἔσα (prep.) behind, in back of.

ἔν (ἐν) (prep.) in; mostly synon-  
ymous with ἐν.

ἐλῆτῆ, ἐλῆτῆ (ἐλῆτῆ) (prep.) near,  
with, beside.

Greek nouns:

π.κόσμος (ὁ κόσμος) world.

ἡρεῖα (ἡ εἰρήνη) peace.

π.ἐπίσκοπος (ὁ ἐπίσκοπος)  
bishop.

π.μοναχός (ὁ μοναχός) monk.

τ.ἐντολή (ἡ ἐντολή) command,  
commandment.

τ.ἀγορά (ἡ ἀγορά) agora,  
forum, marketplace.

### Exercises

- A.1. ἔσα νεφελῶντες 6. ἔλατῆ πενχοεῖς 11. ἐν πεῖρῆ  
2. ἐλατῆ πεγχοεῖς 7. ἐτ τεγέκκλῆς 12. ἐν νεφελῶν  
3. ἐτῆ πεγταφός 8. ἐττε πετῆτῆς 13. ἐττε τενσῶν  
4. ἐν τεγθῶν 9. ἐν τογπολῆς 14. ἐν πεκῆ  
5. ἔσα πεσθῆς 10. ἐν πεῖκόσμος 15. ἐν κεμα
- B.1. ἐντολῆ ἐν νεφελῶν 11. ἐν οὐν ἐν πεγχοεῖς  
2. περ ἐν πεῖωτ 12. περ ἐν τετῆμα  
3. περ ἐν πεκῆ 13. ἐλῆτῆ τεγέκκλῆς  
4. περ ἐν πεκῆ 14. ἐλῆτῆ νεῖτῆς  
5. ἐττε νεφελῶν 15. ἐλ οὐν οὐν  
6. ἐλῆτῆ πεκῆ 16. ἐν πετ ἐν πετῆ  
7. ἐν οὐν περῆ 17. τεῖνεῖστολῆ ἐττε πεγχοεῖς  
8. ἔλατῆ πενεπίσκοπος 18. πεῖχοι ἐττε πενχοεῖς  
9. τῆμα ἐν τε 19. ἐν ταγορά ἐν τογπολῆ  
10. περῆ ἐν νεῖμοναχός
- C.1. πενχοεῖς ἐτ πεχοῖ λῆ. 4. ἐν-περῆ ἐν πεῖκόσμος.  
2. ἐν-περῆ ἐν πεῖμα. 5. πεῖωτ ἐν ταῖμα ἐν πεῖ.  
3. οὐν-οὐν ἐλ οὐν τεγέκκλῆς.

- |                                   |                           |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 6. οὐκ-γενοβικ ἦμαυ.              | 11. ποῦσον εἴη πταφoc λη. |
| 7. πενσον εἰ πεκρο ἦ θαλασσα.     | 12. πετῆειωτ εἰ παχοι.    |
| 8. οὐκ-οὐχοι εἰςτῆ πεκρο.         | 13. πενχοι εἴη τεμρω.     |
| 9. οὐκ-οὐελαω εἰρη ἦ προ ἦ πεχνη. | 14. περχωμε εἰ πως ετ     |
| 10. νενσνηυ εἰςη πτοου.           | ἦμαυ.                     |
|                                   | 15. ἡν-εἰη ἦ πμα ετ ἦμαυ. |

## Lesson 5

5.1 Sentences with nominal predicates. A second type of non-verbal sentence is illustrated by

|              |                                   |
|--------------|-----------------------------------|
| παειωτ νε.   | He is my father. It is my father. |
| ταμααυ τε.   | She (It) is my mother.            |
| ηλσνηυ νε.   | They are (It is) my brothers.     |
| οὐρμε νε.    | He (It) is a man.                 |
| οὐεεμε τε.   | She (It) is a woman.              |
| εγενεχηυ νε. | They are (It is) ships.           |

The pronominal subject is expressed by νε (m.s.), τε (f.s.), and ηε (pl.), the choice of which depends usually on the gender and number of the predicate noun. Simple two-member sentences like the above are relatively rare except in response to such questions as "Who is that?" "What are these?" where an answer giving the predicate alone is sufficient, the subject being understood from the context. Modifiers of the predicate, such as a genitive phrase, may optionally stand after the pronominal subject:

πηρη νε ἦ ποινη. He is the son of the priest.

A nominal subject may be added to the basic predication, producing a three-member sentence in which νε, τε, ηε are reduced virtually to the status of a copula. If

the predicate is indefinite, the order is almost always predicate + *ne*, the subject being placed before or after the whole unit:

ΟΥCΑΖ ΝΕ ΠΑΕΙΩΤ. } My father is a teacher.  
ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΟΥCΑΖ ΝΕ.

If the subject and predicate are both definite, the normal position of *ne*, *te*, *ne* is between them:

ΝΕΙΡΩΜΕ ΝΕ ΝΕΝCΑΖ. This man is our teacher.

Identification of subject and predicate in this case can be made only on a contextual basis. The rarer order, *neirōme nencaz ne*, places an emphasis on the real subject: "As for this man, he is our teacher."

In the event that there is a disagreement in the number or gender of subject and predicate, the copula *ne*, *te*, *ne* usually assumes the number and gender of the noun immediately preceding it.

All of the preceding sentences are negated by placing *Ἡ* (*H*) before the predicate and *ἄν* before the *ne*, *te*, *ne*:

Ἡ ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ἄν ΝΕ. It is not my father.  
ΠΑΕΙΩΤ Ἡ ΟΥCΑΖ ἄν ΝΕ. My father is not a teacher.  
Ἡ ΝΕΝCΑΖ ἄν ΝΕ ΝΕΙΡΩΜΕ. This man is not our teacher.

Note that in the case where both subject and predicate are definite, the nominal element negated is, by definition, the predicate.

Sentences with nominal predicates are converted to the status of relative clauses with *εἶτε*. For the moment we shall restrict ourselves to those clauses where *εἶτε* functions as the subject of the relative clause:

ΠΡΩΜΕ Εἶτε ΟΥCΑΖ ΝΕ the man who is a teacher  
ΠΡΩΜΕ Εἶτε Ἡ ΟΥCΑΖ ἄν ΝΕ the man who is not a teacher.

The phrase *εἶτε* *ἡ* *ne* is frequently used to introduce explanatory material, much like English "namely, i.e.,

that is to say":

ΠΕΝΘΤΗΡ ΕΤΕ ΠΑΙ ΝΕ ΤΩ ΝΕΩΤ our savior, i.e. Jesus Christ

5.2 The nearer demonstrative pronouns (this, these) are ΠΑΙ (m.s.), ΤΑΙ (f.s.), and ΠΑΙ (pl.). They are frequently employed as subjects in sentences with nominal predicates:

|                   |                        |
|-------------------|------------------------|
| ΠΑΙ ΝΕ ΝΕΥΘΛΧΕ.   | These are his words.   |
| ΠΑΙ ΝΕ ΠΑΧΟΙ.     | This is my ship.       |
| ΤΑΙ ΟΥΖΗΖΑΛ ΤΕ. } | This is a maidservant. |
| ΟΥΖΗΖΑΛ ΤΕ ΤΑΙ. } |                        |

### Vocabulary 5

|   |                                      |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| π.σαζ teacher, master; scribe.                                    | π.ζαΙ husband.                       |
| π.οϋνης priest (Christian or otherwise).                          | τ.βom power, strength.               |
| π.ζαμφς (pl. Ν.ζαμφης) carpenter.                                 | τ.μητε middle, midst;                |
| π.ερνε, π.φνε (pl. Ν.φνης) temple.                                | Ν/ζΝ τμητε Ν in the middle/midst of. |
| π.μνηφς crowd, throng.  | π.βαμοϋα (f. τ.βαμαϋα) camel.        |
| Greek nouns:  | μεφак (adv.) perhaps.                |
| π.χριστοс (ὁ χριστός) the Christ, regularly abbr. ΧϞ.             |                                      |
| π.ευαγγελιον (τὸ εὐαγγέλιον) gospel.                              |                                      |
| τ.παρθενος (ἡ παρθένος) virgin; young woman.                      |                                      |
| τ.ορινη (ἡ ὄρεινή) mountain district, hill-country.               |                                      |
| π.ασπασμος (ὁ ἀσπασμός) greeting.                                 |                                      |
| π.σωτηρ (ὁ σωτήρ) savior, redeemer; sometimes abbreviated as σωρ. |                                      |

Proper names:

|                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| ελισαвет Elizabeth. | ζαχαριαс Zacharias. |
| μαρια Mary.         | ιωζαννης John.      |
| ιωσηφ Joseph.       |                     |





## Lesson 6

## 6.1 The independent personal pronouns.

|      |              |       |              |
|------|--------------|-------|--------------|
| ΑΝΟΚ | I            | ΑΝΟΝ  | we           |
| ΝΤΟΚ | you (m.s.)   | ΝΤΩΤΝ | you (c.pl.)  |
| ΝΤΟ  | you (f.s.)   |       |              |
| ΝΤΟϞ | he, it (m.)  | ΝΤΟΟΥ | they (c.pl.) |
| ΝΤΟϞ | she, it (f.) |       |              |

These pronouns occur frequently in sentences with *ne*, *re*, *ne*. When used as predicates in a two-member sentence, they are invariably followed by *ne*:

|          |            |          |           |
|----------|------------|----------|-----------|
| ΑΝΟΚ ne. | It is I.   | ΑΝΟΝ ne. | It is we. |
| ΝΤΟϞ ne. | It is she. |          |           |

In three-member sentences they may appear in ordinary subject or predicate positions:

|                   |                      |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| ΝΤΟϞ ne neΧϞ.     | He is the Christ.    |
| ΝΤΟϞ ΟΥΝΟΥΤΕ ne.  | He is a god.         |
| ΝΕϞΖΝΖΛΛ ne ΑΝΟΝ. | We are his servants. |

In sentences with an indefinite nominal predicate a special construction without *ne* is used with the pronouns of the 1st and 2nd person; negation is with *an* alone:

|                   |                         |
|-------------------|-------------------------|
| ΑΝΟΚ ΟΥΖΑΜΘΕ (ΑΝ) | I am (not) a carpenter. |
| ΑΝΟΝ ΖΕΝΟΥΗΝΕ.    | We are priests.         |

In this construction a reduced proclitic form of the pronoun is very often used:

|      |            |        |             |
|------|------------|--------|-------------|
| ΑΝΓ- | I          | ΑΝ-    | we          |
| ΝΤΚ- | you (m.s.) | ΝΤΕΤΝ- | you (c.pl.) |
| ΝΤΕ- | you (f.s.) |        |             |

as in

|                    |                      |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| ΑΝΓ-ΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΟϞ (ΑΝ) | I am (not) an angel. |
| ΝΤΚ-ΟΥΖΑΜΘΕ.       | You are a carpenter. |
| ΝΤΕΤΝ-ΖΕΝΜΑΘΗΤΗϞ.  | You are pupils.      |

A 3rd person masc. form  $\overline{\text{N}\tau\overline{\text{q}}}$ - also occurs, but is very rare. The reduced forms of the 1st and 2nd person pronouns may also be used with a definite predicate, but this construction is rather infrequent:

$\lambda\text{N}\overline{\text{F}}-\theta\overline{\text{H}}_2\lambda\lambda \overline{\text{H}} \text{N}\chi\theta\sigma\iota\varsigma$ . I am the handmaiden of the Lord.

## 6.2 The interrogative pronouns.

$\text{NIM}$  who?       $\lambda\theta$  what?       $\text{OY}$  what?

These pronouns are used in sentences with  $\text{ne}$ ,  $\text{re}$ ,  $\text{ne}$ :

|                             |                                 |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| $\text{NIM ne?}$            | Who is it?                      |
| $\lambda\theta \text{ ne?}$ | What is it?                     |
| $\text{NIM ne neipome?}$    | Who is this man?                |
| $\text{NIM ne nekpan?}$     | What is your name? (note idiom) |
| $\text{OY ne nai?}$         | What is this?                   |
| $\text{OY ne nai?}$         | What are these?                 |

The interrogative pronoun normally stands first. The choice of number and gender for the copula depends on the understood or expressed subject. The pronoun  $\text{OY}$  is also found with the indefinite article:

|                    |                                       |
|--------------------|---------------------------------------|
| $\text{OY OY ne?}$ | What is it? (lit.: It is a what?)     |
| $\text{ze OY ne?}$ | What are they (lit.: They are whats?) |

When the subject is a personal pronoun of the 1st or 2nd person, it may be placed before  $\text{NIM}$  or  $\text{OY}$  in normal or proclitic form:

|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| $\overline{\text{N}\tau\overline{\text{K}}}-\text{NIM?}$            | Who are you?  |
| $\overline{\text{N}\tau\overline{\text{O}}\text{K}} \text{ OY OY?}$ | What are you? |

The personal pronoun may be repeated for emphasis:

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| $\lambda\text{N}\overline{\text{F}}-\text{NIM} \lambda\text{NOK?}$ | Who am I? |
|--|-----------|

Note that  $\text{NIM}$  may also be used in ordinary genitive constructions:

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| $\text{nohp}\theta \overline{\text{H}} \text{NIM?}$ | whose son? |
|---|------------|

## Vocabulary 6

π.θως (pl. ἡ.θωος) shepherd. π.μαειν sign, token;  
 τ.ωθς field, open country. marvel, miracle.  
 η.εσοογ sheep (pl.). τ.снчς sword.  
 η.εοογ glory, honor.

Greek nouns:

π.λαος (ὁ λαός) people.  
 π.συγγενης (ὁ συγγενής) kinsman (usually plural).  
 π.νομος (ὁ νόμος) law.  
 π.ζητημων (ὁ ἡγεμών) governor, one in authority.

Proper names:

τ.συρια Syria (note article).  
 τ.γαλιλαια Galilee (note article).  
 ιουδαγια Judea (ιουδαγια; note article).  
 η.ισραηλ Israel, usually abbreviated as ἡτῆλ (use article when it denotes the people).

## Exercises

- |                                |                               |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| A.1. λητ-ου2η2αλ ἡτε πζητημων. | 17. ἡτο τε τας2ιμε.           |
| 2. ογἡ-ογθως ἡμαγ 2ι τωθς.     | 18. ἡ ογθς λη πε.             |
| 3. ἡτοκ πε πενс22.             | 19. λнок πε ιωснφ.            |
| 4. λноη πε ηε4εсοογ.           | 20. πεοογ ἡ пхое1с 2ιχἡ       |
| 5. ἡ λноη λη πε.               | πειρωμε.                      |
| 6. ἡτοч πε πεοογ ἡ πεчλλос.    | 21. λθ πε πλ1? ογμαειν πε.    |
| 7. ἡτε-η1η ἡτο?                | 22. ηεθак ἡточ πε πεхс.       |
| 8. ληт-ογλггелос ἡτε πноγте.   | 23. ογἡη ἡτε тгалила1α πε.    |
| 9. ογἡ-ογснчς ἡμαγ.            | 24. περπε ἡ η1η πε πλ1?       |
| 10. ογ πε πε1μαειν?            | 25. πε1хωηη ογβγλггел1он      |
| 11. ἡточ πε поγ2λ1.            | πε.                           |
| 12. πλ1 πε πномос ἡ πноγте.    | 26. ἡтотἡ πε.                 |
| 13. ογογ πε πεγλггел1он?       | 27. λθ τε тε21η?              |
| 14. ἡтῆλ πε πεчλλос.           | 28. ογἡ-ογ2ηггемон 2ἡ τсγρ1α. |
| 15. ἡтоογ πε.                  | 29. λθ τε тε16он?             |
| 16. η1η ηε? ηεссγггемηс ηε.    | 30. ἡтетἡ-2εηογηηηε.          |

- |                               |                              |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 31. ΘΧΛΩ ΝΗΛΖΡΗ ΠΖΗΓΕΜΩΝ.     | 41. ΛΘ ΠΕ ΠΚΑΚΕ ΕΤ ΖΙΧΗ      |
| 32. ΜΗ-†ΜΕ ΖΗ ΤΟΡΙΝΗ ΕΤ ΝΗΛΥ. | ΤΠΟΛΙΣ?                      |
| 33. ΠΑΙ ΠΕ ΠΝΟΜΟΣ Η ΠΡΡΟ.     | 42. ΝΤΟΟΥ ΜΑΣΝΗΥ ΜΕ.         |
| 34. ΟΥΗ-ΖΕΝΘΟΟΣ ΖΙ ΠΤΟΟΥ.     | 43. ΜΑΙ ΝΕ ΗΘΑΧΕ Η           |
| 35. ΠΕΙΟΥΘΕΙΝ ΟΥΜΑΕΙΝ ΠΕ.     | ΠΕΤΗΝΟΜΟΣ.                   |
| 36. ΝΤΟΣ ΟΥΠΑΡΘΕΝΟΣ ΤΕ.       | 44. ΗΚΕΒΣΟΟΥ ΖΗ ΤΣΘΘΕ.       |
| 37. ΝΕΛΜΟΥΛ Η ΝΙΜ ΜΕ?         | 45. ΝΙΜ ΠΕ ΠΡΑΝ Η ΠΖΗΓΕΜΩΝ?  |
| 38. ΙΩΖΑΝΝΗΣ Η ΠΕΧΕ ΛΗ ΠΕ.    | 46. ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΤΑΧΗΘΕ.           |
| 39. ΠΚΕΡΘΜΕ ΠΑΣΥΓΓΕΝΗΣ ΠΕ.    | 47. ΟΥΜΑΕΙΝ ΝΤΕ ΤΕΥΘΟΜ ΠΕ.   |
| 40. ΝΤΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΘΗΡΕ Η ΠΖΑΗΘΕ.   | 48. ΝΙΜ ΤΕ ΤΜΑΛΥ Η ΙΩΖΑΝΝΗΣ? |

## Lesson 7

7.1 The First Perfect. Verbal inflection in Coptic is commonly, but not solely, of the form: verbal prefix + subject (noun/pronoun) + verb. The infinitive is the main lexical form of the verb and may occur in all of the verbal conjugations. Its uses and further modifications will be dealt with in subsequent lessons. The conjugation known as the First Perfect is the narrative past tense par excellence and corresponds to the English preterite (simple past: I wrote, I wept, I sat down) or, if the context demands, the English perfect (I have written):

|       |                 |          |                  |
|-------|-----------------|----------|------------------|
| ΛΙΒΘΚ | I went          | ΛΝΒΘΚ    | we went          |
| ΛΚΕΘΚ | you (m.s.) went | ΛΤΕΤΗΒΘΚ | you (c.pl.) went |
| ΛΡΒΘΚ | you (f.s.) went |          |                  |
| ΛΥΒΘΚ | he went         | ΛΥΚΘΚ    | they went        |
| ΛΣΒΘΚ | she went        |          |                  |

The pronominal elements are for the most part familiar from the possessive prefixes of Lesson 4. In the 1st

person singular  $\iota$  is normal for most of the verbal system (contrast the  $-\lambda-$  of  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$ ). The pronominal element of the 2nd person feminine exhibits much variation and should be noted carefully for each conjugation introduced:  $\lambda\rho\epsilon\epsilon\omega\kappa$  and  $\lambda\beta\omega\kappa$  are also attested in the First Perfect.

If the subject is nominal, the verbal prefix is  $\lambda-$ :

$\lambda-\pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \beta\omega\kappa$                       the man went

There are two other ways in which nominal subjects may be used in a verbal phrase: (1) they may stand before the verbal unit, which in the First Perfect still requires a pronoun as well:

$\pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \lambda\gamma\epsilon\omega\kappa$                       the man went  
 $\tau\epsilon\varsigma\varsigma\iota\mu\epsilon\ \lambda\varsigma\beta\omega\kappa$                       the woman went

or (2) they may stand after the verbal unit, again with a pronominal subject, introduced by the element  $\bar{\nu}\epsilon\iota$ :

$\lambda\gamma\epsilon\omega\kappa\ \bar{\nu}\epsilon\iota\ \pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$                       the man went  
 $\lambda\varsigma\beta\omega\kappa\ \bar{\nu}\epsilon\iota\ \tau\epsilon\varsigma\varsigma\iota\mu\epsilon$                       the woman went.

All three constructions are common and differ only in the emphasis accorded the subject. When the verbal prefix is followed by the indefinite article, the resulting  $\lambda-\omicron\gamma...$  may be spelled  $\lambda\gamma...$ , as in

$\lambda-\omicron\gamma\bar{\alpha}\lambda\omicron\ \beta\omega\kappa$  or  $\lambda\gamma\bar{\alpha}\lambda\omicron\ \beta\omega\kappa$                       a monk went

7.2 The prepositions  $\epsilon$ ,  $\phi\lambda$ , and  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$  are frequent after verbs of motion.

- 1)  $\epsilon$  indicates motion to or toward a place or person, less commonly motion onto or into:

$\lambda\gamma\epsilon\omega\kappa\ \epsilon\ \pi\epsilon\kappa\rho\omicron$ .                      He went to the shore.  
 $\lambda\gamma\pi\omega\tau\ \epsilon\ \tau\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\varsigma\iota\alpha$ .                      They ran to the church.  
 $\lambda\gamma\lambda\lambda\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \pi\chi\omicron\iota$ .                      They got on (or into) the ship.

Otherwise the preposition  $\epsilon$  is very frequent in a general referential sense: "to, for, in regard to,"

with many other nuances that will be noted in passing.

- 2) **na** indicates motion to, up to; it is used more frequently with persons than places:

na nwt na nwt. He ran to his father.  
 nbnok na nenickonoc. We went to the bishop.

- 3) **exn** indicates motion onto, on:

na na exn nwt. He got on the donkey.  
 na ze exn nka z. She fell on the ground.

**exn** properly denotes motion onto, while **zixn** denotes static location; the two are sometimes interchanged. The same contrast exists with the less frequent pair **zifn** (at the entrance of) and **epn** (to the entrance of).

Several of the prepositions we have already introduced also occur freely with verbs of motion. For example **zi**, **zixn** (on or along a surface), **nca** (behind, after), **mn** (along with), **zn** (within a circumscribed area), **wna zpn** (into the presence of), **zaztn** (up to, near). The preposition **nca** often has the sense of English "after" in "to go after," i.e. to go to fetch, or "to run after," i.e. to try to overtake. The reader should give particular attention to the use of prepositions with verbs, since these combinations are sometimes quite idiomatic and unpredictable.

#### Vocabulary 7

**bnk** to go.

**mooge** to walk, go on foot (usually).

**ei** to come; **ei nca** to come after, come to get.

**nae** to go up, climb (onto, up to: e); to mount (an animal: **exn**).

πῶτ to run, to flee; πῶτ Ἰσλ to pursue.

πλῆλ to pray (for something: ε, ετβε, εхН, зλ; for someone: ε).

ρῖνε to weep (for someone: ε, εхН).

ζμοοc to sit down (at: ε).

п.εῖω (pl. н.εοοу) ass, donkey.

пв.зто (f. тв.зтврв; pl. нв.зтввр) horse.

Ἰεῖ subject marker (see the lesson).

ετβε οу why?

The prepositions ε, εхН, θλ, злрН, εрН as given in the lesson.

Greek nouns:

πвθρονос (ὁ θρόνος) throne.

тв.τραпезα (ἡ τράπεζα) table.

### Exercises

1. λ-νεcнну вѡк ε τπολс.
2. пθнрв λчвῖ ε пеннῖ.
3. λсвѡк Ἰεῖ твчсѡне εрН про Н твккλнсῖλ.
4. λγвῖ Ἰсλ нвγθнрв.
5. λ-твчмλλγ мооѡв ε птλѡс.
6. λ-нвчмλѡнтнс λлв ε пхοῖ.
7. λчсѡк θλ кесон.
8. λнвῖ εрН пвчнῖ.
9. λчмооѡв Ἰεῖ Тс εхН пвкрῖ Н ѡλλαссλ.
10. Ἰμονλхос λγλλв ε πтооу.
11. λ-нвчмλѡнтнс πѡт ε квмλ.
12. λчθλнλ εтβε нвчθнрв.
13. εтβε οу λтѡтἸπѡт εхН твzῖн?
14. λнмооѡв нН нвнzῖомε ε пѣнв.
15. λγzῖλѡ вѡк θλ пвпсκονос.
16. λчθλнλ εтβε нвнновε.
17. λсвῖ Ἰεῖ ѡἸzῖλ ἸнλzῖрН пвсхοεῖс.
18. λчλλε Ἰεῖ пвнхοεῖс ε тпε.

19. εΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΚΝΩΤ ΗΣΑ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ?
20. εΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΡΡΙΜΕ εΤΒΕ ΝΡΩΜΕ εΤ ΗΜΛΥ?
21. ΑΥΖΜΟΟΣ ΕΧΗ ΠΕΚΡΟ Η ΠΕΙΕΡΟ.
22. Α-ΘΧΛΩ ΡΙΜΕ Ε ΠΕΣΘΗΡΕ.
23. ΑΥΖΜΟΟΣ ΜΗ ΝΕΥΣΗΝΥ.
24. ΑΙΜΟΟΘΕ ΖΙ ΤΕΖΙΗ ΜΗ ΤΛΘΕΕΡΕ.
25. ΑΥΒΩΚ ΖΙ ΤΕΖΙΗ ΕΤ ΗΜΛΥ Ε ΤΠΟΛΙΣ.
26. Α-ΠΕΥΖΤΟ ΠΩΤ ΘΛ ΤΕΖΤΩΡΕ.
27. ΑΥΑΛΕ ΕΧΗ ΠΕΥΖΤΟ ΝΒΙ ΠΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ.
28. ΤΕΥΜΑΛΥ ΑΣΒΙ ΘΛ ΠΡΟ Η ΤΠΟΛΙΣ.
29. ΑΝΘΛΗΛ ΖΛ ΝΕΝΣΗΝΥ ΕΤ ΖΗ ΠΤΟΟΥ.
30. ΑΙΡΙΜΕ ΕΧΗ ΝΑΜΟΕΕ.
31. Α-ΠΡΟ ΖΜΟΟΣ ΕΧΗ ΠΕΥΘΕΡΟΝΟΣ.
32. Α-ΠΜΑΕΗΤΗΣ ΖΜΟΟΣ ΖΙΡΗ ΠΡΟ Η ΠΗΙ.
33. ΑΥΠΩΤ ΝΒΙ ΗΘΗΡΕ ΖΙ ΤΕΖΙΗ Ε ΤΕΜΡΩ.
34. Α-ΠΕΙΘ ΜΟΟΘΕ ΗΣΑ ΠΕΥΧΟΕΙΣ.
35. ΑΝΑΛΕ ΕΧΗ ΝΕΝΒΟΟΥ.
36. ΑΥΖΜΟΟΣ Ε ΤΕΤΡΑΠΕΖΛ ΝΒΙ ΤΕΥΣΖΙΜΕ ΜΗ ΝΕΥΘΕΕΡΕ.
37. Α-ΖΕΝΡΩΜΕ ΒΙ ΖΛΖΤΗ ΤΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΛ.
38. εΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΚΜΟΟΘΕ ΗΣΑ ΠΕΙΘ ΖΙΧΗ ΤΕΖΙΗ?
39. Α-ΤΕ ΖΜΟΟΣ ΖΛΖΤΗ ΝΕΥΜΑΕΗΤΗΣ.
40. ΑΥΜΟΟΘΕ ΝΒΙ ΗΘΟΟΣ ΗΣΑ ΝΕΥΕΣΟΟΥ.
41. Α-ΠΕΛΜΟΥΛ ΠΩΤ Ε ΤΣΩΘΕ.
42. ΑΝΘΛΗΛ Ε ΟΥΜΛΒΙΗ.
43. Α-ΠΛΑΟΣ Η ΤΠΟΛΙΣ ΒΙ ΘΛ ΠΖΗΓΕΜΩΗ Η ΤΟΥΛΑΙΛ.
44. Α-ΤΘΕΕΡΕ ΖΜΟΟΣ ΜΗ ΝΕΣΣΥΓΓΕΗΗΣ.
45. ΑΥΒΩΚ ΝΒΙ ΠΖΗΓΕΜΩΗ Ε ΤΣΥΡΙΛ.
46. ΠΛΙ ΠΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ Η ΠΤΗΛ.



## Lesson 8

8.1 Directional adverbs. Coptic possesses a set of directional adverbs which correspond very closely to English adverbs of the type "up, down, in, out, over, along, etc." As with their English counterparts, the directional meanings found with verbs of motion are for all practical purposes the basic meanings (e.g. to go up, to sink down, to run in), but extended uses are equally common (e.g. to shut up, to quiet down, to think over). The Coptic directional adverbs consist formally of the preposition *e* plus a noun, with or without the definite article. Most of the nouns in question are seldom met outside of these particular expressions and will be considered in more detail in a later lesson. Because these adverbs are so frequent, we shall follow the practice of other editors and write them as single units. The following eight are the most important:

|        |           |        |                |
|--------|-----------|--------|----------------|
| ⲉⲃⲟⲗ   | out, away | ⲉⲃⲏ    | forward, ahead |
| ⲉⲗⲟⲩⲛ  | in        | ⲉⲡⲗⲗⲟⲩ | back, rearward |
| ⲉⲗⲡⲗⲓ  | up, down  | ⲉⲧⲛⲉ   | upward         |
| ⲉⲡⲉⲥⲏⲧ | down      | ⲉⲡⲱⲱⲓ  | upward.        |

The adverbs may be used alone, as in

|               |               |
|---------------|---------------|
| ⲗⲓⲉⲱⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ.   | He went away. |
| ⲗⲓⲉⲓ ⲉⲗⲟⲩⲛ.   | He came in.   |
| ⲗⲓⲡⲱⲧ ⲉⲡⲗⲗⲟⲩ. | He ran back.  |

But they very frequently combine with a simple preposition to form a compound prepositional phrase. Among the most frequent of these are

|          |   |
|----------|---|
| ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲉ   | out to, away to.                                      |
| ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲗⲏ  | out of, out from in, away from;<br>(rarely) out into. |
| ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲏⲙⲟ | same as preceding.                                    |

|            |  |
|------------|--|
| εβολ 21    | away from on, out from on, away from at.   |
| εβολ 21τN  | (1) away from (a person); (2) through, out through (a place); (3) through the agency of (a person or thing). |
| ε2ΟΥN ε    | to, into, toward.  |
| ε2ΡΑ1 ε    | up to, down to.  |
| ε2ΡΑ1 εxN  | up onto, down upon.  |
| επεснт ε   | down to, down into, down onto, down on.  |
| επεснт εxN | down onto, down on.  |
| επα2ΟΥ ε   | back to.   |
| εөн ε      | ahead to, forward to.  |

The meaning of most such compounds when used with verbs of motion is generally self-evident, but caution is in order when dealing with their use with other verbs. The dictionary should always be consulted to check on idiomatic and unpredictable meanings.

8.2 Clauses containing a First Perfect may be coordinated with the conjunction  $\lambda\gamma\omega$  (and) or follow one another with no conjunction (termed "asyndeton"):

|   |   |                       |
|---|---|-----------------------|
| $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\mu\omicron\omicron\epsilon \lambda\gamma\omega \lambda\gamma\rho\iota\mu\epsilon.$ | } | He sat down and wept. |
| $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\mu\omicron\omicron\epsilon, \lambda\gamma\rho\iota\mu\epsilon.$                    |   |                       |

8.3 Many infinitives are used as masculine singular nouns. This usage will be noted without further comment in the lesson vocabularies from now on ("as n.m.:"). For the infinitives in Vocabulary 7 note the nouns  $\pi\epsilon.\theta\lambda\eta\lambda$  prayer,  $\pi.\pi\omega\tau$  flight, and  $\pi.\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  weeping.

### Vocabulary 8

$\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$  to speak, talk (to, with:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\bar{N}$ ; about:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$ ; against:  $\bar{N}\epsilon\lambda$ ,  $\omicron\gamma\kappa\epsilon$ ); as n.m.: word speech; matter, affair.

$\tau\omega\omicron\gamma\mu$  to arise, get up (from:  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  21,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  2N); to rise up (against:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon xN$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\rho\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon xN$ ).

τ.ρ.ι cell (of a monk).

π.ζωε (pl. νε.ζωνυε) work, task; thing, matter, affair.  
 ρακοτε Alexandria.

ζιτῆ (prep.) (1) through, by means of, by the agency of;  
 (2) from with, from by (a person).

ουβε (prep.) against, opposite.

αυω (conj.) and.

Greek noun: π.βημα (τὸ βῆμα) platform, dais, viewing or  
 judgement seat.

Note: Only the less predictable combinations of verb and  
 prepositional phrase will be given in the lesson vocabu-  
 laries. Other combinations in the exercises should be  
 self-evident from the meanings of the individual words  
 involved.

#### Exercises

- |                           |                               |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| A.1. ζιτῆ νεκφανα         | 16. ζιρῆ τεφρι                |
| 2. ουβε νεκσннυ           | 17. етве поуριме              |
| 3. εβολ ζιτῆ τειζιη       | 18. зῆ νεφпот                 |
| 4. εβολ ε πειεπο          | 19. впецнт е оаллсса          |
| 5. εβολ зῆ тпoлic         | 20. впецнт е пмооу            |
| 6. εβολ зι тетpαπεζα      | 21. епλζoу е пeуѣмe           |
| 7. етве пeчζωε            | 22. еөн е птооу               |
| 8. ουβε нетῆφαxε          | 23. εβολ зι пβημα             |
| 9. ζιτῆ нечφαxε           | 24. езpаi еxῆ пeζтo           |
| 10. εζoуn е ρακοτε        | 25. εβολ ζιτῆ про ῆ пнi       |
| 11. езpаi е пβημα         | 26. εβολ зῆ пeιmα             |
| 12. езpаi еxῆ птооу       | 27. ουβε пpλn ῆ пѣpo          |
| 13. εζoуn е тapι          | 28. εβολ ζιτῆ пxовic          |
| 14. зλ неiζeнyε           | 29. етве пeтῆпот              |
| 15. φλ нечmλeнтнc         |                               |
| B.1. αyтωoуn, αyпот εβολ. | 4. λqзмooc αyω λqφαxε нῆ      |
| 2. λнeи εζoуn, λнзмooc.   | пpωмe.                        |
| 3. λqεφк епλζoу е пeчѣмe. | 5. λιтωoуn εβολ зι тетpαπεζα. |

6.  $\lambda\mu\mu\theta\omega\epsilon$   $\epsilon\zeta\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\rho\alpha\kappa\omicron\tau\epsilon$ .
7.  $\pi\kappa\epsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\lambda\chi\lambda\lambda\epsilon$   $\epsilon\zeta\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\tilde{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\iota\omega$ .
8.  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon$   $\lambda\rho\pi\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\zeta\tilde{\eta}$   $\rho\omicron\upsilon\eta\iota$ ?
9.  $\lambda-\pi\zeta\tilde{\chi}\lambda\omicron$   $\beta\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\zeta\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\rho\iota$ .
10.  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon$   $\lambda\tau\epsilon\tau\tilde{\eta}\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\tilde{\eta}\varsigma\lambda$   $\pi\epsilon\mu\chi\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ ?
11.  $\lambda\iota\zeta\mu\omicron\omicron\varsigma$   $\zeta\lambda\zeta\tau\tilde{\eta}$   $\pi\lambda\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$ .
12.  $\lambda\gamma\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\zeta\lambda$   $\pi\epsilon\upsilon\eta\rho\tilde{\eta}$ .
13.  $\omicron\gamma\tilde{\eta}-\zeta\epsilon\mu\epsilon\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\mu\tilde{\eta}$   $\zeta\epsilon\mu\zeta\tau\omega\rho$   $\tilde{\eta}\mu\lambda\upsilon$ .
14.  $\lambda\chi\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\varsigma\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\zeta\iota$   $\pi\epsilon\eta\mu\lambda$ .
15.  $\lambda\gamma\tau\omega\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\tilde{\eta}\beta\iota$   $\tilde{\eta}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\zeta\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\tilde{\eta}$   $\pi\tilde{\rho}\rho\omicron$ .
16.  $\lambda\iota\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\mu\lambda\eta\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$ .
17.  $\lambda-\mu\epsilon\zeta\iota\omicron\mu\epsilon$   $\mu\omicron\omicron\theta\omega\epsilon$   $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\varsigma\eta\tau$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\rho\omicron$ .
18.  $\lambda\mu\beta\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\zeta\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon$   $\mu\epsilon\eta\tau\mu\epsilon$ .
19.  $\lambda\varsigma\pi\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\zeta\iota\tau\tilde{\eta}$   $\tilde{\eta}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\tilde{\eta}\mu\lambda\upsilon$ .
20.  $\lambda\mu\beta\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\zeta\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\tilde{\eta}\mu\lambda\zeta\rho\tilde{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\pi\iota\varsigma\kappa\omicron\pi\omicron\varsigma$ .
21.  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon$   $\lambda\kappa\beta\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\pi\lambda\zeta\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\lambda\gamma\omicron\rho\lambda$ ?
22.  $\lambda\chi\epsilon\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\zeta\tilde{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\iota\kappa\omicron\varsigma\mu\omicron\varsigma$ .
23.  $\lambda\varsigma\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\mu\tilde{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\varsigma\mu\lambda\lambda\upsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\mu\epsilon\varsigma\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$ .
24.  $\lambda\gamma\lambda\lambda\epsilon$   $\tilde{\eta}\beta\iota$   $\tilde{\eta}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\zeta\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\tilde{\eta}$   $\mu\epsilon\gamma\zeta\tau\omega\rho$ .
25.  $\lambda\gamma\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\rho\omicron\beta\iota\kappa$   $\mu\tilde{\eta}$   $\tilde{\eta}\tau\tilde{\epsilon}\tau$ .
26.  $\lambda\gamma\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon\upsilon\epsilon$   $\mu\epsilon\chi\epsilon\eta\tau\omicron\lambda\eta$ .
27.  $\lambda\chi\tau\omega\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\zeta\iota$   $\pi\epsilon\theta\rho\omicron\eta\omicron\varsigma$ .
28.  $\lambda\mu\mu\theta\omega\epsilon$   $\epsilon\theta\eta$   $\zeta\tilde{\eta}$   $\pi\kappa\lambda\kappa\epsilon$ .
29.  $\lambda\chi\lambda\lambda\epsilon$   $\epsilon\zeta\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\eta\mu\lambda$ .
30.  $\lambda\chi\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\mu\epsilon\zeta\beta\eta\upsilon\epsilon$   $\tilde{\eta}$   $\pi\mu\omicron\eta\lambda\chi\omicron\varsigma$ .

## Lesson 9

9.1 Prepositions with pronominal suffixes. A pronominal object of a preposition is expressed by means of a suffixed form of the pronoun. The preposition itself assumes a prepronominal form which must be learned with each preposition. For example, the preposition *ε* becomes *ερo'* before pronominal suffixes. The mark *'* is a convention used in Coptic grammars to indicate any form to which a pronominal suffix is to be added. The prepronominal forms of the prepositions introduced thus far are as follows:

|     |         |      |         |        |         |
|-----|---------|------|---------|--------|---------|
| Ν   | ΝΜo'    | ε    | ερo'    | ερΝ    | ερω'    |
| zΝ  | zΝHT'   | zixΝ | zixω'   | na:zρΝ | na:zρλ' |
| zλ  | zλρo'   | εxΝ  | εxω'    | zλzτΝ  | zλzτΗ'  |
| zι  | zιω(ω)' | zιτΝ | zιτοοτ' | oyεε   | oyεΗ'   |
| μηΝ | μημηλ'  | NCλ  | NCω'    | ετβε   | ετενητ' |
| ϑλ  | ϑλρo'   | zιρΝ | zιρω'   |        |         |

Because the variety exhibited by the prepronominal forms is at first puzzling, the following comments may be of some help:

1) In *ερo'* and *zλρo'* the final syllable *-ρo'* is an original part of the preposition; it was lost in the normal pronominal form. *ϑλρo'* is on analogy with these.

2) *zΝHT'* and *zιω'* were originally compounds: *Ν zΝHT'* in the belly (of), *zι ω(ω)'* on the back (of). The prenominal form *zΝ* was originally a noun meaning "interior" (cf. the *zoyN* of *εzoyN*); *zι* was a simple preposition.

3) *zixω'* and *εxω'* are *zι* and *ε* with the noun *xω'* (head, top); the noun is reduced to *-x-* in *zixΝ* and *εxΝ*, which also contain the genitival *Ν*.

4) *zιρω'* and *ερω'* are *zι* and *ε* with the noun *ρω'* mouth, door; the latter is reduced to *ρ* in *zιρΝ* and *ερΝ*, with genitival *Ν*.

5)  $z_1\text{toor'}$  is  $z_1$  plus the noun  $\text{toor'}$  (hand); the latter is reduced to  $-\text{r}-$  in  $z_1\text{r}\bar{\text{N}}$ , with genitival  $\bar{\text{N}}$ .

6)  $\text{na}_2\text{pa'}$  contains the noun  $\text{pa'}$  (face). The initial element is obscure.  $\text{na}_2\text{p}\bar{\text{N}}$  also contains the genitival  $\bar{\text{N}}$ .

7)  $z_2\text{zth'}$  consists of  $z_2$  plus the noun  $\text{zth'}$  (heart, breast), reduced to  $-\text{zth}-$  with the genitival  $\bar{\text{N}}$  in  $z_2\text{zth}\bar{\text{N}}$ .

The nouns contained in these expressions will be dealt with in a later lesson.

Typical inflections of these prepositions are as follows:

|                |               |                              |              |
|----------------|---------------|------------------------------|--------------|
| $\text{epoi}$  | to me         | $\text{epon}$                | to us        |
| $\text{epok}$  | to you (m.s.) | $\text{epoth}\bar{\text{N}}$ | to you (pl.) |
| $\text{epo}$   | to you (f.s.) |                              |              |
| $\text{epoch}$ | to him        | $\text{epooy}$               | to them      |
| $\text{epoc}$  | to her        |                              |              |

|                                 |         |                                       |   |       |   |
|---------------------------------|---------|---------------------------------------|---|-------|---|
| $\text{nm}_1\text{a}_1$         | with me | $\text{nm}_1\text{a}_1\bar{\text{N}}$ | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{ht}$               | in me | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{ht}\bar{\text{N}}$             |
| $\text{nm}_1\text{a}_1\text{k}$ | etc.    | $\text{nm}_1\text{hnt}\bar{\text{N}}$ | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{ht}\bar{\text{K}}$ | etc.  | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{ht}-\text{thyt}\bar{\text{N}}$ |
| $\text{nm}_1\text{g}$           |         |                                       | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{htg}$              |       |   |
| $\text{nm}_1\text{a}_1\text{q}$ |         | $\text{nm}_1\text{a}_1\text{y}$       | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{ht}\bar{\text{q}}$ |       | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{htoy}$                         |
| $\text{nm}_1\text{a}_1\text{c}$ |         |                                       | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{ht}\bar{\text{c}}$ |       |   |

|                                |            |  |
|--------------------------------|------------|--|
| $\text{oyb}_1\text{i}$         | against me | $\text{oyb}_1\text{h}$                           |
| $\text{oyb}_1\text{hk}$        | etc.       | $\text{oyb}_1\text{g}-\text{thyt}\bar{\text{N}}$ |
| [ $\text{oyb}_1\text{htg}$ ]   |            |  |
| $\text{oyb}_1\text{h}\text{q}$ |            | $\text{oyb}_1\text{hy}$                          |
| $\text{oyb}_1\text{hc}$        |            |  |

|  |               |  |
|--|---------------|--|
| $\text{etb}_1\text{hnt}$               | because of me | $\text{etb}_1\text{hnt}\bar{\text{N}}$           |
| $\text{etb}_1\text{hnt}\bar{\text{K}}$ | etc.          | $\text{etb}_1\text{g}-\text{thyt}\bar{\text{N}}$ |
| $\text{etb}_1\text{hntg}$              |               |  |
| $\text{etb}_1\text{hnt}\bar{\text{q}}$ |               | $\text{etb}_1\text{hntoy}$                       |
| $\text{etb}_1\text{hnt}\bar{\text{c}}$ |               |  |

The prepronominal form of  $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}$  appears as both  $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}'$  and  $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{w}'$ ; typical forms are

|   |       |   |
|---|-------|---|
| $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{T}$  | ON ME | $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{N}$ , $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{N}$ |
| $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{K}$ , $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{K}$ | etc.  | $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{-}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{H}\mathfrak{Y}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$                  |
| $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{e}$  |       |   |
| $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{q}$ , $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{q}$ |       | $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{Y}$  |
| $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{C}$ , $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{C}$ |       |   |

The following details on the forms of suffixed pronouns in general should be noted for future reference:

1) The 1st pers. sing. suffix appears as  $\mathfrak{i}$  after a single vowel, as zero (nothing) after  $-\mathfrak{T}'$ , and as  $\mathfrak{T}$  elsewhere.

2) The suffix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. appears as zero after a single vowel other than  $-\mathfrak{A}'$ , as  $-\mathfrak{e}$  in place of a single  $-\mathfrak{A}'$ , as  $-\mathfrak{e}$  after  $-\mathfrak{T}'$ , and as  $-\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{e}$  elsewhere.

3) The suffix of the 2nd pers. pl. appears as  $-\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$  after single  $-\mathfrak{o}'$ ,  $-\mathfrak{A}'$ ,  $-\mathfrak{w}'$ , with the change of  $-\mathfrak{o}'$  to  $-\mathfrak{w}'$  and  $-\mathfrak{A}'$  to  $-\mathfrak{H}'$ . After  $-\mathfrak{T}'$  one uses  $-\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{H}\mathfrak{Y}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$ . Elsewhere  $-\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{H}\mathfrak{Y}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$  is usually added to the prenominal form of the preposition or other form in question, as in  $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{-}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{H}\mathfrak{Y}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{N}$ .

### Vocabulary 9

$\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{e}$  to come into being; to take place, happen;  $\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{H}\mathfrak{M}\mathfrak{o}'$  to befall, happen to (someone).  $\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{C}\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{e}$  it happened that (followed directly by the principal verb, as in  $\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{C}\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{q}\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{i}\mathfrak{g}\mathfrak{A}\mathfrak{P}\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{N}$  it happened that he came to us).  $\mathfrak{M}\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{Y}$  to die (of, from:  $\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{B}\mathfrak{e}$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{A}$ ); as n.m.: death, manner of death.

$\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{e}$  to fall;  $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{e}$  to fall to, upon, into; to find, chance upon;  $\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{s}\mathfrak{o}\mathfrak{A}$  to perish, be lost, fall away.

$\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{K}\mathfrak{o}\mathfrak{T}\mathfrak{K}$  to lie down, sleep; often a euphemism for dying.

$\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{w}\mathfrak{N}$  to draw near, to approach (someone or something:  $\mathfrak{e}$ ,  $\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{z}\mathfrak{o}\mathfrak{Y}\mathfrak{N}\mathfrak{e}$ ).

εἰς to grow weary, exhausted; to be troubled, afflicted.

As n.m. labor, toil; weariness, affliction.

εἰς to grow hungry; as n.m.: hunger, famine.

π.κλ. earth, ground.

π.θ. festival, feast day.

π.ε. day; ἡ π. (adv.) today (note loss of ε);

θ. up until today, until now.

π.ε. bed.

ἡ (ἡ) (prep.) after (of time); ἡ (adv.) afterward.

Greek words

δε (δέ) postpositive conjunction: but, however.

Frequently marks the introduction of a new subject or topic and has no translation value.

τ.σ. (ἡ συναγωγή) synagogue.

### Exercises

Translate the following prepositional phrases. Replace the nominal object with the appropriate pronominal suffix.

E.g. εἰς τὸ π.ε. → εἰς τὸν.

A.1. εἰς π.κλ.

2. οὐκ π.ε.

3. εἰς π.ε.

4. εἰς π.θ.

5. ἡ (ἡ) π.ε.

6. ἡ (ἡ) π.ε.

7. εἰς π.ε.

8. εἰς π.ε.

9. εἰς π.ε.

10. εἰς π.ε.

11. εἰς π.ε.

12. εἰς π.ε.

13. εἰς π.ε.

14. ἡ (ἡ) π.ε.

15. εἰς π.ε.

16. εἰς π.ε.

17. ἡ (ἡ) π.ε.

18. εἰς π.ε.

19. εἰς π.ε.

20. εἰς π.ε.

21. εἰς π.ε.

22. εἰς π.ε.

23. εἰς π.ε.

24. οὐκ π.ε.

25. ἡ (ἡ) π.ε.

26. εἰς π.ε.

27. εἰς π.ε.

28. εἰς π.ε.

29. ἡ (ἡ) π.ε.

30. ἡ (ἡ) π.ε.



- |                   |                |             |
|-------------------|----------------|-------------|
| В.1. ԵՅՈՒ ԶԻԹՈՒՆ  | 6. ԶԱԶԿԻՆ      | 11. ՄԻԱԶԻՆ  |
| 2. ՄԻՄԱԼ          | 7. ԵԶԻՆ ԵՄՈՒՆ  | 12. ԵՏԵՆԻՏԻ |
| 3. ԵՅՈՒ ՄԶԻՏ-ԿԻՏԻ | 8. ՕՍԵՏ-ԿԻՏԻ   | 13. ՄԱԶԻՆ   |
| 4. ՕՍԵՆԻ          | 9. ՄԻՄԻՏԻ      | 14. ԶԻՈՒ    |
| 5. ԵՏԵՆԻՏԻ        | 10. ԵՍԵՏԻ ԵՄՈՒ | 15. ՄԻՄԱՆ   |

- С.1. Ա-ՍՈՒՅ ԳՐԱՆ ԶԻՆ ՍԿՐԻՍԵՆ ԵՅՈՒ ԶԻՏԻՆ ՄԵՆՈՅԵ.
2. ՄԻՄԵԼ ՈՒՆ ԴԵ ԱՊՈՒՅ ՄԵՆ ՍԻՐՈ ԵՏ ՄԻԱՅ.
3. Ա-ՍՈՒՅ ԶԵ ԵՍԵՏԻ ԵՄՆ ՍԿԶ.
4. ԵՏԵ ՕՒ Ա-ՄԵԶԻՑԵ ԳՐԱՆ ՄՈՒՐ?
5. ԱՊՍԿՈՒՆ ԵՄՆ ՍԵԼՈՅ, ԱՊՐԻՆ.
6. Ա-ՍՐՈՄԵ ԶՈՆ ԵԶՈՒՆ Ե ՍԻՄԵ ԵՏ ԶԻՄՆ ՍՏՈՒՅ ԵՏ ՄԻԱՅ.
7. ՄԻՄԵՐԵ ԴԵ ԱՅԵ Ե ՍԵՍՈՒՅ ԶԻՆ ՏԵՄԱԼՈՒՆ.
8. ԱՍՈՒՅ ՄԵՆ ՍՐՈՄԵ Մ ՏԵՍՈՒՑ ԶԱ ՕՒԶԿ.
9. Ա-ՕՒԶԶ ԳՐԱՆ Մ ՍԵՄԱ Մ ՍԵԶՈՒՅ ԵՏ ՄԻԱՅ.
10. ԱՄԶԻՑԵ ԶԻՏԻՆ ՍԵԶԿՈ ԱՅՈՒ ԱՆՏՈՒՆ, ԱՆՏԿ Ե ԿԵՏԵ.
11. ԱՊԶԻՑԵ ՄԻՄԱՆ ԵՏԵ ՄԻՄՈՄԵ ԵՏ ԶԻՆ ՏՈՒՑ.
12. ԱԶԻՑԵ, ԱԻՍԿՈՒՆ, ԱԶԻՆ Ե ՍՈՒՅ ԵՏԵ ՄԵԶԶԵ.
13. ԱՊՈՒՆ ԵԶՈՒՆ ՄԵՆ ՍԵԶՈՒՅ Մ ՍԶ.
14. Ա-ՍԶԼՈ ՄՈՒ ԶԻՐՄ ՍՐՈ Մ ՏԵՐԻ.
15. ԱՒԶԿՈ ԱՅՈՒ ԱՅԵՆ ԵՄԱԶՈՒ Ե ՍԻՄԵ.
16. ՄԻՄԵՐԵ ԴԵ Ա-ՏԵՍՈՒՑ ԶԵ ԵՅՈՒ ԶԻՏՈՒՑ.
17. ԱՊՏՈՒՆ ՄԵՆ ՍՈՒՅ ԵՅՈՒ ԶԻ ՍԿԶ, ԱՊՏՈՒ ԶԱ ՍԵՐԵՐԵ.
18. ՄԻՄԵԼ ՄԵԶԶԵ Ա-ՍԵՄՈՒՑ ՍԿՈՒՆ.
19. ԱՍՈՒՅ ԴԵ ԱՒԶԵ Ե ՍՈՒՅ ԶԱ ՍԵԼՈՅ.
20. Ա-ՄԵՄԻ ԶՈՆ ԵԶՈՒՆ Ե ՏԵՐՈ.

## Lesson 10

10.1 The Direct Object. The direct object of a transitive verb is usually introduced with the preposition ἄ (ἄ, ἄμο'):

ἀγκωτ ἄ οὔηι.                      He built a house.

ἀγκωτ ἄμοι.                          He built it.

Many verbs, especially those denoting perception, employ ε:

ἀνκωτῆ ε περὶροοῦ.              We heard his voice.

ἀνκωτῆ εροῦ.                        We heard it.

Occasionally other prepositions assume this function, as for example ἄα in

ἀγῶιηε ἄα τῶεεῖηε.              He looked for his wife.

ἀγῶιηε ἄεεε.                        He looked for her.

The appropriate preposition for each transitive verb will be given in the lesson vocabularies when a verb is introduced.

10.2 The Indirect Object (Dative). An indirect object, if present, is introduced with the preposition ἄ (ἄ', inflected like ἄἄἄ in §9.1):

ἀι† ἄ πῶωωεε ἄ πρῶεε.            I gave the book to the man.

ἀι† ἄαῖ ἄ πῶωωεε.                  I gave him the book.

ἀι† ἄμοι ἄαῖ.                        I gave it to him.

It is unfortunate that the pronominal forms of the most frequent direct and indirect object markers are the same (ἄ, ἄ before n and m). In general the direct object precedes the indirect object unless the direct object is nominal and the indirect object is pronominal. In the latter case either order is correct, but there is a preference for placing the indirect object first. The preposition ε (ερο') also often marks what Greek and English regard as an indirect object (dative).

10.3 The Negative of the First Perfect. The negative forms of the First Perfect are not formally related to the positive forms:

|         |                       |          |                 |
|---------|-----------------------|----------|-----------------|
| МНІВѦК  | I did not go          | МНЕНВѦК  | we did not go   |
| МНѦКВѦК | you (m.s.) did not go | МНѦТНВѦК | you (pl.) did   |
| МНѦВѦК  | you (f.s.) did not go |          | not go          |
| МНѦЧВѦК | he did not go         | МНОУВѦК  | they did not go |
| МНѦСВѦК | she did not go        |          |                 |

With a nominal subject: МНѦ-ПРОМѦ ВѦК the man did not go.  
Variant spellings such as МНѦ-, МНѦ-, МНѦ- are not uncommon.

10.4 As noted in Lesson 9, many prepositions consist of a simple preposition compounded with a noun. The nouns occurring in these expressions belong to a special group which take pronominal suffixes to indicate possession. We shall deal with the more important of these individually in later lessons, but for the moment note *root'*, the pre-suffixal form of *тѦпѦ* (hand). The absolute form *тѦпѦ* survives only in the special meanings "handle, tool, spade" and in some compound verbal expressions (see Glossary); in the sense of "hand" it has been replaced by *Ѧх*. Prepositions compounded with *root'*, such as *ѦтѦroot'*, *Ѧroot'*, *МѦroot'*, often employ a construction with an anticipatory pronominal object before the real nominal object, the latter being introduced by the particle *М* (*М*):

|            |         |                                     |
|------------|---------|-------------------------------------|
| ѦтѦroot' М | МѦѦро   | by (through the agency of) the king |
| Ѧroot' М   | МѦѦСННѦ | to (into the hands of) his brothers |
| МѦroot' М  | МѦѦСѦМѦ | from (from the hand of) his wife.   |

This same construction is also occasionally found with the other prepositions introduced thus far.

#### Vocabulary 10

КѦТ to build, erect (ММО').      МѦУ to see, look at (Ѧ).

σῶτῃ to hear, listen to (ε); to obey (να', νσα).

θῖνε to seek, look for, inquire after (νσα); to visit (ε); to greet (ε).

εῖνε to find (ἡμο').

† to give (ἡμο'); to entrust (ἡμο'; to: ετῃ); † οὐβε, † ἡν to fight with; † ἡμο' εβολ to sell (to: ε, να').

χι to take, receive (ἡμο').

χι to lift up, take, bear, carry (ἡμο'); χι ἡν to agree with; χι ελ to bear, tolerate.

τῆ.θῆν garment, tunic.

τ.εοβίτε, π.εοβίτε garment, cloak.

πε.εροοῦ sound, voice.

ἔτῃ (ἡτοοτ') from; used in a wide variety of expressions, but very frequently with verbs of receiving, accepting, hearing. The separative notion lies in the verbal idiom; thus, with other verbs it has the sense of (being) near, by, with, in the hand of.

ετῇ (ετοοτ') to; used frequently with verbs of entrusting, giving, handing over, transmitting.

### Exercises

- |                                 |                                      |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| A.1. εχ† ναῖ ἡ οὐθῆν.           | 15. ἀνναῦ εὐχοῖ ἡμᾶ.                 |
| 2. εἰ† ναε ἡ παχοῖ εβολ.        | 16. εἰθῖνε ἡεοῖ εἰ τὰγορλ.           |
| 3. εἰ† ἡ πνοε ετοοτῇ.           | 17. εἰθῖνε ἡμοε εχῇ πεκρο ἡν πενελε. |
| 4. εἰ† ἡν ἡρῶνε ετ ἡμᾶ.         | 18. εἰθῖνε εροε εἰ τεερί.            |
| 5. εἰ† οὐβην.                   | 19. εἰμᾶ εὐαγγελος.                  |
| 6. εχ† ἡ πνοε ἡ πεεθῆρε.        | 20. εἰεῖ ἡμοοῦ ἡτοοτῇ ἡ παεῖωτ.      |
| 7. εἰεῖ ἡ πῶνε εβολ εἰρῶε.      | 21. εἰεῖ ἡμοε ἡτοοτ.                 |
| 8. εἰεῖ ἡ πεεθῆρε εερί.         | 22. εἰ† ἡμοε ετοοτε.                 |
| 9. ἡπενεῖ ἡμᾶ.                  | 23. εἰθῖνε ἡμοε ελ πεεελοε.          |
| 10. εἰεῖ ἡ πεεελοε, εεεεκ εβολ. | 24. πεεεῖωτ εε ἡπεεεεκ εεοῦν.        |
| 11. εἰεωτ ἡ οὐῖνε ἡμᾶ.          |                                      |
| 12. ἡποεεωτῇ ἡελ πεεεεεεε.      |                                      |
| 13. εἰεωτῇ ε πεεεοοῦ ἡ ποῦνε.   |                                      |
| 14. ἡπῖεωτῇ ετεε πεεεοῦ.        |                                      |

25. εΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΜΠΕΤΝΝΚΟΤΚ?
26. ΑΝΗΙ ΖΑ ΝΖΙCΘ ΕΤ ΜΜΑΥ.
27. ΜΠΕCΖΩΗ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΠΤΑΦΟC.
28. ΜΠΙ† Μ ΠΖΟΒΙΤΕ ΕΒΟΛ.
29. ΜΠΙ† ΝΕ Ν ΤΕΙΩΤΗΗ.
30. εΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΜΠΕΒΙ ΘΑΡΟΙ?
31. ΜΠΕΝΘΑΧΕ ΝΜΜΑΥ.
32. εΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΥ† ΝΜΗΗΤΗ?
33. ΜΠΕCΖΕ ΕΡΟΝ ΜΜΑΥ.
34. ΜΠΟΥΑΛΕ Ε ΠΕΥΧΟΙ.
35. ΜΠΕΤΝΧΙ Ν ΝΕΙΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΝΤΟΟΤΟΥ Ν ΝΕΤΝΕΙΟΤΕ.
36. ΜΠΕCΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙ ΠΚΑΖ.
37. ΑCΩΤΗ Ε ΝΕΥΖΡΟΟΥ, ΑCΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ.
38. ΑΥΗΙ ΝΒΙ ΠΜΗΗΘΕ ΜΗ ΠΕΠΙCΚΟΠΟC.
39. ΜΠΕΝCΩΤΗ Ε ΝΕCΘΑΧΕ.
40. ΑCΧΙ Μ ΠΑΖΟΒΙΤΕ.
41. ΜΠΕ-ΠΕCΜΑΘΗΤΗC CΩΤΗ ΝΑΥ.
42. ΜΠΕ-ΠΑΘΗΡΕ ΒΙ ΕΠΑΖΟΥ.
43. ΑΙCΩΤΗ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΑΙ ΝΤΟΟΤΗ Μ ΠΑCΟΗ.
44. ΑC† Μ ΤΕCΜΑΛΑΥ ΕΤΟΟΤΟΥ Ν ΝΕCΜΑΘΗΤΗC.
45. ΑΥΒΙΝΕ ΜΜΟC Ν ΤΗΗΤΕ Μ ΠΜΗΗΘΕ.
46. Α-ΠΖΑΜΘΕ ΚΩΤ ΝΑΝ Ν ΟΥΗΙ ΜΜΑΥ.
47. ΝΕΘΑΚ Α-ΠΟΥΖΑΙ ΜΟΥ.
48. ΑΙΝΑΥ Ε ΠΕΟΟΥ Μ ΠΧΟΒΙC ΜΗ ΤΕCΘΟΗ.
49. ΑΥΠΩΤ ΝΜΜΑΝ Ε ΤΟΡΙΗΗ.
50. ΑCΘΑΧΕ ΝΜΜΑΙ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΗ.

## Lesson 11

11.1 The Forms of the Infinitive. The nominal or pronominal object of many transitive verbs may be suffixed directly to the infinitive without the use of a prepositional object marker, as in

λΙΓΙΝΕ Ν ΝΛΕΙΩΤ. + λΙΓΕΝ-ΝΛΕΙΩΤ. I found my father.  
 λΙΓΙΝΕ ΝΗΟΥ. + λΙΓΕΝΤΥ. I found him.

Infinitives that allow this construction have three distinct forms: (1) the normal (absolute) dictionary form (εΙΝΕ), (2) the pronominal form (ΕΝ-; note the conventional use of the single hyphen), and (3) the prepronominal form (ΕΝΤ'). For infinitives of some patterns these three forms are more or less predictable; for others there is much irregularity. We shall deal with the most important patterns individually in subsequent lessons. The forms of the pronouns to be suffixed to a given infinitive are very much the same as those suffixed to the prepronominal forms of the prepositions as given in § 9.1. Other examples will be given as required.

11.2 Infinitives of the pattern x<sub>1</sub> (i.e. consonant + ι). Infinitives of this pattern show some irregularities, but three of these verbs (γ<sub>1</sub>, †, x<sub>1</sub>) are especially frequent and their forms should be learned:

|                |                  |                   |                 |
|----------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| †              | †-               | †ΛΛ'              | to give         |
| x <sub>1</sub> | x <sub>1</sub> - | x <sub>1</sub> Τ' | to take         |
| γ <sub>1</sub> | γ <sub>1</sub> - | γ <sub>1</sub> Τ' | to raise, carry |
| θ <sub>1</sub> | θ <sub>1</sub> - | θ <sub>1</sub> Τ' | to measure.     |

The verbs c<sub>1</sub> (to become sated) and ε<sub>1</sub> (to come) are intransitive and do not take direct objects. γ<sub>1</sub>, θ<sub>1</sub>, and c<sub>1</sub> may also be spelled as γε<sub>1</sub>, θε<sub>1</sub>, and ce<sub>1</sub>; the spelling τε<sub>1</sub> for † is rare.

Object pronouns are attached to these verbs as

follows:

|      |          |       |         |
|------|----------|-------|---------|
| ХИТ  | ХИТН     | ТААТ  | ТААН    |
| ХИТН | ХИ-ТНУТН | ТААК  | †-ТНУТН |
| ХИТЕ |          | ТААТЕ |         |
| ХИТЧ | ХИТОУ    | ТААЧ  | ТААУ    |
| ХИТЦ |          | ТААС  |         |

Note that ТНУТН (2nd pers. pl.) is attached to the pre-nominal form of the infinitive; the prepronominal form is also found: ХИТ-ТНУТН.

### Vocabulary 11

᠓ᠠᠢ ᠓ᠠ- ᠓ᠠᠲᠦ to measure (ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ); to measure out; as n.m.: measure, weight, extent; moderation.

сᠠᠢ to become sated, filled (with: ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ).

кᠣ (1) to put, place, set (ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ); (2) to leave, abandon (ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ); кᠣ ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ ᠨᠤᠵᠠ to leave, abandon, renounce; кᠣ ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ ᠨᠠᠲᠦ ᠡᠪᠣ᠕ to forgive (someone: ᠨᠠᠲᠦ; something: ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ).

ᠶᠡᠨᠢᠭ to bring (ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ; to a person: ᠨᠠᠲᠦ, ᠓ᠠ); ᠶᠡᠨᠢᠭ ᠡᠪᠣ᠕ to publish.

ᠲᠨᠨᠣᠣᠶ to send (ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ; to a person: ᠨᠠᠲᠦ, ᠶ); ᠲᠨᠨᠣᠣᠶ ᠨᠤᠵᠠ to send for.

ᠮᠡ to love, come to love (ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ).

ᠮᠢᠴᠡ to bear (a child: ᠨᠢᠮᠣᠰᠦ); as n.m.: giving birth; offspring, progeny, one born.

᠓ᠣᠨᠡ to fall ill, become sick; as n.m.: sickness, disease.

ᠶᠠᠭᠦ to rejoice (at, over: ᠶ, ᠡᠬᠨ, ᠡᠵᠠᠢ ᠡᠬᠨ); as n.m.: joy, gladness.

ᠲᠡ.ᠶᠣᠨ night (ᠣᠶᠣᠨ).

ᠨ.ᠵᠠᠲ silver, money, coins.

ᠨᠡ.ᠬᠡᠨᠢᠷ, ᠲᠡ.ᠬᠡᠨᠡᠷᠢ (pl. ᠨᠡ.ᠬᠡᠨᠡᠷ) friend, companion.

ᠶᠠᠮᠠᠲᠡ (adv.) very, very much, exceedingly; also ᠨᠠᠮᠠᠲᠡ.

## Exercises

- A.1.  $\lambda\gamma\tau\alpha\lambda\tau$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$ . 6.  $\lambda\kappa\epsilon\iota\tau$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\lambda\iota$ .  
 2.  $\lambda\eta\theta\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$ . 7.  $\lambda\iota\theta\iota\tau\omicron\gamma$   $\eta\eta\tau\eta$ .  
 3.  $\lambda\iota\chi\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\eta\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\omicron\gamma$ . 8.  $\lambda\iota\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma$   $\eta\alpha\varsigma$ .  
 4.  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma$   $\eta\lambda\eta$ . 9.  $\lambda\gamma\gamma\iota$ - $\tau\eta\gamma\tau\eta$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ .  
 5.  $\lambda\gamma\chi\iota\tau\omicron\gamma$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\eta\epsilon\eta\tau\epsilon$ . 10.  $\lambda\gamma\tau\alpha\lambda\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau$ .

B. Translate. Replace the nominal objects with the appropriate pronominal object.

1.  $\lambda\iota\tau$ - $\rho\omicron\epsilon\iota\kappa$   $\eta\alpha\varsigma$ . ( $\lambda\iota\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma$  8.  $\lambda\gamma\theta\iota$ - $\tau\epsilon\epsilon\iota\eta$ .  
 $\eta\alpha\varsigma$ ) 9.  $\lambda\iota\theta\iota$ - $\rho\omicron\epsilon\iota\kappa$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$ .  
 2.  $\eta\eta\epsilon\gamma\tau$ - $\eta\epsilon\lambda\tau$   $\eta\lambda\iota$ . 10.  $\lambda\kappa\theta\iota$ - $\eta\epsilon\lambda\tau$   $\eta\lambda\iota$ .  
 3.  $\lambda\eta\tau$ - $\eta\chi\omega\theta\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$ . 11.  $\lambda\gamma\gamma\iota$ - $\rho\omega\theta\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ .  
 4.  $\lambda\gamma\tau$ - $\rho\epsilon\gamma\eta\iota$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ . 12.  $\lambda\gamma\gamma\iota$ - $\rho\eta\omicron\gamma\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\eta\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ .  
 5.  $\lambda\varsigma\tau$ - $\tau\epsilon\theta\tau\eta\eta$   $\eta\lambda\eta$ . 13.  $\lambda\varsigma\theta\iota$   $\eta\lambda\iota$   $\eta$   $\eta\eta\tau\eta$ .  
 6.  $\lambda\eta\chi\iota$ - $\rho\eta\omicron\gamma\epsilon$   $\eta\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\omicron\gamma$ . 14.  $\lambda\rho\chi\iota$ - $\rho\epsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\epsilon\eta$   
 7.  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\chi\iota$ - $\tau\epsilon\iota\epsilon\iota\rho\eta\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\rho\lambda\eta\iota$ .  
 $\epsilon\iota\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$ .

- C.1.  $\rho\theta\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\varsigma\omega\gamma$  15.  $\eta\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$   $\eta$   $\rho\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$   
 2.  $\rho\eta\omicron\omicron\gamma$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\epsilon\eta\tau\epsilon$  16.  $\rho\theta\iota$   $\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\lambda\tau$   
 3.  $\rho\epsilon\theta\epsilon\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\eta\eta\lambda\gamma$  17.  $\rho\epsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\eta$   $\rho\lambda\theta\epsilon\eta\tau$   
 4.  $\eta\epsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\eta$   $\tau\varsigma\gamma\eta\lambda\gamma\omega\gamma\eta$  18.  $\omicron\gamma\eta\iota\varsigma\epsilon$   $\eta\tau\epsilon$   $\rho\epsilon\gamma\eta\iota$   
 5.  $\tau\alpha\varsigma\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\eta\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\varsigma\theta\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon$  19.  $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\omicron\gamma$   $\eta$   $\eta\lambda\theta\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon$   
 6.  $\rho\eta\omicron\gamma\epsilon$   $\eta\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\lambda\tau$  20.  $\rho\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\gamma$   $\eta$   $\tau\alpha\eta\lambda\lambda\gamma$   
 7.  $\rho\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\gamma$   $\eta\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\gamma\theta\eta$  21.  $\epsilon\eta$   $\eta\kappa\lambda\kappa\epsilon$   $\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\gamma\theta\eta$   
 8.  $\epsilon\lambda$   $\rho\epsilon\iota\theta\eta\epsilon$  22.  $\omicron\gamma\epsilon\epsilon$   $\rho\epsilon\gamma\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   
 9.  $\epsilon$   $\rho\epsilon\iota\theta\iota$  23.  $\epsilon\iota\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$   $\eta$   $\eta\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   
 10.  $\rho\theta\iota$   $\eta$   $\rho\epsilon\iota\theta\eta\epsilon$  24.  $\eta\eta\eta\varsigma\lambda$   $\rho\theta\lambda$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\eta\lambda\gamma$   
 11.  $\rho\theta\omega\varsigma$   $\eta\eta$   $\rho\epsilon\gamma\theta\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon$  25.  $\rho\tau\lambda\eta$   $\eta$   $\rho\epsilon\iota\theta\eta\epsilon$   
 12.  $\eta\eta\eta\varsigma\lambda$   $\rho\epsilon\varsigma\eta\iota\varsigma\epsilon$  26.  $\eta\tau\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\tau\eta\gamma$   
 13.  $\tau\epsilon\theta\tau\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\iota\chi\eta$   $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\omicron\epsilon$  27.  $\epsilon\eta$   $\epsilon\eta\eta\eta\epsilon\iota\eta$   
 14.  $\rho\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\eta$   $\rho\epsilon\varsigma\omicron\omicron\gamma$  28.  $\epsilon\eta$   $\omicron\gamma\chi\eta\epsilon$

D.1.  $\lambda\varsigma\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\iota$   $\tau\epsilon\gamma\varsigma\epsilon\iota\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\eta\lambda\tau\epsilon$ .

2.  $\lambda\iota\kappa\omega$   $\eta$   $\rho\eta\omicron\gamma\epsilon$   $\eta\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\lambda\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\tau\tau\alpha\eta\epsilon\lambda$ .



3.  $\lambda\kappa\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\eta\theta\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\rho}$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\omega\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\bar{\epsilon}$   $\lambda\eta\epsilon\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\theta\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\rho\tau\omicron\omicron\gamma$ .
4.  $\mu\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\varsigma\omega\varsigma$   $\Delta\epsilon$   $\lambda\gamma\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\iota$   $\eta\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omicron$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\gamma$ .
5.  $\lambda\gamma\rho\lambda\theta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\mu\lambda\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\mu\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\bar{\rho}\rho\omicron$ .
6.  $\lambda\gamma\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\gamma$   $\epsilon\mu\lambda\tau\epsilon$ .
7.  $\lambda$ - $\eta\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\gamma\eta\mu\omicron\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\omicron\gamma$ .
8.  $\lambda\gamma\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\iota$   $\eta\epsilon\eta\iota\varsigma\kappa\omicron\eta\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\lambda$   $\eta\mu\omicron\eta\lambda\chi\omicron\varsigma$ .
9.  $\lambda\iota\theta\iota$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\omicron\epsilon\iota\kappa$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\eta\rho\bar{\eta}$ .
10.  $\bar{\eta}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\lambda\gamma\theta\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\varsigma\omega\theta\epsilon$ .
11.  $\mu\bar{\eta}$ - $\theta\iota$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\gamma\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$ .
12.  $\lambda\gamma\varsigma\iota$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\tau\omega\omicron\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\epsilon}\iota$   $\tau\epsilon\tau\rho\alpha\eta\epsilon\chi\lambda$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$ .
13.  $\lambda\gamma\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\iota\omicron\mu\epsilon$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\gamma\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\bar{\epsilon}$ .
14.  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon$ - $\eta\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$   $\kappa\omega$   $\eta\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\epsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$ ?
15.  $\lambda\eta\varsigma\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\gamma\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\lambda\eta\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\gamma$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$ .
16.  $\lambda\eta\rho\lambda\theta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\eta\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .
17.  $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\gamma\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\rho\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\mu\omicron\eta\lambda\chi\omicron\varsigma$ .
18.  $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\tau$   $\theta\lambda\rho\omicron\eta$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\gamma\theta\eta$ .
19.  $\lambda\varsigma\mu\iota\varsigma\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\varsigma\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\gamma$ .
20.  $\bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon\varsigma\mu\iota\varsigma\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\mu\lambda$ .
21.  $\lambda$ - $\eta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda$   $\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\theta\epsilon\epsilon\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\gamma\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .
22.  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$ ?
23.  $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\eta\tau\omicron\lambda\eta$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$ .
24.  $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\iota$   $\eta\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\rho\lambda\gamma$ .
25.  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\omicron\gamma$   $\lambda\kappa\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\omega\iota$ ?

## Lesson 12

12.1 The relative form of the First Perfect. When the First Perfect is used in relative clauses, it combines with the relative pronoun into a single unit:

|                  |               |              |
|------------------|---------------|--------------|
| ENTAI COTM       | which I heard | ENTANCOTM    |
| ENTAKCOTM        | etc.          | ENTATETNCOTM |
| ENTAPECOTM       |               |              |
| ENTACOTM         |               | ENTAYCOTM    |
| ENTACCOTM        |               |              |
| ENTAI-PROME COTM |               |              |

These forms are very frequently spelled with N for initial EN-, as NTAI-, NTAK-, etc.

The relative pronoun ENT- of the preceding paradigm and er, which was introduced in § 3.1, cannot be preceded directly by prepositions or direct object markers. The real syntactic function of the relative pronoun within the relative clause must be expressed by a *resumptive* pronoun. The general construction is most clearly understood by "Copticizing" a few English examples:

|  |                         |
|--|-------------------------|
| the man who went → the man who he went                                 | PROME ENTA COTM         |
| the man whom I saw → the man who I saw him                             | PROME ENTA INAY EPOY    |
| the man to whom I gave the money → the man who I gave the money to him | PROME ENTA I+P2AT NAY   |
| the boat into which we climbed → the boat which we climbed into it     | NXOI ENTANAY EPOY       |
| the sound which they heard → the sound which they heard it             | NEZPOOY ENTA YCOTM EPOY |

This use of resumptive pronouns is required in Coptic in all but a few instances which will be mentioned later on. Similar constructions with er will be treated in Lesson 19.

When a relative clause contains more than one verb, the relative pronoun need not be repeated:

ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲉⲛⲧⲁϥⲧⲱⲟⲩⲛ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲣⲉⲱⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ the man who arose and left.

12.2 The relative pronoun has the form ⲉⲧⲉ before the negative First Perfect:

ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲛⲉϥⲛⲱⲧ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ the man who did not flee  
ⲡⲭⲱⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲛⲉϥⲉⲓⲛⲉ ⲡⲙⲟⲟⲩ the books which he did not find

12.3 As mentioned in § 3.1, all relative clauses in Coptic may be substantivized by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article. Resumptive pronouns are required. Study the following examples carefully:

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| the one who (or: he who) went          | ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁϥⲉⲱⲕ         |
| the one (m.) whom they sent            | ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲧⲡⲛⲟⲟⲩ ⲡⲙⲟⲩ |
| the one (m.) to whom I gave the money  | ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁⲓⲧ-ⲛⲉⲗⲧ ⲛⲁⲩ  |
| that (m.) which I took from you        | ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁⲓⲭⲓⲧⲉ ⲡⲧⲟⲟⲧⲕ |
| those who took it (m.)                 | ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲭⲓⲧⲉ        |
| the one (f.) whom they entrusted to us | ⲧⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲧⲁⲕ ⲉⲧⲟⲟⲧⲡ  |

12.4 Infinitives (cont.). With the exception of the verbs treated in § 9.2, monosyllabic infinitives of the pattern consonant + vowel are relatively uncommon and do not constitute any sort of unified class. Some of these verbs are very important, however, and their forms should be learned:

|     |       |       |               |
|-----|-------|-------|---------------|
| ⲕⲱ  | ⲕⲉ-   | ⲕⲟⲟ   | to drink      |
| ⲕⲱ  | ⲕⲁ-   | ⲕⲁⲁ   | to put, place |
| ⲉⲓⲱ | ⲉⲓⲁ-  | ⲉⲓⲁⲁ  | to wash       |
| ⲭⲱ  | ⲭⲉ-   | ⲭⲟⲟ   | to say        |
| ⲙⲉ  | ⲙⲉⲣⲉ- | ⲙⲉⲣⲓⲧ | to love       |

Some verbs of this type are intransitive and do not take direct objects: e.g. ⲙⲟⲩ (to die), ⲙⲁ (to pity), ⲉⲗ (to rise: of the sun etc.), ⲉⲃ (to fall), ⲉⲱ (to remain).

12.5 When introducing a direct quotation, the verb ⲭⲱ requires a "dummy" object (it: ⲡⲙⲟⲕ, -c) followed by the conjunction ⲭⲉ, as in

ἀφ' οὗτος καὶ ἠπινάγ' εἶπεν. He said, "I have not seen him."

With this particular verb the alternate object form καὶ ἤμος is not permitted in the First Perfect. καὶ may, of course, have a real direct object otherwise:

ἠπικα-νάι. I did not say these things.

## Vocabulary 12

καὶ σε- κοό' to drink (ἤμο'); often with εἶσα 2N in partitive sense (drink some of); as n.m.: drinking, a drink.

εἶω εἰλ- εἰλλ' to wash (ἤμο'); + εἶσα idem.

καὶ κα- κοό' to say (ἤμο').

να to have pity, mercy (on: κα', 2λ); to pity; as n.m.: mercy, pity, charity.

ω or ωω to become pregnant, to conceive (ἤμο').

φλ to rise (of sun etc.); as n.m. rising.

σω to stop, cease, come to a stop; to delay, tarry.

σω ε to wait for; σω μν to wait with, stay with.

π.20 face.

τ.οὐερντε foot.

π.ρη the sun.

π.λποτ (pl. π.λπнт) cup.

π.4ω hair.

π.μλλκα ear.

π.ερωτε, τ.ερωτε milk.

ка (conj.) introducing direct quotation.

## Exercises

- |                             |                          |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| A.1. πφλ εντα4φωπε ἤμαγ     | 8. πηρπ εντα-π2λλο κοο4  |
| 2. περπονος εντα42μοос εχω4 | 9. τεφτηн ενταсεἰλλас    |
| 3. πεἰω ενταἰλλε εχω4       | 10. ἤφκα εντα4κοογ       |
| 4. π2λτ ἤταἰτλλ4 не         | 11. ἤρωμε ενταμνλ 2λροογ |
| 5. не2тωρ ενтанхитой ἤтоотк | 12. тес2ime ενταсω λγω   |
| 6. ἤφηре ενταγмоосе ἤсω4    | λсmice                   |
| 7. тφερε ενταсфωне          | 13. πμλ εντα-ἤмонλхос 6ω |
|                             | ἤ2нт4                    |



## Lesson 13

13.1 The Temporal. A special conjugation is used to express a subordinate temporal clause (English "when" with a simple past or pluperfect verb), as in

НТЕРІНАУ ЕРОУ, АІПӨТ ОАРОУ. When I saw him, I ran to him.  
НТЕРЕЧӨК Н ПЕЧЗӨБ БӨОА, АЧБӨК БӨОА. When he had completed his work, he left.

The full inflection of this form, called the Temporal Conjugation, is as follows:

|            |              |             |
|------------|--------------|-------------|
| НТЕРІСӨТН  | when I heard | НТЕРНСӨТН   |
| НТЕРЕКСӨТН | etc.         | НТЕРЕТНСӨТН |
| НТЕРЕСӨТН  |              |             |
| НТЕРЕЧСӨТН |              | НТЕРΟΥСӨТН  |
| НТЕРЕССӨТН |              |             |

НТЕРЕ-НРОМЕ СӨТН when the man heard

Alternate spellings, such as НТЕРЕІ-, НТЕРК-, НТЕРґ-, are common.

The Temporal is negated by prefixing -ТН- to the infinitive:

НТЕРІТНБІНЕ НМОУ when I did not find him

With a nominal subject, -ТН- usually remains with the verbal prefix:

НТЕРЕТН-НРОМЕ ОУӨӨБ when the man did not answer

A Temporal clause usually stands before the main clause, but occurrences after the main clause are not rare:

НТЕРІСӨТН Е НЕЧӨАХЕ, АІРІМЕ. } I wept when I heard  
АІРІМЕ НТЕРІСӨТН Е НЕЧӨАХЕ. } his words.

When a Temporal clause is continued with a second verb, the Temporal prefix is not repeated and the First Perfect is used:

ⲡⲉⲣⲓⲥⲟⲩⲙ ⲉ ⲡⲉⲩⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲁⲩⲟ ⲁⲓⲛⲁⲩ ⲉ ⲡⲉⲩⲟ . . .  
 when I heard his voice and saw his face . . .

13.2 Relative clauses with ⲡⲉ, ⲧⲉ, ⲛⲉ. Contrast the two sentences:

ⲁ-ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲡⲙⲁⲩ.      My father left me there.  
 ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲡⲉ ⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲡⲙⲁⲩ. It was my father who left me  
 there.

The second sentence, known in English as a type of cleft sentence ("it was . . . that/who . . .), singles out the subject ("my father and no one else") as the actor, while the first sentence merely describes a past action with no special emphasis. The Coptic correspondent of the English cleft sentence employs ⲡⲉ, ⲧⲉ, ⲛⲉ followed by the relative form of the verb. ⲡⲉ, ⲧⲉ, ⲛⲉ usually combine with the relative form to produce ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲓ-, ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲕ-, etc.:

ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲡⲙⲁⲩ.

This form should not be confused with the nominalized relative ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲓⲥⲱⲩⲙ etc., which consists of the definite article plus the relative form (see §12.3). Contrast

ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲡⲙⲁⲩ. It was my father who left me there.  
 ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲡⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲡⲙⲁⲩ. My father is the one who left  
 me there.

The second sentence is a normal ⲡⲉ sentence: ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ is the subject, ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲡⲙⲁⲩ is the predicate.

The cleft sentence with ⲡⲉ is a favorite one with the interrogative pronouns:

ⲛⲓⲙ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲧⲡⲛⲟⲟⲩ ⲡⲙⲟⲕ?      Who sent you? Who was it that sent  
 you?  
 ⲟⲩ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲕⲧⲁⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲩ?      What did you give to them? What  
 was it that you gave to them?

Note that in this case the English cleft sentence pattern ("who was it that") is slightly different from the one

given above.

13.3 The preposition *ε* is used before an infinitive to express purpose:

ΛΙΒΙ Ε ΘΛΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΚ. I have come to speak with you.

The subject of the infinitive in this construction is usually the same as that of the main verb, but some laxness occurs, as in

ΛΥΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΝΗΜΟΙ Ε ΘΛΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΚ He sent me to speak with you.

13.4 Coptic has no real passive conjugations. The passive is expressed by using the 3rd pers. pl. of the active form in an indefinite sense:

ΛΥΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΝΗΜΟΙ ΘΑΡΟΚ. I have been sent to you.

That such expressions are to be taken in a passive sense is most evident (1) when there is no clear reference for the pronoun "they," or (2) when an agent is added, usually with *εβολ* *ε* *ι* *τ* *η*, as in

ΛΥΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΝΗΜΟΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΙΤΗ ΝΕΡΟ. I have been sent by the king.

13.5 Infinitives (continued). Transitive infinitives of the pattern *κωτ* have the following forms:

|     |      |      |                  |
|-----|------|------|------------------|
| κωτ | κετ- | κοτ' | to build         |
| χωκ | χεκ- | χοκ' | to complete      |
| εωπ | εεπ- | εοπ' | to hide, conceal |
| ωπ  | επ-  | οπ'  | to count.        |

Transitive verbs of this pattern are quite common.

### Vocabulary 13

χωκ (forms above) ± εβολ to finish, complete (ΝΗΜΟ'); as n.m.: end, completion.

εωπ (forms above) to hide, conceal (ΝΗΜΟ').

ωπ (forms above) to count (ΝΗΜΟ'); to esteem, have regard for (ΝΗΜΟ'); to ascribe (someone or something: ΝΗΜΟ');



to: ε), to reckon as.

εωλ εελ- εολ' (1) to loosen, unfasten, undo (ἤμο');;

(2) to interpret, explain (ἤμο'); εωλ εεολ = (1) and also: to nullify, annul (ἤμο').

τωμ τεμ- τომ' to close, shut (ἤμο').

ογωμ ογεμ- ογομ' to eat (ἤμο'; partitive: εεολ εῖ);

ογωμ ἤσα to gnaw at.

ωον ωεπ- ωον' (1) to receive, accept (ἤμο'; from: ἤτῆ);

(2) to buy (ἤμο'; for a price: ελ).

ογωμ to open (ἤμο', ε).

π.αγ meat, flesh (human or animal); piece of meat.

πε.γζορ (f. τε.γζωρε; pl. πε.γζοορ) dog (ογζορ).

π.ελλ eye.

π.ηλγ time, hour.

π.νογζ rope.

Greek nouns:

τε.χηρα (ἡ χήρα) widow.

π.ορφανος (ὁ ὀρφανός) orphan.

τ.σαρξ (ἡ σὰρξ) flesh.

τ.πύλη (ἡ πύλη) gate.

Proper names:

Δαυειδ David (sometimes abbreviated ΔΑΔ).

ιερωσολημ Jerusalem (with def. art.), regularly abbreviated εἰλημ.

### Exercises

- |                                |                             |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| A.1. πλποτ ενταιωοντ ἤτοοτ     | 7. τηγλη ενταγεωκ εεολ      |
| 2. πεημλ ενταγτωογν εεολ ειωωγ | ειτοοτ                      |
| 3. ηεωε ενταγχωκ ἤμογ εεολ     | 8. ηεωε εντακωαχε εαρογ     |
| 4. πηι ενταγκοτ ἤμλγ           | 9. τεχηρα ενταιτ ηαε ἤ      |
| 5. πμογб εντανζонτ ελ πωне     | ηελτ                        |
| 6. πωне ενταγζεε епеснт εχῆ    | 10. ηελλο ενταγζωон εεογн ε |
| ηλογερнтε                      | теγρι                       |
- B.1. λιβωк ε ρακοτε ε ηλγ ε ηεειωт.

2. λυεῖ ε φλαξε νῆμαί.
  3. λχεθκ ε πείρο ε ειλ-μεγζοβίτε εβολ.
  4. λιζμοос ε сω ἦ τερωτε λγω ε οуωμ ἦ παγ.
  5. λγτῆнооу ἦμοι ε είνε наκ ἦ πείχωμε.
  6. λχείνε ἦ οунооу ε ειλ-μεγοуернте ἦмог.
  7. λγтωоуη ε вок епазoу ε өтлнн.
  8. ним пентаλχθк εβολ ἦ πειζωε?
  9. ним пентаγζопт зἦ пнi?
  10. νεiεнтоλoоуε пентаγβολоу εβολ.
  11. тєχнpλ тє ἦтаγт нас ἦ поєік.
  12. ним пентаλεωλ ннтἦ ἦ пхωωме?
  13. ἦточ пентаγтωм ἦ тпγλн.
  14. наі не ентλiθопт ἦтоотoу.
  15. неγζoor не ентλγoуomт.
  16. пєχpіcтoс пентаγoуωн ἦ нλελλ.
  17. ним нентаγoпоу ε птме ет ἦмаγ?
  18. псλз пентаγтλλγ наі.
  19. пєіаспасмoс пента-пλггελoс χooч нас.
  20. oу пентаκθопт зἦ тагорλ?
  21. пєітне не ἦтаγкoтт ἦєі ненеіoтє.
  22. пєіpωмє пентасφλxε нῆμαγ.
- C.1. ἦтере-пmonαxoc χoк ἦ пєγzωε εβολ, λγтωоуη, λχεθк εβολ.
2. λнєω нῆμαγ φλ пθλ ἦ прн.
  3. ἦтере-прн φλ, λнλλє єxἦ нензтωφ λγω λнпoт ἦсoγ.
  4. λγопт ε пнi ἦ λλγєіλ.
  5. ἦтерєсcωтἦ ε наі, λсxи-пєсφнpє, λсzопт.
  6. λγтωм ἦєі ἦpωмє ἦ ἦпγλн ἦ тпoλіс.
  7. ἦтерієп-пзλт, λітλλγ нλγ.
  8. ἦпоγωп ἦ ἦφλxε ἦ пєнxовіс.
  9. λсφωпє λє ἦтерoγoуωн ἦ тпγλн ἦ тпoλіс, λ-пλλoс пoт εβολ зітoотѣ.
  10. ἦтерієθк, λіxі ἦ пnoγz нῆμαі.
  11. ἦтерἦсoтἦ ε ἦφλxε ентλγχooу, λнpλθє єнλтє.
  12. λчoпἦ ε пλλoс ἦ өтлнн.
  13. ἦтерoγтἦєіне ἦ ἦхωωмє ентλнzопoу зἦ пнi, λγєθк εβολ.

14. ⲁ-ⲛⲉϥⲥⲟⲟⲣ ⲟϥⲱⲙ ⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ.
15. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓⲛⲁϥ ⲉⲣⲟⲟϥ, ⲁⲣⲉⲱⲗ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉϥⲛⲟϥⲥ.
16. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓⲛⲁϥ ⲉⲣⲟⲓ, ⲁⲓⲛⲗ ⲥⲁⲣⲟⲓ.
17. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓⲛⲁϥ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲗⲁⲥ, ⲁⲣⲧⲱⲙ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲃⲁⲗ, ⲁⲣⲛⲟϥ.
18. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓⲛⲁϥ ⲉⲣⲟⲟϥ, ⲁⲣⲁⲟⲟⲥ ⲛⲁϥ ⲁⲉ ⲉⲧⲉⲃ ⲟϥ ⲁⲧⲉⲧⲛⲉⲓ ⲉ ⲛⲉⲓⲛⲗ?
19. ⲁ-ⲛⲉϥⲥⲟⲟⲣ ⲟϥⲱⲙ ⲛⲥⲁ ⲧⲥⲁⲣⲓ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲱ.
20. ⲁⲥⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲁⲉ ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲛⲁϥ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲥⲛⲓⲥⲉ ⲥⲱⲛ ⲉⲥⲟϥⲛ, ⲁⲥⲉⲱⲕ ⲉ ⲛⲛⲓ ⲛ ⲧⲉⲥⲛⲁⲗϥ.
21. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲟϥⲛⲁϥ ⲉ ⲛⲟϥⲟⲉⲓⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲥⲟ ⲁϥⲱ ⲁϥⲥⲱⲧⲛ ⲉ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲗⲁⲥ, ⲁϥⲥⲉ ⲉ ⲛⲕⲁⲥ, ⲁϥⲥⲉⲛ-ⲛⲉϥⲥⲟ.
22. ⲉⲧⲉⲃ ⲟϥ ⲁⲧⲉⲧⲛⲉⲱⲗ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲟⲗⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲧⲛⲉⲓⲟⲧⲉ?
23. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲥⲧⲛⲉⲃ ⲉ ⲧⲉⲥⲱⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲛⲁϥ, ⲁⲥⲣⲓⲛⲉ.
24. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓⲛⲁϥⲱⲙ ⲛ ⲛⲣⲟ ⲛ ⲧⲉⲓⲣⲓ, ⲁⲓⲃⲱⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ.

## Lesson 14

14.1 The Second Perfect. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, each "first" tense in Coptic has a counterpart called a second tense, the use of which places a (Special emphasis) on some element of the sentence other than the verb, usually an adverbial phrase. Contrast the following:

First Perfect: ⲁ-ⲛⲁⲓ ⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲉⲧⲉⲛⲛⲧⲕ.

This happened because of you.

Second Perfect: ⲛⲧⲁ-ⲛⲁⲓ ⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲉⲧⲉⲛⲛⲧⲕ.

It was because of you that this happened.

As our translation indicates, the English cleft sentence is a handy way to render Coptic sentences with second tense verbal forms. Except for the special uses taken up below, the use of a second tense is not obligatory but

depends on what the writer chooses to emphasize.

The Second Perfect has the same inflectional forms as the Relative of the First Perfect, but usually without the initial  $\epsilon$ :  $\text{ΝΤΑΙCOT\H}$ ,  $\text{ΝΤΑΚCOT\H}$ , etc.

When phrases containing interrogative pronouns or adverbs are placed after the verb, a second tense is regularly used, but exceptions are not rare:

$\text{ΝΤΑΚΤ\H ΝΟΟΥ ΗΜΟΙ ΕΤΕ ΕΥ?}$  Why did you send him?

$\text{ΝΤΑΦΕΙΝΕ Η ΤΕΙΓΝΙCΤΟΑΗ Ε ΝΗ?}$  To whom did he bring this letter?

But if the interrogative phrase is placed first, as is usually the case with  $\text{ΕΤΕ ΕΥ}$ , the first tense is used:  
 $\text{ΕΤΕ ΕΥ ΑΚΤ\H ΝΟΟΥ ΗΜΟΙ?}$

14.2 Further remarks on interrogative pronouns and adverbs. The interrogative pronouns  $\text{ΝΗ}$  (who?) and  $\text{ΕΥ}$  (what?) may be used as subjects or objects of verbs and as objects of prepositions. When they are used as the subject of a verb, the verb is normally in the second tense form:

$\text{ΝΤΑ-ΕΥ ΘΩΝΕ?}$  What happened?

$\text{ΝΤΑ-ΝΗ ΕΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ?}$  Who went in?

Examples of object usage, again regularly with the second tense:

$\text{ΝΤΑΚΝΑΥ Ε ΝΗ?}$  Whom did you see?

$\text{ΝΤΑΚΤΑΛΦ Η ΝΗ?}$  To whom did you give it?

$\text{ΝΤΑΦΚΑ-ΕΥ ΗΜΑΥ?}$  What did he put there?

The construction introduced in § 13.2 is used much more frequently than the preceding:  $\text{ΝΗ ΝΕΝΤΑΦΕΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ? ΝΗ ΝΕΝΤΑΚΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΙ?}$

The interrogative adverbs  $\text{ΤΩΝ}$  (where?),  $\text{Ε ΤΩΝ}$  (whither?),  $\text{ΕΒΟΛ ΤΩΝ}$  (whence?), and  $\text{Τ\H ΝΑΥ}$  (or  $\text{Τ\H ΝΑΥ}$ , when?) occur regularly in post-verbal position with a second tense:

ἤΤΑ-ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ ΕΘΚ Ε ΤΩΝ? Where did your father go?  
 ἤΤΑΥΜΟΥ ΤΗΝΑΥ? When did they die?

14.3 Infinitives (continued). In infinitives of the type κωτ the ω is modified to ογ when the initial consonant is η or η:

|      |      |      |            |
|------|------|------|------------|
| ΜΟΥΡ | ΜΕΡ- | ΜΟΡ' | to bind    |
| ΜΟΥΝ | —    | —    | to remain. |

The ο of the presuffixal form ι regularly replaced by α before stem final ζ and (usually) θ:

|      |       |       |                 |
|------|-------|-------|-----------------|
| ΟΥΘΖ | ΟΥΘΖ- | ΟΥΛΖ' | to put, place   |
| ΟΥΘΘ | ΟΥΘΘ- | ΟΥΛΘ' | to want, desire |
| ΜΟΥΖ | ΜΕΖ-  | ΜΑΖ'  | to fill.        |

#### Vocabulary 14

ΜΟΥΡ ΜΕΡ- ΜΟΡ' to bind, tie (someone: ἤΜΟ' or suff.; with: ἤΜΟ', ζῆ; to: ε, εἰ, εἰς, εἰς, εἰς).

ΜΟΥΧΕ (or ΜΟΥΧ) ΝΕΧ- ΝΟΧ' to cast, throw (ἤΜΟ'; at, into: ε); ΜΟΥΧΕ ΕΘΟΛ to discard, throw away, abandon; ΜΟΥΧΕ ΕΠΕΧΗ to cast down.

ΟΥΘΖ ΟΥΘΖ- ΟΥΛΖ' (1) to put, place, set (ἤΜΟ'); ΟΥΘΖ Εἰ to add to, augment; (2) intrans.: to settle, dwell, reside (in: ζῆ; with: ΜΗ).

ΟΥΘΘ ΟΥΘΘ- ΟΥΛΘ' to want, wish, desire (ἤΜΟ'); as n.m.: wish, desire; ἤ ΝΕΘΟΥΘΘ of his own volition, as he wished. ΟΥΘΘ- may be compounded with another infinitive: ΟΥΘΘ-Εἰ to wish to come, ΟΥΘΘ-ΚΩΤΗ to wish to hear.

ΜΟΥΖ ΜΕΖ- ΜΑΖ' ± ΕΘΟΛ (1) to fill (something: ἤΜΟ' or suff.; with: ἤΜΟ', ζῆ, ΕΘΟΛ ζῆ); (2) intrans.: to become filled, full (of, with: ἤΜΟ'). An indefinite noun after ἤΜΟ' (that with which something is filled) normally has no article.

† ἤΜΟ' Ζἰ to put (a garment: ἤΜΟ') on, to dress.

ΝΕ.ΚΝΑΥΖ bond, fetter.



26. α-πευχοι μοу2 η μοοу.
27. οу πεντακοуомη η ποοу?
28. ητεριτωη η про, λι2μοос λυω λιωη η η2ат енταутаа4 ηαι.
29. α-νεу2оор οуωη ηса нечоуерηте.
30. ηαι ηε ηωηε енταунохη εβολ.
31. ηта-ηηа ηωηε тηηау?
32. ηηη πεηта4εωа εβολ η ηеисηау2?
33. α-пeпickoпoc мopη η ηεcηηηа.
34. ηтаηηα-пeηтme ηсωη εтвε ηε2ко.
35. ηηη πεηта4оуа2к 2η ηеηηа?
36. асоуе2-тесηεερε εхη ηε6ло6.
37. α-ηε4ηαхε ηа2оу η рληε.
38. ηта-ηеi2ice 2ε εхωη εтвε οу?
39. ηтауоуωη η тпүηη η тпoлic тηηау?
40. οу πεηта4ηωηε ηηок 2ipη тпүηη?
41. λιηоухε η ηηоу2 епесηт ε ηка2.
42. ηпоуоуеη-сωтη ε ηаηахε.
43. ηпiηау ε тeχηpа ηа ποоу.
44. λιοуωη ε ηкотк.

## Lesson 15

15.1 Adjectives. Although there is some debate over the existence of adjectives as a grammatical category in Coptic, it is nevertheless convenient to retain the designation for the words treated in this lesson. Most attributive adjectives may either precede or follow the noun they modify, joined to the noun with a linking particle  $\bar{\text{N}}$  ( $\bar{\text{N}}$ ). The noun and adjective form a close unit; any article, possessive adjective, or demonstrative stands before the whole unit:

|   |   |                |
|---|---|----------------|
| $\text{OYMOE } \bar{\text{N}} \text{ POLIC}$  | $\text{OYPOLIC } \bar{\text{N}} \text{ MOE}$  | a large city   |
| $\text{NAMERIT } \bar{\text{N}} \text{ MHPE}$ | $\text{NAMHPE } \bar{\text{N}} \text{ MERIT}$ | my beloved son |
| $\text{PCABE } \bar{\text{N}} \text{ POME}$   | $\text{POME } \bar{\text{N}} \text{ CABE}$    | the wise man   |

These examples represent the normal attributive adjective construction. There are, however, some restrictions on certain special groups of adjectives:

- 1) Several adjectives show a distinct preference for the position before the noun in the given construction. These include  $\text{MOE}$  great,  $\text{KOYI}$  small,  $\text{MHM}$  small,  $\text{MOPN}$  first,  $\text{ZAE}$  last, and  $\text{MERIT}$  beloved.
- 2) A few adjectives may be used after a noun *without* the linking  $\bar{\text{N}}$ . These include  $\text{AC}$  old,  $\text{MOE}$  great,  $\text{KOYI}$  small,  $\text{MHM}$  small,  $\text{OYOT}$  single,  $\text{OYEBQ}$  white. With the exception of a few fixed expressions, this construction is rare in standard Sahidic and should not be imitated.

Some adjectives have distinct feminine and plural forms; e.g.

|                |                    |                    |         |
|----------------|--------------------|--------------------|---------|
| $\text{KAME}$  | fem. $\text{KAMH}$ | pl. —              | black   |
| $\text{ZAE}$   | $\text{ZAH}$       | $\text{ZAEY(ε)}$   | last    |
| $\text{CABE}$  | $\text{CAEH}$      | $\text{CAEBEY(ε)}$ | wise    |
| $\text{BALAE}$ | —                  | $\text{BALAEY(ε)}$ | lame    |
| $\text{MERIT}$ | —                  | $\text{MERATE}$    | beloved |
| $\text{MOPN}$  | $\text{MOPNE}$     | —                  | first   |



|        |         |        |                |
|--------|---------|--------|----------------|
| ⲉⲟⲩⲉⲓⲧ | ⲉⲟⲩⲉⲓⲧⲉ | ⲉⲟⲩⲁⲧⲉ | first          |
| ⲉⲙⲙⲟ   | ⲉⲙⲙⲟ    | ⲉⲙⲙⲟⲓ  | alien, foreign |

The plurals in -ⲉⲉⲩⲉ also occur as -ⲉⲉⲩ. The fem. forms are used with sing. and plural fem. nouns. The plural forms occur mainly in substantivized usage: ⲙⲉⲁⲉⲉⲩⲉ the wise, ⲙⲉⲟⲩⲁⲧⲉ the elders, prominent persons (e.g. of a city).

Greek adjectives may appear (1) in the Gk. masc. sing. form with nouns of either gender or number:

|                 |                |
|-----------------|----------------|
| ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲛ ⲁⲣⲁⲑⲟⲥ  | the good man   |
| ⲧⲉⲥⲓⲙⲉ ⲛ ⲁⲣⲁⲑⲟⲥ | the good woman |

or (2) in the Gk. fem. sing. form if the modified noun refers to a female person:

|                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| ⲧⲉⲥⲓⲙⲉ ⲛ ⲁⲣⲁⲑⲏ | the good woman |
|----------------|----------------|

or (3) in the Gk. neuter form with nouns of either gender if they denote non-humans:

|                   |                     |
|-------------------|---------------------|
| ⲧⲉⲩⲩⲁⲕⲏ ⲛ ⲧⲉⲁⲑⲓⲟⲛ | the perfect spirit. |
|-------------------|---------------------|

Greek substantivized neuter adjectives are treated as masculine in Coptic:

|         |                                       |
|---------|---------------------------------------|
| ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲑⲟⲛ | good, that which is good (τὸ ἀγαθόν). |
|---------|---------------------------------------|

A noun may be modified by more than one adjective, with various orders:

|                        |                                 |
|------------------------|---------------------------------|
| ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲛ ⲉⲛⲕⲉ ⲛ ⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ | the righteous poor man          |
| ⲡⲛⲟⲉ ⲛ ⲡⲣⲟ ⲛ ⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ   | the great (and) righteous king. |

All Coptic adjectives may be substantivized ("one who is . . . , that which is . . .") by prefixing the appropriate form of the article:

|         |               |          |                   |
|---------|---------------|----------|-------------------|
| ⲡⲉⲃⲓⲛⲏ  | the poor man  | ⲡⲉⲃⲓⲛⲏ   | the poor (people) |
| ⲡⲉⲓⲧⲏⲕⲉ | this poor man | ⲧⲉⲓⲧⲏⲕⲉ  | this poor woman   |
| ⲟⲩⲉⲁⲉⲉ  | a wise man    | ⲉⲙⲉⲁⲉⲉⲩⲉ | wise men          |

When the first noun in a genitive construction is followed

by an adjectival phrase,  $\overline{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon$  may optionally be used instead of  $\overline{\text{N}}$  for the genitive:

$\pi\theta\eta\rho\epsilon \overline{\text{N}} \epsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon \overline{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon \pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  the man's crippled child.

15.2 Adjectives as predicates are treated exactly like noun predicates. Note the obligatory use of the indefinite article:

|   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\gamma\lambda\theta\omicron\varsigma \pi\epsilon.$  | He is good.         |
| $\overline{\text{N}} \text{ } \text{2}\epsilon\lambda\gamma\lambda\theta\omicron\varsigma \lambda\text{N} \pi\epsilon.$               | They are not good.  |
| $\pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon \omicron\upsilon\lambda\gamma\lambda\theta\omicron\varsigma \pi\epsilon.$                                   | The man is good.    |
| $\overline{\text{N}}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon \text{ } \text{2}\epsilon\lambda\alpha\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma \pi\epsilon.$ | The men are just.   |
| $\omicron\upsilon\text{N}\omicron\varsigma \tau\epsilon \tau\epsilon\iota\text{N}\omicron\alpha\iota\varsigma.$                       | This city is large. |

15.3 The cardinal numbers from one to five are

|       |       |  |      |  |
|-------|-------|--|------|--|
| one   | masc. | $\omicron\upsilon\lambda$                          | fem. | $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\iota$                     |
| two   |       | $\varsigma\text{N}\lambda\gamma$                   |      | $\varsigma\overline{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon$           |
| three |       | $\vartheta\omicron\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}\tau$ |      | $\vartheta\omicron\text{M}\tau\epsilon$              |
| four  |       | $\text{4}\tau\omicron\omicron\gamma$               |      | $\text{4}\tau\omicron\epsilon, \text{4}\tau\omicron$ |
| five  |       | $\dagger\omicron\gamma$                            |      | $\dagger\epsilon, \dagger$                           |

The numbers from three upward stand before the noun with the adjectival  $\overline{\text{N}}$ . The noun is in the singular form, as is the definite article when present:

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| $\vartheta\omicron\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}\tau \overline{\text{N}} \chi\omicron\iota$                     | three ships       |
| $\pi\vartheta\omicron\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}\tau \overline{\text{N}} \overline{\text{P}}\rho\omicron$    | the three kings   |
| $\tau\epsilon\iota\vartheta\omicron\text{M}\tau\epsilon \overline{\text{N}} \rho\omicron\text{M}\pi\epsilon$ | these three years |

Note the absence of the indefinite article in the indefinite expressions.

The number one is construed in the same way, but the linking  $\overline{\text{N}}$  may be omitted:

$(\text{n})\omicron\upsilon\lambda \rho\omega\mu\epsilon, (\text{n})\omicron\upsilon\lambda \overline{\text{N}} \rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  (the) one man.

The number two follows its noun, which is likewise in the singular; no  $\overline{\text{N}}$  is used:

|  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| $\varsigma\text{O}\text{N} \varsigma\text{N}\lambda\gamma, \text{n}\varsigma\text{O}\text{N} \varsigma\text{N}\lambda\gamma$                                 | two brothers, the two brothers |
| $\varsigma\text{O}\text{N}\epsilon \varsigma\overline{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon, \tau\varsigma\text{O}\text{N}\epsilon \varsigma\overline{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon$ | two sisters, the two sisters.  |

## Vocabulary 15

ноб large, great, important.

коу small, little; also of quantity: a little (e.g.

оукоу  $\bar{\eta}$  оеик a little bread); with pl.: few (e.g.

зенкоу  $\bar{\eta}$  хөөмө a few books).

мерит (pl. мерате) beloved.

савв (f. савн; pl. саввеве) wise.

бала (pl. балаеве) lame, crippled.

знке poor.

евинн poor, wretched, miserable.

те.ромне (pl.  $\bar{\eta}$ .рһпоове) year; ( $\bar{\eta}$ ) тромне this year.

$\bar{\eta}$  оуромне for a year.  $\bar{\eta}$  оомте  $\bar{\eta}$  ромне for three years.

п.евот (pl. н.евате, н.евете) month.

п.оһре оһм small child (a frequent fixed expression).

пөз to reach, attain (е, оа).

Greek adjectives:

агаѳос (ἀγαθός) good.

аикаиос (δικαίος) just, righteous.

пистос (πιστός) faithful, true, believing.

апистос (ἀπιστός) unbelieving.

понһрос (πονηρός) bad, wicked.

And the numbers given in the lesson.

## Exercises

A.1. оухира  $\bar{\eta}$  знке

2. теиноб  $\bar{\eta}$  пүлн

3. оузһзала  $\bar{\eta}$  пистос

4. оуффо  $\bar{\eta}$  аикаиос

5. пейалос  $\bar{\eta}$  апистос

6. өһзала  $\bar{\eta}$  понһра

7. оуноб  $\bar{\eta}$  зһгемон

8. пенмерит  $\bar{\eta}$  еиот

9. пкоу  $\bar{\eta}$  тет

10. оубала  $\bar{\eta}$  знке

11. оукоу  $\bar{\eta}$  ач

12. оузала  $\bar{\eta}$  савн

13. нечмлаѳнтис  $\bar{\eta}$  пистос

14. пезто  $\bar{\eta}$  бала

15. зензиоме  $\bar{\eta}$  евинн

16. паикаиос  $\bar{\eta}$  роме

17. тамерит  $\bar{\eta}$  малу

18. оукоу  $\bar{\eta}$  отеко

19. незеһуе  $\bar{\eta}$  понһрон

20. һоала  $\bar{\eta}$  нсавеве

- |                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| 21. πείνοε ἢ νόμος   | 26. печѡнре ἢ бале      |
| 22. πсавε ἢ δίκαιος  | 27. ἡρῆσιοοуе ἢ ἡ₂нке   |
| 23. ἡπαρθεнос ἢ савн | 28. ἡπονнрос мн ἡαглаѡс |
| 24. пенмерате ἢ ѡнре | 29. оуевинн ἢ орфанос   |
| 25. πμнѡе ἢ ἀπίστος  | 30. тес₂име ἢ πιστος    |
- 
- |                     |                          |
|---------------------|--------------------------|
| B.1. ѡмнѣт ἢ хої    | 10. снлγ₂ снлγ           |
| 2. ѡмте ἢ ѡтнн      | 11. печала снлγ          |
| 3. пейѡмнѣт ἢ зооу  | 12. ромпе снѣте          |
| 4. чтооу ἢ зоевте   | 13. еѡот снлγ            |
| 5. пецтооу ἢ тооу   | 14. пейѣоу ἢ еѡот        |
| 6. чтое ἢ хнрл      | 15. ѣоу ἢ коуї ἢ хої     |
| 7. теїчтое ἢ ентолн | 16. ѣоу ἢ рѡме ἢ аглаѡс  |
| 8. оуа ἢ монахос    | 17. с₂име снѣте ἢ аглаѡс |
| 9. оуеї ἢ пγλн      | 18. пѣро снлγ            |
- 
- C.1. ἡтакпѡ₂ е тειπολιс тннлγ?
2. λγкѡт ἢ оукоуї ἢ полис ἡмлγ.
  3. λноуѡ₂ ἡмлγ ἢ чтое ἢ ромпе.
  4. ἡтарѣт ннмлч етѡе оу?
  5. оу пе прлн ἢ пѣме енτатετнпѡ₂ ероч ἢ тсγѡн ет ἡмлγ?
  6. ннм пентлчѡинс ἡсѡї?
  7. пλї пе пε₂рооу ἡ пенмерїт ἢ ѡнре.
  8. λїѣ ἡ п₂лτ ἡ нєвинн.
  9. ἡπїογѡѡ е ѡлхе мн пєллє ет ἡмлγ.
10. оу пе пѡї енτлчпѡ₂ ероч ἡбї пєї₂ллѡ ἢ δїкаїос?
  11. ἡтакнохѡу еѡл тѡн?
  12. λїѡ₂ ἡ пєγѣме ἢ оуρромпе.

## Lesson 16

16.1 The interrogative pronouns **ау**, **оу**, and **ним** may be used adjectivally. This usage is most frequent in certain fixed expressions, the most important of which are

- 1) ᐱᑦ ᑭᑭᑦ (of) what sort? This phrase is used attributively, as in

ΟΥΔΘ Μ ΜΙΝΕ Ν ΧΟΙ?    what sort of ship?

or predicatively (note obligatory use of indefinite article):

οὐαὶ ἢ **MINE** **ne neipōme?** Of what sort is this man?

- 2)  $\lambda \in \bar{N}_2 \in$  (of) what sort?  $\bar{N} \lambda \bar{N}_2 \in$  in what way? how?

οὐδὲν ἄλλο πλὴν τοῦτο σημαίνει; Of what sort is this sign?

ᑲ ᓇᓃ ᑲ ᓂᓃ ᓇᓃᓂᓃ ᑲᓂᓃ? How did you find him?

- 3)  $2\bar{N} \rightarrow \bar{N} + \gamma$  at what time?

Similar use of *oy* and *nim* is rarer, e.g. *nim n pome?* what man? *oy n mine?* what sort? In special contexts these same or similar expressions may have an indefinite value: *nim n pome* such and such a person, *yo n tme* some village or other, *oy mn oy* this and that.

16.2 "Each, every" is expressed by *nim* (not the same word as *nim* who?) placed after a singular noun with no article: *pome nim* every man, everyone; *zom nim* everything; *þme nim* every village. Pronominal resumption is usually in the plural:

9 𐌲𐌶𐍅𐍋 𐌺𐌹𐌼 𐌸𐌵𐌹𐌳𐌴𐌷𐌰𐌿𐌽𐌾𐌴 𐌸𐌷𐌴𐌹𐌺𐌴𐌹𐌺𐌴 everything which we heard  
𐌱𐌴𐌹 𐌺𐌹𐌼 𐌿 𐌶𐌴𐌺𐌺𐌷𐌴𐌹𐌺𐌴 𐌸𐌵𐌹𐌺𐌴𐌹𐌺𐌴 𐌿𐌺𐌴𐌹𐌺𐌴 every evil thing that  
he did

But resumption in the singular is not rare.

16.3 The indefinite pronouns are οὐδὲν anyone; τις anyone, anything. These are most frequent in negative contexts as "no one, nothing":

ἤπιναι 6 οὐδὲν ἤμαι. I saw no one there.

ἤνεχεν-ἄλλυ ναι. He gave me nothing.

ἄλλυ also appears with the indefinite article: οὐἄλλυ.

ἄλλυ is often used adjectively:

ἤνε-ἄλλυ ἦ ῥωμε νᾶν εἶποι. No man saw me.

ἤνιθθεν-ἄλλυ ἦ χῶμε ἤτοοτῶ. I received no book from him.

When (οὐ)ἄλλυ or phrases beginning with (οὐ)ἄλλυ are direct objects of transitive verbs (i.e. object with ἤμο'), the use of the pronominal form of the infinitive is obligatory in the First Perfect and its negative. Thus ἤνιθθεν ἦ ἄλλυ... is not permitted in the sentence above.

As a nominal predicate ἄλλυ means "nothing," even when no negative is formally involved. The indefinite article is obligatory:

ἄντ-οὐἄλλυ. I am nothing.

ἑναἄλλυ ἡε ἡεγνοῦτε. Their gods are nothing.

ἦ ἄλλυ or ἄλλυ alone may be used adverbially in the sense "(not) at all":

ἤνιθᾶξε ἡἤματ (ἦ) ἄλλυ. I didn't speak with him at all.

Note also the expression οὐδὲν ἡἡμ everyone, everybody.

16.4 "All, the whole (of)" is expressed by τῆρ' used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun. A resumptive suffix is required:

ἡῥωμε τῆροῦ all the men (lit. the men, all of them)

ἡκοσμος τῆρῶ the whole world, all the world

ἄγεῖ εἰσοῦν τῆροῦ. They all came in.

The pronominal suffixes are the same as those used on prepositions and infinitives; the 2nd pers. pl. form is τῆρῶ. The 3rd pers. pl. τῆροῦ may also be used for 2nd pers. pl. reference.

16.5 The numbers from six to ten:

|       |            |              |
|-------|------------|--------------|
| six   | masc. cooy | fem. co, coe |
| seven | caḡṗ       | caḡṗe        |
| eight | ḡmoyn      | ḡmoynē       |
| nine  | ψιτ, ψιc   | ψιτε, ψιce   |
| ten   | μηт        | μηте         |

They are used like the numbers three to five in §15.3.

Partitive expressions with numbers employ the preposition **ἄν** (ἄνμο'):

οὔλ ἄν ἄνρoмs one of the men      ḡomḡт ἄν nεxny three of  
ḡomḡт ἄνmooy three of them      the ships

The number "one," οὔλ (f. οὔει) is also used as an indefinite pronoun: a certain one, a certain man (or woman), as in

λ-οὔλ βoк ḡλ παρχιεπισκοπος. A certain man went to the  
archbishop.

#### Vocabulary 16

οε (т.26) manner, way. **ἄν οε ἄν** prep. like, in the manner of; with pron. suff.: **ἄн тλ26** like me, as I do. **ἄн тει26** in this way, thus.

т.миnε kind, sort, type, species. **λḡ ἄн миnε** of what sort? **ἄн тειмиnε** of this sort, such.

нe.ογoεiḡ time, occasion. **ἄн ογoεiḡ ниm** every time, always. **ἄн ογoεiḡ** once, on one occasion (in the past). **ἄн нeογoεiḡ** at this/that time.

нe.мтo εβoλ presence. **ἄн нeмтo εβoλ ἄн** in the presence of; with pron. suff.: **ἄн нλḡтo εβoλ** in my presence.

And the words and expressions treated in the lesson.

Greek words and names:

тe.χoρλ (ἡ χώρα) land, country.

т.εpнмoс (ἡ ἐρημος) desert, wilderness.

п.каpпoс (ὁ καρπός) fruit.      п.αpχιεpεyс (ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς)

мωyснc (Μωυσης) Moses.      high-priest.

п.αpχιeπισκοпoс (ὁ ἀρχιεπισκοπος) archbishop.

## Exercises

- A.1. 206INE N TEIMINE 21. N CAGH6 N POME  
 2. COOY N ECOOY 22. N 66 N OY2H2AA N NICTOC  
 3. H2AT THP 23. ANON THPN  
 4. OYA N H6AA66Y6 24. H2HKE N THOIC THPOY  
 5. OYAG H NINE N COOY? 25. 2N AAAY H MA  
 6. N CAGH N COOY 26. OMOUN N NO6 N XO1  
 7. TEGH THP 27. OYA HMOOY  
 8. 206 NIM ENTAL6POY 28. GAX6 NIM ENTACHOOY  
 9. OYCH6 N TEIMINE 29. OYAG H NINE N OM6?  
 10. NETME THPOY HTE TCYPIA 30. OM CNAY  
 11. H NEMTO EBOA H 31. 2IXN AAAY N 2IH  
 HAPXIEPYC 32. H H6HHTO EBOA  
 12. N 66 N OYNO6 N CAA6 33. AAAY H KAPPOC  
 13. H2AT THP 34. CTOOY H HAEIN  
 14. POME NIM ENTACHAY EPOOY 35. 6 AG H 61?  
 15. OMTE H NINE 36. 2N T6CHOPA AY6 2H H6HTE  
 16. OYON NIM ET 2N TCYHAG6H 37. N OMOUN N EBOA  
 17. HMOOC H MOYCHC THP 38. 2N OYNO6 N PAG6  
 18. CO6 N C66 39. OYAPXIEPYC H HONHPOC  
 19. TEIMHTE H ENTOLH 40. H6H66EP THPOY  
 20. H6HOPH THPOY HTE H6IKOCMO6
- B.1. HPIKA-AAAY EXH TETPAHEZA. 10. A-OYA EI OAPOH 2N  
 2. OYH-206INE N TEIMINE 2H TEGH.  
 POLIC NIM. 11. AC66 MH OYA H HEC-  
 3. HTAK6INE H H6K2AN H AG H 26? CYTTEHHC.  
 4. OYAG H NINE H6 H6HOM6? 12. ET66 OY HTAPEIP6 H  
 5. 2N AG H OYOB6H ACNICE H TEI26?  
 HEC6HPE? 13. H OYOB6H A-HAPXI-  
 6. ANT-HIM ANOK? ANT-OYAAAY. EPICKOPOC EI E HEMTOOY.  
 7. HHEH-OYAAAY HAI. 14. AY6INE H H6HT H POME  
 8. ANKA-OYON NIM H6H. E2OYN EPCH.  
 9. 26HAAAY H6 H6HAX6 H 15. HTAYTHHNOOY HMOI 6  
 HONHPOH. H6HAAOC THP.



16.  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}\text{-}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}\ \overline{\text{M}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\ \overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{T}}\ \overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}.$   
 17.  $\overline{\text{A}}\text{-}\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\ \overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\ \overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}\ \overline{\text{M}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{O}}.$   
 18.  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\text{†}\text{-}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\ \overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{K}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}.$   
 19.  $\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{N}}\ \overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{O}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\ \overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{O}}\ \overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Z}}\ \overline{\text{E}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}?$   
 20.  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{N}}\text{-}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}\ \overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}.$

## Lesson 17

17.1 The Imperative of most verbs is the same as the Infinitive, with no indication of number or gender:

|   |                           |
|---|---------------------------|
| $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{I}}.$   | Walk behind me.           |
| $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{I}}\ \overline{\text{E}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}.$ | Tie the boat to the rock. |
| $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}\text{-}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{C}}.$   | Love the Lord.            |
| $\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{M}}\ \overline{\text{E}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{E}}.$                            | Listen to my words.       |

Negation is with the prefix  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{F}}\text{-}$ :

|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{F}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{E}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}.$   | Don't speak with them. |
| $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{F}}\overline{\text{B}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{K}}\ \overline{\text{E}}\ \overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{C}}.$                    | Do not go to the city. |
| $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{F}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{K}}\ \overline{\text{M}}\ \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}.$ | Do not lie down here.  |

A few verbs have special Imperative forms with prefixed  $\overline{\text{A}}\text{-}$ :

|   |  |           |   |   |            |
|---|--|-----------|---|---|------------|
| $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}:$                    | $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}$   | look, see | $\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{O}}:$                                       | $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{I}}\text{-}, \overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{I}}'$ | say, speak |
| $\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}:$ | $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}$   | open      | $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}:$ | $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{I}}\text{-}, \overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{I}}'$ | bring      |
| $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}:$ | $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}, \overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{I}}\text{-}, \overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{I}}'$ | do, make  |   |   |            |

The verb  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}, \overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\text{-}, \overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{T}}'$  (or  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}'$ ) is used as the imperative of  $\text{†}$ , but  $\text{†}$  may also be used. The imperative of  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}$  (to come) is expressed by  $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}$ , which has distinct feminine and plural forms: f.  $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{H}}$ , pl.  $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}}$ .

17.2 The vocative is expressed by using a noun with the definite article or a possessive prefix:  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{O}}$  O king!  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}$  O my son! The Greek vocative particle  $\overline{\text{O}}$  (Gk.  $\overline{\text{O}}$ ) may also be used, but not before a designation of God.

17.3 Infinitives of the type  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{E}}$ , with stressed

vowel -i- and final unstressed -e, have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

|      |         |       |                      |
|------|---------|-------|----------------------|
| МІСЄ | МЄС(Ү)- | МІСТ' | to bear (a child)    |
| ЄІЄЄ | ЄґҮ-    | ІґҮ'  | to hang up, suspend. |

The prenominal forms of many of these verbs occur with or without the final -r. Several important verbs of this type have irregularities:

|      |     |      |                  |
|------|-----|------|------------------|
| ЄІРЄ | Ү-  | ІІ'  | to do, make      |
| ЄІНЄ | Н-  | НТ'  | to bring         |
| ґІНЄ | ґН- | ґНТ' | to seek, inquire |
| ЄІНЄ | ЄН- | ЄНТ' | to find.         |

The final Н of Н-, ґН-, and ЄН- may be assimilated to Н before a following н or м. Note that in НТ', ґНТ' and ЄНТ' the syllabic Н is the stressed vowel of the word. Ү- is often written as ер-. Suffixes are added to these forms regularly: ЄНТ, ЄНТК, ЄНТЕ, ЄНТґ, ЄНТЄ, ЄНТН, ЄН-ТНґТН, ЄНТОґ. ІІ' is inflected like ТІІ' in §11.2.

17.4 There is a certain ambiguity surrounding the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* in classifying Coptic verbs. The strictest definition of a transitive verb requires (1) that its direct object be marked with the "preposition" Н (НМО') and (2) that the general equivalence КОТ НМОЧ = КОТґ be attested for the verb, i.e. that the verb possess prenominal and presuffixal forms. A less strict definition would require a transitive verb to satisfy either, but not necessarily both, of the above criteria. This is approximately the position adopted by W. E. Crum in his *Coptic Dictionary*, the standard lexical work in the field. Verbs not satisfying either of these criteria are labeled intransitive or are left unlabeled.

In the present work the designation *transitive* is extended to include verbs having prenominal and presuffixal forms that correspond exactly in meaning to the infinitive with e or НЄІ (e.g. ЄНТН е, ґІНЄ НЄІ). Thus ЄНТНЄЧ = ЄНТН

εροϋ and εἰνε = εἰνε Νϙοϋ are taken as fully equivalent to the criterion κωτ ἡμοϋ = κωτ above. A verb like ἀμαρτε (to seize) is considered transitive because its direct object is marked by ἡμοϋ, even though it does not have prenominal or presuffixal forms. It seems reasonable, therefore, to extend the designation *transitive* even further and to include verbs like ναι and εἰνε (to understand), both of which normally have an object with ε, but neither of which has prenominal or presuffixal forms. In other words, as long as there is no lexical contrast requiring the preposition ε to have the semantic force of a true preposition (for, in regard to), we have generally labeled verbs with ε-objects as *transitive* in the glossary of this work. Some subjectiveness remains, however, and one can sympathize with W. E. Crum in his desire to drop the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* altogether (*op. cit.*, p. vii).

#### Vocabulary 17

- ζαρεε vb. tr. to guard, watch (ε; from: ε, εβολ ζη); to keep, observe, preserve (ε).
- εἰνε vb. tr. to understand (ε); to know, realize (that: xε).
- εἰνε vb. tr. to serve, worship (ναϋ); as n.m. service, worship.
- μοϋτε vb. tr. to call (ε), summon, name. Note the constructions:
- αἰμοϋτε εροϋ xε ιωζαννης. They named him John.
- αἰμοϋτε ε πετραν xε ιωζαννης. They called his name John.
- αἰμοϋτε εροϋ η̄ πατρ η̄ πετ- They named him after his  
ερωτ. father.
- αμαρτε vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of, take captive (ἡμοϋ); to learn by heart.
- π.χλε (pl. η̄.χλεεε) enemy.
- π. ματο: soldier.
- τε.σεω (pl. η̄.σεοοϋε) teaching, instruction, doctrine.



25.  $\bar{\eta}$  ογοει $\omega$   $\eta\iota\mu$   $\lambda\rho\iota\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$  τε $\chi$ ζε. 28.  $\lambda\gamma\omega\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$  προ.  
 26.  $\lambda\mu\eta\epsilon\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$  ε $\zeta$ ο $\gamma\eta$  ε πε $\chi$ ρ $\bar{\eta}$ ε. 29.  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\rho\tau\epsilon\mu$ -προ.  
 27.  $\lambda\mu\eta$   $\omega\rho\iota$ , τα $\omega$ ε $\rho\epsilon$ . 30.  $\omega$   $\eta\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\mu\omicron\gamma\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$  ε $\zeta$ ο $\tau$ .  
 C.1.  $\bar{\eta}\rho\omicron\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$  ε  $\bar{\eta}\pi\alpha\rho\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\eta$  ε $\eta$ τα $\chi$ χο $\omicron\gamma$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$ .  
 2.  $\lambda\gamma\alpha\mu\alpha\zeta\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\bar{\eta}\beta\iota$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\tau\omicron\iota$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\rho\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\chi\bar{\eta}$  ε πε $\omega$ τε $\kappa\omicron$ .  
 3.  $\bar{\eta}\rho\omicron\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\beta\iota$   $\pi\mu\eta\eta\omega$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\pi\epsilon$  πε $\chi\rho\iota$ σ $\tau\omicron\varsigma$ .  
 4.  $\bar{\eta}\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\alpha\iota\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\omicron\varsigma$ .  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\rho\varsigma\omicron\tau\mu\omicron\gamma$ .  
 5.  $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$  πε $\omicron\gamma\omicron\beta\epsilon\iota\omega$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\lambda$ -πε $\chi\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$   $\mu\omicron\gamma$ .  
 6.  $\eta\iota\mu$  πε $\eta$ τα $\chi$ ζε $\lambda\rho\epsilon\zeta$  ε $\rho$ ω $\tau\bar{\eta}$  ε $\zeta$ ο $\lambda$   $\zeta\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\chi\iota\chi\epsilon\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ ?  
 7.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon\varsigma\omega$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\varsigma}$  ε  $\pi\eta\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$  τε $\varsigma\varsigma\omega\eta\epsilon$ .  
 8.  $\lambda\gamma\chi\omega\kappa$  ε $\zeta$ ο $\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\zeta\omicron\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$  πε $\chi\omega$  $\bar{\eta}\omega$ .  
 9.  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$  ε $\rho\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\rho\lambda\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$  τα $\mu\alpha\lambda\gamma$ .  
 10.  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$  ε  $\pi\rho\lambda\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\tau\bar{\varsigma}$ .  
 11.  $\lambda\iota\omega\bar{\eta}\omega$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\varsigma\lambda\omega\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omicron\mu\pi\epsilon$ .  
 12. ο $\gamma\lambda\lambda\gamma$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\zeta\omega\epsilon$   $\eta\iota\mu$  ε $\eta$ τα $\chi$ κ $\lambda\lambda\gamma$ . 16.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\kappa\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$  ε  $\eta\iota\mu$ ?  
 13.  $\lambda$ - $\pi\alpha\iota\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}$  ε τε $\rho\eta\mu\omicron\varsigma$ . 17.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\beta\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\zeta\epsilon$ ?  
 14. ε $\tau\epsilon$  ο $\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\pi\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$  ε  $\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega$ ? 18.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\kappa\beta\bar{\eta}$ -πε $\iota\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\tau\omega\eta$ ?  
 15.  $\lambda\iota\alpha\mu\alpha\zeta\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\rho\bar{\eta}$ . 19. ο $\gamma\lambda\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\tau\epsilon$  τε $\iota\varsigma\omega$ ?

## Lesson 18

## 18.1 The First Present (Pres. I):

|                                    |                        |  |                  |
|------------------------------------|------------------------|--|------------------|
| $\bar{\eta}\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$   | I am weeping           | $\tau\bar{\eta}\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$             | we are weeping   |
| $\kappa\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$       | you (m.s.) are weeping | $\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$ | you (pl.) are    |
| $\tau\epsilon\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$ | you (f.s.) are weeping |  | weeping          |
| $\chi\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$         | he is weeping          | $\varsigma\epsilon\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$          | they are weeping |
| $\varsigma\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$    | she is weeping         |  |                  |

With nominal subject:  $\pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  the man is weeping  
 $\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\gamma\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  a man is weeping.

The prefix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. also appears as

тєт- or тѣ-. оуѢ must be used to introduce an indefinite nominal subject.

The First Present usually describes action, activity, or process in progress at the time of speaking. It is therefore equivalent to the English progressive present (am weeping, am writing, etc.) except in those English verbs that do not normally use this form (e.g. think, know, see, hear, understand, wish, hope, believe), where its equivalent is the simple present: †єиѢ I understand, †нѧѣ I see, etc.

The First Present is negated with Ѣ before the subject pronoun and ѧ after the verb: Ѣ†єиѢ ѧ I am not weeping. The second pers. ѢκєиѢ ѧ usually appears as нѢ†єиѢ ѧ, with н for κ by assimilation to the preceding Ѣ and with a shift of the supralinear stroke: Ѣ†єиѢ to нѢ†єиѢ (i.e. from ang- to neg-). A similar shift of the stroke occurs in the 3rd pers. sing.: нѢ†єиѢ ѧ, нѢ†єиѢ ѧ. Ѣ is optional before a nominal subject: (Ѣ) нѢ†єиѢ єиѢ ѧ. An indefinite subject requires the negation нѢ; no ѧ is used: нѢ-(оуѢ)єиѢ єиѢ no man (or no one) is weeping. As in the negative of predications of existence, the indefinite article is usually omitted if the negation is felt as general rather than particular.

The infinitives єѡκ and єи are not used in the First Present.

With the sole exception of оуѡѡ (to wish, love), the prenominal and presuffixal forms of the infinitive cannot be used in the First Present. Certain compound verbs are an exception to this rule and will be considered in a later lesson.

The pronominal prefixes of the First Present and its negative are also used before adverbial predicates:

†ѧѢ нѢи

I am in the house.

ѢєѧѢ нѢи ѧ

They are not in the house.

18.2 The First Future (Put. I) is formed by prefixing **на-** to the Infinitive. Inflection is exactly like that of the First Present, including its negative:

|                             |   |
|-----------------------------|---|
| <b>†напиме, кнапиме ...</b> | Neg. <b>†напиме ан, н†напиме ан ...</b> |
| <b>прѡме напиме</b>         | <b>(н) прѡме напиме ан</b>              |
| <b>оуѣ-оуѡме напиме</b>     | <b>мн-прѡме напиме</b>                  |

The First Future corresponds to the English simple future (I shall write, I shall go) or to the intended (planned) future (I am going to write, going to go). The 2nd pers. pl. commonly appears as **тетна-** for expected **тетнна-**.

18.3 The term *intransitive* as applied to Coptic verbs requires a further comment (cf. § 17.4). Coptic has many intransitive verbs, such as verbs of motion (**еі, вѡк, мооѡе**) and verbs denoting activities involving no direct object (**риме, нкѡтѣ**, etc.), whose classification is not problematic. But the intransitive use of verbs that are also transitive requires some attention. In certain situations any transitive verb may be used intransitively: the object may be omitted because it is understood from the context, or the speaker may wish to predicate the action of the verb without reference to any particular object (e.g. *we plowed all day* as opposed to *we plowed the field*). This usage is as commonplace in Coptic as it is in English and will not be noted in the vocabularies or final glossary. There is another type of intransitive usage, however, that is quite different. Compare the following:

- 1) **†терѣѡѡк н неѣѡѡѣ еѡа** when he had completed his days
- 2) **†тере-неѣѡѡѣ ѡѡк еѡа** when his days were completed.

(1) is the normal active transitive use of **ѡѡк еѡа**; (2) involves a change in voice from active to passive (or medio-passive, as a more general term). For speakers of English this medio-passive usage offers no problem since many English verbs have the same ambiguity: *he closed the door*

vs. *the door closed; he burned the paper* vs. *the paper burned*. In the vocabularies and final glossary the designation *intr.* before the meaning of a verb whose transitive meaning is given first will always refer to this medio-passive usage. Of the transitive verbs introduced up to this point, the following have important medio-passive uses:

χωκ εβολ intr. to be completed, finished, fulfilled; to die.

ζωπ intr. to hide (oneself).

βολ εβολ intr. to be melted, scattered, dispersed; to come undone, be loosened; to go to pieces.

τωμ intr. to shut, close (subject: door, eyes, mouth, etc.).

ογωμ intr. to open.

ογωζ intr. to settle, dwell; to alight (on:  $\epsilon\iota\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\sigma\iota\tau\ \epsilon\iota\chi\bar{\nu}$ ).

μογζ intr. to become filled, full (of, with:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ).

18.4 Infinitives of the type  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  (to turn), with stressed  $-\omega-$  and final unstressed  $-\epsilon$ , have the same pre-nominal and presuffixal forms as the type  $\kappa\omega\tau$ :

$\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$      $\kappa\epsilon\tau-$      $\kappa\omega\tau^s$     to turn.

πογχε (to throw), with  $-\omega\gamma-$  for  $-\omega-$  because of initial  $\mu$  (cf. p. xvi) also belongs to this type; the infinitive πογχ mentioned in Voc. 14 is a less frequent variant. Infinitives with  $-\omega\omega-$  and final  $-\epsilon$  have similar forms:

$\omega\omega\omega\epsilon\epsilon$      $\omega\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon-$      $\omega\omega\omega\epsilon^s$     to strike, wound.

18.5 Greek verbs occur frequently in Coptic texts. These have a single fixed infinitive form resembling the Greek imperative form and are inflected like any other Coptic verb. Examples:

|         |          |  |
|---------|----------|--|
| πιστευε | πιστευω  | to believe ( $\epsilon$ )                                  |
| επιτιμα | επιτιμαω | to rebuke ( $\eta\lambda^s$ )                              |
| πειραζε | πειραζω  | to tempt ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^s$ )                      |
| νηστευε | νηστευω  | to fast  |
| αρχι    | αρχω     | to begin (+ $\bar{\mu}$ + Inf.: to begin to do something). |



## Vocabulary 18

κωτε κет- кот' vb. tr. to turn (ἄμο'; away: εβολ; back: επазου); intr. to rotate, circulate; to surround, go around (ε); to consort (with: μν).

ε2λ1 vb. tr. to write (ἄμο'; on, in: ε, εxн, 21, 21xн, 2н; to: нλ', ε, 2λ); to register; to draw, paint; as n.m. writing, letter.

εω9т vb. intr. to look, glance (at: ε, εxн, нсλ, ε2ουn ε); εω9т (εβολ) 2нт' to look forward to, expect, await. Often with εβολ, ε2ουn, ε2рλ1, епеснт.

сорун vb. tr. to know (ἄμο'; about: εтсе; how to: н + Inf.; that: хε); to recognize, be acquainted with; as n.m. knowledge.

нсеуε vb. intr. to think, suppose (that: хε; about: ε); to ponder, consider (often + εβολ); as n.m. thought, mind.

κωте n.m. neighborhood, surroundings; н/2н κωте н in the neighborhood of, near, around; pron. obj. are expressed w. poss. prefixes: н печκωте around him.

2нт' prep. forward to, before; used idiomatically with certain verbs, like εω9т above and нωт εβολ to flee (2нт': from); anticipatory suffix is required.

εβολ хε, εтсе хε conj. because.

п.хλ61ε desert, wilderness.

те.εροомне, пе.εροомне dove.

ελλс (pl. ελλεεу, ελλεуε) adj. blind.

And the Greek verbs in §18.5 above.

## Exercises

- (1) λ-печ2ωε хок εβολ. (2) сепанου2 н рλ9ε н61 ненψухн.
- (3) н†пистеуε ерок λн. (4) †на2ωп 2н пхλε1ε. (5) λ-пλ1аволос пε1рλ2ε нмоч н сλ9т н 2ооу. (6) пепнх н λκλαρ-тон оу99 λн ε ε1 εβολ. (7) н пеоуое19 пε1космос тнрт нλ-εωλ εβολ. (8) λ-пελλε хоос хε нλ нλ1, пххое1с. (9) λ-пнλу н пε99н9ε хок εβολ. (10) нтннλоу92 λн 2н тε1хωрλ.



## Lesson 19

19.1 The relative forms of the First Present and First Future employ the relative pronoun *εἰ, εἴε*. When the relative pronoun is the subject of the relative clause, no further pronominal subject element is required:

|                         |                                    |
|-------------------------|------------------------------------|
| πρῶμος εἰ ρίη           | the man who is weeping             |
| νετ σὼτῃ εἰ νὰφάχε      | those who hear my words            |
| ἡμάτοι εἰ νὰλμαςτε ἡμοῦ | the soldiers who will seize him    |
| ἄρῶμος εἰ νὰβίηε ἡ νῆατ | the men who will bring the silver. |

When the relative pronoun is not the subject of the relative clause, a subject noun or pronoun and resumptive pronouns are required; the relative pronoun combines with the various subject elements as follows:

|        |                   |                       |
|--------|-------------------|-----------------------|
| εἰ     | who/which I ...   | εἰῃ                   |
| εἰκ    | who/which you ... | εἰετῃ                 |
| εἰε(ρ) | etc.              |                       |
| εἰῃ    |                   | εἰοῦ (note this form) |
| εἰε    |                   |                       |

With nominal subject: *εἰερε-πρῶμος* who/which the man ...

Study the following examples carefully:

|                       |   |
|-----------------------|---|
| ἡφάχε εἰςζαῖ ἡμοῦ     | the words which I am writing                    |
| πρῶμος εἰκῶηε ἡσῶ     | the man whom you are seeking                    |
| τπολις εἰογῶγῶς ἡζητε | the city in which they are settling             |
| πῶηρε εἰῃνὰκλὰγ ἡσῶ   | the child whom he will leave behind             |
| νεντολῇ εἰῃνὰτὰλγ ἡλῇ | the commandments which he will give to us       |
| νῆατ εἰερε-νεκεῖωτ    | the money which your father will entrust to you |
| νὰτὰλγ εἰοοτῃ         |   |

When the verb of the relative clause is negative Pres. I or Fut. I, the relative pronoun is *εἴε* and subject as well as resumptive pronouns must be expressed in all constructions:

ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΝΟΕΩΤΗ ΝΑΙ ΑΝ the men who do not heed me  
 ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΝΤΗΛΑΩΤΗ ΝΑΙ ΑΝ the man who will not heed me  
 ΝΘΑΧΕ ΕΤΕ ΝΤΗΓΗΜΕ ΕΡΟΟΥ ΑΝ the words which we do not  
 understand  
 ΝΕΤΗΕ ΕΤΕ ΝΟΝΑΛΑΜΑΖΤΕ the villages which they will  
 ΝΜΟΟΥ ΑΝ not seize

19.2 The direct object of a transitive verb may be used in a reflexive sense:

ΑΙΝΟΧΤΙ ΕΠΕΧΗΤ Ε ΠΚΑΖ. I threw myself to the ground.  
 ΑΥΕΙΛΑΛΥ ΖΗ ΠΜΟΟΥ Μ ΠΕΙΕΡΟ. He washed himself in the water  
 of the river.

Some verbs have special meanings in the reflexive, e.g.

ΟΥΛΖ' ΝΑ to place oneself in the following of, go in accordance with; also simply "to follow."

ΚΟΤ' (1) to return, go back (to: ΕΠΛΖΟΥ Ε, ΕΒΟΛ Ε, ΕΒΟΛ ΘΑ, ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε, ΕΖΡΑΙ Ε); (2) to repeat an action, usually coordinated, as in

ΑΥΚΟΤΥ ΑΥΡΙΜΕ he wept again

or with Ε + Inf., as in

ΜΠΕΝΚΟΤΗ Ε ΝΑΥ ΕΡΟC we did not see her again.

The verb ΤΩΟΥΝ occurs optionally with reflexive suffixes: ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝΥ = ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ (he arose). After stem-final -η the 2nd pers. masc. sing. suffix -κ often appears as -ρ: ΑΚΤΩΟΥΝΡ you arose.

The reflexive verb ΑΖΕΡΑΤ', to stand, is actually a compound of ΑΖΕ (a form of the verb ΟΖΕ, to stand) and the preposition ΕΡΑΤ' to or at the foot/feet of. ΕΡΑΤ' itself consists of the prep. Ε and the noun ΡΑΤ' foot, which belongs to that small group of nouns that may take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense: ΡΑΤ my foot, ΡΑΤΗ, your foot, etc.

19.3 Infinitives of the type ΩΤΗ, to choose,

constitute the largest class of verbs in Coptic and have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

сѡтн̄ сѣтн̄- сѡтн'

When the final consonant of the infinitive is a *blmnr* consonant, the presuffixal form is usually written with -ε- before the suffixes -т, -к, -г, -с: сѡтмεг, сѡтмет, сѡтмεк, etc. When the final consonant is -з, spelling alternates between -з and -λз in the unbound form: оуѡнλз or оуѡнз̄.

When the second consonant of the Infinitive is з (more rarely ѡ), the presuffixal form may have -λ- instead of -о-:

|         |          |         |           |
|---------|----------|---------|-----------|
| оуѡз̄н̄ | оуεз̄н̄- | оуλз̄н' | to repeat |
| тѡз̄н̄  | тεз̄н̄-  | тλз̄н'  | to invite |

When the infinitive begins with н or н̄, -ѡ- is replaced with -оу-:

|         |         |        |            |
|---------|---------|--------|------------|
| моуоуτ  | мεуτ-   | мооуτ' | to kill    |
| ноуз̄н̄ | нεз̄н̄- | нλз̄н' | to rescue. |

### Vocabulary 19

ѡεε ѡε̄(τ)- ѡε̄τ' vb. tr. to change, alter (н̄мо'); intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: ε; into: з̄н̄; in form: н̄ смот).

λз̄εрλτ' vb. reflex. to stand (before: ε; against: ε, εхн̄, оуβε; with: н̄н̄).

оуѡнз̄ оуεнз̄- оуонз̄' (often + εεολ) vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest (н̄мо'; to: нλ', ε); reflex. to appear, reveal self; intr. to appear, become manifest.

εѡλн̄ εελн̄- εолн' (usually + εεολ) vb. tr. to reveal (н̄мо'; to: ε, нλ'); vb. intr. to become revealed, known, clear.

рѡкз̄ рεкз̄- роκз̄' vb. tr. to burn (н̄мо'); vb. intr. to burn.

нѡз̄τ̄ нεз̄τ̄- нλз̄τ' vb. intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self.

нε.смот form, likeness, appearance; character, behavior.

тє.сmн voice, sound.

п.κω₂т fire.

в̄рре adj. new, young; н̄ в̄рре recently, anew.

αс adj. old (not used of persons).

Greek words

тє.γραφη (ἡ γραφή) writing, scripture.

т.εxουcιa (ἡ ἐξουcιa) power, authority.

т.πισтic (ἡ πισтic) faith, trust.

п.μυσтнrиoн (τὸ μυσтнrиoн) mystery.

### Exercises

A. (1) п̄oнe в̄тoγмoγр̄ н̄ п̄xoi в̄рoч (2) п̄xωмe в̄тoγλaт̄  
(3) п̄зoв̄итe в̄т̄т̄ н̄мoч з̄иωч (4) п̄в̄тeкo в̄тoγнaнox̄ в̄рoч  
(5) п̄мoγ в̄т мoγ₂ н̄ п̄нxoi (6) н̄р̄мe в̄т нaп̄oт в̄ п̄xл̄eиc  
(7) т̄xωpα в̄т̄н̄знт̄ (8) н̄т нaγoγaзoγ н̄с̄ωч (9) т̄πισтoλн  
в̄т̄нaсzλi н̄мoс в̄лpок (10) т̄з̄иn в̄тoγмoγв̄ з̄иωс (11) п̄cλ₂  
в̄тe н̄т̄т̄н̄сoγ̄н̄ н̄мoч λн (12) н̄т нaλ₂в̄pαтoγ н̄ п̄в̄ч̄тo в̄oλ  
(13) п̄сoн в̄т̄н̄нaмop̄ н̄ п̄с̄хнмa (14) н̄р̄o в̄т̄н̄п̄oт в̄oλ знт̄  
(15) н̄т oγωн н̄ н̄βaλ н̄ н̄β̄λ̄в̄γ (16) н̄р̄мe в̄т̄κ̄oтe н̄н̄λγ  
(17) н̄в̄λx̄ в̄тoγв̄-сoтмoγ (18) т̄xoγcиa в̄т̄p̄e-п̄мoγтe нa-  
тaλс нaч (19) т̄πισтic в̄т̄в̄иn̄ н̄мoс з̄н̄ т̄eиc₂иn̄e (20) т̄-  
в̄рoом̄п̄e в̄т̄κ̄нaнaγ в̄рoс (21) т̄в̄т̄н̄н̄ в̄т̄т̄н̄oγx̄ н̄мoс в̄oλ  
(22) н̄т̄т̄н̄λ̄eπitиa нaγ (23) п̄μυσтнrиoн в̄т̄н̄λ̄бoλп̄ч̄ нaн в̄-  
oλ (24) п̄нi в̄тoγнaрoк₂т̄ н̄бi н̄мaтoи (25) п̄cλ₂ в̄т̄нaγoγa₂т̄  
н̄с̄ωч (26) н̄x̄ӣв̄в̄γe в̄т̄ κ̄oтe в̄ т̄eнпoλic (27) п̄н̄мa в̄т̄н̄λ-  
aз̄epαт̄ з̄иx̄ωч (28) н̄т п̄eиpαz̄e н̄м̄oт̄н̄ (29) п̄κω₂т̄ в̄т̄p̄e-  
п̄мoγтe нaнox̄ в̄х̄н̄ п̄κa₂ (30) т̄eсmн в̄т̄p̄с̄ωт̄н̄ в̄рoс (31) н̄-  
мaтoи в̄т̄ н̄κoт̄κ̄ в̄пaзoγ (32) п̄зoв̄итe н̄ в̄р̄p̄e в̄т̄н̄λaт̄oп̄ч̄ (33)  
н̄т п̄ω₂т̄ н̄мoγ н̄нaз̄pαк (34) т̄eгpαфн̄ в̄т̄πισт̄eγe в̄рoс (35)  
п̄зaт̄ в̄т̄p̄e-п̄в̄н̄p̄e нaз̄e в̄рoч (36) н̄р̄мe в̄т̄ в̄ωт̄ в̄зoγн̄ в̄рoн  
(37) п̄м̄λ̄eиn̄ в̄тoγнaγoγoн₂т̄ в̄oλ (38) т̄eс₂иn̄e в̄т̄н̄e н̄мoс  
(39) п̄с̄мoт̄ в̄т̄qoγωн̄z̄ н̄мoч в̄oλ н̄знт̄ (40) н̄зoγoγ в̄т̄т̄н̄λ-  
н̄н̄ст̄eγe н̄знтoγ

B. (1) н̄п̄р̄в̄-λaλγ н̄ н̄в̄λx̄ в̄т̄κ̄нaλ̄в̄тoγ з̄н̄ п̄eиxωмe. (2)  
λγнoб̄ н̄ μυσтнrиoн oγωн̄z̄ н̄т̄н̄ (3) н̄ п̄зoγoγ в̄т̄ н̄мaγ с̄eнa-

Other uses will be taken up in a later lesson.

20.2 Impersonal Expressions. The impersonal use of  $\alpha\sigma\phi\omicron\eta\epsilon$  was introduced in Vocabulary 9. There are several other impersonal expressions, some verbal, some anomalous, which occur frequently:

(1)  $\epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon$  it is necessary (neg.  $\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon\ \lambda\eta$ ), followed by the Inflected Inf. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with the preposition  $\epsilon$ ; an untranslatable  $\eta\epsilon$  often co-occurs with  $\epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon$ .

$\epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon\ (\eta\epsilon)\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\eta\omega\tau\ \epsilon\gamma\omicron\lambda\epsilon$ . It is necessary that we flee.  
 $\epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon\ (\eta\epsilon)\ \epsilon\pi\omicron\iota\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\lambda\phi\lambda\chi\epsilon$  It is necessary that I speak  
 $\eta\eta\mu\alpha\kappa$ . with you.

(2)  $\omicron\gamma\eta\bar{\iota}-(\phi)\omicron\omicron\mu$  it is possible; neg.:  $\mu\eta\bar{\iota}-(\phi)\omicron\omicron\mu$  it is not possible. The subject of a following infinitive may be introduced with  $\eta\mu\omicron$ , with the Inflected Inf., or both:

$\mu\eta\bar{\iota}-(\phi)\omicron\omicron\mu\ \epsilon\ \epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\gamma\phi\lambda\chi\epsilon$ . It is not possible to  
understand his words.  
 $\mu\eta\bar{\iota}-(\phi)\omicron\omicron\mu\ \eta\mu\omicron\eta\ \epsilon\ \epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$ . } It is not possible for us to  
 $\mu\eta\bar{\iota}-(\phi)\omicron\omicron\mu\ (\eta\mu\omicron\eta)\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\eta\mu\epsilon$ . } understand.

(3)  $\phi\upsilon\epsilon$  (or  $\varsigma\phi\epsilon$ ) it is appropriate, proper, fitting; neg.:  $\bar{\eta}\ \phi\upsilon\epsilon\ \lambda\eta$  or  $\eta\epsilon\phi\upsilon\epsilon$ . The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with prep.  $\epsilon$ .

$\phi\upsilon\epsilon\ \epsilon\pi\omicron\chi\ \epsilon\ \epsilon\lambda\omicron\kappa\ \epsilon\gamma\omicron\gamma\eta$ . It is proper for him to enter.  
 $\bar{\eta}\ \phi\upsilon\epsilon\ \epsilon\pi\omega\tau\bar{\eta}\ \lambda\eta\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\bar{\kappa}\omega$ . It is not proper for you to  
 $\bar{\eta}\ \eta\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha$ . remain here.

The relative forms  $\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \phi\upsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \phi\upsilon\epsilon$ , what is proper (neg.:  $\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon/\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\phi\upsilon\epsilon$ ) are often used as substantives.

(4)  $\bar{\eta}\text{-}\lambda\eta\lambda$  to please, used impersonally with subject  $\varsigma$ - and an object suffix, or with a personal subject and a reflexive suffix. The suffix on  $\lambda\eta\lambda$  is required; a nominal object is anticipated by a suffix and introduced with  $\bar{\eta}$ .

Study the following examples:

|                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| ΔΙΦ-ΑΝΔΥ ΕΤΡΕΥΕΙ ΕΞΟΥΝ Ε<br>ΠΕΙΚΟΜΟΣ. | It pleased him to come (i.e. he<br>came willingly) into this world. |
| ΔΙΦ-ΑΝΔΥ Η ΠΟΛΙΤΗΣ ΕΤΡΕΥΝΑΥ<br>Ε ΠΑΙ. | It pleased the crowd (for them)<br>to see this.                     |
| ΔΙΦ-ΑΝΔΙ ΕΤΡΑΧΩΤΗ Ε<br>ΝΕΚΡΩΧΕ.       | It pleased me to hear your<br>words.                                |

Note also the partially synonymous verb  $\bar{\phi}$ -2NA" to be willing, desire, which is used only with a personal subject and reflexive suffix:

|                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| ΔΙΦ-2ΝΑΙ ΕΤΡΑΧ2ΔΙ ΝΑΚ Η<br>ΝΕΙΩΧΕ. | I wanted to write to you<br>(about) these things. |
|------------------------------------|---|

$\bar{\phi}$ -2NA" is not used in the First Present;  $\bar{\phi}$ -ΑΝΔ" has no such restriction.

20.3 The verb  $\eta\chi\epsilon$ -,  $\eta\chi\lambda$ ", followed by its subject, is equivalent to  $\chi\omega$  in the First Perfect, but is used only to report speech, with  $\chi\epsilon$ :

|   |                         |
|---|-------------------------|
| $\eta\chi\epsilon$ -Π2ΛΟ $\chi\epsilon$ ... | The old man said, "..." |
| $\eta\chi\lambda$ Υ ΝΑΙ $\chi\epsilon$ ...  | He said to me, "..."    |

20.4 Infinitives of the types  $\sigma\alpha\lambda\sigma\bar{\chi}$ , to console, and  $\sigma\tau\sigma\tau\bar{\phi}$ , to disturb, have the following prenominal and pre-suffixal forms:

|                                       |  |   |
|---------------------------------------|--|---|
| $\sigma\alpha\lambda\sigma\bar{\chi}$ | $\sigma\bar{\chi}\sigma\bar{\chi}$ -   | $\sigma\bar{\chi}\sigma\omega\lambda$ " |
| $\sigma\tau\sigma\tau\bar{\phi}$      | $\sigma\tau\bar{\phi}\tau\bar{\phi}$ - | $\sigma\tau\bar{\phi}\tau\omega\phi$ "  |

With the exceptions of the infinitives treated below in Lesson 26, the remaining types of transitive infinitives do not constitute regular classes of any significant size. The following verbs of minor types have occurred in the lessons up to this point:

|                                      |                                   |                                   |          |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|----------|
| $\sigma\bar{\mu}\sigma\epsilon$      | $\sigma\bar{\mu}\sigma\epsilon$ - | $\sigma\bar{\mu}\sigma\eta\tau$ " | to serve |
| $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\iota$         | $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\iota$ -    | $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\iota$ "    | to write |
| $\sigma\omega\omega\gamma\bar{\eta}$ | $\sigma\omega\gamma\bar{\eta}$ -  | $\sigma\omega\gamma\omega\eta$ "  | to know  |



60AΠ ΕΒΟΛ ΗΓΙ ΗΘΑΧΕ Η ΠΕΝΧΟΕΙC. (4) ΑΥΘΕΤΨ ΗΓΙ ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟC  
 2Η ΠΕCΜΟΤ Η ΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΟC Η ΠΟΥΟΕΙΗ. (5) ΑΥ2ΩΗ Ε2ΟΥΗ Ε ΠΨΡΟ,  
 ΑΥΠΑΣΤΨ, ΑΥΘ ΗΠΕΥΧΕ-ΑΛΛΑΥ Η ΘΑΧΕ. (6) ΑΘ ΤΕ ΤΕΙCΗΗ ΕΨΩΤΗ  
 ΕΡΟC? (7) Α2ΕΡΑΤΚ ΗΗΗΑΙ ΟΥΒΗΥ. (8) ΑΥ† 2ΙΩΩΥ Η ΤΕΘΤΗΗ Η  
 ΑC ΕΝΤΑΙΗΟΧΨ ΕΒΟΛ. (9) ΗΤΑΚΕΙΗΕ Η ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ Η ΑC ΤΩΗ?  
 (10) ΑΥΑ2ΕΡΑΤΟΥ Η ΠΕΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΗΟ6 Η ΨΡΟ. (11) ΑΥΧΟΟC ΗΓΙ  
 Η2ΧΛΟ ΧΕ ΤΩΟΥΗΨ, ΠΑΘΗΡΕ. ΗΠΨΗΑΣΤΚ Η ΤΕΙ2Ε. (12) ΤΕΤΗΑΗΑΥ  
 Ε ΗΕΤΕ ΗΠΕΤΗΗΑΥ ΓΡΟΟΥ ΘΑ ΠΟΥ. (13) CΕΗΑΡΟΚ2Κ 2Η ΟΥΗΟ6 Η  
 ΚΩ2Ψ Η ΠΕ2ΟΥΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΗΑΥ. (14) ΑΥΤΩΟΥΟΥ, ΑΥΚΟΤΟΥ Ε2ΡΑΙ Ε  
 ΠΕΥΨΗΕ. (15) ΗΠΕΥΚΟΤΨ Ε ΑΛΕ Ε ΠΕΥΧΟΙ. (16) ΗΠΨΚΟΤΚ Ε  
 ΘΑΧΕ Η ΗΑΙ Η ΑΛΛΑΥ Η ΡΩΜΕ.

## Lesson 20

## 20.1 The Inflected (Causative) Infinitive.

|          |               |                            |
|----------|---------------|----------------------------|
| ΤΡΑΣΩΤΗ  | that I hear   | ΤΡΕΝCΩΤΗ                   |
| ΤΡΕΚCΩΤΗ | that you hear | { ΤΡΕΤΕΤΗCΩΤΗ<br>ΤΡΕΤΗCΩΤΗ |
| ΤΡΕCΩΤΗ  | etc.          |                            |
| ΤΡΕΥCΩΤΗ |               | ΤΡΕΥCΩΤΗ                   |
| ΤΡΕCΩΤΗ  |               |                            |

ΤΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ that the man hear

Negation is with π- placed either before the whole expression or before the infinitive: πΗΤΡΑΣΩΤΗ or ΤΡΑΤΗCΩΤΗ that I not hear.

The Inflected Infinitive is used in the following ways:

(1) As a complementary infinitive, with ε, after appropriate verbs of wishing or commanding when the subject of the infinitive is different from that of the main verb.  
 Contrast

†ΟΥΩΘ Ε Ω Η ΠΕΙΗΑ. I want to remain here.

†ΟΥΘΩ ΕΤΡΕΚΩ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ. I want you to remain here.  
 ΤΗΟΥΘΩ ΕΤΗΤΡΕΚΕΘΚ ΕΒΟΛ. We want you not to go away.

It is not incorrect, however to say †ΟΥΘΩ ΕΤΡΑΩ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ, with no change in subject.

(2) Like the ordinary infinitive with ε, the Inflected Infinitive is used in a wide range of result or purpose expressions, often corresponding to English "for ... to ..."

Α-ΠΕΟΥΘΕΙΩ ΧΘΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΤΡΕΝΘΚ ΕΒΟΛ.

The time arrived (lit. was fulfilled) for us to leave.

ΑΥ† ΝΑΥ Η ΤΕΧΟΥΣΙΑ ΕΤΡΕΥΝΟΥΧΕ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΖΕΝΠΝΑ Η ΑΚΛΘΑΡΤΟΝ.

He gave him the power (for him) to cast out unclean spirits.

Because of the frequent use of the Inflected Infinitive with ε, we shall spell this as a single unit, as in the preceding examples.

(3) With the preposition ζΗ + the definite article η- the Inflected Inf. has the force of a temporal clause with "while, as":

ζΗ ΠΤΡΕΥΜΟΘΕ while/as he was walking  
 ζΗ ΠΤΡΕ-ΠΟΥΝΗΒ ΘΛΗΛ as the priest was praying.

The tense of such "clauses" depends on the context. They occur frequently after introductory ΑΣΘΩΝΕ:

ΑΣΘΩΝΕ ΔΕ ΖΗ ΠΤΡΕΥΜΘΕ ΖΗ ΠΕΡΝΕ ...

It happened, however, as he was serving in the temple, that...

(4) After the preposition ΜΗΝΝΑ and without an article the Inflected Inf. is equivalent to a temporal clause with "after":

ΜΗΝΝΑ ΤΡΑΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΥ after I saw them, ...  
 ΜΗΝΝΑ ΤΡΕ-ΠΕΘΕΙΩΤ ΒΘΚ ΕΒΟΛ after his father left, ...

(5) The Inflected Inf. is used frequently with the impersonal expressions treated in the following paragraph.

τῆνοογ τῆνεγ- τῆνοογ<sup>ς</sup> to send.

When the presuffixal form of the infinitive ends in a diphthong, as in  $\epsilon\lambda\iota$ <sup>ς</sup> and  $\tau\eta\nu\omicron\omicron\gamma$ <sup>ς</sup>, the object suffix of the 3rd pers. pl. regularly appears as - $\omicron\gamma$ :  $\epsilon\lambda\iota\omicron\gamma$  to write them,  $\tau\eta\nu\omicron\omicron\gamma\omicron\gamma$  to send them. The - $\epsilon$ - of this form sometimes appears also before other suffixes, e.g.  $\epsilon\lambda\iota\epsilon\tau$  to write it.

### Vocabulary 20

$\varsigma\omicron\lambda\epsilon\bar{\chi}$   $\epsilon\bar{\chi}\varsigma\bar{\chi}$ -  $\epsilon\bar{\chi}\varsigma\omega\lambda$ <sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to console, comfort ( $\eta\mu\omicron$ <sup>ς</sup>);  
intr. to be comforted; as n.m. consolation.

$\theta\tau\omicron\rho\tau\bar{\rho}$   $\theta\tau\bar{\rho}\tau\bar{\rho}$ -  $\theta\tau\bar{\rho}\tau\omega\rho$ <sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to disturb, trouble ( $\eta\mu\omicron$ <sup>ς</sup>);  
intr. to be disturbed, troubled; as n.m. trouble,  
disturbance.

$\varsigma\omicron\pi\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\varsigma\bar{\eta}$ -  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\varsigma\omega\pi$ <sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to beseech, entreat ( $\eta\mu\omicron$ <sup>ς</sup>),  
often followed by  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ -. The unbound and prenominal  
forms also occur as  $\varsigma\omicron\pi\bar{\epsilon}$  and  $\epsilon\pi\bar{\epsilon}$ -. As n.m. prayer,  
entreaty.

$\omicron\gamma\omega\theta\bar{\epsilon}$   $\omicron\gamma\epsilon\theta\bar{\epsilon}$ -  $\omicron\gamma\omega\theta\epsilon$ <sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to respond to ( $\eta\mu\omicron$ <sup>ς</sup>,  $\eta\lambda$ <sup>ς</sup>); to  
answer.

$\chi\eta\omicron\gamma$   $\chi\eta\epsilon$ -  $\chi\eta\omicron\gamma$ <sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to ask, question ( $\eta\mu\omicron$ <sup>ς</sup>; for:  $\epsilon$ ;  
about:  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ).

$\mu\omicron\kappa\mu\epsilon\kappa$   $\mu\epsilon\kappa\mu\omicron\gamma\kappa$ <sup>ς</sup> vb. intr. or reflex. to think, ponder; as  
n.m. thought(s).

$\mu\omicron\varsigma\tau\epsilon$   $\mu\epsilon\varsigma\tau\epsilon$ -  $\mu\epsilon\varsigma\tau\omega$ <sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to hate.

$\kappa\omega$   $\eta\mu\omicron$ <sup>ς</sup>  $\epsilon$  + Inf.: to allow (someone) to do (something).

Greek words:

$\pi.\varsigma\omega\mu\alpha$  ( $\tau\omicron$   $\sigma\acute{\omega}\mu\alpha$ ) body.

$\pi.\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\alpha\varsigma\mu\omicron\varsigma$  ( $\delta$   $\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\alpha\varsigma\mu\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$ ) temptation.

And the impersonal expressions  $\lambda\eta\pi\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\theta\omega\epsilon$ ,  $\omicron\gamma\eta$ -( $\theta$ ) $\omicron\mu$ ,  
 $\eta\eta$ -( $\theta$ ) $\omicron\mu$ .

### Exercises

A. (1)  $\mu\eta\eta\varsigma\alpha$   $\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ - $\pi\theta\eta\epsilon$   $\eta$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\epsilon$   $\epsilon\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\omega\lambda$  (2)  $\eta\eta$   $\pi\tau\epsilon\gamma$ -  
 $\epsilon\omega\lambda\eta$   $\epsilon\omega\lambda$   $\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\mu\gamma\sigma\tau\eta\rho\iota\omicron\eta$  (3)  $\eta\eta$   $\pi\tau\epsilon$ - $\pi\omicron\gamma\eta\eta\epsilon$   $\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\tau\alpha\tau\bar{\epsilon}$   $\eta\iota\eta$   
 $\eta\epsilon\eta\epsilon$  (4)  $\mu\eta\eta\varsigma\alpha$   $\tau\epsilon\epsilon\varsigma\lambda\iota\omicron\gamma$   $\eta\iota\chi\eta$   $\pi\chi\omega\mu\epsilon$  (5)  $\eta\eta$   $\pi\tau\epsilon\gamma\eta\omicron\gamma\chi\epsilon$

М ПЕЧСѦМА ЕХМ ПКОЗѢ (6) МННСА ТРЕНСХСѦЛОУ (7) ЗМ ПТРЕ-  
 ПАДВОЛОС ПЕИРАЗЕ НМОЧ ЗН ОУНОБ М ПЕИРАСМОС (8) МННСА  
 ТРЕЧТННОУ М ПЕЧѦНРЕ Н МЕРИТ ѦАРОН (9) МННСА ТРЕЧѦУОНЗѢ  
 ЕВОЛ Н НЕЧМАѦНТНС (10) МННСА ТРАПАЗѢ М ПЕЧМТО ЕВОЛ (11)  
 ЗМ ПТРЕЧСѦ ЕВОЛ ЗМ ПАПОТ Н АС (12) МННСА ТРЕ-МНАТОИ РЕКѢ-  
 МЕННИ

В. (1) 2ANĈ NE EPON ETPENP-ΠETE ΘΥΕ Π ΟΥΟΕΙΘ ΝΙΜ. (2) ΝΑΙ ΝΕ ΝΘΑΧΕ ΕΤΚΝΑΣ2ΑΙCΟΥ ΝΑΥ. (3) ΠΕΧΕ-Π2ΛΟ ΧΕ ΟΥΝΟ6 ΤΕ ΤΕΚΠΙCΤΙC, ΠΑΘΗΡΕ. (4) ΘΥΕ ΕΤΡΕΝΘΗΘΗΤΨ Ν ΟΥΟΕΙΘ ΝΙΜ. (5) 2ANĈ ΕΤΡΕΝ6Θ Μ ΠΕΙΜΑ Ν ΤΡΟΜΠΕ. (6) ΝΤΑΥΤΗΝΟΟΥΤ ΘΑΡΩΤΗ ΕΤΡΑΘΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΗΤΗ. (7) ΠΕΧΕ-ΤC ΝΑΥ ΧΕ ΨΟΥΛΩΨ. (8) ΑCΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ 2Η ΠΤΡΕΥΝΑΥ Ε ΝΑΙ, ΑΥΠΛ2ΤΨ, ΑΥΘΤΟΡΤΨ. (9) ΜΗ-6ΟΜ ΗΜΟΙ ΕΤΡΑΘΗΘΗΤΚ. (10) 2ANĈ ΕΡΟΚ ΠΕ ΕΤΡCΚCΧCΧ-ΤΜΑΛΥ Ν ΠΩΗΡΕ. (11) ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΥΨ ΝΑΥ Ν ΤΕΧΟΥCΙΑ ΕΤΡΕΥΕΙΡΕ Ν ΝΕΙ2ΒΗΥΕ? (12) ΗΤΕΡΕΥCΩΤΗ Ε ΝΑΘΑΧΕ, ΑΥΘΤΟΡΤΨ, ΑΥΜΕΚΜΟΥΚΨ. (13) Ψ-ΟΥΩΘ ΕΤΡΕΚ6Θ ΝΗΜΑΙ Ν ΘΟΜΗΤ Ν ΕΒΟΤ. (14) ΘΥΕ ΕΤΡΕΥCΩΤΗ ΝCΑ ΝΘΑΧΕ Μ ΠΕΥΧΟΕΙC. (15) ΟΥΝ-Θ6ΟΜ ΗΜΟΝ ΕΤΡΕΝCΧCΩΛΨ. (16) ΝΤΑΤΕΤΗ2Ε Ε ΤΕΙΓΡΑΦΗ Ν ΑC ΤΩΝ? (17) Ν 2ANĈ ΑΝ ΕΤΡΕΝΠΩ2 Ε ΠΗΜΕ Μ ΠΟΟΥ. (18) ΟΥ ΠΕΤΟΥΝΑΛΑΥ 2Η ΠΤΡΕΥCΩΤΗ Ε ΤΕΥCΜΗ? (19) Α-ΤΕΥC6Θ Ν ΠΟΝΗΡΟΝ ΘΥΡΤΨ-ΠΑΡΧΙΕΠΙCΚΟΠΟC ΕΜΑΤΕ. (20) Α-ΨΟΥ Ν ΚΟΥΙ Ν ΧΟΙ ΕΙ Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΤΕΜΡΩ. (21) CΘΕ ΕΡΟΙ ΕΤΡΑ-6Θ ΝΗΜΕ. (22) ΤΗΝΑCΠCΩΠΨ ΕΤΡΕΥΤΗΝΟΟΥΨ ΕΡΟΝ. (23) ΜΗ-Θ6ΟΜ Ε CΟΛCΧ Ν ΝΑΠΙCΤΟC. (24) ΑCΘΩΠΕ 2Η ΠΤΡΕΥΕΙΜΕ Ε ΝΕΥΜΟΚΜΕΚ, ΑΥΑΡΧΙ Ν ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΑΥ. (25) ΠΕΧΑΙ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ ΝΤΚ-ΟΥΑΙΚΑΙΟC. (26) CΕΝΑΧΝΟΥΥ ΕΤΕ Ε ΤΕΧΟΥCΙΑ ΕΤΗΝΑΤΑΛC ΝΑΥ. (27) ΜΕΘΥΕ ΕΤΡΕΥΕΙ Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΠΕΡΠΕ Ν ΤΕΙ2Ε. (28) ΨΜΟCΤΕ ΗΜΟΚ ΜΗ ΝΕΚ-ΘΑΧΕ Μ ΠΟΝΗΡΟΝ. (29) ΑΥΧΝΕ-ΟΥ2ΛΟ ΧΕ ΑΨ ΤΕ ΤΠΙCΤΙC? (30) ΑCΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ ΜΗΝCΑ ΤΡΕΥΒΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ, ΑΥΑΡΧΙ Ν ΘΑΧΕ ΕΤΕC ΜΜΛΕΙΝ ΕΝΤΑΥΑΛΥ Ν ΤΕΥΜΗΤΕ. (31) ΜΠΡΜΕCΤΕ-ΛΑΛΥ Ν ΡΩΜΕ. (32) ΑΙ-CΠCΩΠΨ ΕΤΡΕΥΟΥΩΨ ΝΑΙ. (33) ΜΠΕΥΚΩ ΗΜΟΟΥ Ε ΧΕ-ΛΑΛΥ Ν ΘΑΧΕ. (34) ΑΥΟΥΩΨ ΝΑΥ Ν6Ι ΠCΟΝ CΝΑΥ ΧΕ ΝΤΑΝΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΥ 2Ι ΤΕ2ΙΗ. (35) ΤΗΝΑΧΝΟΥΥ ΕΤΕC ΠΕΥΤΟΟΥ Ν ΧΩΜΕ ΝΤΕ ΠΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

## Lesson 21

## 21.1 The Imperfect.

|         |                   |           |
|---------|-------------------|-----------|
| NEIKOT  | I was building    | NEHKOT    |
| NEKKOT  | you were building | NETETNKOT |
| NEPEKOT | etc.              |           |
| NEIKOT  |                   | NEYKOT    |
| NECKOT  |                   |           |

NEPE-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΚΩΤ the man was building

The Imperfect is optionally, but often, followed by an untranslatable *ne*: NEIKOT NE, NEKKOT NE, etc. Negation is with *an*: NEIKOT AN (NE), NEKKOT AN (NE), etc.

The Imperfect is used to describe an action, activity, or process as in progress in past time and is normally the equivalent of the English past progressive unless idiom requires the simple past, e.g. NEYCOOYN they knew (not: they were knowing). It also often conveys the meaning of habitual or recurring activity in the past: they used to build, they would build.

Relative clauses containing an Imperfect are introduced with the relative pronoun *ete* or, more frequently, with *e-* prefixed directly to the verbal form:

|                             |   |                           |
|-----------------------------|---|---------------------------|
| ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΝΕΥΜΟΟΘΕ ΖΙ ΤΕΖΙΗ | } | the man who was walking   |
| ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΝΕΥΜΟΟΘΕ ΖΙ ΤΕΖΙΗ    |   | on the road               |
| ΠΗΙ ΕΤΕ ΝΕΥΚΩΤ ΗΜΟЧ         | } | the house which they were |
| ΠΗΙ ΕΝΕΥΚΩΤ ΗΜΟЧ            |   | building                  |

Pronominal resumption of the subject is required. In general, the prenominal and suffixal (prepronominal) forms of the infinitive may not be used in the Imperfect.

21.2 The Qualitative. Many verbs possess a second lexical form known as the qualitative. The qualitative describes a state or quality resulting from the action, activity, or process expressed by the Infinitive; it is

most conveniently taken as equivalent to English "to be" plus an adjective. The qualitative of transitive verbs is passive from the English point of view. E.g.

Inf.  $\kappa\omega\tau$  to build      Q.  $\kappa\eta\tau$  to be built (i.e. in a fully constructed state)  
 Inf.  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\eta$  to hide      Q.  $\acute{\alpha}\nu\eta$  to be hidden, secret.

The form of the qualitative is more or less predictable for verbs belonging to the main classes:

(a) type  $\kappa\omega\tau$ : Q.  $\kappa\eta\tau$ ;  $\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau$ : Q.  $\mu\eta\tau$

|   |  |
|---|--|
| $\eta\eta$ to be reckoned,                  | $\mu\eta\acute{\alpha}$ , $\mu\epsilon\acute{\alpha}$ to be full |
| ascribed to (ε)                             | $\omicron\upsilon\eta\acute{\alpha}$ to live, dwell, be          |
| $\chi\eta\kappa$ (εβολ) to be finished,     | $\mu\eta\tau$ to be bound  |
| done, perfect                               | $\tau\eta\eta$ to be shut  |
| $\epsilon\eta\lambda$ to be loosened, un-   | $\omicron\upsilon\eta\eta$ to be open                            |
| done, untied, dissolved                     |  |
| $\theta\eta\eta$ to be received, acceptable |  |

(b) type  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$ : Q.  $\kappa\eta\tau$ ;  $\mu\omicron\upsilon\chi\epsilon$ : Q.  $\mu\eta\chi$

$\kappa\eta\tau$  to be turned, turning, circulating  
 $\mu\eta\chi$  to be lying, reclining (esp. at table); to be

(c) type  $\mu\iota\sigma\epsilon$ : Q.  $\mu\omicron\sigma\epsilon$

$\mu\omicron\sigma\epsilon$  to be born       $\theta\omicron\sigma\epsilon$  to be different, various

(d) type  $\sigma\omega\tau\eta$ : Q.  $\sigma\omicron\tau\eta$ ;  $\pi\omega\acute{\alpha}\tau$ : Q.  $\pi\lambda\acute{\alpha}\tau$

|  |
|--|
| $\omicron\upsilon\omicron\tau\eta$ to be manifest, clear, plain    |
| $\epsilon\omicron\lambda\eta$ to be known, revealed, clear         |
| $\rho\omicron\kappa\acute{\alpha}$ to be burned, destroyed by fire |
| $\pi\lambda\acute{\alpha}\tau$ to be prostrated, bowing            |

(e) type  $\sigma\omicron\lambda\sigma\acute{\alpha}$ : Q.  $\sigma\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omicron\lambda$ ;  $\theta\tau\omicron\tau\eta$ : Q.  $\theta\tau\eta\tau\omicron\tau$

$\sigma\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omicron\lambda$  to be consoled       $\theta\tau\eta\tau\omicron\tau$  to be disturbed, upset.

Otherwise, there is some irregularity:

$\kappa\omega$ : Q.  $\kappa\eta$  to be situated, lying; to be

с2а1: Q. сн2 to be in writing, written

с1: Q. снγ to be sated, full.

Note that кн, ннх, and оγн2 may all correspond to English "to be" when location or position is involved.

The qualitative is a verb and may stand in place of the Infinitive in the First Present and the Imperfect, together with their negative and relative forms. It is especially important to keep in mind that the qualitative does not express a passive action (cf. §13.4 ); it describes the state that the subject is (or was) in:

нєрє-про тнн нє. The door was shut.

нѣѡтѣрѣѡр ан. I am not disturbed.

прѡмє ннх з1 пкλ2. The man is lying on the ground.

нрѡмє єт мнр the men who are bound

The qualitative may not be used in any of the other conjugations introduced up to this point, including the various constructions with the Infinitive and Inflected Infinitive.

21.3 Prepositional phrases with зн + a noun with the indefinite article occur very frequently as adverbs:

|              |            |            |                  |
|--------------|------------|------------|------------------|
| зн оγхѡк єѡλ | completely | зн оγрλѡє  | joyfully         |
| зн оγѡѢнє    | suddenly   | зн оγ21сє  | with difficulty, |
| зн оγєєнн    | hurriedly  |            | anxiously        |
| зн оγмє      | truly      | зн оγѡторѣ | agitatedly       |

For ѡѢнє, нє, and єєнн see the Vocabulary below.

### Vocabulary 21

моγн vb. intr. (± єѡλ) to remain, last, endure; as n.m.

perseverance, continuing. зн оγмоγн єѡλ continuously.

смоγ, Q смаλаλт vb. tr. to bless (є); Q to be blessed.

сѡє сєє- сѡє" Q снє vb. tr. to paralyze; Q to be paralyzed.

тє.γноγ (оγноγ) hour. н тєγноγ adv. immediately, forthwith.

тєноγ adv. now. ѡλ тєноγ until now. х1н тєноγ from now on.

ενεε: eternity; freq. as adv. forever (with neg.: never).

ϑα ενεε, ϑα νι ενεε idem (for νι- see §30.8).

χιν prep. from, starting from, since. χιν ἡ ποοϑ εβολ from today onward.

ϑεне occurs only in зἡ οϑϑεне adv. suddenly.

εεnn vb. intr. to hurry, hasten (to: ε, εрат\*; to do: ε + Inf.). зἡ οϑεεnn adv. quickly, hurriedly.

т.ме truth, justice; as adj. true. зἡ οϑме adv. truly.

наме idem.

### Exercises

A. (1) τεχωρα εтпоуηε зἡнтε (2) тларεεнос εт смамлаат (3) ελλω εт снб (4) ἡϑαхе εт знп (5) ἡрome εт нп ε теи-χωра (6) ποне εт кн зирἡ птаφος (7) πное εт кн не εβολ (8) нентолн εт снз зι пейωome (9) пма ετοϑннх зἡнтε (10) ἡϑαхе εт болп εβολ нан (11) ненеиоте εт смамлаат (12) плад εт сλсωλ (13) ϑαхе нim εт снз зἡ πномос (14) рome εтἡннх зἡ печнi ε οϑωм (15) ποне εте неiзмоос зixωч (16) пзice εте нензароч

B. (1) нечсолсλ ἡбi псλз ἡ нечмаөнтнс. (2) нере-нехнϑ кн зἡ темрω. (3) ненмооте ἡмооϑ емате. (4) нере-плад ϑἡϑε нач зἡ οϑраϑе. (5) εтеε οϑ нететἡмокмек ἡмωтἡ ἡ теiзε? (6) нере-ἡпнϑε мез ἡ οϑовiн. (7) теieккλнсiλ намоϑн εβολ ϑα ενεε. (8) нере-пeyнi кнт зἡ торiнн. (9) зλпε εтρεкпωт εβολ зἡ οϑεεnn. (10) нере-печωнре снб. (11) λсϑωпе δε зἡ οϑεне λϑсωтἡ εϑноб ἡ зрооϑ. (12) нере-поϑннв εтἡтωр емате. (13) наi не нечϑαхе зἡ οϑме. (14) ненснϑ λн. (15) ἡтаϑтортἡ εтеε ἡмаεiн εптачλλϑ. (16) неκное тнроϑ кн наκ εβολ. (17) нἡнамоϑн εβολ λн ἡбi пейкосмос. (18) нере-печзωв хнк εβολ наме. (19) нере-iωзλнннс οϑнз зixἡ тернмос. (20) неϑпазт ἡ немто εβολ ἡ пἡро. (21) ϑἡϑнтἡ зἡ οϑноб ἡ ραϑе. (22) нере-ἡрωоϑ ἡ πноб ἡ ἡне тнм. (23) ϑϑε ерωтἡ εтρεтетἡсωтἡ ἡса неiснтолн. (24) ἡтерἡсωтἡ ε печλспλсмос, λнбεnn ератἡ. (25) неiзмоос зixἡ некро ἡ ελλλсса. (26) мἡ-ϑбom ἡмоi εтраоϑωϑε ерок.



(27)  $\text{nenmooshe } \bar{n} \text{ oyoovish } z1 \text{ tezin } e \text{ tholis.}$  (28)  $\text{asoshe}$   
 $\text{de } z\bar{n} \text{ ptreynoych, } \text{ayoshe } \bar{n} \text{ ay } z\bar{n} \text{ oyzice.}$  (29)  $\text{tnhasmoy } e$   
 $\text{pechran } \text{wa } \text{nienez.}$  (30)  $\text{a-peishene } \text{soet } \bar{n} \text{ nechoverhte.}$  (31)  
 $\text{tenoy } \dagger \text{sooy}\bar{n} \text{ xe } \bar{n} \text{tok } \text{ne } \text{pe}\bar{x}\bar{c}.$  (32)  $\text{tai } \text{te } \text{nane } \text{teynoy } \bar{n}$   
 $\text{pechmoy.}$  (33)  $\text{aynot } \bar{n} \text{ teynoy } \text{ex}\bar{n} \text{ pekpo.}$  (34)  $\text{wa } \text{tenoy}$   
 $\bar{n} \text{penkot}\bar{n} \text{ e } \text{ay } \text{epoch.}$  (35)  $\dagger \text{nash } \bar{n} \bar{n} \text{may } \bar{n} \text{ chet } \bar{n} \text{ zooy.}$   
 (36)  $\bar{n} \text{pishaxe } \text{enez } \bar{n} \bar{n} \text{ zovine } \bar{n} \text{ teimine.}$

## Lesson 22

22.1 Possession is predicated by the use of  $\text{oy}\bar{n}$ - and  $\text{m}\bar{n}$ - compounded with the preposition  $\bar{n}\text{te}$ ,  $\bar{n}\text{ta}$ '. There are two sets of forms:

|                                    |          |                                     |                                   |                                     |
|------------------------------------|----------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| (A) $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{ta}$    | I have   | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{tan}$        | (B) $\text{oy}\bar{n}\dagger$     | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{t}\bar{n}$   |
| $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{tak}$       | you have | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{tnt}\bar{n}$ | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{t}\bar{k}$ | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{tet}\bar{n}$ |
| $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{te}$        | etc.     |                                     | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{te}$       |                                     |
| $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{ta}\dagger$ |          | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{ta}\dagger$  | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{t}\bar{q}$ | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{toy}$        |
| $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{tac}$       |          |                                     | $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{t}\bar{c}$ |                                     |

$\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{te-p}\bar{w}\text{me}$  the man has

And similarly for the negative: (A)  $\text{m}\bar{n}\text{ta}$ : I do not have; (B)  $\text{m}\bar{n}\dagger$ . Set (B) is actually a reduced proclitic form of (A). Both sets may be accompanied by an untranslatable  $\bar{n}\text{may}$  (there).

If the possessor is pronominal (i.e. suffixal), an immediately following object is unmarked:

|  |   |                |
|--|---|----------------|
| (A) $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{ta}\dagger \text{ oy}\bar{c}\text{zime.}$ | } | He has a wife. |
| (B) $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{t}\bar{q}\text{-oy}\bar{c}\text{zime.}$   |   |                |

But if some word intervenes (and this is possible only in set A), the object is marked with  $\bar{n}$  ( $\bar{n}\text{mo}$ ').

(A)  $\text{oy}\bar{n}\text{ta}\dagger \bar{n}\text{may } \bar{n} \text{ oy}\bar{c}\text{zime}$  He has a wife.

If the possessor is a noun, the object is usually not marked:

ΟΥΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΟΥC<sub>2</sub>ΙΜΕ. The man has a wife.

Pronominal objects are used only with set (A) and are attached directly to the subject suffixes. These are generally limited to the third person forms:

m.s. -q, -c̄ f.s. -c c.pl. -coy

as in ΟΥΝΤΑΙ<sup>q</sup>, ΟΥΝΤΑΙ<sup>c̄</sup> I have it (m.), ΟΥΝΤΑΚ<sup>c̄</sup> you have it (f.), ΟΥΝΤΑ<sup>c̄</sup>coy he has them.

We have seen that the genitive is expressed with ΝΤε after indefinite nouns (ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>Μ<sub>2</sub>ΑΛ ΝΤε Π<sup>ρ</sup>ρο), nouns with demonstrative prefixes (ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ ΝΤε ΠΑCΟΝ), and nouns with a following modifier (ΠΩΡΕ Ν ΕΛΛΕ ΝΤε ΠΡΩΜΕ). ΝΤΑ' is used similarly when the possessor is pronominal:

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| ΟΥ <sub>2</sub> Μ <sub>2</sub> ΑΛ ΝΤΑΙ     | a servant of mine  |
| ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ ΝΤΑΚ                               | this book of yours |
| ΩΟΜ <sup>NT</sup> Ν ΩΗΡΕ ΝΤΑ <sup>c̄</sup> | three sons of his  |

ΝΤε, ΝΤΑ' may be used predicatively:

|                                    |                                |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΝΟC Ν ΗΙ ΝΤΑ <sup>c̄</sup> . | He has a large house.          |
| ΠΗΙ ΕΤ ΝΤΑ <sup>c̄</sup>           | the house that belongs to him. |

ΩΟΟΝ ΝΑ' is also sometimes used to predicate possession:

ΜΝ-ΕΛΤ ΩΟΟΝ ΝΑΙ. I have no money.

The occasional use of Π<sup>mo</sup> to indicate possession should also be noted. We have already seen an instance of this in the idiom ΟΥΝ-/ΜΝ-ΕΟΜ Π<sup>mo</sup> lit., there is/is-not power in.

22.2 Possessive pronouns, corresponding to English mine, yours, his, hers, etc., are formed by adding the appropriate pronominal suffix to m.s. Π<sup>ω</sup>, f.s. Τ<sup>ω</sup>, c.pl. ΝΟΥ'; thus, ΠΩΙ, ΠΩΚ, ΠΩ, ΠΩ<sup>c̄</sup>, ΠΩC, ΠΩΝ, ΠΩΤ<sup>NT</sup>, ΠΩΟΥ, and similarly for Τ<sup>ω</sup> and ΝΟΥ'. When used as predicates of πe-sentences, they serve to predicate possession:





π.2HT heart, mind, intellect.

Ἡ πεснay (they) both, both (of them); used appositionally to another pronominal element, as in λyβoκ Ἡ πεснay they both went. Sim. for other numbers: Ἡ πoмἡт all three of them.

ῥooп Q to be, to exist; a predicate adj. is introduced with π and has no article: нечῥooп Ἡ πoннpoс he was wicked.

### Exercises

A. (1) мἡтaн eιpннн зἩ пeймa. (2) oḡтe-пaειωт ῥooḡн Ἡ xoi. (3) oḡтaι Ἡмay Ἡ oḡkoḡι Ἡ зaт. (4) oḡтaч зaз Ἡ xωмe. (5) oḡтay Ἡмay Ἡ cooḡ Ἡ ecooḡ. (6) мἡтoḡ-oειк. (7) oḡтḡ-oḡzobite Ἡ aс. (8) oḡтe Ἡмay Ἡ oḡzai? (9) oḡтaс Ἡмay Ἡ cayḡ Ἡ ῥнpe. (10) oḡт+-oḡḡтнн Ἡ вḡpe.

B. (1) пeιγaoб пoι пe. Ἡ пoк aн пe. (2) пaxoi мἡ пa-пacон (3) na-пḡa (4) пeчтaфoc мἡ na-нeчeιote (5) пaoeиk мἡ пa-naḡвeep (6) тeιcнчe тoк тe. (7) нeιaпнт noḡoḡ нe. (8) пnoḡz пoн пe. (9) пeннι мἡ пa-тexнpa (10) пnoḡв Ἡ пo aн пe.

C. (1) λḡω Ἡ тeḡнoḡ λḡoḡxai ἡбι пeт ῥoнe. (2) пoḡpaн нaoḡoн xиn тeнoḡ ḡa eнeз. (3) λḡaιaι ἡбι пḡмe зἩ нeḡzooḡ. (4) aнкoтἡ e кнмe зἩ oḡвeпн. (5) пzωв λḡἡkaз eмaтe eхoн. (6) нḡмoтἡ aн epон eтpeнчι зa нeιἡкooз. (7) ἡпeчce-нpἡ eнeз зἡ пeчaзe тнpḡ. (8) a-пzнт ἡ пḡpo Ἡ кнмe ἡḡoт oḡвнḡ. (9) ceoḡox ἡбι нeкḡнpe. (10) нeчḡaжe мἡ нeḡzвнḡe нaḡḡ. (11) cмoкz eтpaпicтeḡe e нeкḡaжe мἡ na-нeкḡвeep. (12) λḡ-moḡz ἡ пeἡἡa eт oḡaaв. (13) ἡтepἡпoз e тпoλic, a-пaзнт ἡтoн. (14) cзaι нaн eтвe пeкoḡxai. (15) тἡacмoḡ e пeкpaн eт oḡaaв. (16) нeнxιxeeḡe oḡ. (17) пaaзe xнk eзoλ. (18) пpo ἡ пeчнι oḡнн. (19) пeчpaн oι зἡ тeιxḡpa тнpḡ. (20) λḡka-пeчepoнoc eхἡ пвнмa.

D. (1) нeнзтḡḡp зkaвeт. (2) нep-тḡ aнḡ eхἡ oḡeιω. (3) тeчcзime вeт. (4) нeḡвeет мἡ нeḡcyḡгeннc. (5) нeḡecoḡ нeḡḡooп зἡ тcḡḡe пe. (6) тeιx ἡ пxoвic нeсḡooп нἡмaч пe.

(7)  $\text{нєѣ-нє200Y } \overline{\text{н}} \text{ пєснїсє 2нн є20Yн.}$  (8)  $\text{п2н҃҃҃҃҃҃҃ ннY є}$   
 $\text{рлкотє}$  (9)  $\text{нєчѣооп дє пє 2\overline{\text{н}} \overline{\text{н}}\text{хлїє ѡл нє200Y } \overline{\text{н}} \text{ пєч0Yѣн2}$   
 $\text{євол } \overline{\text{н}} \text{ птнх.}$  (10)  $\text{нєѣ-2л2 } \overline{\text{н}} \text{ рѣмє пнт 2ї тє2нн.}$  (11)  $\overline{\text{н}}\text{т-}$   
 $\text{2клєїт лн.}$  (12)  $\text{нєYѣооп дє пє } \overline{\text{н}} \text{ пєснлY } \overline{\text{н}} \text{ дїклїос } \overline{\text{н}} \text{ пємто}$   
 $\text{євол } \overline{\text{н}} \text{ пноYтє.}$  (13)  $\overline{\text{н}}\text{ѣоос внк є птмє.}$  (14)  $\text{0Yн-2л2 } \overline{\text{н}}$   
 $\text{тєт 2\overline{\text{н}} ѣллссл.}$  (15)  $\text{пмонлхос нєч2моос 2\overline{\text{н}} тєчрї.}$  (16)  
 $\overline{\text{н}}\text{нлтої ллнY 2їх\overline{\text{н}} пхої.}$  (17)  $\text{нєѣ-поYннє ѡлнл нтєрїєї}$   
 $\text{є20Yн.}$  (18)  $\text{нєѣ-0Yноє } \overline{\text{н}} \text{ снчє 2\overline{\text{н}} нєчєїх.}$  (19)  $\text{пномос } \overline{\text{н}}$   
 $\text{пхоєїс мнн євол ѡл нїєнє2.}$  (20)  $\overline{\text{н}}\text{тєрєчнлY хє сєвт, лчнтѣ}$   
 $\text{є пєчнї.}$

## Lesson 23

### 23.1 The Circumstantial.

|  |              |                    |
|--|--------------|--------------------|
| $\text{єїсѣтн}$                          | I, hearing   | $\text{єнсѣтн}$    |
| $\text{єксѣтн}$                          | you, hearing | $\text{єтєтнсѣтн}$ |
| $\text{єрєсѣтн}$                         | etc.         |                    |
| $\text{єчсѣтн}$                          |              | $\text{єYсѣтн}$    |
| $\text{єссѣтн}$                          |              |                    |
| $\text{єрє-прѣмє сѣтн}$ the man, hearing |              |                    |

The Circumstantial is used only in subordinate clauses modifying either a particular element of the main clause or the main clause as a whole. Such clauses describe an activity or state existing simultaneously with the time designated by the verb of the main clause and do not, in themselves, have a tense. They correspond to various English constructions: nominative absolutes, participial modifiers, or temporal clauses with "as, while, when" and a progressive verb form. Typical uses in Coptic include

- (1) subject complement:

ΒΙΛΑΒΕΡΑΤ ΖΑΖΤΗ ΠΕΡΠΕ, ΛΙΝΑΥ ΕΥΝΟΒ Η ΜΗΗΘΕ.  
Standing near the temple, I saw a great crowd.

(2) object complement:

ΛΥΖΕ Ε ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΥΖΜΟΟΕ ΖΗ ΤΑΓΟΡΑ.  
They found the man sitting in the marketplace.

ΑΝΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ ΕΥΜΟΟΘΕ ΖΙ ΤΕΖΙΗ.  
We saw them walking on the road.

(3) complement to the entire main clause:

ΕΡΕ-ΠΕΝCΑΖ ΧΩ Η ΝΕΙΘΑΧΕ, ΛΥΝΟΒ Η ΘΗΗΡΕ ΘΩΠΕ.  
As our teacher was saying these things, a great wonder occurred.

If the context requires it, circumstantial clauses may also be translated as causal, concessive, or conditional clauses.

There are several important special uses of circumstantial clauses in Coptic:

(1) They are regularly used as relative clauses to modify an indefinite antecedent. Contrast

ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΕΙΜΕ Ε ΝΑΘΑΧΕ the man who understands my words  
ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΕΥΕΙΜΕ Ε ΝΑΘΑΧΕ a man who understands my words

Such indefinite antecedents include ΛΑΛΥ, ΟΥΛ, ΟΥΟΗ, and ΖΟΕΙΜΕ. Further examples will be found in the exercises.

(2) Certain verbs are regularly followed by the Circumstantial of a complementary verb:

ΛΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΘΑΧΕ Η ΤΕΥΘΗ ΤΗΡΤ.  
They continued talking the whole night.  
ΑCΛΟ ΕCΡΙΜΕ. She stopped crying.

(3) The Circumstantial of *χω* *ἡμος* *χε* is regularly used to introduce direct quotation after appropriate verbs:

ΛΑΟΥΘΩΘΕ ΝΑΥ, ΕΥΧΩ *ἡμος* *χε*... He answered them, saying...

The Circumstantial is not negated. Instead, the

circumstantial prefix *ε-*, also called the circumstantial converter, is added to the negative of the First Present:

*ε-η†εωτῆ ἄν* I, not hearing  
*ε-ηῤεωτῆ ἄν* you, not hearing

After *ε-* the syllabic pronunciation of *η* is given up; the stroke is not needed, but is sometimes retained.

23.2 Nouns as adjectives. In Coptic, as in English, a large number of nouns may do double duty as adjectives (cf. *pencil* sharpener, *bookstore*, *brick* wall, etc.). The order is reversed in Coptic, with the modifying noun second, preceded by the adjectival linking *ḡ* (*ḡ*):

|                       |                                     |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| <i>οὐανοτ ḡ ἂτ</i>    | a silver cup                        |
| <i>οὐμα ḡ ἁλεῖε</i>   | a desert place                      |
| <i>πεϥσμοτ ḡ σωμα</i> | his corporeal form (lit. body-form) |
| <i>οὐεῖεπο ḡ κωῖτ</i> | a fiery river                       |

Such items are very frequent, but not as freely formed as their English counterparts. In some cases two translations are possible: *οὐανοτ ḡ ἡῤῆ* a wine cup *or* a cup of wine. Note that, as with adjectives, the construction differs from the genitive by the absence of an article on the second noun.

Several words form a large number of compounds whose meanings are more or less completely predictable. Among these are

|   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| <i>μα ḡ</i> (place of), as in <i>μα ḡ ὄνοε</i> dwelling place |                                  |
| <i>μα ḡ οὐωμ</i>  | eating place, refectory          |
| <i>μα ḡ μοοϥε</i>   | road, path                       |
| <i>μα ḡ κα-οεῖκ</i>   | pantry (place for putting bread) |
| <i>ϥα ḡ</i> (seller of, vendor of, dealer in), as in          |                                  |
| <i>ϥα ḡ τῆτ</i> fish-monger                                   | <i>ϥα ḡ ἡῤῆ</i> wine-seller      |
| <i>ϥα ḡ ἁϥ</i> meat-seller                                    | <i>ϥα ḡ ἂτ</i> dealer in silver. |

A glance through the final Glossary will provide dozens of



further examples.

The nouns **ῥΩΜΕ** and **с21МΕ** often occur redundantly in this construction; the order of the nouns may be reversed:

|                |          |              |                                     |
|----------------|----------|--------------|-------------------------------------|
| <b>τεῤсΩΜΕ</b> | <b>ἦ</b> | <b>с21МΕ</b> | his sister (lit., woman-sister)     |
| <b>π21МΩΕ</b>  | <b>ἦ</b> | <b>ῥΩΜΕ</b>  | the carpenter (lit., man-carpenter) |
| <b>πῥΩΜΕ</b>   | <b>ἦ</b> | <b>χ21ΧΕ</b> | the enemy (lit., enemy-man)         |

Noun-noun modification does not always correspond exactly to English idiom, but little difficulty will be met in translating these constructions. Most of them will not be given separate listing in the vocabularies or Glossary.

### Vocabulary 23

**ΜΟΥΝ** **εἶναι** + Circum.: to continue (doing something).

**εἶναι** + Circum.: to continue, persist in (doing something).

**λοι** vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something); (2) to leave, depart (from: **ἔμω', εἶναι, εἶναι εἶναι**). This verb has special Imperative forms: m.s. **λοι**; f.s. **λοι**; c.pl. **λοι**.

**οἶναι** vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something), to finish (doing something), to have already (done something).

**ῥω** wood.

**ῥε.сого** grain, wheat.

**ῥε.ῥε.ῥε** iron.

**ῥ.ῥ.ῥо** mouth (also fig.).

**εἶναι** monastery, convent.

**λοι** conj. but.

**ΜΟΥΤ** (Q of **ΜΟΥ**) to be dead.

**ῥ.ῥε** **ἦ** **εἶναι** handwork,

**ῥ.ῥ.ῥ.ῥε** the Jordan River.

handicraft.

Greek words:

**ῥ.ῥ.ῥε** (ῥ.ῥ.ῥε) surrounding countryside.

**ῥ.ῥ.ῥε** (ῥ.ῥ.ῥε) repentance.

**ῥ.ῥ.ῥε** (ῥ.ῥ.ῥε) storehouse, barn.

**ῥ.ῥ.ῥε**, **ῥ.ῥ.ῥε**, **ῥ.ῥ.ῥε** (ῥ.ῥ.ῥε) evil spirit, demon.

**ῥε.ῥε** (ῥ.ῥε) the Cross; usually written **ῥε.ῥε**.

### Exercises

A. (1) **οἶναι** **εἶναι** (2) **οἶναι** **εἶναι** **εἶναι** **εἶναι**

ТАГОРА (3) ОΥΡΩΜΕ ΕΧΟΥΝ2 21 ΠΧΛΕΙΕ (4) ΟΥ2Η2ΑΛ Ε-ΝΨΩΤΗ  
 ΑΝ ΝCΑ ΠΕΧΧΟΕΙC (5) ΟΥΘΗΡΕ ΘΗΜ ΕΨ ΟΥΒΕ ΠΕΧCΟΝ (6) ΟΥ2ΑΛΩ  
 ΕCCHΕ (7) ΟΥ2ΗΤ ΕΨΑΩΤ (8) ΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ Ε-ΝCΗΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΑΝ (9)  
 ΟΥC2ΙΜΕ ΕCΒΕΤ (10) 2ΕΝ2ΗΚΕ ΕΥ2ΚΛΕΙΤ (11) ΟΥ2ΙΗ Ε-ΝCΗΟΤΗ  
 ΑΝ (12) ΟΥΠΝΑ ΕΨΟΥΑΛΕ (13) ΠΕCΟΥΟ ΕΤ ΚΗ 2Η ΤΑΠΟΘΗΚΗ  
 (14) ΟΥΜΗΘΕ ΕΨΟΥ (15) ΟΥΜΑΤΟΙ ΕΨΑΛΗΥ ΕΨ ΟΥ2ΤΟ

В. (1) 2ΕΝΘΑΧΕ Η ΜΕ (2) ΟΥΡΟ Η ΒΕΝΙΠΕ (3) ΟΥCΨOC Η ΘΕ  
 (4) ΟΥΗΙ Η ΩΝΕ (5) 2ΕΝCΑΥ2 Η ΒΕΝΙΠΕ (6) ΗΘΑΧΕ Η ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ  
 (7) ΠΑΜΑ Η ΘΩΠΕ (8) ΟΥCΗΟΤ Η ΑΓΓΕΛΟC (9) ΤΠΙCΤΙC Η ΜΕ  
 (10) ΟΥCΗΕ Η ΚΩ2Τ (11) ΟΥΜΥCΤΗΡΙΟΝ Η ΝΟΥΤΕ (12) ΠΕΝΜΑ Η  
 ΟΥΩΗ (13) 2ΕΝΜΑΤΟΙ Η ΧΑΧΕ (14) ΟΥΑΠΟΤ Η ΕΡΩΤΕ (15) ΟΥΜΑ  
 Η 2ΑΡΕ2

С. (1) ΕΝ2ΜΟΟC 2Η ΤΑГОРА, ΑΝΝΑΥ Ε Π2ΗΓΕΜΩΝ ΕΨΩΝ Ε2ΟΥΝ.  
 (2) ΨΑΛΩ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ ΕΙCΩΨΤ ΕΒΟΛ 2ΗΤΗ Η ΠΕ2ΟΥΟΥ Η ΠΧΟΕΙC. (3)  
 ΕΡΕ-ΝΕCΗΝΗ ΜΟΘΕ Ε ΘΕΝΕΕΤΕ, ΑΥ2Ε ΕΥΡΩΜΕ ΕΨΜΟΟΥΤ ΕΨΚΗ 2ΙΧΗ  
 ΠΚΑ2. (4) ΑΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΕΙΠΕ Η ΠΕCΟΥΟ Ε ΤΑΠΟΘΗΚΗ. (5)  
 ΑΛΩΤΗ! ΗΨΟΥΘ ΑΝ Ε CΩΤΗ Ε 2ΕΝΘΑΧΕ Η ΤΕΙΜΙΠΕ. (6) ΑΝΝΑΥ  
 ΕΡΟΨ ΕΨΒΗΚ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΘΕΝΕΕΤΕ. (7) ΗΨΤΑΝ CΟΥΟ 2Η ΤΕΝΑΠΟΘΗΚΗ,  
 ΑΛΛΑ ΟΥΨΤΑΝ ΗΜΑΥ Η 2Α2 Η ΘΕ. (8) CΩΤΗ Ε ΗΘΑΧΕ Η ΤΑΤΑΠΡΟ,  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ 2ΕΝΜΕ ΝΕ. (9) ΑΙΝΑΥ Η ΟΥΟΥ2ΟΡ ΕΨ41 Η ΟΥΚΟΥΙ Η  
 ΕΡΟΟΠΠΕ 2Η ΤΕΨΤΑΠΡΟ. (10) ΑΥΕΙ ΘΑΡΟΨ Η61 ΝΕΤ ΟΥΗ2 2Η  
 ΤΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟC Η ΠΙΟΡΑΛΗΝC ΤΗΡΟΥ. (11) ΝΑΙ ΝΕ ΗΡΑΝ Η ΝΕCΗΝΗ  
 ΕΤ ΗΠ Ε ΚΗΜΕ. (12) ΝΕΙCΟΥΗ ΑΝ ΠΕ ΧΕ ΝΕΙΧΩΜΕ ΝΟΥΚ ΝΕ.  
 (13) ΕΝ2ΗΝ Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΤΠΟΛΙC, ΑΝΝΑΥ ΕΥΜΗΘΕ ΕΨΟΥ ΕΨΠΗΤ ΕΒΟΛ  
 2ΙΤΗ ΤΠΥΛΗ. (14) ΕΨΜΟΘΕ 2Α2ΤΗ ΠΕΡΠΕ, ΑΨΑΥ ΕΥΒΑΛΕ Η 2ΗΚΕ  
 ΕΨΤ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΕΨΩΒ Η 6ΙΧ. (15) ΗΨ-ΕΟΜ ΗΜΟΝ Ε ΝΟΥΧΕ ΕΒΟΛ Η  
 2ΕΝΑΛΙΜΩΝ Η ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝ. (16) ΑΨΟΥΨ ΕΨC2ΑΙ ΑΨΩ ΑΨΩΨΤ Ε2ΟΥΝ  
 Ε ΠΡΟ Η ΤΕΨΡΙ. (17) 2ΑΠC ΕΡΟΝ ΕΤΡΕΝΑΟ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΠΕΙΜΑ. (18)  
 ΑCΩ ΕCΡΙΠΕ ΕΨΗ ΠΜΟΥ Η ΠΕCΗΡΙΤ Η 2ΑΙ. (19) ΑΨΛΟ ΕΨΕΙΠΕ  
 ΗΑΝ Η ΠΕΨΩΒ Η 6ΙΧ. (20) ΤC ΔΕ, ΕΨΧΗΚ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΝΑ ΕΨΟΥΑΛΕ,  
 ΑΨΚΟΤΗ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΠΙΟΡΑΛΗΝC, ΕΨΜΟΘΕ 2Η ΠΕΠΝΑ 2Ι ΤΕΡΗΜΟC Η 2Α2  
 Η 2ΟΥΟΥ, ΕΥΠΕΙΡΑ2Ε ΗΜΟΨ 2ΙΤΗ ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟC, ΑΨΩ ΗΠΕΨΟΥΕΜ-ΑΛΛΥ 2Η  
 ΝΕ2ΟΥΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ. ΗΤΕΡΟΥΧΩΚ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ, ΑΨ2ΚΟ. (21) ΑΙ2ΜΟΟC  
 ΕΙC2ΑΙ Η ΘΟΜΤΕ Η ΟΥΝΟΥ. (22) ΑΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΡΙΠΕ Η ΤΕΨΘΗ

ⲧⲏⲣⲉ. (23) ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲉⲟ ⲉⲛⲉⲃⲏⲗⲏⲗ ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲛⲥⲱⲧⲙ ⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ. (24) ⲛ ⲧⲉⲩⲛⲟⲩ  
 ⲗⲥⲟⲩⲱ ⲉⲥⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲗⲩⲱ ⲗⲥⲟⲩⲭⲁⲓ. (25) ⲗⲓⲗⲟ ⲉⲓⲧ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲛⲟⲩⲓⲕ ⲛⲗⲩ.  
 (26) ⲗⲩⲱⲗⲭⲉ ⲛⲙⲏⲗⲩ ⲉⲩⲉⲛⲓⲧⲙⲗ ⲛⲗⲩ. (27) ⲙⲛ-ⲟⲩⲭⲁⲓ ⲱⲟⲟⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲧⲉ  
 ⲛⲥⲉⲥⲱⲧⲙ ⲗⲛ ⲛⲥⲗ ⲛⲉⲩⲛⲧⲟⲗⲛ. (28) ⲗⲩⲗⲉⲣⲁⲧⲟⲩ ⲛⲗⲛⲧⲙ ⲛⲉⲩⲥⲣⲟⲥ  
 ⲉⲩⲣⲓⲙⲉ. (29) ⲗⲩⲉⲛⲓⲧⲙⲗ ⲛⲗⲩ ⲉⲩⲭⲱ ⲛⲙⲟⲥ ⲭⲉ, "ⲙⲡⲣⲱⲗⲭⲉ ⲛ ⲗⲗⲗⲩ  
 ⲛ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲧⲉⲉ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲉ." "

## Lesson 24

24.1 The Second Present has exactly the same inflection as the Circumstantial. This ambiguity poses a serious difficulty for the reader of Sahidic Coptic which can be resolved only by a careful study of the context. The uses of the Second Present parallel those of the Second Perfect:

- (1) emphasis on an adverbial element:

ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲁⲓ ⲱⲟⲟⲛ ⲛⲙⲟⲓ ⲉⲧⲉⲉ ⲛⲗⲛⲟⲩⲉ.

It is because of my sins that these things  
happen to me.

- (2) preceding various interrogative expressions:

ⲉⲕⲱⲓⲛⲉ ⲛⲥⲗ ⲛⲓⲙ? Whom do you seek?

ⲉⲩⲣⲓⲙⲉ ⲉ ⲟⲩ? Why is he weeping?

ⲉⲩⲧⲱⲛ? Where is he?

When ⲧⲱⲛ is used with a nominal subject, the usual idiom is ⲉⲩⲧⲱⲛ ⲛ? Where is N?, without the expected ⲛⲉⲓ:

ⲉⲩⲧⲱⲛ ⲛⲉⲕⲉⲓⲱⲧ? Where is your father?

The alternate construction (ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲉⲕⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲧⲱⲛ?) is less frequent.

Clauses containing second tense forms are negated with ⲗⲛ:

ⲉⲓⲟⲩⲏⲥ ⲛⲉⲓⲙⲁ ⲁⲛ. It is not here that I dwell.

ⲛⲧⲁⲓⲁⲗⲥ ⲛⲁⲕ ⲁⲛ. It is not for you that I did it.

As may be seen from the translation, the negation applies to the adverbial element and is not a negation of the verb proper.

24.2 The Bipartite Conjugation (Present-Imperfect System). The First Present, its relative forms, the Circumstantial, the Second Present, and the Imperfect comprise a system:

|                |                      |                       |
|----------------|----------------------|-----------------------|
| Pres. I        | ⲕⲥⲱⲧⲏ                | ⲛⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ            |
| Rel. Pres. I   | { ⲉⲧⲣⲥⲱⲧⲏ<br>ⲉⲧ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ | ⲉⲧⲣⲉ-ⲛⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ       |
| Circumstantial |                      | ⲉⲣⲥⲱⲧⲏ ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ |
| Pres. II       | ⲉⲧⲥⲱⲧⲏ               | ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ        |
| Imperfect      | ⲛⲉⲧⲥⲱⲧⲏ              | ⲛⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ       |

Following the penetrating analysis of H. J. Polotsky (see Bibliography), Coptic scholars now refer to this system as the *Bipartite Conjugation*. This term arises from the fact that the base form, the First Present, consists only of subject + predicate, with no conjugational prefix. The remaining forms of the system consist of this bipartite nucleus preceded by a set of elements called *converters*: the relative converter ⲉⲧ/ⲉⲧⲣⲉ, the circumstantial converter ⲉ/ⲉⲣⲉ, the second tense converter ⲉ/ⲉⲣⲉ, and the imperfect converter ⲛⲉ/ⲛⲉⲣⲉ. The term *tripartite* is applied to all other Coptic verbal conjugations, which consist of a verbal prefix + subject + predicate, e.g. the First Perfect ⲁ'ⲕ-ⲥⲱⲧⲏ, ⲁ-ⲛⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ. The First Future is a special case and will be treated in the following lesson.

The conjugations belonging to the Bipartite Conjugation may have three kinds of predicates: infinitives, qualitatives, or adverbial predicates (i.e. adverbs or prepositional phrases). In the tripartite conjugations only the infinitive may be used. The conjugations of the

Bipartite Conjugation, as we have already seen, characterize an action as durative, continuing, or (less commonly) habitual. The following features of the Bipartite Conjugation are equally distinctive:

(1) The First Present requires the use of  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{n}}$ - (neg.  $\text{m}\bar{\text{n}}$ -) before an indefinite subject (e.g.  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{n}}\text{-o}\gamma\text{p}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$ ). The use of  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{n}}\text{-}/\text{m}\bar{\text{n}}\text{-}$  is optional after the converters, e.g.  $\text{n}\epsilon\text{p}\epsilon\text{-o}\gamma\text{p}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$  or  $\text{n}\epsilon\text{-o}\gamma\bar{\text{n}}\text{-o}\gamma\text{p}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$ .

(2) Apart from the use of  $\text{m}\bar{\text{n}}$ - just mentioned, negation is universally with  $(\bar{\text{n}}) \dots \text{a}\bar{\text{n}}$ .

(3) An infinitive cannot, in general, be used in the prenominal or prepronominal form, i.e. prepositional direct object markers ( $\bar{\text{n}}\text{m}\omega$ ,  $\epsilon$ , etc.) must be used. This rule, known as Jernstedt's Rule (see Bibliography), has the following exceptions:

- (a) the verb  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\text{ o}\gamma\epsilon\eta\text{- o}\gamma\lambda\eta$ , which may occur in all forms; e.g.  $\dagger\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\ \bar{\text{n}}\text{m}\omega\epsilon$  or  $\dagger\text{o}\gamma\lambda\eta\bar{\text{t}}$ .
- (b) infinitives having indefinite pronominal or numerical objects; e.g.  $\text{n}\bar{\text{q}}\dagger\text{-}\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma\ \text{n}\lambda\text{n}\ \text{a}\bar{\text{n}}$  he is giving us nothing.
- (c) certain types of compound verbs; see 26.1.

The Imperfect may be expanded into a subsystem of its own by the prefixation of the other converters:

|                   |  |   |
|-------------------|--|---|
| Imperfect         | $\text{n}\epsilon\epsilon\text{c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$                           | $\text{n}\epsilon\text{p}\epsilon\text{-n}\epsilon\text{p}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$          |
| Imperfect Rel.    | $\epsilon\text{n}\epsilon\epsilon\text{c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$                   | $\epsilon\text{n}\epsilon\text{p}\epsilon\text{-n}\epsilon\text{p}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$  |
|                   | $\epsilon\text{t}\epsilon\ \text{n}\epsilon\epsilon\text{c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$ |   |
| Imperfect Circum. | $\epsilon\text{-n}\epsilon\epsilon\text{c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$                  | $\epsilon\text{-n}\epsilon\text{p}\epsilon\text{-n}\epsilon\text{p}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}$ |

These forms have all the characteristics of, and belong to, the Bipartite Conjugation. The relative forms have already been introduced. The circumstantial forms are used syntactically exactly like the Circumstantial (of Pres. I). The past tense of the action is explicitly marked, however, while in the Circumstantial it must be gained from the context. Second tense forms of the Imperfect may occur, but

they are too rare for consideration here. All verbal forms containing the imperfect converter may be followed by *нѣ*.

24.3 Numbers (continued). The 'teens are formed by prefixing *мѣт-* to special forms of the units. *мѣт-* is a proclitic form of *мѣт* ten:

|                         |   |                           |
|-------------------------|---|---------------------------|
| 11 m.                   | <i>мѣтоуѣ</i> ; f. <i>мѣтоуѣи</i>         | 15 m. f. <i>мѣтѣ</i>      |
| 12 m.                   | <i>мѣтсѣноуѣ</i> ; f. <i>мѣтсѣноуѣ(ѣ)</i> | 16 m. f. <i>мѣтѣсѣ</i>    |
| 13 m. f. <i>мѣтѣомѣ</i> |   | 17 m. f. <i>мѣтсѣѣ(ѣ)</i> |
| 14 m. f. <i>мѣтѣѣ</i>   |   | 18 m. f. <i>мѣтѣмѣ</i>    |

Construction is the same as that of the units:

*мѣтѣомѣ ѣ ѣмѣ* thirteen men

#### Vocabulary 24

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* Q *ѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to strike, kill (*ѣѣѣ*); to strike down, cast down.

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* Q *ѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to prepare, make ready (*ѣѣѣ*; for: *ѣ*); intr. and reflex. to get ready.

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* Q *ѣѣѣ* (*ѣ ѣѣѣ*) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (*ѣѣѣ*; over: *ѣ*, *ѣѣѣ*, *ѣѣѣ*); intr. to be exalted; as n.m. heights. *ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* the Almighty.

*ѣѣѣ* vb. intr. to pass (subj. usually period of time).

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to touch (*ѣ*; with: *ѣ*); to move, shift, stir (*ѣѣѣ*, *ѣ*); vb. intr. to move, stir, be moved.

*ѣѣѣ* vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: *ѣѣѣ*); as n.m. shame.

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* to revere, be humbled before.

*ѣѣѣ* Q to be empty, vain.

*ѣѣѣ* Q to be bad, wicked.

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* Q *ѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to liken, compare (*ѣѣѣ*; to: *ѣ*, *мѣѣ*, *ѣѣѣ*).

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* Q *ѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to choose, select (*ѣѣѣ*);

Q also = to be excellent, exquisite.

*мѣѣѣ мѣѣѣ мѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to kill (*ѣѣѣ*).

*ѣѣѣѣ* finger.

*ѣ ѣѣ* why? for what reason?

ϩιηт Scetis, the Lower Egyptian center of monasticism, in the Western Delta.

πε.προφήτης (ὁ προφήτης) prophet.

π.αποστολος (ὁ ἀπόστολος) apostle.

# Exercises

A. (1) 2EN2IOMε E-NEYEIΩ N 2EN2OEITE (2) ΠECMOT EHTAЧ-  
 ΘBHTЧ N2HTЧ (3) OYC2IME E-NEPE-ΠEC2AI ME HMOC HMATE (4)  
 OYXHPIA E-NEPE-ΠECΘHPE ΘHNE (5) ΠHNHΘE ENEΓA2EPATOY N ΠEЧ-  
 KOTE (6) ΠMYCTHPION ETOYHAYOYON2Ч EBOA (7) ΠEΠPOΦHTHHC EHTA-  
 ΠHNHΘE MOOYTЧ (8) OYTOOY EЧXOCe (9) OYHOC N OYOEIN EЧHHY  
 EΠECHT EBOA 2M ΠXICE (10) OYAAOC EЧCETOT 2N OYXOK EBOA  
 (11) OYCA2 EHTHΠE 2HTЧ (12) ΠECOYO ENEPE-ΠEIO OYOM EBOA  
 HMOC (13) HMATHHC ET COTH HTE ΠEHXOCIC (14) OYPO EЧ2OOY  
 (15) OYANOT EЧOYEIT (16) ΠHOC N ΘA ENEPE-HMONAXOC COBTE  
 EPOT (17) ΠPOME EHTAYPA2TЧ 2I TE2IH (18) ΠΘE EHTAINOXЧ  
 EXM ΠKOT (19) OY2M2AA EЧNA2T HNA2PM ΠEЧXOCIC (20) METE  
 NEYHHY EΠECHT E ΠIOPAHHHC

B. (1) ΠMHTCNOOYC N ANOTCOC (2) ΠEITOMHT N MAETHHC  
 (3) MHTAЧTE N 2EEETE (4) CAΘЧ N AAIMON (5) ΘMOYN N HI  
 EYΘOYEIT (6) MHTE N HOC N EAYCIA (7) MHTCNOOYC N C2IME  
 (8) MHTH N 2OOY (9) MHTOYEI N POME (10) MHTOYC N EBOT

C. (1) EЧTONTH HMOK E HIM? (2) ECTON TAOTHN N BPE?  
 (3) CENAAXASTE EPAI EXH NE2IOME THPOY HTE ΠEIKOCMOC. (4)  
 COTH HAK N ЧTOOY N POME. (5) HTPE-TEPOME ET HMAY OYEINE,  
 AYKOTOY E PEYME. (6) H PE2OOY ET HMAY TETNAΘHΠE ETBE NEI-  
 2BHYE EEOOY. (7) AY2E EXM ΠKA2 AYOM HΠECHKIM. (8) HTAЧTH-  
 TONOY E OY? (9) EPENAI ΘHP E ΠEHXOCIC ETBE ΠEЧHA. (10)  
 EЧOYOM E PA2T ETBE ΠEHTAIAAY OYBE HA-ΠEЧTME. (11) OYH-  
 OY2OOY HHY EЧ2OOY. (12) EYTON NEHΘEEEP? (13) AYKIM E TEЧ-  
 TAΠPO E ΠEЧTHHBE. (14) THHACMOY E ΠEKPAH ET XOCe (15)  
 EЧTHHTON EYHPE ΘHM. (16) MHHCOC AE A-ΠECHHY KOTOY E ΘHT.  
 (17) ETBE OY KOYOM E MOYOYT N NEIPOME? (18) ETETHCOBTE  
 HMOTH E OY? (19) AYMEYT-OYON HIM ETE NEYOYH2 2M PTME MH  
 TΠEPHXPOC. (20) AY2E E TETPAHEXA ECCTOT.

## Lesson 25

25.1 The relative, imperfect, circumstantial, and second tense converters may be used with the First Perfect, the First Future, existential and possessive predications, and copulative sentences with *не*, *то*, *не*. The relative forms for all of these have already been discussed. The second tense of the First Perfect, i.e. the Second Perfect, was introduced in Lesson 14. The second tense forms of existential, possessive, and copulative sentences are too rare for inclusion here.

|                   |           |      |                  |
|-------------------|-----------|------|------------------|
| (a) First Perfect | ΛΥCΩΤΗ    | Neg. | ΜΠΕΥCΩΤΗ         |
| Perf. I Rel.      | ΕΝΤΛΥCΩΤΗ |      | ΕΤΕ ΜΠΕΥCΩΤΗ     |
| Perf. I Circum.   | Ε-ΛΥCΩΤΗ  |      | Ε-ΜΠΕΥCΩΤΗ       |
| Pluperfect        | ΝΕ-ΛΥCΩΤΗ |      | ΝΕ-ΜΠΕΥCΩΤΗ (ΠΕ) |
| Second Perfect    | ΝΤΛΥCΩΤΗ  |      | ΝΤΛΥCΩΤΗ ΛΝ      |

The imperfect of the First Perfect (*νε-λυωτη*) corresponds to the English pluperfect: he had heard, he had written. The circumstantial of the First Perfect is used to describe an action as completed prior to the tense of the verb in the main clause.

|                       |   |
|-----------------------|---|
| Ε-ΛΥ2ΜΟΟC, ΛΥC2ΛΙ ... | Having sat down, he wrote ...             |
| ΛΝ2Ε ΕΡΟΥ Ε-ΛΥΜΟΥ.    | We found him dead (lit.,<br>having died). |

|                  |           |                    |
|------------------|-----------|--------------------|
| (b) First Future | ΥΝΛCΩΤΗ   | ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΛCΩΤΗ       |
| Fut. I Rel.      | ΕΤΥΝΛCΩΤΗ | ΕΤΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΛCΩΤΗ |
| Fut. I Circum.   | ΕΥΝΛCΩΤΗ  | ΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΛCΩΤΗ   |
| Fut. I Imperfect | ΝΕΥΝΛCΩΤΗ | ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΛCΩΤΗ  |
| Second Future    | ΕΥΝΛCΩΤΗ  | ΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΛCΩΤΗ   |

The circumstantial of the First Future describes an action as imminent, about to take place, with respect to the tense of the main clause:

|                             |   |
|-----------------------------|---|
| ΕΙΝΛΒΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ, ΛΥΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΡΟΙ. | As I was about to leave,<br>he summoned me. |
|-----------------------------|---|



ΑΝΤΕ ΕΡΟΨ ΕΨΝΑΜΟΥ. We found him on the point of death.

The imperfect of the First Future describes an action as imminent in past time:

ΝΕΙΝΑΛΛΕ Ε ΠΧΟΙ (ΝΕ). I was about to get on the ship.

This form is commonly called the *imperfectum futuri*. The Second Future (ΕΨΝΑΨΩΤΗ) has all the normal uses of a second tense form. Special uses of both these conjugations will be mentioned later on.

The First Future and its related system are formally an off-shoot of the Present System, with ΝΑ- inserted before the infinitive. It has no other characteristics of the Bipartite Conjugation, however: (1) it is not durative (except with certain aspectually neutral verbs, e.g. ΡΑΘΕ); (2) only the Infinitive may occur in predicate position; (3) the prenominal and prepronominal forms of the Infinitive occur freely.

(c) Existential and

|                |                 |               |
|----------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Possessive     | ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ     | ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ     |
| Relative       | ΕΤΕ ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ | ΕΤΕ ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ |
| Circumstantial | Ε-ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ   | Ε-ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ   |
| Imperfect      | ΝΕ-ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ  | ΝΕ-ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ  |

The circumstantial forms describe a state simultaneous to the tense of the main clause:

Ε-ΜΝ-ΟΕΙΚ ΜΜΑΨ, ΑΝΘΚ ΕΒΟΛ. There being no food there,  
we left.

ΑΝΤΕ ΕΡΟΨ Ε-ΜΝ-ΕΟΜ ΜΜΟΥ Ε ΨΑΧΕ. We found him unable to  
speak.

The imperfect forms simply place the state in past time:

ΝΕ-ΟΥΝ- (or ΝΕΥΝ-) ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΜΜΑΨ (ΝΕ). There was a man.  
ΝΕΥΝΤΑΨ ΖΑΖ Ν ΕΖΙΜΕ (ΝΕ). He had many wives.

(d) Copulative sentences with ΝΕ, ΤΕ, ΝΕ:

|                |              |                   |
|----------------|--------------|-------------------|
| Relative       | εΤΕ ΟΥCΑ2 ΠΕ | εΤΕ Ν ΟΥCΑ2 ΔΝ ΠΕ |
| Circumstantial | ε-ΟΥCΑ2 ΠΕ   | ε-Ν ΟΥCΑ2 ΔΝ ΠΕ   |
| Imperfect      | Νε-ΟΥCΑ2 ΠΕ  |                   |

The circumstantial and imperfect are used as above.

The circumstantial forms of all the subsystems listed above have a frequent use as relative clauses after indefinite antecedents:

|                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| ΟΥΡΩΜΕ Ε-ΔΚΕΤ-ΟΥΗΙ         | a man who had built a house             |
| ΟΥΜΥCΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΥΝΑΒΟΛΗΤ ΓΕΟΛ | a mystery which is about to be revealed |
| ΟΥΧΗΡΑ Ε-ΜΗΤΑC ΦΗΡΕ ΝΗΔΥ   | a widow who has no son                  |
| ΟΥΦΗΡΕ Ε-ΟΥΧΗΡΑ ΤΕ ΤΕΜΑΔΥ  | a boy whose mother is a widow           |

The circumstantial converter ερε- is sometimes used improperly for ε- before copulative sentences.

## 25.2 The Conjunctive.

|            |           |                |
|------------|-----------|----------------|
| (Ν) ΤΑCΩΤΗ | ΝΤΝCΩΤΗ   | ΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ |
| ΝΓCΩΤΗ     | ΝΤΕΤΝCΩΤΗ |                |
| ΝΤCΩΤΗ     |           |                |
| ΝΥCΩΤΗ     | ΝCΩCΩΤΗ   |                |
| ΝCΩCΩΤΗ    |           |                |

ΝΓ-, ΝΥ-, and ΝC- also appear frequently as ΝΓ-, ΝΥ-, ΝC-. The conjunctive is used to continue the force of a preceding verbal prefix. In a sense, it is no more than an inflected form of the conjunction "and." It is especially frequent after a First Future or an Imperative:

|                           |                                       |
|---------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| †ΝΑΒΩΚ ΝΤΑΦΔΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΥ.     | I shall go and speak with him.        |
| ΖΗΟΟC ΝΓCΩΤΗ Ε ΤΑCΩ.      | Sit down and listen to my teaching.   |
| ΑΝΙ-ΝΧΩΩΜΕ ΝΤΕΤΝΤΑΔΥ ΝΔΥ. | Bring the books and give them to him. |

It may be used to continue the force of virtually any preceding verbal prefix except that of the affirmative First Perfect, but even this restriction does not hold in

the relative forms. It is also used after an Inflected Infinitive, as in

ΖΑΝΤΕ ΕΡΘΗ ΕΤΡΕΒΟΚ ΝΤΗΘΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΥ.

It is necessary that we go and speak with him.

In many instances, especially where there is a change of subject, the Conjunctive clause has the meaning of a purpose or result clause:

ΑΝΙΕ ΕΡΟΙ ΝΤΑΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΥ. Bring him to me so that I may see him.  
ΜΑ ΝΑΥ ΝΕΘΟΥΩΜ. Give them (food) so that they may eat.

This usage depends very much on the presence of an injunctive (imperative) force, implicit or explicit, in the first clause. For the conjunctive with Greek conjunctions, see Lesson 30.

The Conjunctive resembles the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used as its verbal component. Negation is with -Ν- before the Infinitive. If the Conjunctive continues a negative verb, however, the negation may carry over.

### Vocabulary 25

ΟΥΕ, Q ΟΥΗΥ vb. intr. to become/be distant, far (from: ε, ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>, ΕΒΟΛ ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. distance. ε ποϋε away, to a distance. Ν ποϋε at a distance.

ΤΑΖΟ ΤΑΖΕ- ΤΑΖΟ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΤΑΖΗΥ vb. tr. (1) to cause to stand; to create, establish (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); (2) to reach, attain, catch up to (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); to seize, arrest (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>).

ΕΩΝΤ, Q ΕΩΝΤ vb. intr. to become/be angry, furious (at, against: ε, ΕΧΝ); as n.m. wrath, fury.

ΝΗΘΑ vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>; to do: Ν, ε + Inf.).

ΤΑΚΟ ΤΑΚΕ- ΤΑΚΟ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΤΑΚΗΥ vb. tr. to destroy, put an end to (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); intr. to perish; as n.m. destruction, perdition.

ΩΜΕ ΕΜΕ- ΟΜΕ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΟΜΕ vb. tr. to sink, dip, immerse (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); intr. to sink (into: ΖΝ, ε, ΕΖΟΥΝ ε).

|                              |                             |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 2ωλ, Q 2ηλ vb. intr. to fly. | τ.βω ἡ ελοολε grape-vine.   |
| π.φην tree.                  | τ.βω tree, vine. βω is used |
| π.ταρ branch.                | when type of tree is men-   |
| π.ελοολε grape.              | tioned; use φην otherwise.  |
| π.2αλнт (pl. 2αλατε) bird.   | π.μα ἡ ελοολε vineyard.     |
| τ.χενεπωρ roof.              |                             |

## Exercises

- (1) πμα ἡ ελοολε οὐνυ αν εβολ 2ῃ πῆμε. (2) ε-αὔτακο ἡ τπολс, аὔλο εβολ. (3) 2апс стрексовте ма4 ἡ оума ἡ ἡкотк. (4) аὔта2ε-ἡφнре еумнр ἡна2рῃ п2нгемон. (5) амнсйтῃ ἡтетῃ-сωтῃ е течсво. (6) не1а2ерат ἡ поуе е16ωφт е пмннфс. (7) †набвк ἡта6ἡтῃ. (8) нерс-несннυ е1не ἡ пкарпос е тполс ἡсе† ἡмо4 εβολ 2ῃ тагора. (9) неὔнарφ2т ἡмо4 ἡ61 ἡματο1 ἡ хххе. (10) а-п2аλнт 2ωλ е тпс аὔω а4оуφ2 ехἡ оὔтар ἡтс пφнн. (11) на1 не ἡφххе ентл4с2а1соу 21 пка2 2ῃ псчтннве. (12) ε-а4тωоὔн ἡ61 п6але, а4свк εβολ е4рлфс. (13) не-оὔн-та4 ἡмау ἡ оукоу1 ἡ φнре е4сн6. (14) сената2о4 ἡсенохῃ е псфтеко. (15) не-оὔап1с1тос не псὔрро. (16) кнаφ1не ἡсω1 ἡ пс2ооу ет ἡмау ἡгтῃ61не ἡмо1. (17) ἡ†ἡнфл ан стрсὔ-сотпῃ. (18) ан2с е пма ἡ ελοοле ечтакнῃ. (19) ε-а-φомῃт ἡ εбот оуе1не, аскотс е псч1. (20) не-мἡ-φ6он ἡмо4 е та2ε-не4φс6ер. (21) ε-а46ωнῃ ехἡ псчсон, а4тωоὔн ехφ4, а4мооὔтῃ. (22) нерс-ἡ2аλлатс ἡ тпс оὔφм εβολ 2ῃ нелооле. (23) аннау е пс4хо1 е4фмс епсчт ἡ ѳаλассл. (24) ἡта4с1 е тлкон. (25) е1наἡкотк, а-па2ῃ2аλ е1не на1 ἡ тскс1с1толн. (26) аὔале 2ῃ оὔсепн е тхенсвор. (27) неὔн-оὔрро ἡсавс е-оὔнῃта4 φомῃт ἡ φнре. (28) а1нау ἡ оὔно6 ἡ 2аλнт е4оὔн2 21хἡ оὔсω ἡ εлооле. (29) тἡннау ἡтῃс1не ἡтῃφ1не ематс. (30) а4к1м е псчтннве е ἡвλλ ἡ пвἡлс. (31) ἡ тсὔноу а4ло е46онῃ. (32) аὔс1 е внѳлгем εβολ хс не-аὔсωтῃ етсв пм1сс ἡ пснсωтнр. (33) а-пλхо1 φмс 2ῃ пс1сро. (34) не-оὔн-оὔ-но6 ἡ φторῃ 2ῃ тполс. (35) а-ἡ2аλлатс оὔφ2 ехἡ тхенсвор ἡ пн1. (36) неὔнфл ἡ φон ἡ псἡнλ ет оὔаλв 2ῃ псὔ2нт. (37) неὔх1 ἡ ἡтар ἡсеноὔхс ἡмооὔ 21 тс21н.

## Reading

The following selection is from the Sayings of the Fathers. See p.146 for a brief description of this text.

NE-OYH-OYA ZH KHME E-OYHTA4 HHA4Y H OYDHP6 E4CH6. AYW A4-  
EINE HMO4, A4KAA4 ZH TP1 H AHA MAKAPIOC, AYW A4KAA4 E4PIME  
ZAZTH PRO, A4EOK E POYE. NZALO AE A4EOT EBOA, A4NA4 E  
PKOYI H DHP6 E4PIME, AYW PEHA4 NA4 XE, "NIM HENTACHNTK E  
HEIMA?" HTO4 AE PEHA4 XE, "NAEIOH PE. A4HT, A4NOXT EBOA,  
A4EOK." PEHE-NZALO NA4 XE, "TMOYNF HHPOT HGTAZO4." AYW  
H TEYHOY A4OYXAI, A4TMOYN, A4TAZE-PE4EIOH, AYW H TEI2E  
AYEOK E HEYHI EYPADE.

Note: The term AHA is a title of respect, ultimately from Aramaic 'abbā, father. MAKAPIOC is a proper name.

## Lesson 26

26.1 Compound verbs. Coptic vocabulary is particularly rich in compound verbs. Most compound verbs consist of a simple infinitive in the prenominal form plus a nominal element, usually without an article, e.g. †-EOOY to praise, X1-EAHTICMA to be baptized. Meanings are for the most part predictable from those of the components.

The verbs most frequently occurring in compounds are †- to give, X1- to take, 41- to raise, carry, 6N- to find, KA- to put, and P- to do, make. Some examples:

†-KAPHOC to produce fruit

†-METANOIA to repent; to humble or abase one's self

†-EOOY NA' to praise

†-CEW NA' to teach someone (something: e)

X1-CEW to receive instruction, be taught (something: e)

6N-HTON to find rest

6N-20B MN to have dealings with

6N-6OM (6N-6OM) to have power, prevail (over); to be able (to do: e + Inf.)

41-POOY to take heed, be concerned (for, about: e, NA', ETE, 2A).

Compounds with F- are the most frequent of all and fall into two groups. In the first group F- has its basic meaning "to do, make, perform":

F-NOBE to sin (against: e)

F-NAI to do this, thus

F-OY to do what?

F-X N POMNE (X is a number) has two meanings: (1) to reach the age of X; (2) to pass X years.

In the second group of F- compounds F- has the meaning "to become," e.g. F-FPO to become king (over: exN). The second element may be virtually any noun or adjective in the language, so that a complete catalogue is impossible. Qualitatives are uniformly o N, as in o N FPO to be king. Further examples:

F-2XAO to grow old; o N 2XAO to be old

F-2HREMOM to become governor; o N 2HREMOM to be governor.

F-XOEIC to become lord, master (over: e, exN); o N XOEIC to be lord, master.

The distinction between these two groups is often blurred, however, with qualitatives of the o N type being extended to the first group as well, e.g. F-ONHRE to marvel, become amazed (at: HMO', e, ETE, exN), to admire; Q o N ONHRE to be amazed.

Less frequently the nominal element of a compound verb has the definite article:

F-POB to forget (N)

F-PMEEYE to remember (N)

†-EE NA' to provide the means to someone (so that: e, ETE).

In the case of  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{W}}\overline{\text{S}}\overline{\text{Q}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{E}}$ , and many others of this type a pronominal object is expressed by a possessive prefix on the noun:  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{W}}\overline{\text{S}}\overline{\text{Q}}$  to forget him,  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{E}}$  to remember him.

Because compound verbs employ the prenominal form of the infinitive, the question arises concerning their occurrence in the Bipartite Conjugation, where the prenominal form is usually prohibited. In general, compound verbs are an exception to Jernstedt's Rule and may be used freely as they stand in the Bipartite Conjugation. Two types of compounds, however, do tend to follow Jernstedt's Rule:

(1) the type  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{E}}$ , with the definite article on the noun. In the Bipartite Conjugation the full form of the infinitive is used. Contrast

$\lambda\text{I}\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{E}}$ . I remembered him.

$\dagger\text{E}\text{I}\text{P}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{E}}$ . I remember him.

(2) many compounds whose nominal element is a part of the body. Contrast

$\lambda\text{I}\dagger\text{-}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{C}}$ . I helped her.

$\dagger\dagger\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{C}}$ . I am helping her.

26.2 The element  $\overline{\text{Q}}$ -,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Q}}$ -, originally a full verb "to know, know how to," may be prefixed to any infinitive to express "can, be able." E.g.

$\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{Q}}\overline{\text{W}}\overline{\text{K}}$  He was not able to go.

$\overline{\text{N}}\dagger\overline{\text{N}}\lambda\overline{\text{Q}}\dagger\text{-}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{N}}$ . I shall not be able to help you.

It occurs redundantly and optionally in the compounds of  $\overline{\text{SOM}}$ :  $\text{OY}\overline{\text{N}}\text{-}(\overline{\text{Q}})\overline{\text{SOM}}$ ,  $\text{MN}\text{-}(\overline{\text{Q}})\overline{\text{SOM}}$ ,  $\text{S}\overline{\text{N}}\text{-}(\overline{\text{Q}})\overline{\text{SOM}}$ .

26.3 Infinitives of the type  $\overline{\text{TAKO}}$ . There is a fairly large group of verbs whose infinitives begin with  $\text{r-}$  and end in  $\text{-o}$ , e.g.  $\overline{\text{TAKO}}\overline{\text{TAKO}}\text{-}\overline{\text{TAKO}}\text{ } \overline{\text{Q}}\overline{\text{TAKHY}}$  to destroy. At an older stage of Egyptian these verbs were compound causatives with a form of  $\dagger$  (to give) plus a verbal form inflected by suffixation. Thus, the original construction

involved two verbs (e.g. I *caused* that he *pay* a fine) which coalesced into a single verb with two objects (I caused *him* to pay a *fine*). Traces of the older construction survive in Sahidic, e.g. Luke 3:14  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}-\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}$   $\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{E}}$  Do not make anyone pay a fine (i.e. suffer a loss).  $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{O}}$   $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}-$  is the causative of  $\overline{\text{T}}$  itself. The lack of an object marker on the second object is characteristic of the construction, but the absence of an article in this particular example stems from its association with the compound verb  $\overline{\text{T}}-\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{E}}$  to pay a fine, suffer a loss. In general, however, there is no need to take the older construction into account in Coptic, since most of these verbs are simply transitive. Some examples:

$\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}$   $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}-$   $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}'$  vb. tr. to tell, inform ( $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}'$ ; of, about:  $\overline{\text{E}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{E}}$ ; that:  $\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{E}}$ ); causative of  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}$ .

$\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{O}}$   $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{E}}-$   $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{O}}'$  Q  $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{Y}}$  ( $\pm$   $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{I}}$ ) vb. tr. to cause to go up, cause to board, cause to mount; to raise up, offer up, send up ( $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}'$ ); caus. of  $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{E}}$ .

$\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{O}}$   $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{E}}-$   $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{O}}'$  Q  $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{Y}}$  vb. tr. to bring (back) to life, let live, keep alive ( $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}'$ ); caus. of  $\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{Z}}$ .

$\overline{\text{T}}$  +  $\overline{\text{O}}$  results in initial  $\overline{\text{X}}$ :

$\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{O}}$   $\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}-$   $\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{O}}'$  vb. tr. to give birth to ( $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}'$ ); to acquire, obtain, get ( $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}'$ ; often with reflex. dative  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}'$  for one's self); caus. of  $\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}$ .

$\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{O}}$   $\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{E}}-$   $\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{O}}'$  Q  $\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}$  vb. tr. to put to shame, to blame, scold, reproach ( $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}'$ ; for:  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{E}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{A}}$ ); caus. of  $\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}$ .

Sometimes the initial  $\overline{\text{T}}$ - is lost, as in

$\overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{O}}$   $\overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}-$   $\overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{O}}'$  Q  $\overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{Y}}$  vb. tr. to turn; this verb has become completely synonymous with its base  $\overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}$ .

A few verbs have retained a final  $-\text{c}$  or  $-\text{oy}$  (a frozen subject suffix):

$\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}$   $\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}-$   $\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}'$  vb. tr. to send ( $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}'$ ; to:  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{T}}'$ ,  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}'$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{A}}$ ); +  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{B}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{A}}$  away, out, off; +  $\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{H}}$  ahead.



τῆνοογ to send (already introduced). Originally ποογ meant "to cause to go" (caus. of ποε to go) and τῆνοογ meant "to cause to bring" (caus. of εἶνε).

τογνoс τογνεc- τογнoс vb. tr. to awaken, arouse, raise up (ἡμο); caus. of τωογн (probably).

The Imperative of these verbs may optionally have a prefixed μα-: ματαμο, ματαλο, etc. Cf. §17.1.

### Vocabulary 26

(The compound verbs given in 26.1, the prefix πο- in 26.2, and the verbs ταμο, ταλο, τανго, хпо, хпю, кто, ποογ, and тоγнoс in 26.3)

οεω εεω- οεω Q οεω vb. tr. to forget, overlook, neglect (ἡμο); intr. to sleep, fall asleep; as n. forgetting, sleep.

οηε, Q οηε vb. intr. to become/be alive, live; as n.m. life. o the Q of εἶρε.

п.поογ care, concern, anxiety. п-поογ (Q o п) to become/be a care or concern (for: μα).

τε.ωпнρε wonder, amazement, miracle.

†-тоот, † п тоот to help, assist (object suffix is required; nominal object with п).

τε.ογcιa (ἡ θυcιa) offering, sacrifice.

п.βαпτιcμα (τὸ βάпτιcμα) baptism. †-βαпτιcμα to baptize.

### Exercises

- (1) пειωнн аε пѳ†-карпoc аη. (2) ηѳεη-гом аη ε τaкo п ηε-ψγхη п ηaικaιoс. (3) пeιcα₂ пeтнxι-свω ηтоотѳ. (4) аѳ†-метaнoιa εѳxω ηмoc хε aпф-нoвe, пaxoεic. (5) тннaxиce ηмoc eн†-εoογ η пeѳpан eт oγaαε. (6) εἰηaф-ογ? (7) ηтepεѳ-ηηтcнooγc п poппe, a-нeчeιoтe ηтѳ ε пepпe. (8) c₂aι ηaι ηфтаμοι eтвe ηεzвнγe eткeιpe ηмooγ ηмaγ. (9) aγω η тeγнoγ a-твω η ελooλe †-zα₂ η кapпoc. (10) eηηaδη-ηтoη тωη η пeικocмoc? (11) ѳι-poογ eтвe ηeιωнpe ηтeтнzapez epooγ εвoλ zη ппeooγ. (12) ηeѳ†-свω ηaγ ε ηeηтoλη η пxoεic.

(13)  $\overline{\eta}\tau\omicron\upsilon\omega\theta$   $\lambda\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\overline{\epsilon}\overline{\eta}$ - $\tau\omega\beta$   $\overline{m}\overline{\eta}$   $\eta\lambda$ - $\tau\epsilon\imath\mu\imath\eta\epsilon$ . (14)  $\overline{\eta}\pi\iota\overline{\rho}$ - $\nu\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$   
 $\epsilon\rho\omega\tau\overline{\eta}$   $\epsilon\eta\epsilon\tau$ . (15)  $\overline{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\pi\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\lambda\tau$ - $\overline{\eta}\tau\omicron\eta$   $\eta\lambda\eta$ . (16)  $\pi\tau\alpha\lambda\eta\tau$   $\Delta\epsilon$   
 $\overline{\eta}\pi\epsilon\chi\omega\overline{\epsilon}\overline{\eta}$ - $\epsilon\omicron\mu$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ . (17)  $\epsilon$ - $\lambda\chi\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\rho\pi\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\chi\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron$   
 $\overline{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\theta\upsilon\varsigma\iota\lambda$ . (18)  $\varsigma\epsilon\eta\lambda\varsigma\mu\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$   $\overline{\eta}\varsigma\epsilon\tau$ - $\epsilon\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\eta\lambda\chi$ . (19)  $\overline{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon$ -  
 $\omicron\upsilon\theta\epsilon\iota\omega$   $\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\lambda\omega\overline{\epsilon}\overline{\eta}$ - $\epsilon\omicron\mu$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\alpha\eta\tau\epsilon$ - $\eta\epsilon\tau$   $\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$ . (20)  $\pi\lambda\iota$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\pi\mu\lambda$   
 $\epsilon\tau\overline{\epsilon}\eta\lambda\chi\pi\omicron$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\varsigma\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\overline{\eta}\tau\eta\tau$ . (21)  $\omega\theta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omega\tau\overline{\eta}$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\tau\epsilon\tau\overline{\eta}\chi\iota$ - $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\omega$   
 $\tau\lambda$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\eta\rho\lambda$   $\overline{m}\overline{\eta}$   $\overline{\eta}\omicron\rho\phi\lambda\eta\omicron\varsigma$ . (22)  $\lambda\chi\chi\pi\omicron$   $\eta\lambda\chi$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\overline{\eta}\kappa\lambda$   $\eta\imath\mu$   $\epsilon\eta\tau\lambda$ -  
 $\pi\epsilon\chi\tau\eta\tau$   $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\omega\upsilon$ . (23)  $\overline{\eta}\tau\alpha\kappa\overline{\rho}$ - $\omicron\upsilon$   $\tau\overline{\eta}$   $\tau\pi\omicron\lambda\iota\varsigma$ ? (24)  $\epsilon\imath\eta\lambda\tau$ - $\varsigma\beta\omega$   
 $\eta\eta\tau\overline{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon$ ? (25)  $\lambda$ - $\pi\epsilon\chi\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\chi\pi\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\lambda\upsilon\pi\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ . (26)  $\overline{\eta}\pi\epsilon$ -  
 $\pi\varsigma\omicron\eta$   $\overline{\epsilon}\overline{\eta}$ - $\tau\omega\beta$   $\overline{m}\overline{\eta}$   $\overline{\eta}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\tau\pi\epsilon\rho\imath\chi\omega\rho\omicron\varsigma$ . (27)  $\epsilon$ - $\lambda\chi\chi\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\overline{\eta}$   
 $\pi\epsilon\chi\tau\omega\beta$ ,  $\lambda\chi\kappa\tau\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\tau\mu\epsilon$ . (28)  $\lambda\eta\overline{\rho}$ - $\overline{m}\overline{\eta}\tau\omega\mu\tau\epsilon$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\rho\omicron\mu\pi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\eta\omega\overline{\eta}\omega\theta\epsilon$   
 $\eta\lambda\chi$ . (29)  $\tau\overline{\eta}\eta\lambda\chi\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\overline{\eta}\mu\omicron\kappa$   $\tau\lambda\theta\eta$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\kappa\varsigma\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\eta$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\mu\lambda$ . (30)  
 $\overline{\eta}\tau\lambda\tau\epsilon\tau\overline{\eta}\overline{\rho}$ - $\pi\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon$ ? (31)  $\lambda\iota\overline{\rho}$ - $\eta\lambda\tau\omicron\iota$   $\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\tau\eta\rho\omega\lambda\eta\varsigma$   $\omicron$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\tau\eta\gamma\epsilon\mu\omega\eta$ .  
(32)  $\overline{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\eta\omicron\varsigma$   $\overline{\eta}\mu\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\lambda\varsigma\omicron\upsilon\chi\lambda\iota$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\upsilon\mu\omicron\upsilon$ . (33)  $\epsilon\chi\omicron$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\tau\lambda\omicron$ ,  
 $\overline{m}\overline{\eta}$ - $\epsilon\omicron\mu$   $\overline{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon$   $\beta\omega\kappa$   $\beta\upsilon\pi\omicron\lambda\iota\varsigma$   $\epsilon\varsigma\omicron\upsilon\eta\upsilon$ . (34)  $\varsigma\epsilon\eta\lambda\epsilon\iota$   $\overline{\eta}\varsigma\epsilon\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$   $\overline{\eta}$   
 $\pi\epsilon\iota\overline{\rho}\pi\epsilon$ . (35)  $\overline{\eta}\pi\overline{\rho}\overline{\rho}$ - $\pi\omega\beta\omega$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\eta\tau\omicron\lambda\eta$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\pi\eta\mu\omicron\varsigma$ . (36)  $\lambda\upsilon\tau\lambda\tau\omicron\chi$   
 $\epsilon\chi\mu\omicron\omega\omega\theta\epsilon$   $\overline{m}\overline{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\chi\mu\lambda\theta\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$ . (37)  $\overline{\eta}\pi\overline{\rho}\overline{\rho}$ - $\pi\omega\beta\omega$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\pi\lambda\tau$ - $\varsigma\beta\omega$ . (38)  
 $\tau\omicron\upsilon\omega\theta$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\alpha\mu\omicron\kappa$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon\omicron\chi$ . (39)  $\eta\imath\mu$   $\pi\epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\chi\tau$ - $\theta\epsilon$   $\eta\eta\tau\overline{\eta}$   
 $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\tau\epsilon\tau\overline{\eta}\kappa\omega\tau$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\eta\iota$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\imath\mu\imath\eta\epsilon$ ? (40)  $\tau\eta\lambda\overline{\rho}$ - $\pi\epsilon\kappa\mu\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon$   $\overline{\eta}\tau\lambda\tau\overline{\eta}\omega\beta\omega\kappa$ .  
(41)  $\kappa\eta\lambda\overline{\rho}$ - $\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   $\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\imath\mu\omicron\kappa\mu\epsilon\kappa$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\pi\omicron\eta\eta\rho\omicron\eta$ . (42)  $\lambda$ - $\eta\epsilon\chi\mu\lambda\theta\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$   
 $\tau\lambda\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\chi\omicron\iota$ . (43)  $\overline{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\upsilon\varsigma\omega\tau\overline{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\iota$ ,  $\lambda\upsilon\overline{\rho}$ - $\omega\pi\eta\rho\epsilon$ . (44)  $\omicron\upsilon$   
 $\pi\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\lambda\tau$ - $\theta\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\eta$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\eta\omega\eta\tau$   $\omega\lambda$   $\eta\imath\epsilon\eta\epsilon\tau$ ? (45)  $\pi\lambda\tau\overline{\kappa}$   $\tau\lambda\rho\alpha\tau$   $\overline{\eta}\overline{\rho}$ -  
 $\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   $\epsilon\chi\overline{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\imath\epsilon\chi\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\iota\lambda$   $\tau\eta\rho\upsilon$ . (46)  $\overline{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\overline{\eta}\overline{\rho}$ - $\pi\epsilon\chi\mu\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\eta\lambda\rho\chi\epsilon\iota$   
 $\overline{\eta}$   $\rho\imath\mu\epsilon$ . (47)  $\overline{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\varsigma\mu\imath\varsigma\epsilon$   $\chi\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ,  $\lambda\varsigma\chi\pi\omicron$   $\overline{\eta}$   
 $\omicron\upsilon\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\varsigma\tau\lambda\iota$ . (48)  $\eta\epsilon\tau\beta\eta\upsilon\epsilon$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\overline{\eta}\lambda\iota\kappa\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma$   $\eta\lambda\chi\pi\iota\omicron$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\theta\omicron\omicron\upsilon$ .  
(49)  $\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\lambda\varsigma\omicron\omicron\upsilon\overline{\eta}$   $\overline{\eta}\tau\epsilon\tau\overline{\eta}\overline{\rho}$ - $\omega\pi\eta\rho\epsilon$ . (50)  $\overline{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\Delta\epsilon$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\lambda\eta$   
 $\pi\epsilon$   $\overline{\eta}\tau\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\tau$   $\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$ ,  $\lambda\lambda\lambda\lambda$   $\eta\epsilon\tau$   $\omicron\eta\tau$ . (51)  $\omicron\upsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$   $\overline{\eta}$   $\omega\pi\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\tau\epsilon$   $\tau\lambda\iota$ .

## Lesson 27

27.1 Negative adjective compounds. The prefix  $\lambda\tau$ - is used to form negative adjectives from verbs and nouns:

|   |                       |   |   |
|---|-----------------------|---|---|
| $\lambda\tau\sigma\omicron\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$ | ignorant              | $\lambda\tau\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$         | disobedient                               |
| $\lambda\tau\mu\omicron\gamma$                      | immortal              | $\lambda\tau\tau\lambda\kappa\omicron$          | imperishable                              |
| $\lambda\theta\eta\tau$                             | senseless,<br>foolish | $\lambda\tau\sigma\omicron\mu$                  | powerless, impotent                       |
|   |                       | $\lambda\tau\omicron\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\eta}$ | $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ invisible. |

This prefix was originally a negative relative pronoun; a trace of this older usage is found in the resumptive pronoun required in some expressions, e.g.

|  |                         |   |
|--|-------------------------|---|
| $\lambda\tau\eta\lambda\gamma$         | $\epsilon\rho\omicron'$ | unseeable, unseen                                       |
| $\lambda\tau\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$ | $\epsilon\rho\omicron'$ | ineffable; without $\epsilon\rho\omicron'$ : speechless |
| $\lambda\tau\kappa\iota\mu$            | $\epsilon\rho\omicron'$ | immovable.  |

The resumptive pronoun agrees with the modified noun:

|  |              |  |                                 |                      |
|--|--------------|--|---------------------------------|----------------------|
| $\omicron\gamma\mu\upsilon\sigma\tau\eta\rho\iota\omicron\eta$ | $\bar{\eta}$ | $\lambda\tau\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$ | $\epsilon\rho\omicron\varsigma$ | an ineffable mystery |
| $\omicron\gamma\sigma\omicron\mu$                              | $\bar{\eta}$ | $\lambda\tau\kappa\iota\mu$            | $\epsilon\rho\omicron\varsigma$ | an immovable power.  |

Nearly all  $\lambda\tau$ - adjectives freely compound with  $\bar{\eta}$ - ( $Q$  or  $\bar{\eta}$ ), as in  $\bar{\eta}\text{-}\lambda\tau\sigma\omicron\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$  to become/be ignorant,  $\bar{\eta}\text{-}\lambda\tau\omicron\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to become/be invisible.

27.2 Compound nouns. The distinction between a compound noun and a noun +  $\bar{\eta}$  + noun phrase is somewhat arbitrary. As a working definition we shall assume (1) that the first noun of a true compound noun must be in a reduced form different from the free (unbound) form, if indeed the latter exists; (2) that the linking  $\bar{\eta}$  be absent or at least optional. The most productive compounding prefixes are  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau$ -,  $\rho\bar{\eta}(\bar{\eta})$ -,  $\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ -, and  $\varsigma\iota\eta$ .

(a)  $\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ - forms agent or actor nouns; the second element is normally a simple or compound infinitive, but occasionally a qualitative:

|   |        |   |                    |
|---|--------|---|--------------------|
| $\rho\epsilon\varsigma\bar{\eta}\text{-}\eta\omicron\sigma\epsilon$ | sinner | $\rho\epsilon\varsigma\omega\eta\eta\epsilon$ | server, worshipper |
|---|--------|---|--------------------|

ρεχμοοϋτ dead person                      ρεχχιοϋε thief  
 ρεχτακο destroyer; perishable

These may be used nominally or adjectivally, e.g.

οϋςειμε η ρεχφ-νοεε a sinful woman  
 οϋηνεϋμα η ρεχτακο a destructive spirit  
 τειςαρς η ρεχτακο this perishable flesh,

and may be formed freely from virtually any appropriate verb in the language.

(b) ρη-, ρην-, a reduced form of ρωμε η, man of:

ρηνηκημε an Egyptian  
 ρηνηζητ a wise, discerning person  
 ρηνηναζαρεε a person from Nazareth  
 ρητων a person from where? as in ητετην-ζενηρηνητων?  
 Where are you from?

(c) ηητ- is used to form feminine abstract nouns from adjectives or other nouns. Compounds in ηητ- are extremely numerous; the following is a typical sampling:

|                           |                              |
|---------------------------|------------------------------|
| ηητοϋηηε priesthood       | ηητηρηνηζητ wisdom, prudence |
| ηητερο kingdom, kingship; | ηητηελο old age (of a man)   |
| the spelling ηητηφο is    | ηητηελο old age (of woman)   |
| less frequent.            | ηητηνοε greatness; seniority |
| ηητηεε wisdom             | ηητημοναχοε monkhood         |
| ηητηεφε youth; newness    | ηητηαττακο imperishability;  |
|                           | incorruptibility.            |

ηητ- is also used to designate languages:

|                       |                    |
|-----------------------|--------------------|
| ηητηρηνηκηηε Egyptian | ηητοϋεειενιν Greek |
| ηητηεεβραιοε Hebrew   | ηητηερωμαιοε Latin |

(d) ειν- is used to form a feminine noun of action or gerund from any infinitive. The meaning ranges from concrete to abstract, e.g. εινναϋ sight, vision; εινοϋωμ food (pl. εινοϋοωμ). These are so predictable in meaning that they have been systematically excluded from the Glossary

unless they have acquired meanings not immediately obvious from that of the base verb.

Less frequent compounding prefixes are  $\lambda\mu$ -,  $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\eta$ - ( $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\eta\epsilon$ ),  $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\zeta$ - ( $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\zeta\epsilon$ ),  $\rho\lambda$ -  $\varsigma\lambda$ - ( $\varsigma\tau\omicron\iota$ ),  $\theta\upsilon\gamma$ - ( $\theta\upsilon\lambda\gamma$ ),  $\theta\epsilon\bar{\rho}$ - ( $\theta\epsilon\eta\rho$ ),  $\theta\eta$ - ( $\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$ ),  $\theta\bar{\varsigma}\eta$ - ( $\varsigma\lambda\theta$ ), and  $\zeta\lambda\mu$ -. The reader may check these out in the Glossary.

Nominalized relative clauses are sometimes taken as compound nouns, occurring with an extra article, e.g. (n)net moyeit vanity, (n)neoooy evil, oyner oyaaš a saint.

A similar usage is found with  $\epsilon\sigma\lambda \text{ } 2\overline{N}$ , designating origin or affiliation (the def. art. appears as  $\eta\epsilon^{-}$ ,  $\tau\epsilon^{-}$ ,  $\eta\epsilon^{-}$ ):

ΟΥΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΤΣΥΡΙΑ ΝΕ.                      He is a Syrian.

NEGBOL 27 NH1 N AAYGIA NG. They are the ones from the  
house of David.

27.3 There is a form of the verb known as the *participium conjunctivum* (proclitic participle) used only for forming compounds with a following nominal element:

|      |       |                  |                               |
|------|-------|------------------|-------------------------------|
| сѡ   | p. c. | сѡу-нрѣ          | wine-drinking, a wine-drinker |
| оуѡм |       | оуѡм-рѡмѣ        | man-eating                    |
| хисѣ |       | <u>хѡсѣ-зѣт</u>  | arrogant                      |
| мооѣ |       | <u>мѡн-ѣсоуѡ</u> | shepherd, tender of sheep.    |

It is uniformly vocalized with -a-. For most verbs the p. c. is rare or non-existent; a few verbs like the above account for most of the examples encountered. Note especially the compounds of **me**: **ma:-** (one who loves):

ΜΑΙ-ΕΘΟΥ desirous of fame or glory  
 ΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΒ, ΜΑΙ-ΞΑΤ desirous of wealth  
 ΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΤΕ pious, God-loving  
 ΜΑΙ-ΡΩΜΕ kind, philanthropic  
 ΜΑΙ-ΟΥΩΜ gluttonous.

#### 27.4 The Third Future and its negative:



It may occasionally replace the Inflected Infinitive in other situations:

ἢ μὴ ποῦ ἂν ἔγκας εἰσεῖ εἰσοῦν. I am not worthy to enter.

The Third Future is tripartite; only the infinitive may be used in the verbal slot. The Second Future is sometimes used instead of the Third Future after ἔγκας and κε.

## Vocabulary 27

[The adjectival and nominal compounds given in 27.1, 2.]

κίοις vb. tr. to steal (ἡμοῖ; from: εἰς, ἐκ εἰς); as n.m. theft. ἢ κίοις adv. stealthily, secretly.

π.μῆτις witness, testimony. τ.μῆτις testimony. ἢ-μῆτις to testify, bear witness (to, about: ἡμοῖ, ἐπε, ἐκ, ε, εἰς, μῆ).  
εἰς, ε, εἰς, μῆ).

τ.ζοῖς fear. ατζοῖς fearless. ἢ-ζοῖς (Q ο ἢ) to become/be afraid (of: ε, ἐκ, ἐπε, εἰς). περ-ζοῖς fearing, respectful. μῆτις περ-ζοῖς fear, respect.

ζωῖς ἐποῖς to command, order someone (to do: ε, ἐπε, ἔγκας).

τ.ρακοῖς dream.

ταλσο ταλσε- ταλσοῖ Q ταλσηῖ vb. tr. to heal, cure (ἡμοῖ; of, from: εἰς, ἐκ εἰς).

π.καῖν physician.

π.σῶμα (τὸ σῶμα) body; the indef. art. is often deleted with this word in prep. phrases.

ἢ-οῖς to shine, make light.

ἢ-καῖς (Q ο ἢ) to become/be dark.

## Exercises

- (1) αἰς αἰς ἡκ ἢ ἡκ εἰς ἔγκας ἡκ περ-ἡκ ἢ ζωῖς ἡκ ἐπαι-  
τ-ἡκ ἡκ ἐποῖς. (2) περταῖς ἢ εἰς ἢ οῖς ἔγκας ἐπε-  
πνοῖς ἐπαι εἰς περταῖς. (3) αἰς ἐπαι ἢ περταῖς ἔγκας  
ἐπαι ἐπε περταῖς εἰς ἢ περ. (4) ἡκ περταῖς εἰς περταῖς  
ἢ ἡκ. (5) ἐπεπε κε περταῖς ἐπαι ἐπε. (6) αἰς





## Lesson 28

## 28.1 The Habitual and its negative.

|                 |            |                 |            |
|-----------------|------------|-----------------|------------|
| ΘΑΙCΩΤΗ         | ΘΑNCΩΤΗ    | Neg. ΜΕΙCΩΤΗ    | ΜΕNCΩΤΗ    |
| ΘΑΚCΩΤΗ         | ΘΑΤΕΤΗCΩΤΗ | ΜΕΚCΩΤΗ         | ΜΕΤΕΤΗCΩΤΗ |
| ΘΑΡ(Ε)CΩΤΗ      |            | ΜΕΡΕCΩΤΗ        |            |
| ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ         | ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ    | ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ         | ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ    |
| ΘΑCCΩΤΗ         |            | ΜΕCCΩΤΗ         |            |
| ΘΑΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ |            | ΜΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ |            |

The Habitual (or *praesens consuetudinis*) describes an action or activity as characteristic or habitual. It may usually be translated by the English general present (I write, I work, etc.):

|                            |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| ΘΑΥΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΡΩΤΑ ΧΕ ΙΩΣΑΝΗΝC | They call him John.         |
| ΘΑΡΕ-ΤCΟΦΙΔ ΟΥΩC ZΗ ΠΖΗΤ   | Wisdom resides in the heart |
| Ν ΠΑΙΚΑΙΟC.                | of the righteous.           |
| ΜΕΥCΕ-ΗΡΠΗ.                | He doesn't drink wine.      |

The Habitual forms a regular system with the converters:

|                 |   |             |                  |
|-----------------|---|-------------|------------------|
| relative:       | { | ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ     | Neg. ΕΤΕ ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ |
|                 |   | ΕΤΕ ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ |                  |
| circumstantial: |   | Ε-ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ   | Ε-ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ        |
| imperfect:      |   | ΝΕ-ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ  | ΝΕ-ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ       |
| second tense:   |   | ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ     | <hr/>            |

The Habitual is basically tenseless (hence the designation *aeorist* in some grammars) and gains its translation value from the context. The imperfect converter makes a past tense explicit, e.g. ΝΕ-ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ he used to write. Note that subject resumption is required in the relative form: ΠΡΩΜΕ ΘΑΥΑΨ-ΠΑΙ the man who does thus. The Habitual belongs to the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used in the verbal slot.

## 28.2 Emphasis. The typical non-emphatic word order

in a verbal clause is

(verbal prefix) + subject + verb + object + adverbial elements

We have seen that the conversion of the verbal prefix to a second tense form places a strong emphasis on the adverbial element, requiring in most cases a cleft sentence in the English translation. The use of the Coptic cleft sentence pattern, with *ne*, *re*, *ne* + a relative form is a further device for giving special prominence to a subject or object. A somewhat weaker emphasis is achieved by placing a specific element of the clause at the beginning. Such preposed elements are usually resumed pronominally within the clause unless they are simple adverbial phrases. This transformation, known also as fronting or topicalization, is very common in Coptic; examples abound on every page. The element preposed may be completely unmarked as such, but the Greek particle *ae* is ubiquitous in this function. Fronted personal pronouns are always in the independent form. E.g.

ANOK AE NEPEGINE NMOI. *Me* he didn't find.

NEPEHPE AE AYPAZTF. *His son*, however, they killed.

NTOK AE NTNAJ NAK AN N NZAT. I will not give the money  
to *you*.

The independent pronouns may be used appositionally to emphasize any suffixed pronoun, e.g. *zē* NTACOTM AE ANOK but when *I* heard; ETBHNTK NTOK for *your* sake. We have already mentioned the repetition in NTK-NIM NTOK? Who are *you*? They may even stand before a relative clause, as in MMA ANOK ETNMOJ the place which *I* am in.

The particles *ei*c and *ei*c *zēhte* add a certain vividness or immediacy to a following statement. If an element is topicalized, *ei*c generally occurs before nouns and *ei*c *zēhte* before pronouns.

ei c zēhte ANF-ΘM2AA N NXOIC.

Behold, I am the maidservant of the Lord.

εἰς ζήητε ἐκεῖθεν ἐκκώ ἦ ῥωκ.

Behold, you shall remain (being) mute. (Cf. §30.11)

εἰς ζήητε τέναω ἦτεχνο ἦ οὕρηε.

Behold you shall conceive and bear a son.

The translation "behold" is purely conventional, but it is difficult to find a better English equivalent. The forms εἰς ζήητε, εἰςτε, εἰςνε, and εἰς ζήητε εἰς also occur. εἰς has several other functions: (1) with a following noun, as a complete predication:

εἰς текωне. *Here is your sister.*

(2) as a "preposition" before temporal expressions, as in

εἰς ᾠомте ἦ ρомне ἦπενнаγ ероч.

We have not seen him *for* three years.

### 28.3 Emphatic and intensive pronouns.

(a) маулаа', маулаа', less frequently оулаа(т)', is used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun: alone, sole, self, only. E.g.

|             |                                   |
|-------------|-----------------------------------|
| анок маулаа | I alone, I by myself, only I      |
| нач маулаа  | to him alone, to him only         |
| пѣро маулаа | the king himself, the king alone. |

(b) зөө' (1 c.s. зө or зөөт; 2 f.s. зөөте, 2 c.pl. зөөт-тнүтн), similar to the preceding, but often with the added nuance of "also, too, moreover." E.g.

ἦτοκ δε зөөк, пауһе, сенамоуте ерок же пепрофһтһс ἦ пет хосе. And you, moreover, my son, will be called the prophet of the Most High.

εἰς ελῑсавет τοусыггенис ἦтос зөөс он асө ἦ оуһе зἦ тесһнтзлаө. Behold, Elisabeth your kinsman has also conceived a child in her old age.

The form зөөч also serves as an adverb/conjunction "however, on the other hand" without any pronominal force. ἦточ is used likewise.

(c)  $\overline{\text{MMIN}} \overline{\text{MMO}}$ , an intensive pronoun, used in apposition to a preceding pronoun, usually possessive or reflexive:

$\overline{\text{NANI}} \overline{\text{MMIN}} \overline{\text{MMOI}}$  my own house  
 $\overline{\text{2M}} \overline{\text{NECTME}} \overline{\text{MMIN}} \overline{\text{MMO}}$  in his own village.

28.4 The reciprocal pronoun "each other, one another" is expressed by possessive prefixes on  $-\text{EPHY}$  (fellow, companion), e.g.

$\overline{\text{ANMIWE}} \overline{\text{MN}} \overline{\text{NEEPHY}}$ . We fought with one another.  
 $\overline{\text{NEYDAXE}} \overline{\text{MN}} \overline{\text{NEEPHY}}$ . They were talking with each other.

28.5 Further remarks on  $-\text{KE}-$ . In addition to the use of  $-\text{KE}-$  as an adjective "other, another" introduced in 4.3,  $-\text{KE}-$  may have a purely emphasizing function, e.g.

$\overline{\text{NKEPOME}}$  the man *too*, the man *as well*.

Both uses are frequent, and the correct translation will depend on a careful examination of the context.

There is a related set of pronouns: m.s.  $\text{6E}$  or  $\text{KET}$ , f.s.  $\text{KETe}$ , c.pl.  $\text{KOoye}$ . These occur alone mostly in negative expressions, e.g.  $\overline{\text{MNI}} \overline{\text{NAY}} \text{E } \text{6E}$  I saw no one else. Otherwise the articles are added, as in  $\overline{\text{TKETE}}$  the other one (f.),  $\overline{\text{NKOoye}}$  the others,  $\overline{\text{ZENKOoye}}$  some others. For the indefinite singular singular  $\text{KEOYA}$  and f.  $\text{KEOYEI}$ , another (one), are used.

28.6 Nouns with pronominal suffixes. It was noted earlier that there is a small group of nouns which take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense. Among the more important of these are

(a)  $\text{xO}$  head, mostly replaced by  $\text{ANE}$  in normal usage, occurs frequently in compound expressions. The prepositions  $\overline{\text{EXN}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{EXO}}$  and  $\overline{\text{2IXN}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{2IXO}}$  have already been introduced. Note also  $\overline{\text{2AXN}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{2AXO}}$  before, in front of;  $\overline{\text{4I-XO}}$  to raise one's head;  $\overline{\text{KA-XO}}$  to submit (reflex.), to compel (not reflex.);  $\overline{\text{†-XO}}$   $\overline{\text{6ZOYN}}$   $\text{E}$  to submit to;  $\overline{\text{OYE2-XO}}$  to bow the head. There are other similar verbal compounds.

(b) εἶλ, εἶλτ' eye; mainly in compounds, e.g. κτε-εἶλτ' to look around; μεε-εἶλτ' ἤμο' to stare at; τουν-εἶλτ' εβολ to instruct, inform; cf. also ναῖλτ' in the following lesson.

(c) ρω' mouth. The unbound form π.ρο appears often in the sense of "door, entrance," but in the sense of "mouth" it is usually replaced by τανρο except in compounds, e.g. the prepositions ερῆ, ερω' and εἰρῆ, εἰρω'; κα-ρω', κω ῆ ρω' to become/remains silent (Q καραεῖτ); τῆ-ρω' idem (as imptv.); χι-ρω' ἤμο' to obstruct, block.

(d) τοοτ' hand, already commented upon in §10.4. The more important verbal compounds include †-τοοτ' (Vocab. 26), κα-τοοτ' εβολ to cease (doing: Circum.), and εἰ-τοοτ' to begin (see Vocab. below).

28.7 The nouns underlying the directional adverbs of Lesson 8 are used in several other important adverbial and prepositional expressions. With ῆ, εἰ, and ца they form adverbs of static location: e.g. ῆ βολ outside, εἰ εογн inside, ца-песчт underneath, below. Each of these may be converted into a prepositional phrase by adding ῆ, ἤμο': εἰ βολ ῆ outside of, beyond; ца-εογн ῆ within, inside of. Nearly all the possible combinations occur: (ῆ, εἰ, ца) + (βολ, εογн, εἰραι up, εἰραι down, песчт, тне, пазоу, пѡѡ) ± ἤмо' (sometimes also + е). Their meanings are usually obvious from the context. The noun π.ца in these expressions means "side, direction." It is the same ца we have in Нца and мннНца. Note also the phrase (ῆ) ца ца ним on every side, everywhitch way.

#### Vocabulary 28

(εἰс, εἰс зһһтв, мλуλλ', зѡѡ', ἤμнн ἤмо', ка-ρω', τῆ-ρω', зенкооуе, ῆкооуе, -εрһу from the lesson)

сѡѡуэ сεуэ- сооуэ' Q сооуэ vb. tr. (± εεογн) to gather, collect (ἤмо'; at: е, εхῆ, εῆ); intr. idem.

σαλνθ σαλνθ- σανοуѳ Q саnаѳ vb. tr. to nourish, rear,  
tend to (ἡμοί); Q to be well-fed.

п.αριке fault, blame. εἰ-αριке ε to find fault with, blame.  
ποуѳ evening. ε/ἡ/21 ποуѳ in the evening. ὡα ποуѳ until  
evening.

2тооуѳ dawn, morning. ε/ἡ/21 2тооуѳ at dawn.

раѳε tomorrow. праѳε, ἡ раѳε, ε раѳε, ἡ нечраѳε adv.  
tomorrow.

21-тоот' to begin, undertake (to do: ε + Inf.); for 21-  
see Glossary sub 21оуѳ.

он adv. again, further, moreover.

### Exercises

- (1) н1м не не1рḡн1ноуѳε εῳαумоуѳε ερο4 хε 1ω2αnnннс? (2) ἡто4  
Δε 2ωω4 нΔε1 ὡαρον ἡ нечраѳε. (3) αn2ε ερο4 ε4мооѳε мауα-  
α4 ε εεneεεε. (4) α-2оv1ne п1ετѳε ερο4, 2εnкооуѳε Δε ἡпоу-  
п1ετѳε. (5) мере-ḡα1κα1οс сωтḡ ε ḡὡαхε ἡ ἡρε4ḡ-ноεε. (6)  
не-ὡаре-ḡмонαхос †-неу2ωε ἡ ε1х εεоα 2ḡ не2ооу εт ḡмау.  
(7) мере-оуноε ἡ мннѳε сооу2 21рḡ нечн1. (8) ἡпḡεḡ-αριке  
εро1, нΔε1ωт. ἡп1ḡ-ααу. (9) ἡ роу2ε α-псon κто4 он ε тε4-  
р1. (10) мḡ-ααу ἡ проφнтнс ὡп 2ḡ не4†не ḡm1n ḡмо4. (11)  
αноκ Δε 2ω †на21-тоот ε с2α1 ἡ ḡὡαхε εнтαуѳωne. (12)  
ὡα4σαλнθ ἡ не4ὡнре ἡ εε ἡ оуε1ωт ἡ αγΔεос. (13) α4хоос  
на1 хε тḡ-рѳк нḡεѳк εεоα. (14) αке1ре ἡ на1 ἡтоκ мауαακ?  
(15) н1м нет насапоуѳḡ ε-α-нене1οте моу? (16) α4κα-рѳ4,  
ḡне4оуεὡḡ-ααу. (17) 1ω2αnnннс Δε 2ωω4 α4моуn εεоα ε4оуn2  
21 пхΔε1ε. (18) ḡтере-роу2ε Δε ὡne, нечмΔεнтнс αусѳоу2  
2ḡ пма εт ḡмау. (19) ḡ†оуѳ αn εтρεкεω ἡ не1мα. котḡ ε  
пекн1 ḡm1n ḡмоκ. (20) αу21-тооту ε κωт ἡ оуноε ἡ ḡне εре-  
те4αne нΔпѳε ε тne мауααс. (21) α-ὡomḡт ḡмооу εω нḡма1,  
ḡкооуѳε Δε αуκтооу ε тπολ1с. (22) ḡкооуѳε Δε сн2 2ḡ κεхѳωme.  
(23) ḡре4ḡ-ноεε Δε меу4σαλнθ-неуὡнре 2ḡ неntоλн ἡ пхoε1с.  
(24) αуκоту он ε сḡсѳḡḡ. (25) εтεε оу тεтḡm1ѳε мḡ нетḡ-  
εрну ἡ тε12ε? (26) 21 2тооуѳ Δε α-ḡрѳme ἡ тπολ1с сѳоу2  
ε таγοpα. (27) αсḡ-2оте εεоα хε α-пεс2α1 εḡ-αριке εрос.

(28) ΝΙΗ ΠΕΘΛΑΥΤΑΛΕΕ-ΠΣΛΕΙΝ ΜΑΥΑΛΑ? (29) ΔΝ2Ε Ε ΝΕΝCНΗΥ  
ΕΥCΔΑΝΔΩΤ ΤΗΡΟΥ Ε-ΜΗ-ΟΥΑ Ε42ΚΛΕΙΤ Η2ΗΤΟΥ. (30) ΤΗΗΛΕΘ ΕΝ-  
ΘΑΗΑ ΘΑ ΡΟΥ2Ε.

### Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

Α-ΟΥΑ Η ΝΕΝCΙΟΤΕ ΤΗΗΟΥ Η ΠΕΥΜΑΘΗΤΗΣ Ε ΜΕ2-ΜΟΟΥ. ΝΕΡΕ-  
ΤΩΩΤΕ ΔΕ ΝΕ ΟΥΗΥ Η ΤΡΙ ΗΜΑΤΕ. Α9Ρ-ΠΩΕΘ ΔΕ Ε ΧΙ-ΠΝΟΥ2  
ΝΗΜΑ4. ΗΤΕΡΕ4ΕΙ ΔΕ ΕΧΗ ΤΩΩΤΕ, Α4ΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΗΠΕ4ΕΙΝΕ ΝΗΜΑ4 Η  
ΠΝΟΥ2. Α4ΕΙΡΕ Η ΟΥΘΑΗΑ, Α4ΜΟΥΤΕ Ε4ΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΠΘΗΙ,  
ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΠΕΤ ΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΜΟΥ2 Η ΠΑΓΓΙΟΝ Η ΜΟΟΥ.'" ΑΥΩ Η  
ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Α-ΠΜΟΥ ΕΙ ΕΠΘΩΙ, Α-ΠCΟΝ ΜΟΥ2 Η ΠΕ4ΘΩΘΟΥ, ΑΥΩ Α-  
ΠΜΟΥ2 2ΜΟΟΣ ΟΗ Ε ΠΕΥΜΑ.

New words: τ.ωωτε, π.θηι well, cistern.

με2-μοου to fetch water.

π.αγγιον (τὸ ἀγγεῖον), π.θωθου names of vessels.

### Lesson 29

#### 29.1 The Conditional and conditional clauses.

|                   |             |               |
|-------------------|-------------|---------------|
| ΕΙΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ        | if I hear   | ΕΝΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ    |
| ΕΚΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ        | if you hear | ΕΤΕΤΗΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ |
| ΕΡΕΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ       | etc.        |               |
| Ε4ΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ        |             | ΕΥΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ    |
| ΕCΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ        |             |               |
| ΕΡΘΛΑΝ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ |             |               |

Negation is with -ΤΗ-: Ε4ΘΛΑΝΤΗCΩΤΗ, ΕΡΘΛΑΝΤΗ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ.  
ΘΛΑ may be omitted in the negative: Ε4ΤΗCΩΤΗ, ΕΡΕΤΗ-ΠΡΩΜΕ  
CΩΤΗ. The Conditional occurs only in the protasis of con-  
ditional sentences. Only the Infinitive may occur in the  
verbal slot.

Conditional sentences in Coptic fall formally into two clearly defined groups: (1) real, and (2) contrary-to-fact. The protasis of real conditional sentences in present time has a variety of forms:

(a) a clause with the Conditional:

ΕΚΘΑΝΝΙCΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ if you believe this

(b) ΕΘΩΠΕ (if) or ΕΘΧΕ (if) followed by the First Present, the Circumstantial, the Conditional, or any type of nonverbal predication:

ΕΘΩΠΕ/ΕΘΧΕ ΚΠΙCΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ

" ΕΚΠΙCΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ

" ΕΚΘΑΝΝΙCΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ

" ΝΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΕΓΕΙΩΤ

" ΟΥΝΤΑΚ ΠΕΔΑΤ

" Ν+ΝΠΘΑ ΑΝ

} if you believe this

if you are his father

if you have the money

if I am not worthy

(c) the Circumstantial alone often serves as protasis:

ΕΝΗ ΠΕΙΜΑ,... since we are here,...

The apodosis of such conditions may be any variety of verbal clause appropriate for the required sense (e.g. Fut. I, II, III; Habitual; Imperative). The apodosis may optionally be introduced with ΕΙΕ (ΕΕΙΕ). For examples, see the exercises.

The protasis of contrary-to-fact conditions is in fact an Imperfect circumstantial clause, or, in the case of nonverbal clauses, a circumstantial of the clause with the imperfect converter:

Ε-ΝΕΛΟ Ν ΠΡΟ

Ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΟΛ ΠΕ ΠΡΟ

Ε-ΝΕ-ΟΥΝΤΑΝ ΟΥΠΡΟ

Ε-ΝΕΤΕΤΝΗ ΠΕΙΜΑ

if he were king

if he were the king

if we had a king

if you were here

In past time Ε-ΝΕ- is followed by the affirmative Second Perfect or negative First Perfect:



ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΑΚ†-ΠΕΛΤ ΝΑΙ if you had given me the money

ε-ΝΕ-ΜΠΕΚΧΙ-ΠΕΛΤ if you had not taken the money

If the clause is nonverbal, ε-ΝΕ- alone is used. Thus, ε-ΝΕΚΗ ΠΕΙΜΑ means both "if you were here" and "if you had been here."

The conditional prefix ε-ΝΕ- is not to be confused with the particle ΕΝΕ which serves to introduce a question, e.g. ΕΝΕ ΑΚΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΥ? Did you see him?

The apodosis of both tenses is in the imperfect of the Future:

ε-ΝΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΑΙ ΝΑΘΩΠΕ ΑΝ.

If you believed, this would not happen.

ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΑΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΑΙ ΝΑΘΩΠΕ ΑΝ.

If you had believed, this would not have happened.

The Greek conjunctions ΕΙΜΗΤΙ (εἰ μή τι) and ΚΑΝ (καὶ) are also used to introduce protases of both real and contrary-to-fact conditions.

ΝΕΑΒΗΛ ΧΕ (except that, unless, if not) is often used to introduce the protasis of a contrary-to-fact condition; the clause usually contains a Pres. I, Perf. I, or non-verbal predication:

ΝΕΑΒΗΛ ΧΕ ΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ if you did not believe

" ΑΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ if you had not believed

" ΝΤΟΚ ΝΕ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ if you were not my father

29.2 Inflected predicate adjectives. There is a small set of predicate adjectives inflected by means of pronominal suffixes or by proclisis to a nominal subject, e.g.

ΝΕΣΕ-ΤΕΥΙΣΙΜΕ. His wife is beautiful.

ΝΕΣΩΣ. She is beautiful.

The more important of these are ΝΑΛ- ΝΑΛ' great, ΝΑΝΟΥ- ΝΑΝΟΥ' good, ΝΕΣΕ- ΝΕΣΩ' beautiful, ΝΕΣΕΩΩ' wise, ΝΑΘΕ- ΝΑΘΩ' numerous, ΝΕΩΩ' ugly. When used in relative clauses, they are treated like the First Present: ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΥ

the good man,  $\pi\rho\omicron\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\varsigma\epsilon-\tau\epsilon\tau\varsigma\iota\mu\epsilon$  the man whose wife is beautiful. They may also be preceded by the imperfect and circumstantial converters:  $\eta\epsilon-\eta\lambda\alpha\nu\omicron\gamma\chi$  ( $\eta\epsilon$ ) he was good;  $\omicron\gamma-\rho\omicron\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon-\eta\lambda\alpha\nu\omicron\gamma\chi$  ( $\eta\epsilon$ ) a good man.  $\eta\lambda\iota\alpha\tau'$  (blessed is/are) belongs to this group, but a following nominal subject must be anticipated with a suffix:  $\eta\lambda\iota\alpha\tau\omicron\gamma\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\rho\epsilon\gamma\bar{\rho}-\epsilon\iota\rho\eta\eta\eta$  blessed are the peacemakers.

29.3 The comparison of both attributive and predicate adjectives is expressed by placing the preposition  $\epsilon$  before the item on which the comparison is based:  $\mu\omicron\varsigma\ \epsilon\ \eta\lambda\iota$  greater than this,  $\varsigma\alpha\beta\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\chi\varsigma\eta\eta\gamma$  wiser than his brothers. In addition to simple adjectives, both Coptic and Greek, the predicate adjectives of the preceding paragraph as well as appropriate qualitatives and other verbal constructions may be used in this construction. E.g.

$\eta\epsilon\chi\omicron\ \bar{\eta}\ \mu\omicron\varsigma\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\chi\varsigma\eta\eta\gamma$ . He was more important than his brothers.

$\gamma\chi\omicron\varsigma\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\gamma\chi\omicron\beta\iota\varsigma$ . He is more exalted than his master.

$\eta\epsilon\chi\omicron\ \bar{\eta}\ \omicron\gamma\omicron\beta\epsilon\iota\eta\ \epsilon\ \eta\rho\eta$ . It was brighter than the sun.

$\eta\epsilon\varsigma\omega\varsigma\ \epsilon\ \tau\epsilon\varsigma\omega\eta\epsilon$ . She is more beautiful than her sister.

A comparison may be strengthened by using  $\varsigma\omicron\gamma\omicron$  (more) in various combinations:  $\bar{\eta}\ \varsigma\omicron\gamma\omicron\ \epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\ \varsigma\omicron\gamma\omicron\ \epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\ \varsigma\omicron\gamma\epsilon$ , all meaning "more than."  $\bar{\eta}\ \varsigma\omicron\gamma\omicron$  alone may express an absolute comparative:  $\eta\mu\omicron\varsigma\ \bar{\eta}\ \varsigma\omicron\gamma\omicron$  the greater.

The Greek preposition  $\eta\alpha\rho\alpha$  (or  $\bar{\eta}\ \eta\alpha\rho\alpha$ ) may be used instead of  $\epsilon$ . Suffixes may be attached:  $\eta\alpha\rho\iota$ ,  $\eta\alpha\rho\kappa$ ,  $\eta\alpha\rho\omicron$  etc.

#### 29.4 Nouns with possessive suffixes (continued).

(a)  $\rho\alpha\tau'$  (foot) was mentioned in §19.2 in connection with  $\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$  and  $\lambda\varsigma\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$ . Other compounds include  $\varsigma\alpha\ \rho\alpha\tau'$  prep. under, at the foot of;  $\kappa\alpha-\rho\alpha\tau'$  to set foot (+  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : to start out);  $\mu\omicron\omicron\gamma\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \rho\alpha\tau'$  to go on foot.

(b)  $\varsigma\rho\alpha'$  is the presuffixal form of two words: (1)  $\varsigma\omicron\ \varsigma\rho\alpha'$  face; (2)  $\varsigma\rho\omicron\omicron\gamma\ \varsigma\rho\alpha'$  voice. Both of these words

are common in their unbound forms. Compounds worth noting are  $\epsilon_2\text{p}\bar{\text{N}} \epsilon_2\text{p}\lambda'$  prep. toward (the face of);  $(\bar{\text{N}}) \text{N}\lambda_2\text{p}\bar{\text{N}}$   $(\bar{\text{N}}) \text{N}\lambda_2\text{p}\lambda'$  prep. in the presence of;  $\chi_1-2\text{p}\lambda'$  (Q  $\chi_1-2\text{p}\lambda\epsilon_1\tau$ ) to amuse oneself, be diverted, distracted (suff. is reflex.);  $\chi_1-2\text{p}\lambda'$  to raise one's voice, utter ( $\pm \epsilon\text{BOL}$ ,  $\epsilon_2\text{p}\lambda_1$ ).

(c)  $2\text{TH}'$  is the presuffixal form of (1)  $2\text{HT}$  heart, mind, and (2)  $2\text{HT}$  tip, edge. Compounds using the form include  $\dagger-2\text{TH}'$  to observe, pay attention to ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\text{N}}$ );  $\text{g}\bar{\text{N}}-2\text{TH}'$  to have pity (on:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\epsilon_2\text{p}\lambda_1 \epsilon\chi\bar{\text{N}}$ ); and the prep.  $2\lambda_2\text{T}\bar{\text{N}} 2\lambda_2-\text{TH}'$ .

(d)  $2\text{HT}'$  is the presuffixal form of (1)  $\tau.2\text{H}$  belly, womb, and (2)  $\tau.2\text{H}$  front.  $2\text{HT}'$  (belly, womb) may be used in its plain sense, as in  $2\bar{\text{N}} 2\text{HT}'$  in her womb; otherwise it appears only as part of the prep.  $2\bar{\text{N}} \bar{\text{N}}2\text{HT}'$ .  $2\text{HT}'$  (front) is used as a preposition with certain verbs, e.g.  $\text{g}\bar{\text{N}}\epsilon 2\text{HT}'$ ,  $\bar{\text{P}}-2\text{OT}\epsilon 2\text{HT}'$ .

(e)  $\text{TOY}\omega'$  (bosom) is found in the prepositions  $\epsilon\text{TOY}\bar{\text{N}}-\epsilon\text{TOY}\omega'$  and  $2\text{ITOY}\bar{\text{N}}-2\text{ITOY}\omega'$  near, beside. The latter is frequent in the relative construction  $\text{NET } 2\text{ITOY}\omega'$  neighbor, e.g.  $\text{NET } 2\text{ITOY}\omega\chi$  his neighbor.

Other nouns used with pronominal suffixes are  $\lambda\text{PH}\chi'$  end,  $\text{KOY}\bar{\text{N}}(\tau)'$  bosom,  $\text{PIN}(\tau)'$  name,  $\text{COY}\bar{\text{N}}\tau'$  price, and  $\text{g}\lambda\lambda\text{NT}'$  nose. The Glossary may be consulted for these.

#### Vocabulary 29

( $\epsilon\text{g}\omega\text{ne}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{g}\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\text{N}}\text{C}\lambda\text{B}\bar{\text{N}}\lambda \chi\epsilon$ ,  $\text{N}\lambda\text{NOY}-$ ,  $\text{N}\epsilon\text{C}\epsilon-$ ,  $\text{N}\lambda\text{g}\epsilon-$ ,  $\text{N}\lambda_1\lambda\tau'$ ,  $\bar{\text{N}} 2\text{OYO } \epsilon$ ,  $\chi_1-2\text{p}\lambda'$ ,  $\text{g}\bar{\text{N}}-2\text{TH}' \epsilon\chi\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{NET } 2\text{ITOY}\omega'$  from the lesson)

$\omega\text{C}\bar{\text{K}}$ , Q  $\omega\text{C}\bar{\text{K}}$  vb. intr. to delay, tarry; to be prolonged, continue; + Circum.: to continue (doing).

$\text{COOZE } \text{C}\lambda_2\epsilon- \text{C}\lambda_2\omega(\omega)'$  Q  $\text{C}\lambda_2\text{HY}$  vb. reflex. +  $\epsilon\text{BOL}$  to withdraw, leave (from:  $\bar{\text{M}}\text{MO}'$ ).

$\text{T}\lambda\text{MIO } \text{T}\lambda\text{MIE}- \text{T}\lambda\text{MIO}'$  Q  $\text{T}\lambda\text{MINY}$  vb. tr. to create, make; to prepare, make ready ( $\bar{\text{N}}\text{MO}'$ ); as n.m. creation, creature.

$\epsilon\bar{\text{K}}\epsilon_1\text{O } \epsilon\bar{\text{K}}\epsilon_1\epsilon- \epsilon\bar{\text{B}}\epsilon_1\text{O}'$  Q  $\epsilon\bar{\text{K}}\epsilon_1\text{NY}$  vb. tr. to humble, humiliate; intr. and reflex. to become humble; as n.m. humility

(often +  $\bar{N}$   $\Sigma$ HT).

πε.  $\Sigma$ ΜΟΤ grace, gift, favor; gratitude.  $\Theta\bar{\Pi}$ - $\Sigma$ ΜΟΤ  $\bar{N}\bar{T}\bar{N}$  to give thanks to (for:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $\Sigma$ 1,  $\Sigma$ 2);  $\epsilon\bar{N}$ - $\Sigma$ ΜΟΤ to find favor.

$\Theta\sigma\rho\bar{\Pi}$  (f.  $\Theta\sigma\rho\eta\epsilon$ ) adj. first, before or after n. with  $\bar{N}$ .  $\bar{N}$   $\Theta\sigma\rho\bar{\Pi}$  adv. formerly, at first.

$\bar{\Gamma}$ - $\Sigma$ ΟΥΟ  $\epsilon$  (Q o  $\bar{N}$ ) to exceed, be more than; to be in excess, more than enough for.

$\Sigma\bar{N}$  οὐωρ $\chi$  adv. firmly, surely, certainly, diligently.

### Exercises

A. (1)  $\epsilon\tau\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$  πεκο $\Theta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\iota}\bar{o}$   $\bar{N}$   $\Sigma$ HT  $\chi\eta\lambda\Theta\bar{N}$ - $\Sigma$ TH $\chi$   $\epsilon\chi\omega\kappa$ . (2)  $\bar{N}\bar{I}\bar{M}$  πεντα $\chi$ τα $\mu\bar{i}\bar{o}$   $\bar{N}$   $\pi\theta\sigma\rho\bar{\Pi}$   $\bar{N}$  ρω $\mu\epsilon$ ? (3)  $\eta\lambda\theta\bar{\epsilon}$ -νε $\rho$ ω $\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{N}$   $\Sigma$ ΟΥΟ  $\epsilon\rho\bar{o}\bar{N}$ . (4) νε $\epsilon$ -τε $\iota$ πο $\lambda\bar{i}\bar{\varsigma}$   $\bar{N}$   $\Sigma$ ΟΥΟ. (5)  $\eta\lambda\bar{i}\lambda\tau\bar{o}\bar{y}$   $\bar{N}$   $\bar{N}\bar{\epsilon}\eta\kappa\bar{\epsilon}$ . (6)  $\lambda$ - $\pi\eta\bar{o}\bar{y}\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  τα $\mu\bar{i}\bar{\epsilon}$ -τ $\pi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{m}\bar{N}$   $\pi\kappa\lambda\bar{\Sigma}$ . (7)  $\bar{N}\bar{I}\bar{M}$  πε  $\pi\bar{\epsilon}\tau$   $\Sigma$ ITΟΥ $\omega\kappa$ ? (8) τα $\bar{i}$  τε  $\tau\theta\sigma\rho\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{N}$   $\epsilon\eta\tau\bar{o}\lambda\eta$ . (9)  $\eta\lambda\eta\bar{o}\bar{y}$ - $\tau$ - $\Sigma$ 2  $\bar{N}$  με $\tau\alpha\bar{n}\bar{o}\bar{i}\lambda$ . (10)  $\varsigma\epsilon\eta\lambda\varsigma\mu\bar{o}\bar{y}$   $\epsilon\rho\bar{o}\kappa$   $\bar{N}$   $\Sigma$ ΟΥΟ  $\epsilon$  ρω $\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{N}\bar{I}\bar{M}$ . (11)  $\eta\epsilon\bar{y}\bar{N}\tau\lambda\chi$  ο $\bar{y}\varsigma$ 2  $\bar{i}\bar{m}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon$ -νε $\varsigma\omega\varsigma$   $\epsilon\eta\lambda\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ . (12)  $\lambda\varsigma\tau\alpha\bar{\mu}\bar{i}\bar{o}$   $\eta\lambda\chi$   $\bar{N}$  ο $\bar{y}\kappa\bar{o}\bar{y}\bar{i}$   $\bar{N}$   $\epsilon\bar{i}\eta\bar{o}\bar{y}\omega\bar{m}$ . (13)  $\eta\lambda\bar{i}\lambda\tau\bar{\chi}$   $\bar{N}$  πεντα $\chi$ - $\epsilon\bar{N}$ - $\Sigma$ ΜΟΤ  $\bar{N}\eta\lambda\bar{\Sigma}\bar{p}\bar{M}$   $\pi\chi\bar{o}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\varsigma$ . (14) ο $\bar{y}$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}\tau$   $\eta\lambda\theta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{i}\bar{o}\kappa$ ? (15) ο $\bar{y}$  πε $\tau\bar{N}\eta\lambda\lambda\lambda\chi$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\eta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{o}\bar{y}\chi\lambda\bar{i}$ ? (16)  $\varsigma\lambda\bar{\Sigma}\bar{\epsilon}$ -τ $\eta\bar{y}\tau\bar{N}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\lambda$   $\bar{M}\bar{m}\bar{o}\bar{i}$ .

B. (1)  $\epsilon\chi\theta\alpha\bar{n}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{N}\tau$ ,  $\chi\eta\lambda\mu\bar{o}\bar{y}\bar{o}\bar{y}\tau$   $\bar{M}\bar{m}\bar{o}\bar{i}$ . (2)  $\epsilon\kappa\theta\alpha\bar{n}\varsigma\bar{o}\tau\bar{\pi}\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{i}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\eta\lambda\varsigma\bar{n}\eta\bar{y}$   $\eta\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\omega\bar{N}\tau$   $\bar{M}\eta\lambda\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ . (3)  $\epsilon\kappa\theta\alpha\bar{n}\kappa\lambda\lambda\tau$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\kappa$ ,  $\tau\eta\lambda\kappa\tau\bar{o}\bar{i}$   $\epsilon$   $\Theta\bar{i}\bar{N}\tau$ . (4)  $\epsilon\chi\theta\alpha\bar{n}\Sigma\bar{o}\bar{N}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\tau\bar{o}\bar{o}\tau\bar{\kappa}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\tau\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\lambda\lambda\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\kappa\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\varsigma$   $\Sigma\bar{N}$  ο $\bar{y}\omega\rho\chi$ . (5)  $\epsilon\theta\omega\bar{\pi}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{M}\eta\lambda\tau\bar{o}\bar{i}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\Sigma}\bar{o}\bar{y}\bar{N}$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\lambda\bar{i}\varsigma$ ,  $\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\eta\lambda\rho\lambda\bar{\Sigma}\tau\bar{N}$   $\tau\eta\rho\bar{N}$ . (6)  $\epsilon\theta\omega\bar{\pi}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\chi\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{N}$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\varsigma\bar{m}\eta$ ,  $\chi\eta\lambda\varsigma\lambda\bar{\Sigma}\omega\chi$ . (7)  $\epsilon\theta\omega\bar{\pi}\bar{\epsilon}$  ο $\bar{y}\bar{N}\tau\eta\tau\bar{N}$   $\Sigma\bar{\epsilon}\eta\bar{o}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\kappa$   $\bar{M}\eta\lambda\bar{y}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{y}\bar{\Gamma}$ - $\Sigma$ ΟΥΟ  $\bar{\epsilon}\rho\omega\tau\bar{N}$ ,  $\tau\bar{\epsilon}\tau\eta\bar{\epsilon}\tau\lambda\bar{y}$   $\bar{N}$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}\tau$   $\Sigma\kappa\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\tau$ . (8)  $\bar{\epsilon}\rho\theta\alpha\bar{n}$ -νε $\varsigma\bar{n}\eta\bar{y}$   $\kappa\tau\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{y}$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\bar{i}\bar{m}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\Sigma$ 1 ρο $\bar{y}\bar{\Sigma}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\tau\eta\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\omega\kappa$   $\bar{N}\bar{M}\eta\lambda\bar{y}$ . (9)  $\epsilon\theta\chi\bar{\epsilon}$  πε $\kappa\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\omega\tau$   $\bar{\epsilon}\pi\bar{i}\tau\bar{m}\lambda$   $\eta\lambda\kappa$ ,  $\bar{N}\eta\kappa\bar{\epsilon}\omega\bar{N}\tau$ . (10)  $\epsilon\theta\chi\bar{\epsilon}$  πε $\kappa\varsigma\bar{o}\bar{N}$   $\bar{\Gamma}$ -πε $\bar{\theta}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{y}$   $\eta\lambda\kappa$ ,  $\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\Gamma}$ - $\pi\bar{\pi}\bar{\epsilon}\tau$   $\eta\lambda\eta\bar{o}\bar{y}\chi$   $\eta\lambda\chi$ . (11)  $\bar{\epsilon}\rho\theta\alpha\bar{n}$ -τε $\kappa\varsigma\bar{o}\bar{N}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}$   $\theta\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{i}$   $\bar{N}$  ρα $\varsigma\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\tau\eta\lambda\tau\alpha\bar{m}\bar{o}\varsigma$   $\bar{\epsilon}\tau\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\theta\lambda\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ . (12)  $\epsilon$ -νε-ο $\bar{y}\lambda\bar{i}\kappa\lambda\bar{i}\bar{o}\varsigma$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{N}\tau\bar{o}\kappa$ ,  $\eta\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\eta\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{N}$   $\tau\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\bar{\Sigma}\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\bar{N}$ . (13)  $\lambda\rho\bar{\epsilon}\bar{N}$ - $\Sigma$ ΜΟΤ  $\bar{N}\eta\lambda\bar{\Sigma}\bar{p}\bar{M}$   $\pi\eta\bar{o}\bar{y}\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ . (14)  $\epsilon$ -νε $\kappa\bar{M}$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\bar{m}\lambda$ ,  $\eta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\pi\lambda\varsigma\bar{o}\bar{N}$   $\eta\lambda\mu\bar{o}\bar{y}$   $\lambda\bar{N}$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}$ . (15)  $\tau\bar{N}\theta\bar{\pi}$ - $\Sigma$ ΜΟΤ  $\bar{N}\tau\bar{o}\bar{o}\tau\bar{\kappa}$   $\Sigma$ 2 πε $\kappa\bar{n}\bar{o}\bar{\varsigma}$   $\bar{N}$   $\eta\lambda$ . (16)  $\epsilon$ -νε- $\eta\tau\bar{i}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\bar{m}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{N}\tau\bar{o}\kappa$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{N}\bar{\Gamma}\bar{\rho}\bar{o}$ ,  $\eta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\eta\lambda\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\Sigma}\bar{\tau}$   $\eta\lambda\bar{\Sigma}\bar{\rho}\alpha\kappa$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\theta\bar{i}\bar{m}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\Sigma\eta\tau\bar{\kappa}$ . (17)  $\epsilon\theta\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\kappa\bar{o}\varsigma\bar{\kappa}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\bar{o}$   $\bar{N}$  ρ $\bar{\epsilon}\chi\bar{\Gamma}$ - $\bar{n}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\bar{N}\varsigma\eta\lambda\theta\bar{N}$ - $\Sigma$ TH $\chi$   $\epsilon\chi\omega\kappa$   $\lambda\bar{N}$   $\bar{N}$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\Sigma}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{y}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\tau$   $\bar{M}\eta\lambda\bar{y}$ . (18)  $\epsilon\theta\omega\bar{\pi}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\bar{i}}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{N}$   $\pi\bar{\epsilon}\tau$   $\eta\lambda\eta\bar{o}\bar{y}\chi$ ,  $\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\eta\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\bar{N}$ - $\Sigma$ ΜΟΤ  $\bar{N}\eta\lambda\bar{\Sigma}\bar{p}\bar{M}$   $\pi\chi\bar{o}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\varsigma$ . (19)  $\epsilon$ -νε- $\eta\tau\lambda$ - $\eta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{i}\bar{\Sigma}\bar{i}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\omega\varsigma\bar{\kappa}$ ,  $\eta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{n}\eta\lambda\mu\bar{o}\bar{y}$

Ἰ̅ς αβηλ χε Ἰ̅τοκ πε πλειωτ, νεϊναμοοϋτ̅κ̅.

## Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

ΦΟΟΠ ΜΜΟΙ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΛΝΟΒΕ. ' "

ΕΥΦΛΑΞ Ε ΝΕΠΝΤΚΟΝ Μ ΠΕ200Υ ΤΗΡΨ ΜΝ ΤΕΥΦΗ ΤΗΡΨ.

'Ν+ΠΦΛ ΛΝ Ε ΝΛΥ Ε ΠΑΓΓΕΛΟC Ε-ΛΙΩΝ2 2Ν ΝΝΟΒΕ.'"

New words: π.πειρασμός (ὁ πειρασμός) temptation.

n.ΔΡΩΙΝ lentils.

20pñ 26pñ- 20pñ' vb. tr. to moisten.

ΠΝΤΙΚΟΝ = πνευματικόν spiritual matter(s).

## Lesson 30

## 30.1 The Injunctive (also called the Optative):

|                 |                  |          |               |
|-----------------|------------------|----------|---------------|
| МАΡΙCΩΤΗ        | let me hear      | МАРНСΩΤΗ | let us hear   |
| МАРΕCΩΤΗ        | let him hear     | МАРОCΩΤΗ | let them hear |
| МАРЕCСΩΤΗ       | let her hear     |          |               |
| МАРΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ | let the man hear |          |               |

The Injunctive occurs only in the 1st and 3rd persons in standard Sahidic. The 1st person corresponds to the cohortative, the 3rd person to the jussive; theoretically, the Imperative may be said to occupy the 2nd person position. The negative of the Injunctive is expressed by using the negative Imperative prefix **ΜΗ** with the corresponding form of the Inflected Infinitive: **ΜΗ**ΤΡΕCΩC don't let him go, **ΜΗ**ΤΡΕCΥΜΟΟYΤ don't let them kill him. The Injunctive is tripartite and is used only with the Infinitive. The free form of the 1st person, **ΜΑΡΟΝ**, is used alone in the sense "Let's go."

## 30.2 The Future Conjunctive of Result (also called the Finalis).

|           |            |                 |
|-----------|------------|-----------------|
| _____     | ΤΑΡНСΩΤΗ   | ΤΑΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ |
| ΤΑΡΕCΩΤΗ  | ΤΑΡΕΤНСΩΤΗ |                 |
| ΤΑРЕCΩΤΗ  |            |                 |
| ΤΑРЕCΩΤΗ  | ΤΑΡΟΥCΩΤΗ  |                 |
| ΤΑРЕCСΩΤΗ |            |                 |

**Н** may occur optionally before all of these forms. For the 1st person sing. the simple Conjunctive **τα-** may be used.

The Future Conjunctive is basically a result clause; it is especially frequent after an Imperative, e.g.

CΩΤΗ ΕΡΟ: ΤΑΡΕΚ<sup>ϕ</sup>-CΑΒΕ. Listen to me and you will become wise (or: so as to become wise).

Although the Conjunctive itself may occasionally have the

value of a result/purpose clause after an Imperative, the Future Conjunctive always has this meaning. The nuance of the form can best be understood if it is viewed as the transformation of an underlying conditional sentence:

ΛΟΟΥ ΤΑΡΕΚΝΑΥ ← ΕΚΘΑΝΕΙ ΕΕΙΕ ΚΝΑΝΑΥ.

It may also occur after a question, e.g.

ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΓΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΨ ΤΑΡΕΨΘΑΧΕ ΕΡΟΨ?

Who has seen him so as to be able to describe him?

If the question is rhetorical, as in this example, negation is generally implied: "No one has seen him so as.... If the question is real, the implication is "Tell me the answer so that ..., " as in

ΕΨΤΩΝ ΠΕΚΣΩΝ ΤΑΡΨΘΑΧΕ ΝΨΜΑΨ?

Where is your brother that we may speak with him?

30.3 The Clause Conjugations. A distinction is made between sentence conjugations (Bipartite and Tripartite) and clause conjugations. The latter are so named because they correspond to a conjunction plus a clause in normal translation. To this category belong the Temporal, the Conjunctive, the Conditional, the Future Conjunctive of Result, and most uses of the Inflected Infinitive (ΕΤΡΕΨ-ΩΤΨ, ΨΨ ΠΤΡΕΨΩΤΨ, ΜΨΨΑ ΤΡΕΨΩΤΨ). Characteristic of this category is (1) negation with -ΨΨ-, and (2) the use of the Infinitive only.

A further clause conjugation is ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΨ (until he hears):

|                 |                     |            |
|-----------------|---------------------|------------|
| ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΨ        | until I hear        | ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΨ   |
| ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΨ        | until you hear      | ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΨ   |
| ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΨ        | etc.                |            |
| ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΨ        |                     | ΨΑΝΤΟΥΨΩΤΨ |
| ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΨ        |                     |            |
| ΨΑΝΤΨ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΩΤΨ | until the man hears |            |

Translation is regularly with "until," e.g.

ΤΗΝΑΘΩ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ ΘΑΝΤΕΙ. We shall remain here until he comes.

Similar in appearance to a clause conjugation is the form ΧΙΝ(Η) ΤΑΥCΩΤΗ (from the time that he heard). This consists, however, of the conjunction ΧΙΝ followed by the Second Perfect. Even more frequent are the compound expressions with ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ and Η ΘΕ (as, according as, just as), both of which are followed by relative constructions, e.g.

ΑΥΣΕ ΕΡΟΙ Η ΘΕ ΗΤΑΥΧΟΟC ΝΑΥ.

They found it just as he had told them.

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΝΤΑΙΔΑC ΝΗΤΗ, ΕΤΕΤΝΕΔΑC ΣΩΤ-ΤΗΥΤΗ...

According as I have done to you, you too are to do ...

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΤ CΗC ΕΤΕΝΗΤ

as it is written concerning him

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΤΟΥΝΑΨCΩΤΗ ΗΜΟC

according as they would be able to hear (i.e. understand)

The feminine resumptive -c in these constructions refers back to ΘΕ and should not be translated as a pronominal object. If a real pronominal object is required, the resumptive -c is omitted, e.g.

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΗΤΑ-ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΤΗΝΟΟΥΤ, ΑΝΟΚ ΣΘ ΨΧΟΟΥ ΗΜΩΤΗ.

Just as my Father sent me, so I too am sending you.

Other constructions with ΘΕ are treated similarly, e.g.

ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ ΗΤΑ-ΠΧΟΕΙC ΔΑC ΝΑΙ.

Thus has the Lord acted for me.

30.4 When the Inflected Infinitive is used instead of a simple Infinitive after a verbal prefix, it has the value of a causative (hence its alternate name, the Causative Infinitive):

ΑΙΤΡΕΥΕΙ ΕΞΟΥΝ.

I caused them to enter.

ΨΑΤΡΕΚΡΙΜΕ.

I shall cause you to weep.



30.5 The form  $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{TQ}}\overline{\text{COT}}\overline{\text{H}}$  describes an action as expected but not yet done. It is conveniently translated as "he has not yet heard." The form is fully inflected:

|   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{COT}}\overline{\text{H}}$                    | $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{NCOT}}\overline{\text{H}}$   | $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{TE}}\overline{\text{-}}\overline{\text{PROM}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{COT}}\overline{\text{H}}$ |
| $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{KCOT}}\overline{\text{H}}$                   | $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{TET}}\overline{\text{NCOT}}\overline{\text{H}}$ |   |
| $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{ECOT}}\overline{\text{H}}$                   |   |   |
| $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{Q}}\overline{\text{COT}}\overline{\text{H}}$ | $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{TOY}}\overline{\text{COT}}\overline{\text{H}}$  |   |
| $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{CCOT}}\overline{\text{H}}$                   |   |   |

It may occur in circumstantial clauses with the circumstantial converter  $\overline{\text{e-}}$ ; the resultant form appears ambiguously as  $\overline{\text{e-MNA}}\overline{\text{TE}}\overline{\text{-}}$  or simply  $\overline{\text{MNA}}\overline{\text{TE}}\overline{\text{-}}$ . In this usage it is best translated as an affirmative clause with "before":

$\overline{\text{TNNATA}}\overline{\text{ZOC}}\overline{\text{E-MNA}}\overline{\text{TQ}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{WZ}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{TPOLIC}}\overline{\text{.}}$

We shall overtake him before he reaches the city.

With the imperfect converter  $\overline{\text{ne-MNA}}\overline{\text{TQ}}\overline{\text{COT}}\overline{\text{H}}$  corresponds to the pluperfect: he had not yet heard.

30.6 An untranslatable dative with  $\overline{\text{NA}}\overline{\text{'}}$  or  $\overline{\text{epo}}\overline{\text{'}}$  occurs optionally with many verbs, especially in the Imperative. This reflexive dative is called the ethical dative, following standard terminology. E.g.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| $\overline{\text{BOK}}\overline{\text{NAK}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{PEKNI}}\overline{\text{.}}$ | Go home! |
| $\overline{\text{COW}}\overline{\text{NHTN}}\overline{\text{.}}$  | Drink!   |

Verbs with which this occurs with some frequency are noted in the Glossary.

30.7 Higher numbers, ordinals, and fractions.

|    |                       |      |              |        |     |
|----|-----------------------|------|--------------|--------|-----|
| 20 | ΧΟΥΤ (f. ΧΟΥΤΕ) ΧΟΥΤ- | 70   | ϣϥ, ϣϣϥ, ϣϥϥ |        |     |
| 30 | ΜΑΛΒ (f. ΜΑΛΒΕ) ΜΑΒ-  | 80   | ϷΜΕΝΕ, ϷΜΝΕ- |        |     |
| 40 | ϷΜΕ                   | 90   | ΠϢΤΑΙΟΥ      |        |     |
| 50 | ΤΑΙΟΥ                 | 100  | ϣϥ           | 200    | ϣΗΤ |
| 60 | ϣΕ                    | 1000 | ϣΟ           | 10,000 | ΤΒΛ |

The tens combine with the forms of the units used in the 'teens (§24.3). The  $\overline{\text{-T-}}$  of  $\overline{\text{-TN}}$  (5) is not repeated after

another -т-:

|         |    |         |    |
|---------|----|---------|----|
| χογτογς | 21 | μαβψιτε | 39 |
| χογτη   | 25 | φφετη   | 75 |

An intrusive -т- appears before -αγτε (4) and -ασε (6):

|          |    |        |    |
|----------|----|--------|----|
| μαβταγτε | 34 | σετασε | 66 |
|----------|----|--------|----|

The numbers φς 100, φο 1000, and тβα 10,000 are masculine:

|             |      |                  |         |
|-------------|------|------------------|---------|
| φο снаγ     | 2000 | мнѣтсnooyc н тβα | 120,000 |
| φомнѣт н φο | 3000 |                  |         |

Proclitic forms of the units are frequent here, e.g.

|         |      |        |      |
|---------|------|--------|------|
| φнѣт-φο | 3000 | сеγ-φο | 6000 |
|---------|------|--------|------|

Combinations of these higher numbers with tens and units vary in form, e.g.

|                       |              |      |
|-----------------------|--------------|------|
| φς μαλς               | = φς мн μαλς | 130  |
| сеγ-φο αγφ φμογн н φς |              | 6800 |

Ordinal numbers are formed from the cardinals with the prefix μεz-. The ordinals are treated as adjectives before the noun with linking н. Gender distinctions are maintained:

|                  |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|
| нμεzснаγ н zooy  | the second day  |
| тμεzснѣт н poнne | the second year |

For "first" the adjectives φορн (f. φορne) and zoγeиτ (f. zoγeиte) are used.

Fractional numbers worth noting are т.пaφς (half) and σοc, eиc- (half). Other fractions are expressed by φε- prefixed to the denominator, as in φε-мнѣт one-tenth, or with ογφн (ογн-), as in ογн-н-γтоoy a fourth.

30.8 The remote (or further) demonstrative pronouns (that) are m.s. нн, f.s. тн, and pl. нн. These occur much less frequently than пaи, тaи, нaи because of the preference for using phrases with ет нмаγ, such as нет нмаγ.

The prefixal forms нi-, тi-, and нi- are usually described as the reduced forms of нн, тн, and нн, parallel

in usage to *nei-*, *tei-*, and *nei-*. While such a formal relationship may exist, the use of *ni-*, *†-*, and *ni-* in standard Sahidic is quite restricted. The form *ni-* occurs mainly in a few temporal and local adverbial expressions, such as *ⲛ ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲟⲩⲉⲓⲱ* (at that time) and *ⲛⲓⲕⲁ* (that side, as opposed to this side). The form *ni-* occurs most frequently in expressions involving comparison with *ⲛ ⲟⲩⲉ ⲛ* (like) or *†-ⲟⲩⲉ ⲛ* (to become like); it sometimes corresponds more closely to an English generic noun, e.g. *ⲛ ⲟⲩⲉ ⲛ ⲛⲓⲉⲣⲟⲟⲙⲛⲉ* like doves, like a dove. It is also found in the expression *ⲱⲗ ⲛⲓⲉⲛⲉⲓ*. Elsewhere *ni-*, *†-*, and *ni-* are frequent as scribal variants of *nei-*, *tei-*, *nei-* or have the force of an emphatic article.

30.9 When it is necessary to express a durative or continuous process or state in the future, a periphrastic construction is employed using the Circumstantial. Contrast

|                           |                         |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>ⲕⲛⲗⲟⲩⲟⲛ</i>            | you will become holy    |
| <i>ⲕⲛⲗⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲉⲕⲟⲩⲗⲗⲉ</i>    | you will be holy        |
| <i>ⲉⲕⲉⲕⲗ-ⲣⲱⲕ</i>          | you shall become silent |
| <i>ⲉⲕⲉⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲉⲕⲕⲱ ⲛ ⲣⲱⲕ</i> | you shall remain silent |

The difference is sometimes slight, but not infrequently spelled out. The same construction occasionally appears with other tripartite conjugational forms. A full discussion of the aspectual problem involved here lies beyond the scope of this book.

30.10 Greek conjunctions, adverbs, and prepositions that occur frequently in Coptic (for reference only). The term *postpositive* means that the word in question must follow immediately after the first element of the sentence, as in *ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲗⲉ ⲗⲓⲃⲱⲕ*.

*ⲗⲗⲗⲗ ⲁⲗⲗⲁ* but, rather.

*ⲗⲣⲗ ⲁⲣⲁ* (introduces question).

*ⲣⲗⲣ ⲓⲁⲣ* for, because, since (postpositive).

ἀε δέ but, however (postpositive).

εἰμῆτι εἰ μὴ τι (1) if not, unless, except that (+ Conj.);

(2) elliptically, e.g. Ἰπποῦργον-Σηλιας ὅλα ἀλλὰ Ἰπποῦ  
εἰμῆτι εἰ Σαρεπτα Elias was not sent to any of them  
except Sarepta. Note the independent pronoun in this  
usage: μὴ-ἀλλὰ ἢ ῥωμαίους καί με εἰμῆτι ἀνοκ No one  
will understand it but me.

εἴτε ... εἴτε εἴτε ... εἴτε either ... or.

ἐπεὶ ἐπεὶ because, since.

ἐπειδὴ ἐπειδὴ because, since, when.

ἐπειδὴπερ ἐπειδὴπερ inasmuch as, since.

ἐτι ἔτι yet, still, while yet (+ Circum.).

ἢ ἢ or.

καὶ γὰρ καὶ γὰρ for truly.

καίτοι καίτοι although, albeit.

καὶν καὶν even if.

κατὰ κατὰ (prep.) in accordance with, according to; also  
in distributive sense, e.g. κατὰ σαββατον every sabbath.  
Note the absence of the article here.

μέν ... ἀε μέν ... δέ balances two statements: on the one  
hand ... but on the other. Both postpositive.

μή introduces a rhetorical question presuming a simple  
yes or no answer.

μήποτε μήποτε so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

μήπως μήπως so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

μήτι μήτι like μή, but with strong element of surprise.

μόγισ μόγισ hardly, scarcely.

οὖν οὖν therefore (postpositive).

οὐδὲ οὐδέ and not, nor; the negation is often repeated  
in Coptic as well.

οὔτε ... οὔτε οὔτε ... οὔτε neither ... nor.

πρὸς πρὸς (prep.) used like κατὰ.

πῶς πῶς how? why?

τότε τότε then, thereupon, next.

ὅταν ὅταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).

ⲁⲟⲥⲟⲛ, ⲛⲁⲟⲥⲟⲛ ⲃⲟⲟⲛ as long as (+ Circum.).

ⲁⲟⲥ ⲃⲉ (1) as if; (2) although; (3) when, while as (all + Circum.).

ⲁⲟⲥⲧⲉ ⲃⲟⲥⲧⲉ so that (+ Conj. or Infl. Inf.).

ⲁⲟⲣⲓⲥ ⲭⲟⲣⲓⲥ (prep.) without; a following noun has no indefinite article.

### 30.11 Final remarks on Coptic conjunctions and particles.

(a) The main coordinating conjunctions are ⲁⲭⲱ and ⲙⲛ̄. ⲙⲛ̄ is used primarily to join nouns or nominalized expressions; ⲁⲭⲱ is used elsewhere. ⲁⲭⲱ is sometimes used for ⲙⲛ̄, but this poses no particular translation problem. ⲁⲭⲱ often appears redundantly before the Conjunctive or before the apodosis of a conditional sentence. When nouns have no article (for whatever reason), they may be joined with the preposition ⲁⲓ instead of ⲙⲛ̄, as in ⲙⲛ̄-ⲙⲟⲟⲩ ⲁⲓ ⲟⲩⲓⲕ ⲡⲙⲁⲩ. There is neither water nor food. ⲁⲓ is also used to form compound nominal expressions of a special type, e.g. ⲥⲁⲣⲓ ⲁⲓ ⲥⲛⲟⲩ flesh and blood. These expressions function as a unit: any article occurs only with the first word, as in ⲁⲩⲛⲥⲁⲣⲓ ⲁⲓ ⲥⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲉ They are flesh and blood.

(b) The main uses of the conjunction ⲭⲉ have already been introduced: (1) in naming-constructions (see Vocab. 17); (2) to introduce noun clauses (object clauses) after appropriate verbs of speaking, perception, and the like; (3) to introduce purpose/result clauses with the Second or Third Future. ⲭⲉ is also frequent in the sense "for, since, because," which is less ambiguously expressed by ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲭⲉ and ⲉⲧⲧⲉ ⲭⲉ. In many instances ⲭⲉ is the equivalent of English "namely, i.e." in introducing explanatory appositions, e.g. ⲟⲩⲩⲉⲩⲁ... ⲭⲉ ⲟⲩⲥⲟⲩⲉⲓⲱ ⲛ̄ ⲉⲣⲡⲛⲱⲗⲛ an offering... namely a pair of turtle-doves. ⲭⲉ is also used in some compound conjunctions, such as ⲛⲥⲁⲃⲛⲗ ⲭⲉ (if not, unless) and ⲛ̄ ⲉⲩ ⲭⲉ (as if, as though).

(c) ⲉⲱⲭⲉ and ⲉⲓⲉ, in addition to their role in

conditional sentences, may be placed before any statement to mark it as a question.

(d)  $\epsilon\epsilon$  is a postpositive particle with very much the same function as Greek  $\lambda\epsilon$ . It is especially frequent in the phrase  $\tau\epsilon\mu\omicron\upsilon \epsilon\epsilon$  and now, so now therefore.

(e)  $\Pi\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon\mu$ : then, thereupon, next, forthwith.

(f)  $\tilde{\nu}\epsilon\lambda$  may mean "except" after a negative statement:  $\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\nu}\epsilon-\lambda\lambda\lambda\upsilon \tilde{\mu}\tilde{\nu}\omicron\omicron\upsilon \tilde{\tau}\tilde{\epsilon}\tilde{\nu}\omicron \tilde{\nu}\epsilon\lambda \kappa\lambda\iota\mu\alpha\tilde{\nu}$   $\mu\epsilon\gamma\tilde{\rho}\omicron\varsigma$  None of them became cleansed except Naiman the Syrian.

(g) Certain temporal expressions may occur with a following relative clause without resumptive pronouns. These function virtually as compound conjunctions. E.g.

$\mu\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon \epsilon\tau\epsilon\tilde{\rho}\epsilon-\kappa\lambda\iota \kappa\lambda\omega\mu\epsilon$  the day *when* this will happen  
 $\kappa\tilde{\nu} \mu\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon \tilde{\nu}\tau\lambda\epsilon\omega\omega\tilde{\tau}$  on the day *when* he looked.

(h) The Conditional is frequently used in a temporal sense: when, whenever.

### Vocabulary 30

$\tau\epsilon\lambda\eta\lambda$  vb. intr. to rejoice (over:  $\epsilon\kappa\tilde{\nu}$ ); as n.m. joy.

$\tau\lambda\omega\omicron \tau\lambda\omega\epsilon- \tau\lambda\omega\omicron'$  vb. tr. to increase ( $\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\nu}\omicron\omicron'$ ); often prefixed to another Inf.: to do something more, much.  $\tau\lambda\omega\epsilon-\omicron\epsilon\iota\omega$  to preach, proclaim ( $\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\nu}\omicron\omicron'$ ).

$\tilde{\tau}\tilde{\epsilon}\tilde{\nu}\omicron \tilde{\tau}\tilde{\epsilon}\tilde{\nu}\epsilon- \tilde{\tau}\tilde{\epsilon}\tilde{\nu}\omicron'$  Q  $\tilde{\tau}\tilde{\epsilon}\tilde{\nu}\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to purify, cleanse, heal ( $\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\nu}\omicron\omicron'$ ; of, from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tilde{\nu}\omicron\lambda$   $\kappa\tilde{\nu}$ ,  $\kappa\lambda$ ); as n.m. purity, purification.

$\tau\lambda\upsilon\omicron \tau\lambda\upsilon\epsilon- \tau\lambda\upsilon\omicron'$  ( $\pm \epsilon\tilde{\nu}\omicron\lambda$ ) vb. tr. to send forth, cast forth, proclaim, tell ( $\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\nu}\omicron\omicron'$ ).  $\tau\lambda\upsilon\epsilon-\kappa\alpha\tilde{\rho}\mu\omicron\varsigma$  to produce fruit.

$\tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron \tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\epsilon- \tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron'$  Q  $\tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to honor, respect. value, esteem ( $\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\nu}\omicron\omicron'$ ); Q to be honored etc., valuable.

$\tau\lambda\chi\tilde{\rho}\omicron \tau\lambda\chi\tilde{\rho}\epsilon- \tau\lambda\chi\tilde{\rho}\omicron'$  Q  $\tau\lambda\chi\tilde{\rho}\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm ( $\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\nu}\omicron\omicron'$ ); intr. to become strengthened, firm, resolute.

n.con time, occasion.  $\tilde{\nu} \omicron\upsilon\kappa\omicron\tilde{\nu}$  once.  $\kappa\tilde{\nu} \omicron\upsilon\kappa\omicron\tilde{\nu}$  all at once, altogether.  $\tilde{\nu} \kappa\epsilon\kappa\omicron\tilde{\nu}$  again.  $\kappa\omicron\tilde{\nu} \kappa\iota\mu$  always, on every occasion.  $\tilde{\nu} \kappa\lambda\kappa \tilde{\nu} \kappa\omicron\tilde{\nu}$  many times, often.  $\kappa\alpha\tau\lambda \kappa\omicron\tilde{\nu} \tilde{\nu}$

(+ Inf.) on every occasion of.

π.ζοοϋτ male (of animals or humans); freq. as adj.: male, wild, savage. ζιμε is used as the corresponding female.

πε.κλoм crown, wreath. †-κλoм exN to crown. χι-κλoм to receive a crown, become a martyr.

ελειβετ shade, shadow. †-ελειβετ to shade, protect (ε, exN).

π.сөөнө remainder, rest (often in plural sense). A redundant -ке appears frequently: πκεсөөнө the rest.

†-χρiα to need (ἤμο); to have to (do: ε + Inf.); χρiα is Gk. ἡ χρεῖα

εἰ-πῳiνε N, εἰ-π(ῃ)iνε to search out, visit.

εpαι is often used to reinforce a following preposition, esp. εN, with no real difference in sense.

### Exercises

- (1) πεχλαχ хε μαρον, τεϋνοϋ εην εζοϋν. (2) λчтрε-πεчэиεελα тамio нач N оукоуи N оеik. (3) λчтaεε-оεиε N пεуаггεαiоn εN тexωpα тнpε εανтῳсaεωч εвоα Nεнтε. (4) Mπpтpe-Nελααтe oϋωм εвоα εN пεиελooαε. (5) λ-наi тнpoϋ εωпε кaтa εε εт снэ εM пxωωмε. (6) εpai εN тмεεMἢтсnooϋс N pомпe N тεч-мἢтepo λчмoϋ Nεи пεNῑpo. (7) λмнεиτN εapoi тapεтNεиε M пεмтoн. (8) ελпε εpоn εтpεнεαxε Nἢмλч ε-мпaтe-тεчтaпpo тoм εM пmoϋ. (9) маpε-пxоεис εN-εтнч εxωк Nῑтaλбoк. (10) εapε-oϋεhн ε-наnoϋч тaγε-каpпoc ε-наnoϋч. (11) †наωск M пεиμα εανтῳстoч. (12) εтεε пaи тεтнаxи M пεκλoм M пεooϋ εN Mпnyε. (13) N εωε λн εтpεктpe-пεт εiтoϋωк бoмἢ. (14) πκεсөөнε Δε λγapкεи N pимε εи oϋсoн. (15) λ-пaἰἢλ тελнλ εxM пnoϋтe пacωтнp. (16) λ-пεт εωнε xooс нач хε пxоεис, oϋN-бoм Mмoк ε тῑвoи. (17) NнεтNтaγε-нεнтaтεтNнаγ εpooϋ ε λλaγ. (18) Nελααтe N тпε ελγoϋωε ελ ελiβετ M пωhн εт Mмaγ. (19) пεтe oϋNтaч εтhн сNтe маpεч†-oϋεи M пεтe Mἢтaч. (20) тNcooϋN хε пxоεис наεиε M пεNεиε N кεсoн M пεζooϋ εт Mмaγ. (21) Mпεнεиpε кaтa εε εнтaчэωн εтooтN ε λλс. (22) λчтрε-пκεсөөнε εmooc хεкас εγεсωтἢ ε тεчсεω. (23) чна†-κλoм εxN нεт наῑ-Mἢтpε εтεε пεчpан εт oγaλε. (24) тбoм M пεт

xocε tet nλf-2λei8c̄ epō. (25) cwt̄ e nλθaxe tapektaχpo 2n  
 tpic TIC 2n oywp̄x̄. (26) λ-nxoeic tλθe-necna n̄mλc. (27)  
 oy2ooyt m̄n oy2ime λqtaμiooy n̄6i nxoeic. (28) n̄ta4ei e  
 tēbooy ebol 2n neyno6e. (29) map̄pλθe n̄t̄n̄telaλa n̄t̄n̄t-6ooy  
 nλ4. (30) n̄t̄n̄p-χp̄ia λn n̄ nekθaxe et ta4einy. (31) ne-oȳn-  
 ta4 2en2m̄2λλ n̄ 2ooyt m̄n 2en2m̄2λλ n̄ c2ime. (32) oȳn-6om Δe  
 n̄ pnoyte e tλθe-2mot nim. (33) nλi ne ppan entλ-nλγγeλoc  
 taλ4 nλ4 e-mnate-tεqmaλay ωω n̄moy 2n en. (34) nei2oeite  
 ta4einy n̄ 2oyo e n̄. (35) λc̄p-χnp̄a θ̄antc̄p-2meneta4te n̄  
 romne. (36) θayxococ xε eneχi-κλom 2n n̄pn̄ye 2λ neino6 n̄  
 2ice.

### The Lord's Prayer

nen̄eiwt et 2n n̄pn̄ye, map̄e-nekpan oyop. tek̄m̄t̄p̄o map̄ceci.  
 nekoyw map̄e4wne n̄ e6 et̄2n tpe n̄q̄wne<sup>1</sup> on 2ix̄m̄ nka2.  
 nen̄oeik et ny<sup>2</sup> n̄t̄ n̄moy nλn n̄ pooy, n̄kω nλn ebol n̄ net  
 epom<sup>3</sup> n̄ e6 2w̄on on et̄n̄kω ebol n̄ nete oȳn̄tan epoooy, n̄t̄n̄-  
 xit̄n̄ e2oȳn e neipacmoc λλλλ n̄f̄n̄λ2m̄<sup>4</sup> ebol 2itoot̄ n̄ pponh-  
 poc, xε tωk te t6om m̄n n̄booy θ̄a ni6ne2. 2λm̄n̄.

1. The repetition of the verb is apparently an attempt to clarify what was felt as an awkward construction in the Greek.
2. et ny renders Gk. ἐπιούσιον "for the coming (day)." Note that the 2nd pers. Conjunctives continue, with the force of Imperatives, the 3rd pers. Injunctive forms at the beginning.
3. The prep. e has the special sense of "due from (as indebtedness)." Thus, net epom "those things which are due from us," nete oȳn̄tan epoooy "those from whom we have (something) due."
4. noy2m̄ vb. tr. to rescue, save.



## Reading Selections

### Introductory Remarks

#### A. Luke I - V

The text given here is based on that of G. Horner, *The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic or Thebaic* (Oxford, 1911-24), Vol. II, pp. 3-95. The only orthographic changes made are in the division of the words in order to bring the text into conformity with the style of the present work. The Coptic version should be studied in conjunction with the original Greek; only in this way can the reader gain a clear understanding of the translation techniques employed and of the influence the original has had on the grammar, vocabulary, and style of the Coptic translation. The opening verses are rather difficult, but the remainder of the text is fairly simple and straightforward.

#### B. Apophthegmata Patrum

The Sahidic version of the *Apophthegmata Patrum*, or *Sayings of the Fathers*, survives in a single manuscript, parts of which are preserved in five different European libraries. The largest fragment, some forty-four leaves, now in the Biblioteca Nazionale of Naples, was published by G. Zoega in his *Catalogus codicum copticorum manuscriptorum qui in Museo Borgiano Velitris adservantur* (Rome, 1810). Sayings from this particular set of pages are often denoted by the siglum Z. These and the smaller fragments of Paris, Vienna, Venice, and London have all been assembled and edited by M. Chaîne, *Le manuscrit de la version copte en dialecte sahidique des "Apophthegmata Patrum"* (Cairo, 1960). The enumeration and text of this edition, which is unfortunately not without printing errors, have been followed for the selections given here. Chaîne supplies a French translation of the text and a valuable concordance of each "saying" with extant Greek and Latin versions, which the interested reader may wish to consult.

The contents of the Sayings are quite varied, including anecdotes about individual desert Fathers, the miracles they unwittingly performed because of their excessive virtue, their pithy statements on the perfections and imperfections of fellow-monks and the monastic way of life, and even quite serious digressions on important theological issues of the day. The collection is probably no more "historically authentic" than any similar collection of traditional material, but it does, as a whole, shed light on the early days of Christian monasticism and on the personalities of the dedicated men and women of the Egyptian desert communities.

Apart from a revision of word division, very few changes have been made in the text: (1)  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  and  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$  have been adjusted throughout; (2)  $\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$  for the unusual  $\theta\omega\eta\eta\epsilon$ , passim; (3)  $\bar{\nu}\epsilon\kappa^-$  for  $\bar{\nu}\epsilon\kappa^-$  on the first  $\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\theta\eta\tau\eta\pi\iota\omicron\mu$  of No. 5; (4)  $\lambda\gamma\zeta\epsilon$  for  $\lambda\bar{\nu}\zeta\epsilon$  in No. 17; (5)  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\tau\omicron\lambda\eta$  for  $\bar{\nu}\tau\omicron\lambda\eta$  in No. 24; (6)  $\bar{\nu}\ \bar{\nu}\epsilon\gamma\bar{\nu}\bar{\kappa}\lambda\eta\tau\iota\kappa\omicron\varsigma$  for  $\bar{\nu}\ \epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\kappa}^-$  in No. 26; (7)  $\omicron\gamma\omicron\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$  for  $\omicron\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$  in No. 31; (8)  $\lambda\gamma\zeta\omicron\bar{\rho}\eta\bar{\tau}$  for  $\lambda\gamma\zeta\omicron\eta\bar{\tau}$  in No. 38; (9) two lines transposed in No. 38 (a printing error in Chaine); (10) restore  $[\bar{\nu}\mu\omicron\gamma]$  for Chaine's  $[\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\omicron\lambda]$  in No. 70; (11)  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\bar{\tau}-\zeta\omega\bar{\epsilon}$  for  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\zeta\omega\bar{\epsilon}$  in No. 175; (12)  $\zeta\omega\bar{\epsilon}\ \chi\epsilon$  for  $\zeta\omega\bar{\epsilon}\ \bar{\chi}$  in No. 175; (13)  $\omicron\gamma\chi\gamma\mu\lambda$  for  $\omicron\gamma\omicron\chi\gamma\mu\lambda$  in No. 175; (14)  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\ \bar{\mu}\eta\eta\gamma\epsilon$  for  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\ \bar{\mu}\eta\eta\gamma\epsilon$  in No. 175. Note the frequent use of  $\bar{\nu}\epsilon\eta\tau^*$  for  $\epsilon\eta\tau^*$  in this text.

### C. Wisdom of Solomon

The text given here is based on P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), pp. 65-82. *Sapientia Solomonis*, or *The Wisdom of Solomon*, well preserved in Greek, Latin, Syriac, Coptic, and Armenian versions, is an intertestamental work in the tradition of Hebrew wisdom literature (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Ben Sirach), but by a writer well acquainted with the major schools of Greek philosophy. The date and provenance of the work are both disputed, and the interested reader may consult the discussion in R. H. Charles, *The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament* (Oxford, 1913), Vol. I, pp. 518-68, where an annotated translation and an extensive bibliography may also be found. The short essay of Moses Hadas in *The Interpreter's*

*Dictionary of the Bible* (Abingdon Press, Nashville, 1962), *sub* Wisdom of Solomon, may also be read with profit. No changes have been made in the text other than in the division of the words. The minor restorations of Lagarde have been accepted without comment.

#### D. The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

As an apocryphal work dealing with the life, but mainly the death, of Joseph, the father "according to the flesh" of Jesus, *The Life of Joseph the Carpenter* is one of that large number of spurious gospels, acts, epistles, etc. that sprang from the imaginative pens of Christian writers attempting to fill in biographical details missing from the canonical New Testament. Although useless in a quest for "the historical Jesus," each of these works has its own intrinsic interest, reflecting as it does the peculiar doctrinal, nationalistic, sectarian, or other preoccupations of its writer and his circle. *The Life of Joseph* is fully preserved in a Bohairic Coptic version and a brief Arabic paraphrase, both of which were published by P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), together with the Sahidic version of Chapters 14-21.1. Two further fragments (Chapters 5-8.1; 13) of the Sahidic version were published by F. Robinson, *Coptic Apocryphal Gospels* (Texts and Studies IV, 2; Cambridge, 1896), where a full translation of the Sahidic version may be found. The second fragment (Chap. 13) has been omitted from the text given here because of its poorly preserved state. S. Morenz has devoted a short monograph to the study of certain motifs in this text, especially the Egyptian background of the death scene in Chapters 21-23; that work, *Die Geschichte von Joseph dem Zimmermann* (Texte und Untersuchungen 56; Berlin, 1951) also contains a German translation of Chapters 14-24.1 of the Sahidic version. The text is presented as it appears in the published sources except for the division of the words. There are many unusual spellings, but the reader should be able to cope with them by this stage. The text is narrated by Jesus, who delivers a brief aside to his apostles in 22:3.

## ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΣ

## Chapter I

(1) ΕΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ Α-2Α2 21-ΤΟΟΤΟΥ Ε Σ2Α1 Ν ΝΘΑΧΕ ΕΤΕΕ ΝΕ2ΒΗΥΕ  
ΕΝΤΑΥΤΩΤ Ν 2ΗΤ 2ΡΑΙ Ν2ΗΤΝ, (2) ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΑΣ ΕΤΟΟΤΝ  
Ν6Ι ΝΕΝΤΑΥΝΑΥ 2Ν ΝΕΥΒΑΛ ΧΙΝ Ν ΘΟΡΠ, Ε-ΛΥΘΩΠΕ Ν 2ΥΠΕΡΕΤΗΣ  
Ν ΠΘΑΧΕ, (3) ΑΙΡ-2ΝΑΙ 2Ω, Ε-ΛΙΟΥΑ2Τ ΝСА 2ΩΒ ΝΙМ ΧΙΝ Ν  
ΘΟΡΠ 2Ν ΟΥΩΡΧ, ΕΤΡΑΣ2ΑΙСОУ ΝΑΚ ΟΥΑ ΟΥΑ, ΚΡΑΤΙСТΕ ΘΕΟΦΙΛΕ,  
(4) ΧΕΚΑΣ ΕΚΕΕΙΜΕ Ε ΠΩΡΧ Ν ΝΘΑΧΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΚΑΘΗΓΕΙ ΝΜΟΚ Ν2ΗΤΟΥ.  
(5) ΑΥΘΩΠΕ 2Ν ΝΕ2ΟΟΥ Ν 2ΗΡΩΔΗΣ ΠΡΟ Ν †ΟΥΑΛΙΑ Ν6Ι ΟΥΗΝΒ  
Ε-ΠΕ4ΡΑΝ ΠΕ ΖΑΧΑΡΙΑΣ, Ε4ΗΠ Ε ΝΕ2ΟΟΥ Ν ΑΒΙΑ, Ε-ΟΥΝΤ4  
ΟΥС2ΙМЕ ΕΒΟΛ 2Ν ΝΘΕΕΡΕ Ν ΑΔΡΩΝ Ε-ΠΕСРАН ΠΕ ΕΛΙСАΒΕΤ.  
(6) ΝΕΥΘΟΟΠ ΔΕ ΠΕ Ν ΠЕСΝΑΥ Ν ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣ Ν ΠΕΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Ν  
ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, ΕΥΜΟΘΕ 2Ν ΝΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΜΝ ΝΑΙΚΑΙΩΜΑ Ν ΠΧΟΕΙC  
ΕΥΟΥΑΔΕ. (7) ΑΥΩ ΝΕ-ММНТОУ ΘΗΡΕ ΝΜΑΥ ΠΕ, ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ ΝΕ-ΟΥΑ6РНН  
ТЕ ΕΛΙСАΒΕΤ, ΑΥΩ ΝΤΟΟΥ Ν ΠЕСНАΥ ΝΕ-ΑΥΑΙΑΙ ΠΕ 2Ν ΝΕΥ2ΟΟΥ.  
(8) ΑСΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ 2Ν ΠΤРΕ4УНΘЕ 2Ν ΤΤΑ2ΙC Ν ΝΕ42ΟΟΥ Ν ΠΕΜΤΟ  
ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, (9) ΚΑΤΑ ΠCΩΝΤ Ν ΤМНТОУННВ ΑСРАТΩ4 Ε  
ΤΑΔΕ-ΘΟΥ2ΗΝΕ Ε2ΡΑΙ, Ε-Λ4ЕΩК Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΠΕΡΠΕ Ν ΠΧΟΕΙC.

---

1. ΕΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ (ἐπειδὴπερ) conj. inasmuch as. ΤΩΤ ΤΕΤ-  
ΤΟΤ Q ΤΗΤ to become agreeable; to agree (on, upon, to: ε,  
εχΝ; with: ΜΝ); ΤΩΤ Ν 2ΗΤ 2ΡΑΙ 2Ν to become agreeable,  
acceptable to or among.

2. Π.2ΥΠΕΡΕΤΗΣ (ὕπηρέτης) assistant; custodian.

3. ΚΡΑΤΙСТΕ: voc. of ΚΡΑΤΙCΤΟC (κράτιστος): O most  
excellent Theophilos.

4. ΚΑΘΗΓΕΙ ΝΜΟ 2Ν (καθηγέομαι) to instruct in.

6. Π.ΔΙΚΑΙΩΜΑ (τὸ δικαίωμα) act of justice; ordinance.

7. Α6РНН (adj. or n.f.) barren (woman).

8. Τ.ΤΑ2ΙC (ἡ τάξις) order, arrangement; rank, post.

9. Π.СΩΝΤ custom; εipe Μ ΠCΩΝΤ to follow the custom.  
ΑСРАТΩ4: it became his turn; an impers. expression, the  
exact analysis of which is uncertain. Π.ΘΟΥ2ΗΝΕ incense.

(10) λῦω νερε-πμннѳе τηρτ̄ ἢ πλaoс φανλ ἢ пса ἢ वोλ ἢ пмау ἢ πѳουγєннє. (11) α-παγγελοс δε ἢ πxοεic οὕωнτ̄ нλч εβολ εчазєрат̄ ἢ ca οὕnam ἢ пєѳуciaστηpиoн ἢ πѳουγєннє.

(12) λчѳторτ̄ δε ἢε1 заχαpиac ἡτερєчнλγ, λῦω λγ2ote зє εзpa1 εxωч. (13) пєxє-παγγελοс δε нλч xє

ἡπp̄-2ote заχαpиac, xє λycωт̄н є пєκcoп̄т̄. λῦω тєκc2иnє ελicαβєт cнλxпo нλк ἢ οὕѳнpє, ἡт̄moγтє є пєчpaн xє ιωzλнннc. (14) οὕн-οὕpaѳє нλѳωпє нλк мн̄ οὕтєλнλ, λῦω οὕн-2λ2 нapaѳє εxἢ пєчxпo. (15) чнλp̄-οὕnoб γap ἢ пєнтo εβολ ἢ πxοεic, λῦω ἡнєqсє-нp̄п̄ з1 cικєpa, λῦω чнλmoγ2 εβολ зἡ пєп̄нλ єт οὕλλαb xиn εч2н̄ знт̄ ἢ тєчмλλγ. (16) λῦω чнλктє-οὕмннѳє ἢ ἡѳнpє ἢ пт̄нλ є πxοεic пєγmoγтє. (17) λῦω ἡтoч чнλmooѳє зλ тєч2н зἡ пєп̄нλ мн̄ тбom ἢ знλiac, є ктo ἢ ἡзнт ἢ ἡεioтє є нєγѳнpє λῦω ἡλтcωт̄н зἡ тἡн̄тp̄ἡн̄знт ἢ ἡλικαioс, є coвтє ἢ οὕλλaoс ἢ πxοεic εчcб̄т̄ωт̄.

(18) λῦω пєxє-заχαpиac ἢ παγγελοс xє

зἡ οὕ ѱнаβиnє є пλ1? λнок γap λ1p̄-2λλo λῦω тac2иnє λca1λ1 зἡ нєc2ooγ.

(19) α-παγγελοс δε οὕѳ̄, пєxλч нλч xє

λнок пє γαβpиnλ, пєт азєpaт̄ ἢ пєнтo εβολ ἢ пnoγтє. λγт̄ἡnooγт̄ є ѳλxє ἡἡмак λῦω є тλѳє-oeiѳ нλк ἢ нλ1.

(20) εic зннтє єкєѳωпє єκκω ἢ pωк, ἡмн̄-ѳбom ἡмок є ѳλxє ѳλ пє2ooγ єтєpє-нλ1 нλѳωпє, єтє xє ἡп̄к̄пicтєγє є нλѳλxє, нλ1 єт нλxωк εβολ зἡ пєγoγoeiѳ.

(21) πλaoс δε нєчбωѳ̄т̄ знт̄ ἢ заχαpиac пє, λῦω нєγp̄-ѳпнpє ἡтєpєчoс̄к зἡ пєpпє. (22) ἡтєpєчє1 δε εβολ, ἡпєчѳб̄м̄-бom є

11. пє.ѳуciaστηpиoн (τὸ θυσιαστήριον) altar.

13. п.сoп̄т̄ entreaty, prayer; cоп̄т̄ cєп̄т̄- or cопcп̄ cп̄cп̄- cп̄cωп̄ Q cп̄cωп̄ to entreat, implore (ἡμο̄').

15. п.сικєpa (τὸ σίμερα) strong drink.

22. xωp̄ἢ, Q xop̄ἢ to make a sign, beckon (to: є, οὕbє; with: ἡмо̄', зἡ). ἡпо, ємпо adj. dumb, mute; p̄-ἡпо (Q o ἡ ἡпо) to become mute.

ϑαχε νῆμαι, αὖ αὐεῖμο κε νταχнай εὐβωλῆ βολα 2ῆ περπε.  
 ἥτοχ δε νε4χωρῆ οὐβνυ πε, αὖ α46ω ε4ο ἡ εμπο. (23) αςϑωπε  
 δε ἥτερε-νε2οοῦ ἡ πε4ϑῶϑε χωκ βολα, α46ωκ ε2ραι ε πε4νι.  
 (24) μῆνῆσα νε12οοῦ δε αςω ἡβι ελ1саβет те4с21ме, αὖ  
 ας2опт ἡ τ4οῦ ἡ βεот, εсхω ἡμοc (25) κε

τα1 τε 0ε ἡτα-пхое1с ααc на1 2ῆ пе2οοῦ ἡта46ωϑт  
 ε 41 ἡ πανο6нδ βολα 2ῆ ἡρωме.

(26) 2ῆ пме2сооῦ δε ἡ βεот αῦχοοῦ ἡ гавр1на паггелос βολα  
 21тῆ πноутε εὐπολ1с ἡте тгала1а1а е-песран пе на2аре0,  
 (27) ϑα οὐпарε6нос е-αῦϑῆ-тоотс ἡ οὔ2а1 е-печран пе 1ωснф  
 βολα 2ῆ πн1 ἡ α1а, αὖ пран ἡ тпаре6нос пе на1а. (28) αὖ  
 ἡтере46ωк наc ε2оуn, пexа4 наc κε

χα1ρε, тентас6ῆ-2мот. пхое1с ἡме.

(29) ἥтоc δε αςϑтортт ехῆ пϑαχε, αὖ несмокмек ἡмоc κε  
 оῦαϑ ἡ м1не пе пеласпасмоc. (30) пexε-паггелос наc κε

ἡпῆт-2оте, на1а. аре1не гар ἡ οὔ2мот ἡна2рῆ πноуте.

(31) αὖ ε1с 2н1те теnаω, ἡтехно ἡ οὔϑнре, ἡтемоуте е  
 печран κε тс. (32) па1 4наϑωпе ἡ οὔно6, αὖ сенаноуте  
 еро4 κε пϑнре ἡ пет χосе. пхое1с πноуте наτ на4 ἡ  
 пе0ронос ἡ ααγe1а пече1ωт. (33) αὖ 4наῤ-тро ехῆ πн1  
 ἡ 1акωε ϑа н1еnе2, αὖ ἡмῆ-2аn наϑωпе ἡ те4мῆтеро.

(34) пexε-на1а δε ἡ паггелос κε

ἡ αϑ ἡ 2ε па1 наϑωпе ἡмо1? ἡпе1соῦῆ-2ооῦт.

(35) а-паггелос оῦϑῶс, пexа4 наc κε

оῦпῆа ε4оῦааε пет ннῦ ε2рай ехω, αὖ т6ом ἡ пет χосе  
 тет наῤ-2а1вс еро. етве па1 петенахпo4 4оῦааε.

25. нo6нδ ne6ne6- не6ноу6<sup>ε</sup> to mock, reproach (ἡμο<sup>ε</sup>);  
 as n.m. reproach, scorn.

27. ϑῆ-тоот<sup>ε</sup> на<sup>ε</sup> lit., to grasp the hand of (someone)  
 for, i.e. to betroth (a woman) to (a man); the Q is ex-  
 pressed as тоотс ϑнн на4, she is betrothed to him (II, 5).

28. χα1ρε (χαῖρε) Greetings. 33. Text has 4наῤро.

34. соῦῆ-2ооῦт to know a man (sexually); сооῦῆ + 2ооῦт.

сенамоуте ероч же пѡнре ꙗ ꙗноуте. (36) αγω εις  
 ειςαβєт τοуσυγγєннєс ꙗтос зѡѡс он αсѡ ꙗ оуѡнре зꙗ  
 тєснꙗтзѡѡ, αγω пєсмєзсѡоу ꙗ євот пє пѡи, тѡи  
 єѡαγнѡуте єрос же тѡєрнн, (37) же ꙗнє-αααу ꙗ ѡαхє  
 ꙗ-αтєом ꙗнѡзꙗ ꙗноуте.

(38) пєхѡс ѡє ꙗєи мѡриѡ хє

єиς зннтє αнꙗ-ѡꙗзѡ ꙗ ꙗхѡєиς. мѡрєсѡпє пѡи кѡтѡ  
 пєкѡαхє.

αγω α-пѡγγєлѡс єѡк єѡα зѡтѡтѡтѡ. (39) αстѡоунѡ ѡє ꙗєи  
 мѡриѡ зꙗ нєиζѡоу, αсєѡк є тѡрѡнн зꙗ оуєєпн є тѡѡиς ꙗ  
 ꙗѡαλѡи. (40) αсєѡк єзѡує є пнѡ ꙗ зѡхѡриѡс, αсѡспѡзє ꙗ  
 єиςαβєт. (41) αсѡѡпє ѡє ꙗтєрє-єиςαβєт сѡтꙗ є пѡспѡсмѡс  
 ꙗ мѡриѡ, α-пѡнрє ѡнн кѡн зꙗи ꙗзнтѡ, αγω α-єиςαβєт мѡуζ  
 єѡα зꙗ пєпꙗ єт оуѡѡє. (42) αсѡи-зꙗс єѡα зꙗ оуѡѡє ꙗ  
 снн, пєхѡс хє

тєснѡмѡλт ꙗтѡ зꙗ нєзѡмє, αγω чснѡмѡλт ꙗєи пѡλꙗꙗпѡс ꙗ  
 знтє, (43) же αнꙗ-нѡн ѡнѡк хє єрє-тѡααу ꙗ ꙗхѡєиς єи  
 єрѡт? (44) єиς зннтє гѡꙗ ꙗтєрє-тєснн ꙗ ꙗѡαспѡсмѡс  
 тѡзє-пѡмѡαхє, α-пѡнрє ѡнн кѡн зꙗ оутєλѡ ꙗзнт.

(45) αγω нѡиѡтѡ ꙗ тєнтѡспѡстєує хє оуꙗ-оуѡѡк єѡα  
 нѡѡпє ꙗ нєнтѡхѡоу нѡс зѡтꙗ ꙗхѡєиς.

(46) αγω пєхє-нѡриѡ хє

α-тѡψуχн хѡс ꙗ ꙗхѡєиς. (47) α-пѡпꙗ тєλѡ єхꙗ ꙗноутє  
 пѡсѡтнꙗ; (48) же αѡєѡт єхꙗ пєѡѡѡиѡ ꙗ тєѡзꙗзѡ, єиς  
 зннтє гѡꙗ хѡн тєнѡу сєнѡтѡиѡи ꙗєи гєнєѡ нѡн, (49) же  
 αѡєиꙗ нѡи ꙗ зєннꙗтнѡє ꙗєи пєтєуꙗ-ѡм ꙗмѡч, αγω  
 пєчꙗн оуѡѡє. (50) пєчнѡ хѡн оуѡѡм ѡѡ оуѡѡм єхꙗ нєт

---

40. αспѡзє (ἀσπάζομαι) to greet.

48. тѡиѡ тѡиѡє- тѡиѡ Q тѡиѡу to justify (ἵμω), to  
 consider just or justified; intr. to become justified.  
 т.гєнєѡ (ἡ γενεά) generation.

50. п.хѡн generation.

ῥ-20TE 2HTῥ. (51) A4EIPe N OY6OM 2M̄ NE46BOI; A4XOOPe  
EBOA N N̄XACI-2HT 2M̄ NM̄EEYē N NEY2HT. (52) A4OPOῖP̄ N  
N̄AYNACTHC 2M̄ NEYΘPONOC; A4XICE N NET ΘEBIHY.

(53) A4TCIE-NET 2KACIT N AΓAΘON; A4XEY-N̄PM̄AO  
CYOYēIT. (54) A4T-TOOTῥ M̄ N̄H̄A NE42M̄2AA e ῥ-NM̄EEYē  
M̄ NNA (55) KATA ΘE ENTAYῖAXE M̄N̄ NENEOITE A5PA2AM M̄N̄  
NE4CNEPM̄A ῖA ENE2.

(56) A-MAPIA ΔE 6Ω 2A2THC N̄ OM̄NT N̄ EBOT, AYΩ AKOTē  
E2PAI E NECTH. (57) A-NEOYOEIῖ ΔE XOK EBOA N̄ EACABET  
ETPECNICE, AYΩ ACXHO N̄ OYῖHPe. (58) AYCOῖM̄ ΔE N̄6I  
NECP̄P̄AYH M̄N̄ NECCYΓΓENHC XE A-ΠXOEIC TAῖE-NECHNA N̄M̄MAC,  
AYPAῖE N̄M̄MAC. (59) ACῖOPE ΔE 2M̄ NME2ῖMOYH N̄ 2OOY AYēI  
CYNACEBE M̄ PῖHPe ῖHM̄. AYMOYTe EPOT M̄ PPAH M̄ NE4EIOῖT XE  
2AXAPIC. (60) A-TECHMAAY ΔE OYῖῖ, NE4AC XE  
M̄NON. AAAA CYNAMOYTe EPOT XE IO2ANHC.

(61) NE4AY ΔE NAC XE

M̄N̄-AAA 2M̄ TOYPAITE CYMOYTe EPOT M̄ NEIPAN.

(62) NEYXOP̄M̄ ΔE OYBE NE4EIOῖT XE

KOYῖῖ-MOYTe EPOT XE NIM?

51. ne.6BOI arm (of man), leg (of animal). xOOPe xEPE-  
xOOP' Q xOOPe (± EBOA) to scatter, disperse (M̄MO'); also  
more generally: to bring to naught.

52. OPOῖP̄ OῖP̄ῖ- OῖῖOP' Q OῖῖOP to overturn, upset  
(M̄MO'); as n.m. overthrow, destruction. n.AYNACTHC  
(ὁ δυνάστης) ruler.

53. AΓAΘON (τὸ ἀγαθόν) n. good, what is good.

55. ne.cNEPM̄A (τὸ σπέρμα) seed; offspring, issue.

58. P̄P̄AYH cpd. of P̄M̄- (27.2) and T.PAYH neighborhood,  
town-quarter; hence: neighbor.

59. CEBE CEBE- CEBHT' Q CEBHY to circumcise (M̄MO'); as  
n.m. circumcision. 60. M̄NON No. EῖOPE M̄NON otherwise.

61. T.PAITE kin, kindred; P̄P̄PAITE kinsman.



(63) ΛΑΧΑΙΤΕΙ ΔΕ Ν ΟΥΠΙΝΑΚΙC, ΛΑC2ΛΙ ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ ΙΩ2ΑΝΝΗC  
 ΠΕ ΠΕΥΡΑΝ. ΑΥΩ ΑΥΡ-ΘΠΗΡΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ. (64) Α-ΡΩ4 ΔΕ ΟΥΩΝ Ν  
 ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΜΝ ΠΕΥΛΑC, ΑΥΘΑΧΕ, ΕΥCΗΟΥ Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ. (65) ΑΥ2ΟΤΕ ΔΕ  
 ΘΩΠΕ ΕΧΝ ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ ΕΤ ΟΥΗ2 2Η ΠΕΥΚΩΤΕ, ΑΥΩ 2Η ΤΟΡΙΝΗ ΤΗΡC  
 Ν ΤΟΥΑΔΙΑ ΝΕΥΘΑΧΕ ΠΕ 2Η ΝΕΙΘΑΧΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ. (66) Α-ΝΕΝΤΑΥCΩΤΗ  
 ΔΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΚΑΔΥ 2Η ΠΕΥ2ΗΤ, ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ

ΕΡC-ΠΕΙΘΗΡΕ ΘΗΜ ΝΑΡ-ΟΥ?

ΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ Τ6ΙΧ Ν ΠΧΟΕΙC ΝΕCΘΟΟΠ ΝΗΜΑ4 ΠΕ. (67) Α-ΖΑΧΑΡΙΔC  
 ΔΕ ΠCΕΙΩΤ ΜΟΥ2 ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΠΕΠΝΑ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΔΕ, ΑΥΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΕ, ΕΥΧΩ  
 ΗΜΟC (68) ΧΕ

ΥCΗΑΜΑΔΑΤ Ν6Ι ΠΝΟΥΤΕ Ν ΠΤΗΛ, ΧΕ ΑΥ6Η-ΠΕΥΘΙΝΕ ΑΥΩ ΑΥΕΙΡC  
 Ν ΟΥCΩΤΕ Ν ΠCΥΛΑΟC. (69) ΑΥΤΟΥΝΟC Ν ΟΥΤΑΠ Ν ΟΥΧΑΙ ΝΑΝ  
 2Η ΠΗΙ Ν ΑΛΥCΙΑ ΠΕΥ2Η2ΑΛ. (70) ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΝΤΑΥΘΑΧΕ 2ΙΤΗ  
 ΤΤΑΠΡΟ Ν ΝΕΥΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC ΕΤ ΟΥΑΔΕ ΧΙΝ ΕΝΕ2, (71) Ν ΟΥΟΥΧΑΙ  
 ΕΒΟΛ 2ΙΤΗ ΝΕΝΧΑΧΕ ΑΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η Τ6ΙΧ Ν ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ ΕΤ ΜΟCΤΕ  
 ΗΜΟΝ, (72) Ε ΕΙΡΕ Ν ΟΥΝΑ ΜΝ ΝΕΝCΙΟΤΕ, Ε Ρ-ΠΜΕΕΥΕ Ν  
 ΤΕΥΔΙΔΘΗΚΗ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΔΕ, (73) ΠΑΝΑΘ ΝΤΑΥΘΡΚ ΗΜΟ4 Ν ΔΕΡΑ2ΑΝ  
 ΠΕΝΕΙΩΤ, Ε Τ-ΘΕ ΝΑΝ (74) ΑΧΗ 2ΟΤΕ, Ε-ΑΝΝΟΥ2Η ΕΒΟΛ 2ΙΤΗ  
 ΝΕΝΧΑΧΕ, Ε ΘΗΘC ΝΑ4 (75) 2Η ΟΥΟΥΟΠ ΜΝ ΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ Ν  
 ΠΕΥΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΝΕΝ2ΟΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥ. (76) ΝΤΟΚ ΔΕ 2ΩΩΚ,

63. ΑΙΤΕΙ (αίτέω) to ask, ask for. Π.ΠΙΝΑΚΙC (ὁ πίναξ) writing-tablet.

65. ΘΑΧΕ 2Η to talk of, about.

66. ΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ (καὶ γάρ) conj. for, for truly.

67. ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΕ (προφητεύω) to prophesy.

68. CΩΤΕ CΕΤ- CΟΤ' to redeem, rescue (ΗΜΟ'); as n.m. redemption; ΕΙΡΕ Ν ΟΥCΩΤΕ ΝΑ' to make a redemption for.

69. Π.ΤΑΠ horn; trumpet.

72. ΕΙΡΕ Ν ΟΥΝΑ ΜΝ to do a kindness to, for. Τ.ΔΙΔΘΗΚΗ (ἡ διαθήκη) will, testament, covenant.

73. Π.ΑΝΑΘ (pl. Π.ΑΝΑΥΘ) oath. ΘΡΚ ΘΡΚ' to swear (an oath: ΗΜΟ'; by: ΗΜΟ'; to: Ε, ΝΑ').

75. Τ.ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ (ἡ δικαιοσύνη) justice, righteousness.

παθῆρε, σενάμουτε εἶρον καὶ πεποφῆτης ἦ ππετ ἡοσε.  
 κηάμοοθῃε γάρ τι ἐν ἡ πχοεῖς εὖ σοβτε ἡ μεφ2100υε;  
 (77) εὖ ἡ οὐσοοῦν ἡ οὐχαῖ ἡ μεφ2100υε 2ἡ πκω εβολ ἡ  
 μεῦνοβε (78) εἴτε τῆντῶν-2την μῆ πνα ἡ πεννοῦτε 2ἡ  
 μετεφ2100υε-πενφ2100υε ἡ2την ἡ61 ποῦοεῖν εβολ 2ἡ πχῖσε,  
 (79) εὖ φ-οῦοεῖν εὖ μετ 2μοος 2ἡ πκακε μῆ μετ 2μοος 2ἡ  
 εαῖβε ἡ πμοῦ, εὖ σοοῦτῆ ἡ μενοῦεῖντε εὖ τε2100υε ἡ ἡρην.  
 (80) φῆρε δε φῆν ἀγαγῆνε ἀφ ἀφῆ-60μ 2ἡ πεπῆα. μεφ2100υε  
 δε με 2ἡ ἡχαῖε φῆ με2100υε ἡ μεφ2100υε εβολ ἡ πῆα.

## Chapter II

(1) ἀσφῶπε δε 2ἡ με2100υε εἰ ἡμαῦ ἀγαοῖμα εἰ εβολ 21τῆ πῆρο  
 ἀγῶγυςτος εἴτε-τοῖκοῦμεν τῆρε 221 ἡα μεστμε. (2) ταῖ  
 τε φῶρπε ἡ ἀπογραφῆ ἐντασφῶπε ἐρε-κῦρινος οὐ ἡ 2ηγεμῶν ε  
 τῦρῖα. (3) ἀφ μεῦενη τῆροῦ με ποῦα ποῦα ε 2214 ἡα  
 τε2100υε. (4) ἀφωκ ε211 2ωφ ἡ61 ἡωκῆ εβολ 2ἡ τῆαῖαῖα  
 εβολ 2ἡ ἡα2100υε τῶν εὖ ἡοῦαῖα ε τῶν ἡ αῖα,  
 τεφ2100υε ἐρος καὶ ἐνῶλεε, καὶ οὔεβολ 2ἡ πῆ με μῆ τῆαῖα  
 ἡ αῖα, (5) ἐρε2100υε ε2100υε μῆ ἡαῖα, τε2100υε-τοῦτε φῆ  
 ἡα, ε2100υε. (6) ἀσφῶπε δε 2ἡ πτρεφῶπε 2ἡ πνα εἰ ἡμαῦ  
 ἀφωκ εβολ ἡ61 με2100υε ἐρε2100υε. (7) ἀσῆο ἡ μεφῆρε,

79. σοοῦτῆ σοῦτῆ- σοῦτῶν Q соутѡн to straighten,  
 stretch out (ἡμο); intr. to become straight, upright;  
 σοοῦτῆ ἡμο ε to direct toward, make fit for.

80. ἀγῆνε (ἀύξανω) to grow up.

1. π.αοῖμα (τὸ δόγμα) decree. τ.οῖκοῦμεν  
 (ἡ οἰκουμένη) the world. 221 ἡα to register by, according  
 to; note the medio-passive intransitive use of 221.

2. τ.ἀπογραφῆ (ἡ ἀπογραφή) enrollment, registry.

4. τ.παῖα (ἡ πατριά) family, clan; people, nation.

5. τῆα ε2100υε reflex.: to register himself (from ἡ).

7. ε2100υε ε2100υε- ε2100υε Q ε2100υε to swathe, clothe (ἡμο).

τ.τοεῖς rag, piece of cloth; swaddling-clothes. κατ κατ-  
 κατ Q κατ to lay down (ἡμο). π.οῖομ manger.

14. Ἡ πεποιθεῖ: this renders Gk. εὐδοκίας (men of his favor) rather than the alternate reading εὐδοκία.

(23)  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\theta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\sigma\eta\varsigma$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\pi\omicron\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   $\chi\epsilon$   $2\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$   $\eta\iota\mu$   $\epsilon\tau$   
 $\eta\lambda\omicron\upsilon\omega\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\eta\alpha\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\tau$   $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\alpha\beta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ ,  
 (24)  $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\epsilon$   $\dagger$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\theta\upsilon\varsigma\iota\alpha$   $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\pi\epsilon\eta\tau\alpha\chi\omicron\omicron\omicron$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\pi\omicron\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   
 $\chi\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\omicron\epsilon\iota\theta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\rho\bar{\eta}\pi\theta\alpha\eta$   $\eta$   $\mu\alpha\varsigma$   $\sigma\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\omicron\mu\pi\epsilon$ . (25)  $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   $2\eta\eta\tau\epsilon$   
 $\lambda\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\upsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\epsilon\rho\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\alpha\lambda\eta\eta$   $\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon\chi\rho\alpha\eta$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\varsigma\upsilon\mu\epsilon\omega\eta$ .  $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   
 $\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\upsilon\alpha\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\epsilon\chi\theta\bar{\eta}\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\pi\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\omega\theta\bar{\tau}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   
 $2\eta\tau\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\varsigma\omicron\lambda\epsilon\bar{\lambda}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\tau}\eta\bar{\lambda}$ ,  $\epsilon$ - $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\upsilon\eta\pi\bar{\lambda}$   $\epsilon\chi\omicron\upsilon\lambda\alpha\beta$   $\theta\omicron\omicron\pi$   $\eta\bar{\mu}\mu\alpha\chi$ ,  
 (26)  $\epsilon$ - $\lambda\upsilon\tau\alpha\mu\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $2\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\lambda}$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\alpha\beta$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\eta\bar{\eta}\eta\alpha\mu\omicron\upsilon$   $\lambda\eta$   
 $\epsilon$ - $\eta\pi\bar{\eta}\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\bar{\chi}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ . (27)  $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\lambda\chi\epsilon\iota$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\lambda}$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\rho\pi\epsilon$ .  
 $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\tau\rho\epsilon$ - $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\iota\omicron\tau\epsilon$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\chi\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\theta\eta\mu$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\eta$ ,  $\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\pi\varsigma\omega\eta\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\pi\omicron\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $2\lambda\rho\omicron\chi$ , (28)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\lambda\chi\iota\tau\bar{\tau}$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\tau\lambda\mu\eta\rho$ ,  
 $\lambda\chi\sigma\mu\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\pi\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\chi\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\varsigma$  (29)  $\chi\epsilon$

$\tau\epsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon$   $\kappa\eta\lambda\kappa\omega$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\tau\bar{\eta}2\lambda\lambda$ ,  $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\theta\alpha\chi\epsilon$   $2\bar{\eta}$   
 $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\epsilon\iota\rho\eta\eta\eta$ , (30)  $\chi\epsilon$   $\lambda$ - $\eta\lambda\beta\alpha\lambda$   $\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\omicron\upsilon\chi\alpha\iota$ , (31)  $\pi\lambda\iota$   
 $\sigma\eta\tau\alpha\kappa\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\tau\omega\tau\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\mu\tau\omicron$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\lambda\omicron\varsigma$   $\tau\eta\rho\omicron\upsilon$ , (32)  $\pi\omicron\upsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\eta$   
 $\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\omega\lambda\bar{\pi}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}2\epsilon\theta\eta\omicron\varsigma$   $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\lambda\lambda\omicron\varsigma$   $\pi\bar{\tau}\eta\bar{\lambda}$ .  
 (33)  $\pi\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\mu\alpha\lambda\upsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\tau}$ - $\theta\eta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\chi\omega$   
 $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\eta\eta\tau\bar{\tau}$ . (34)  $\lambda$ - $\varsigma\upsilon\mu\epsilon\omega\eta$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\varsigma\mu\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\chi\lambda\chi$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\alpha\rho\iota\alpha$   
 $\tau\epsilon\chi\mu\alpha\lambda\upsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$

$\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   $\pi\lambda\iota$   $\kappa\eta$   $\epsilon\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $2\lambda\tau$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\tau}\eta\bar{\lambda}$ ,  $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\omicron\upsilon\eta\alpha\varsigma\iota\eta$   
 $\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $2\iota\omega\theta\chi$ . (35)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\eta\chi\epsilon$   $\eta\eta\upsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $2\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$   
 $\tau\omicron\upsilon\psi\chi\eta$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\kappa\alpha\varsigma$   $\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\omega\lambda\bar{\pi}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\iota$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\kappa\mu\epsilon\kappa$   $\bar{\eta}$   $2\lambda\tau$   $\bar{\eta}$   $2\eta\tau$ .  
 (36)  $\eta\epsilon$ - $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\upsilon\eta\pi\rho\omicron\phi\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\lambda\eta\eta\lambda$   $\tau\theta\epsilon\epsilon\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\phi\lambda\eta\omicron\upsilon\eta\lambda$   $\tau\epsilon$

23.  $\tau.\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$  womb.

24.  $\tau\epsilon.\theta\upsilon\varsigma\iota\alpha$  ( $\eta$   $\theta\upsilon\sigma\iota\alpha$ ) sacrifice.  $\pi.\varsigma\omicron\epsilon\iota\theta$  pair.  
 $\tau\epsilon.\epsilon\rho\bar{\eta}\pi\theta\alpha\eta$  turtle-dove.  $\eta$  ( $\eta$ ) conj. or.  $\pi.\mu\alpha\varsigma$  the young  
 of any animal.

28.  $\pi.2\lambda\mu\eta\rho$  embrace, arms.

32.  $\pi.2\epsilon\theta\eta\omicron\varsigma$  ( $\tau\bar{\omicron}$   $\epsilon\theta\eta\omicron\varsigma$ ) nation, people.

34.  $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $2\iota$  to contradict, object to; note  $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\beta\epsilon$   
 in the same meaning.

36. The exact function of  $\tau\epsilon$  is not clear; it is not  
 required in the sentence as it stands.  $\tau\epsilon.\phi\upsilon\lambda\eta$  ( $\eta$   $\phi\upsilon\lambda\eta$ )  
 tribe, people, nation.  $\tau.\eta\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon$  virginity;  $\pi.\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon$

ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ ΤΕΦΥΛΗ Ν ΑΧΗΡ. ΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΑΣΑΙΑΙ ΖΝ ΖΕΝΖΟΟΥ Ε-ΝΑΘΩΟΥ,  
 Ε-ΑΣΡ-ΣΑΘΥΕ Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ ΜΝ ΠΕΣΖΑΙ ΧΙΝ ΤΕΣΜΗΤΡΟΟΥΝΕ (37) ΛΥΩ  
 ΑΣΡ-ΧΗΡΑ ΘΑΝΤΕΡ-ΖΕΝΕΝΕΤΑΥΤΕ Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ. ΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΜΕΣΣΕΝ-ΠΕΡΠΕ  
 ΕΒΟΛ, ΕΣΘΗΘΕ Ν ΤΕΥΘΗ ΜΝ ΠΕΖΟΟΥ ΖΝ ΖΕΝΝΗΣΤΕΙΑ ΜΝ ΖΕΝΣΟΠΕ.  
 (38) ΖΝ ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΔΕ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ ΑΣΑΖΕΡΑΤΕ, ΑΣΕΖΟΜΟΛΟΓΕΙ Ν  
 ΠΧΟΕΙΣ, ΛΥΩ ΝΕΣΘΑΧΕ ΜΝ ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ ΕΤ ΕΩΘΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗΤΕ Ν ΠΣΩΤΕ  
 Ν ΘΤΛΗΝ. (39) ΝΤΕΡΟΥΧΩΚ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΒΙ ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΝΟΜΟΣ  
 Ν ΠΧΟΕΙΣ, ΑΥΚΤΟΟΥ ΕΖΡΑΙ Ε ΤΓΑΛΙΑΙΑ Ε ΤΕΥΠΟΛΙΣ ΝΑΧΑΡΕΘ.  
 (40) ΠΘΗΡΕ ΔΕ ΘΗΜ ΑΥΑΙΑΙ, ΛΥΩ ΝΕΥΕΜ-ΕΟΜ, ΕΥΜΕΖ Ν ΣΟΦΙΑ,  
 ΕΡΕ-ΤΕΧΑΡΙΣ Ν ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΖΙΧΩ. (41) ΝΕΡΕ-ΝΕΥΕΙΟΤΕ ΔΕ ΒΗΚ ΠΕ  
 ΤΡΡΟΜΠΕ Ε ΘΤΛΗΝ Ν ΠΘΑ Ν ΠΠΑΣΧΑ. (42) ΝΤΕΡΕΥΡ-ΜΗΤΣΟΟΥΣ ΔΕ  
 Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ, ΕΥΝΑΒΩΚ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΣΩΝΤ Ν ΠΘΑ, (43) ΛΥΩ  
 ΝΤΕΡΟΥΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΝΕΖΟΟΥ, ΕΥΝΑΚΤΟΟΥ, ΑΥΕΩ ΝΒΙ ΠΘΗΡΕ ΘΗΜ ΤΕ  
 ΖΝ ΘΤΛΗΝ. ΠΠΟΥΕΙΜΕ ΔΕ ΝΒΙ ΝΕΥΕΙΟΤΕ, (44) ΕΥΜΕΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΕΖΝ  
 ΤΕΖΙΝ ΝΗΜΑΥ. ΝΤΕΡΟΥΡ-ΟΥΖΟΟΥ ΔΕ Ν ΜΟΘΕ, ΛΥΘΙΝΕ ΝΣΩ. ΖΝ  
 ΝΕΥΣΥΓΓΕΝΗΣ ΜΝ ΝΕΤ ΣΟΟΥΝ ΗΜΟΟΥ. (45) ΛΥΩ ΝΤΕΡΟΥΤΗΖΕ ΕΡΟ, ΑΥΚΤΟΟΥ  
 ΕΖΡΑΙ Ε ΘΤΛΗΝ ΕΥΘΙΝΕ ΝΣΩ. (46) ΑΣΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ ΜΗΝΣΑ  
 ΘΟΜΗΤ Ν ΖΟΟΥ ΑΥΖΕ ΕΡΟ ΖΝ ΠΕΡΠΕ, ΕΥΖΜΟΟΣ Ν ΤΗΗΤΕ Ν ΝΣΑΖ,  
 ΕΥΣΩΤΗ ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΕΥΧΝΟΥ ΗΜΟΟΥ. (47) ΑΥΡ-ΘΠΗΡΕ ΔΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΝΒΙ

virgin, virginity.

37. *cine cñ- cñat* to pass through, across; *cine mño'*  
 ΕΒΟΛ to leave, pass out of. *τ.μηστεία* (ἡ νηστεία) fasting.

38. *εξομολογει* (ἐξομολογέω) to confess, acknowledge.

40. *τ.σοφία* (ἡ σοφία) wisdom. *τε.χαρίς* (ἡ χάρις) grace.

41. *τῖρρομπε, τῖρρομπε* adv. yearly, annually. *π.πασχα*  
 (τὸ πάσχα) Passover.

42. *εὐνάβωκ* is difficult. If Circumstantial of Fut. I,  
 there is no main verb; if Fut. II, the tense is incorrect.  
 It appears to be due to a slavish rendering of the Gk.,  
 but fails to carry the construction into the next verse,  
 as the Gk. requires.

44. *ῖ-ουζοου* Ν *μοοθ* lit., to spend a walking-day, i.e.  
 to walk for a day.

NET COTH EPOT EXH TETHNTCABE MH NECHINOYΘE. (48) AYNAU  
 AE EPOT, AYF-ΘNHP. PEKE-TETHMAAY NA4 XE

PAΦHP, HTAKF-OY NAN ZI NA1? EIC ZHNTS ANOK MH  
 PEKEIOT ENMOKZ N ZHT ENΘINE NCOK.

(49) PEHA4 AE NAU XE

CTBE OY TETHΘING NCWI? HTETHCOOYH AN XE ZANCB ETPAEΘ  
 ZH NA-PAE1OT?

(50) NTOOY AE HPOYBIME E PΘAXE HTACHOOC NAU. (51) A4EI AE  
 CPECNT HMAU EZPAI E NAZAPEO, AYΘ NE4COTH NCWOY. TETHMAAY  
 AE NECZAPES E NEIΘAXE THPOY ZH PECZHT. (52) TC AE  
 NE4PROKOTTEI ZH TCOPIA MH ΘHAIKIA MH TEXAPIC NAZPH PNOYTE  
 MH HPOME.

### Chapter III

(1) ZH TETHNTH AE N ΘHΓEMONIA N TIBIPIOC KAICAP, E4O N  
 ZHΓEMON EXH FOYAAIA NEI PONTIOS PILATOC, EP-EZHPOΔHC O N  
 TETPAAPXHC EXH TΓAΛIAIA, EP-EΦAIHHCOC PE4CON PTETPAAPXHC  
 CXH IAOYPAIA MH TPAXONITIC N XOPH MH AYCANIAC PTETPAAPXHC  
 CXH TABIAHHH, (2) EP-EANNAAC NAXIEPEYC PE MH KAIFAC,  
 A-ΠΘAXE N PNOYTE ΘONE ΘA IΘZANHC PΦHP N ZACHAPIC ZATE  
 TEPHHC. (3) A4EI EZPAI E TΠEPIXOPOC THPC N ΠIOPAHHHC

48. ZI NA1 adv. in this way, thus.

52. PROKOTTEI (PROKOPTO) to progress, advance. ΘHAIKIA  
 (H HAIKIA) age, time of life.

1. CT- or CTN-, proclitic form of a f. noun meaning  
 year in date formulas: CTN-MHTH the fifteenth year.  
 ΘHΓEMONIA (H HΓEMONIA) rule, administration. N.TETPAAPXHC  
 (O TETPAAPXHC) tetrarch, petty prince. The circumstantial  
 clauses EP-EΦAIHHCOC ... and EP-EANNAAC ... are not  
 grammatically correct as they stand.

2. ZATE, ZATH ZATOOT' prep. near, by, with; a synonym  
 of ZATH, with which it is virtually interchangeable.

3. KYPICCAI (KHPOCOW) to announce, proclaim.

ΕΚΚΥΡΙCCAΙ ἢ ΠΕΛΠΤΙCMA ἢ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ ἢ ΚΑ-ΝΟΒΕ ΕΒΟΛ, (4) ἢ  
 ΘΕ ΕΤ CΗ2 2Ι ΠΧΩΜΕ ἢ ἸΩΔΧΕ ἢ ΗCΑΙΔC ΠΕΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC ΧΕ  
 ΤΕCΜΗ ἢ ΠΕΤ ΩΘ ΕΒΟΛ 2ἢ ΤΕΡΗΜΟC ΧΕ CḒΤΕ-ΤΕ2ΙΗ ἢ  
 ΠΧΟΕΙC; CΟΟΥΤἢ ἢ ΝΕCΗΑ ἢ ΜΟΟΩΕ. (5) ΕΙΑ ΝΙΗ ΝΑΜΟΥ2,  
 ἢΤΕ-ΤΟΟΥ ΝΙΗ 2Ι CΙΒἢ ΝΙΗ ΘḒΒΙΟ; ΑΥΩ ΝΕΤ ΒΟΟΜΕ ΝΑΩΩΠΕ  
 ΕΥCΟΥΤΩΗ Μἢ ΝΕΤ ΝΑΩἢ Ε 2ΕΝ2ΙΟΟΥΕ ΕΥCΛΕ6ΑΩ6. (6) ΑΥΩ  
 ΠΕΟΥ ἢ ΠΧΟΕΙC ΝΑΟΥΩΝ2 ΕΒΟΛ, ἢΤΕ-CΑΡἢ ΝΙΗ ΝΑΥ Ε  
 ΠΟΥΧΑΙ ἢ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.

(7) ΝΕCΧΩ 6Ε ἢΜΟC ΠΕ Ν ἢΜΗΗΩΕ ΕΤ ΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ Ε ΒΑΠΤΙΖΕ ΕΒΟΛ  
 2ΙΤΟΟΤἢ ΧΕ

ΝΕΧΠΟ ἢ ΝΕ2ΥΩ, ΝΙΗ ΠΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΜΩΤἢ Ε ΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ 2ΗΤḒ ἢ  
 ΤΟΡΓΗ ΕΤ ΝΗΥ? (8) ΑΡΙ-2ΕΝΚΑΡΠΟC ΔΕ ΕΥἢΠΘΑ ἢ ΤΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ,  
 ἢΤΕἢΤἢΑΡΧΕΙ ἢ ΧΟΟC ΧΕ ΟΥἢΤΑΗ ΠΕΝΕΙΩΤ ΑΒΡΑ2ΑΗ. †ΧΩ  
 ἢΜΟC ΝΗΤἢ ΧΕ ΟΥἢ-ΒΟΗ ἢ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ Ε ΤΟΥΝΕC-2ΕΝΩΗΡΕ ἢ  
 ΑΒΡΑ2ΑΗ ΕΒΟΛ 2ἢ ΝΕΙΩΝΕ. (9) ΧΙΗ ΤΕΝΟΥ ΠΚΓΛΕΒΙΗ ΚΗ 2Α  
 ΤΝΟΥΝΕ ἢ ἢΩΗΗ. ΩΗΗ ΝΙΗ CΤΕ ἢΧΗΑ†-ΚΑΡΠΟC ΑΗ Ε-ΝΑΝΟΥC  
 CΕΝΑΚΟΟΡΕC ἢCΕΝΟΧἢ Ε ΠΚΩ2ἢ.

(10) Α-ἢΜΗΗΩΕ ΔΕ ΧΝΟΥC, ΕΥΧΩ ἢΜΟC ΧΕ  
 ΟΥ 6Ε ΠΕΤἢΝΑΔΑΔ ΧΕ ΕΝΕΟΥΧΑΙ?

(11) ΑCΟΥΩΩḒ, ΕCΧΩ ἢΜΟC ΝΑΥ ΧΕ  
 ΠΕΤΕ ΟΥἢΤἢ-ΩΤΗΗ CἢΤΕ ΜΑΡΕC†-ΟΥΕΙ ἢ ΠΕΤΕ ΜἢΤΑC, ΑΥΩ  
 ΠΕΤΕ ΟΥἢΤἢ-ΟΕΙΚ ΜΑΡΕCΕΙΡΕ ΟΗ 2Ι ΝΑΙ.

(12) Α-2ΕΝΚΕΤΕΛΩΗΗC ΔΕ ΕΙ Ε ΧΙ-ΒΑΠΤΙCMA ΕΒΟΛ 2ΙΤΟΟΤἢ.

4. ΩΘ ΕΩ- ΩΩ ΕΒΟΛ to cry out; to read, recite.

5. Π.ΕΙΑ valley, ravine. Τ.СΙΒἢ hill. ΒΟΟΜΕ Q of  
 6ΩΩΜΕ to twist, pervert (ἢΜΟC); intr. to become crooked,  
 twisted. CΛΕ6ΑΩ6 Q of CΛΟ6ΑḒ to make smooth; intr. to  
 become smooth.

7. ΒΑΠΤΙΖΕ (βαπτίζω) to baptise; note active form with  
 passive meaning. 2ΟC (f. 2ΥΩ; pl. 2CΟΥΙ) n.m. snake,  
 serpent. Τ.ΟΡΓΗ (ἡ ὀργή) wrath.

9. Π.ΚΓΛΕΒΙΗ axe. Τ.ΝΟΥΝΕ root. ΚΩΩΡΕ ΚΕΕΡΕ- ΚΟΟΡC  
 to cut down.

12. Π.ΤΕΛΩΗΗC (ὁ τελώνης) tax-collector.

ΠΕΧΛΥ ΝΛΥ ΧΕ

ΠΣΛ<sub>2</sub>, ΕΝΝΑΡ-ΟΥ?

(13) ΝΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛΥ ΝΛΥ ΧΕ

ΗΠΡΡ-ΛΛΛΥ Ν ΖΟΥΟ ΠΑΡΑ ΠΕΝΤΑΥΤΟΥΗ ΝΗΤΗ.

(14) ΛΥΧΝΟΥΥ ΔΕ Ν61 ΝΕΤ Ο Η ΜΑΤΟΙ ΧΕ

ΕΝΝΑΡ-ΟΥ ΖΩΩΝ ΟΝ?

ΠΕΧΛΥ ΝΛΥ ΧΕ

ΗΠΡΤΤΕ-ΛΛΛΥ ΟΣΕ, ΛΥΩ ΗΠΡΖΙ-ΛΛ Ε ΛΛΛΥ, ΝΤΕΤΝΖΩ ΕΡΩΤΗ  
Ε ΝΕΤΝΟΨΩΝΙΟΝ.

(15) ΕΡΕ-ΠΛΛΟΣ 6ΩΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ, ΕΥΜΕΕΥΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΖΗ ΝΕΥΖΗΤ ΕΤΒΕ  
ΙΩΖΑΝΝΗΣ ΧΕ ΜΕΦΛΚ ΝΤΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΧ<sub>2</sub>, (16) Λ-ΙΩΖΑΝΝΗΣ ΟΥΩΩΒ,  
ΕΧΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ Η ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ ΧΕ

ΛΝΟΚ ΜΕΝ ΕΙΒΑΠΤΙΖΕ ΗΜΩΤΗ ΖΗ ΟΥΜΟΟΥ. ΧΗΗΥ ΔΕ Ν61 ΠΕΤ  
ΧΟΟΡ ΕΡΟΙ, ΠΛΙ Ε-ΝΤΗΠΩΛ ΑΝ Η ΒΟΛ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΜΟΥΣ Η  
ΠΕΥΤΟΟΥΕ. ΝΤΟΥ ΠΕΤ ΝΑΒΑΠΤΙΖΕ ΗΜΩΤΗ ΖΗ ΟΥΠΝΛ ΕΥΟΥΛΛΒ  
ΗΗ ΟΥΚΩΖΤ, (17) ΠΛΙ ΕΤΕΡΕ-ΠΕΥΖΛ ΖΗ ΤΕΥ6ΙΧ Ε ΤΕΒΟ Η  
ΠΕΥΧΝΟΟΥ, Ε ΣΩΟΥΖ ΕΖΟΥΗ Η ΠΕΥΣΟΥΟ Ε ΤΕΥΑΠΟΘΗΚΗ. ΠΤΩΖ  
ΔΕ ΧΗΛΡΟΚΖΤ ΖΗ ΟΥΣΑΤΕ Ε-ΜΕΣΩΩΗ.

(18) ΖΗ ΖΕΝΚΕΦΛΧΕ ΔΕ Ε-ΝΛΩΟΥ ΠΕΥΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΛΕΙ ΗΜΟΟΥ,

ΕΥΤΑΦΕ-ΟΕΙΩ Η ΠΛΛΟΣ. (19) ΖΗΡΩΛΗΣ ΔΕ ΠΤΕΤΡΑΛΡΧΗΣ, ΕΥΧΠΙΟ

13. τωθ τεθ- τοθ<sup>ς</sup> Q τηθ to bound, limit, determine, fix (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>).

14. ττο ττε- ττο<sup>ς</sup> to make (someone: first object) give (second object). π.οσε fine; loss, damage; ττε-λλλυ οσε to force payment out of someone. π.λλ slander; ζι-λλ to slander (ε). ζω ε to be satisfied with; used with ethical dative ερο<sup>ς</sup> (§30.6). π.οψωνιον (τὸ ὀψώνιον) wages.

16. χοορ Q of χωρε to become strong, powerful. π.μοус strap, band. π.τοоуε shoe, sandal.

17. π.ζλ winnowing fan. πε.χнооу threshing-floor. π.τωз chaff. τ.сате fire. ωωη εωη- οωм<sup>ς</sup> Q οωη to quench (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); intr. to become quenched.

18. παρακαλλει (παρακαλέω) to exhort (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>).

19. τ.зime wife.



ἡΜΟЧ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤΟΟΤῚ ΕΤΒΕ ΖΗΡΩΔΙΔC, ΘΙΜΕ Μ ΠΕЧCОН ΑΥΩ ΕΤΒΕ  
 ΖΩΒ ΝΙМ Μ ΠΟΗΗΡΟΝ ΕΝΤΑ-ΖΗΡΩΔΗC ΔΔΥ, (20) ΑΥΟΥΕΖ-ΠΕΙΚΕ ΕΧἩ  
 ΝΕЧΚΟΟΥΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ: ΑΥΕΤἩ-ΙΩΖΑΝΗΗC ΕΖΟΥΗ Ε ΠῶТЕΚΟ. (21) ΑCῬΩΠΕ  
 ΔΕ ΖἩ ΠΤРЕ-ΠΑΔΟC ΤΗΡῚ ΧΙ-ΒΑΠΤΙCΜΑ ΑΥΩ ἩΤΕРЕ-ΤῚ ΧΙ, ΑῤῥΑΗΛ,  
 Α-ΤΠΕ ΟΥΩΗ. (22) Α-ΠΕΠἩΧ ΕΤ ΟΥΔΔΒ ΕΙ ΕΠΕCΗТ ΕΧΩЧ ΖἩ  
 ΟΥCМОТ Ἡ CΩΜΑ Ἡ ΕΒ Ἡ ΟΥΕРООМΠЕ, ΑΥΩ ΑΥCΗΗ ῬΩΠЕ ΕΒΟΛ ΖἩ  
 ТΠЕ ΧЕ

ἩТок ΠЕ ΠῶΗРЕ, ΠΑМЕРІТ. ἩΤΑΙΟΥῤῥ ἩΖΗТῚ.

The remainder of Chap. III is genealogy and has been omitted.

#### Chapter IV

(1) ТῚ ΔΕ ΕῤῤΗΚ ΕΒΟΛ Μ ΠἩΧ ΕῤΟΥΔΔΒ, ΑῤΚΟТῚ ΕΒΟΛ ΖἩ  
 ΠΙΟΡΔΑΗΗC, ΕῤΜΟῤῤЕ ΖἩ ΠΕΠἩΧ ΖΙ ТЕРΗМОC (2) Ἡ ΖМЕ Ἡ ΖООУ,  
 ΕΥΠΕΙΡΔΕ ἩΜΟЧ ΖΙТἩ ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟC, ΑΥΩ ἩΠῚΟΥЕМ-ΑΔΔΥ ΖἩ ΝΕΖООУ  
 ΕТ ἩΜΔΥ. ἩΤΕРОῤῤОК ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ, ΑῤΖКО. (3) ΠΕХЕ-ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟC ΝΑῤ ΧЕ  
 ΕῤХЕ ἩТок ΠЕ ΠῶΗРЕ Ἡ ΠНОУТЕ, ΑῤΙC Ἡ ΠΕΙΩΠЕ ΧЕ  
 ΕῤЕῤ-ΟΕΙΚ.

(4) ΑῤΟΥῤῤῚ ΝΑῤ ἩΒΙ ТῚ ΧЕ  
 ῤCΗΖ ΧЕ ΕРЕ-ΠῚМЕ ΝΔΩἩῚ ΑΗ Ε ΠΟΕΙΚ ἩΜΔТЕ.

(5) ΑῤΧΙТῚ ΔΕ ΕЗРАІ, ΑῤТΟΥОЧ Ε ἩἩἩΤΕРΩΟΥ ТΗΡΟΥ Ἡ  
 ТΟΙΚΟΥМЕНΗ ΖἩ ΟΥCТІГМΗ Ἡ ΟΥΟΕΙῤ. (6) ΠΕХЕ-ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟC ΔΕ  
 ΝΑῤ ΧЕ

†† ΝΑК Ἡ ТΕΙΕЗОУCІΔ ТΗРῚ МἩ ПЕУЕООУ, ΧЕ ἩΤΑΥТАΔC ΝΑІ,  
 ΑΥΩ ῬΑΙТΔΔC Ἡ ПЕ†ΟΥῤῤῚ. (7) ἩТок БЕ ΕΚῤΔНОῤῤῚ Ἡ  
 ΠΔἩТО ΕΒΟΛ, CНАῤῤΠЕ ΝΑК ТΗРῚ.

20. ωТἩ ΕТἩ- ОТН<sup>с</sup> Q ОТἩ (± ΕΖΟΥΗ) to imprison, enclose, shut in (ἩМО<sup>с</sup>).

22. ἩΤΑΙΟΥῤῥ is Perf. II since this is an independent clause.

5. ТΟΥΟ ТΟΥО<sup>с</sup> to show, teach (someone: ἩМО<sup>с</sup>; something: Ε). ТЕ.CТІГМΗ (ἡ CТІГМῇ) moment.

7. ΟῤῤῚ to worship, greet, kiss (ἩМО<sup>с</sup>, ΝΔ<sup>с</sup>).

(8) Λ-ΤC ΟΥΩΘΕ, ΠΕΧΛΑΨ ΝΛΨ ΧΕ

ΨΗ2 ΧΕ ΕΚΝΛΟΥΘΨΤ Ξ ΠΧΟΕΙC ΠΕΚΝΟΥΤΕ, ΛΨΩ ΕΚΝΛΘΨΘΕ ΝΛΨ ΟΥΛΛΨ.

(9) ΛΨΝΤΨ ΔΕ Ε ΘΙΕΡΟΥCΛΛΗΝ, ΛΨΤΛ2ΟΨ ΕΡΑΤΨ 2ΙΧΞ ΠΤΝ2 Ξ ΠΕΡΠΕ, ΠΕΧΛΑΨ ΝΛΨ ΧΕ

ΕΘΧΕ ΝΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΘΗΡΕ Ξ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, 4Ο6Κ ΕΠΕCΗΤ 2ΙΧΞ ΠΕΙΜΛ,

(10) ΨΗ2 ΓΑΡ ΧΕ ΨΝΛ2ΩΝ ΕΤΟΟΤΟΥ Ξ ΝΕΨΑΓΓΕΛΟC ΕΤΒΗΝΤΚ ΕΤΡΕΨ2ΑΡΕ2 ΕΡΟΚ. (11) ΛΨΩ CΕΝΛΨΙΤΚ ΕΧΞ ΝΕΨΕΙΧ, ΜΗΠΟΤΕ ΝΨΧΩΡΠ ΕΨΩΝΕ Ξ ΤΕΚΟΥΕΡΗΤΕ.

(12) Λ-ΤC ΔΕ ΟΥΩΘΕ, ΠΕΧΛΑΨ ΝΛΨ ΧΕ

ΛΨΧΟΟC ΧΕ ΞΝΕΚΠΕΙΡΛ2Ε Ξ ΠΧΟΕΙC ΠΕΚΝΟΥΤΕ.

(13) ΝΤΕΡΕΨΕΚ-ΠΕΙΡΛCΜΟC ΔΕ ΝΙΜ ΕΒΟΛ, Λ-ΠΛΙΛΒΟΛΟC CΛ2ΩΨ

ΕΒΟΛ ΞΜΟΨ ΘΛ ΟΥΟΨΟΕΙΘ. (14) ΛΨΩ ΛΨΚΤΟΨ Ν6Ι ΤC 2Ξ Τ6ΟΜ Ξ

ΠΕΝΞΛ Ε ΤΓΛΛΙΛΛΙΛ. Λ-ΠCΟΕΙΤ ΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ 2Ξ ΤΗΕΡΙΧΩΡΟC ΤΗΡC

ΕΤΒΗΝΤΨ. (15) ΝΤΟΨ ΔΕ ΝΕΨΨ-CΒΩ ΠΕ 2Ξ ΝΕΨΨΝΛΓΩΓΗ,

ΕΡ6-ΡΩΜΕ ΝΙΜ Ψ-ΒΟΟΥ ΝΛΨ. (16) ΛΨΕΙ Ε2ΡΑΙ Ε ΝΛ2ΑΡΛ, ΠΜΛ

ΕΝΤΑΨCΑΝΟΥΨ Ξ2ΗΤΨ, ΛΨΩ ΛΨΒΩΚ Ε2ΟΥΝ ΚΑΤΛ ΠΕΨCΩΝΤ 2Ξ

ΝΕ2ΟΟΥ Ξ ΝCΑΒΒΑΤΟΝ Ε ΤCΨΝΑΓΩΓΗ. ΛΨΤΩΟΥΝ ΔΕ Ε ΘΨ. (17) ΛΨΨ

ΝΛΨ Ξ ΠΧΩΜΕ Ξ ΝCΑΙΛC ΠΕΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC. ΛΨΟΥΩΝ Ξ ΠΧΩΜΕ, ΛΨ2Ε Ε

ΠΜΛ ΕΤ CΗ2 (18) ΧΕ

ΠΕΝΞΛ Ξ ΠΧΟΕΙC Ε2ΡΑΙ ΕΧΩΙ. ΕΤΒΕ ΠΛΙ ΛΨΤΛ2CΨ,

ΛΨΤΞΝΟΟΥΤ Ε ΕΨΑΓΓΕΛΙ2Ε Ξ Ξ2ΗΚΕ, Ε ΤΛΘΕ-ΟΕΙΘ Ξ ΟΨΚΩ

ΕΒΟΛ Ξ ΝΛΙΧΜΑΛΩΤΟC ΜΞ ΟΨΝΛΨ ΕΒΟΛ Ξ ΝΒΛΛΕ, Ε ΧΟΟΥ Ξ ΝΕΤ

ΟΥΩΨ 2Ξ ΟΨΚΩ ΕΒΟΛ, (19) Ε ΤΛΘΕ-ΟΕΙΘ Ξ ΤΕΡΟΜΠΕ Ξ

ΠΧΟΕΙC ΕΤ ΘΗΠ.

8. π.τν2 wing; wing of a building. 4066 466- 406'

Q 406 to leap, move quickly; reflex. idem.

11. χωρπ to stumble; tr. to strike (πμο') against (ε).

14. π.соеит fame, report.

16. π.саввaтoн (τὸ σάββατον) the sabbath.

18. τω2c τε2c- τλ2c' Q τλ2c to anoint (πμο'; with: 2Ξ, πμο'). π.αίχμαλωτος (ὁ αἰχμάλωτος) prisoner, captive.

οΨωΨ οΨεΨ- οΨοΨ4' Q οΨοΨ to wear down, destroy; also intr. to be worn down, destroyed.

- (20)  $\lambda\chi\kappa\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\pi\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\Delta\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\chi\tau\alpha\lambda\chi$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\gamma\eta\eta\rho\epsilon\tau\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\lambda\chi\epsilon\mu\omega\omega\varsigma$ .  
 $\eta\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\lambda\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\omicron\eta\eta$   $\eta\iota\mu$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\varsigma\gamma\eta\lambda\gamma\omega\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon\omega\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\rho\omega\chi$ .
- (21)  $\lambda\chi\alpha\rho\chi\epsilon\iota$   $\Delta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\omega\omega\varsigma$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omega\upsilon$   $\lambda$ - $\tau\epsilon\iota\gamma\rho\lambda\phi\eta$   $\chi\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\lambda\chi\epsilon$ .
- (22)  $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\eta\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\omicron\upsilon\omicron\eta\eta$   $\eta\iota\mu$   $\bar{\rho}$ - $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon$   $\eta\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\chi$ ,  $\epsilon\gamma\bar{\rho}$ - $\omega\eta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\tau\epsilon\chi\alpha\rho\iota\varsigma$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\eta\gamma$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omega\chi$ ,  $\epsilon\gamma\chi\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega\varsigma$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\mu\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\iota\omega\varsigma\eta\phi$   $\lambda\eta$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\pi\alpha\iota$ ?
- (23)  $\pi\epsilon\chi\lambda\chi$   $\Delta\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\pi\alpha\eta\tau\omega\varsigma$   $\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\lambda\chi\omega$   $\eta\lambda\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\iota\pi\alpha\rho\alpha\upsilon\omega\lambda\eta$ ,  $\chi\epsilon$   $\pi\varsigma\lambda\epsilon\iota\eta$ ,  
 $\lambda\rho\iota$ - $\pi\lambda\epsilon\rho\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omega\kappa$ .  $\eta\epsilon\eta\tau\alpha\eta\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\rho\omega\upsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\lambda\gamma\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   
 $\kappa\lambda\phi\alpha\rho\eta\lambda\omega\upsilon\mu$   $\lambda\rho\iota\varsigma\omega\gamma$   $\epsilon\omega\omega\gamma$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\tau\bar{\eta}\mu\epsilon$ .
- (24)  $\pi\epsilon\chi\lambda\chi$   $\Delta\epsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\epsilon\lambda\mu\eta\eta$   $\dagger\chi\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega\varsigma$   $\eta\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\rho\omega\phi\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$   $\omega\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   
 $\pi\epsilon\chi\tau\bar{\eta}\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\iota\eta$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega\chi$ . (25)  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\mu\epsilon$   $\Delta\epsilon$   $\dagger\chi\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega\varsigma$   $\eta\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\eta\epsilon\gamma\bar{\eta}$ - $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\eta\rho\lambda$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\epsilon\omega\omega\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\eta\lambda\iota\alpha\varsigma$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\tau\eta\epsilon$   $\omega\tau\alpha\mu$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\mu\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omega\mu\pi\epsilon$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\varsigma\omega\omega\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omega\tau$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\omicron\upsilon\eta\omega\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\epsilon$ - $\epsilon\omega\omega\eta$   $\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\kappa\lambda\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\rho\bar{\tau}$ . (26)  $\lambda\gamma\omega$   
 $\bar{\eta}\rho\omega\chi\epsilon\gamma$ - $\epsilon\eta\lambda\iota\alpha\varsigma$   $\omega\lambda$   $\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega\omega\gamma$   $\epsilon\iota\mu\eta\tau\iota$   $\epsilon$   $\varsigma\alpha\rho\epsilon\pi\tau\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon$   
 $\tau\varsigma\iota\alpha\omega\eta\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\lambda$   $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\eta\rho\lambda$ . (27)  $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\eta\epsilon\gamma\bar{\eta}$ - $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\varsigma\omega\upsilon\bar{\epsilon}$   
 $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\lambda$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\iota\iota\varsigma\alpha\iota\omega\varsigma$   $\pi\epsilon\pi\rho\omega\phi\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\pi\epsilon$ - $\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega\omega\gamma$   
 $\tau\bar{\epsilon}\upsilon\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\alpha$   $\eta\lambda\iota\mu\alpha\eta$   $\pi\varsigma\gamma\rho\omega\varsigma$ .
- (28)  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omega\gamma\epsilon$   $\Delta\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\rho\omega\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\omega\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\varsigma\gamma\eta\lambda\gamma\omega\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon\gamma\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\iota$ .

20.  $\kappa\omega\beta$   $\kappa\epsilon\beta$ -,  $\kappa\bar{\epsilon}$ -  $\kappa\omega\beta$ °  $Q$   $\kappa\eta\beta$  to make double; to fold ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega$ °).

22.  $\tau\epsilon.\chi\alpha\rho\iota\varsigma$  ( $\tau\eta$   $\chi\acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\varsigma$ ) grace, favor.

23.  $\pi\alpha\eta\tau\omega\varsigma$  ( $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\omega\varsigma$ ) adv. wholly, altogether.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\lambda\epsilon\rho\epsilon$  to heal ( $\epsilon$ );  $\pi$ - $\pi\lambda\epsilon\rho\epsilon$  drug, medicament. Note reflex.  $\epsilon\rho\omega\kappa$ .

24.  $\epsilon\lambda\mu\eta\eta$  ( $\acute{\alpha}\mu\eta\eta$ ) adv. indeed, verily.

25.  $\omega\tau\alpha\mu$  vb. tr. intr. to shut, close ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega$ °); to close, become sealed.  $\pi$ - $\epsilon\omega\omega\eta$  famine, bad harvest; cpd. of  $\epsilon\epsilon$  season,  $\epsilon\omega\omega\eta$  adj. bad.

27.  $\pi$ - $\varsigma\omega\upsilon\bar{\epsilon}$  leper;  $\varsigma\omega\upsilon\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $Q$   $\varsigma\omega\upsilon\bar{\epsilon}$  to become leprosy;  $\pi$ - $\varsigma\omega\upsilon\bar{\epsilon}$  leprosy. Note  $\epsilon\iota$  at the time of;  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\alpha$  except for.

(29) ΛΥΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΥΝΟΧΨ̅ ΕΒΟΛ ΠΒΟΛ Ν̅ ΤΠΟΛΙC, ΛΥΝΤΨ̅ ΘΛ ΠΚΟΟ2 Ν̅ ΠΤΟΟΥ ΕΤΕΡΕ-ΤΕΥΠΟΛΙC ΚΗΤ ΖΙΧΩ4 ΖΩCΤΕ ΕΤΡΕΥΝΟΧΨ̅ ΕΒΟΛ Ν̅ΧΟ4ΤΝ̅. (30) ΝΤΟ4 ΔΕ Λ4ΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ̅ ΤΕΥΜΗΤΕ, Λ4ΒΩΚ. (31) Λ4ΕΙ ΕΠΕCΗΤ Ε ΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΜ ΤΠΟΛΙC Ν̅ΤΕ ΤΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ, ΛΥΩ ΝΕ4†-CΒΩ ΠΕ ΖΝ̅ Ν̅CΑΒΒΑΤΟΝ. (32) ΛΥΨ̅-ΘΠΗΡΕ ΔΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ Ε2ΡΑΙ ΕΧΝ̅ ΤΕ4CΒΩ, ΧΕ ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΕ4ΘΑΧΕ ΘΟΟΠ ΠΕ ΖΝ̅ ΟΥΕΧΟΥCΙΑ. (33) ΛΥΩ ΝΕΥΝ̅-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΠΕ ΖΝ̅ ΤCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ ΕΡΕ-ΟΥΠΝΑ Ν̅ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ Ν̅ ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝ Ν̅ΖΗΤΨ̅. ΛΥΩ Λ4ΧΙ-ΘΚΑΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ̅ ΟΥΝΟ6 Ν̅ CΜΗ (34) ΧΕ

Λ2ΡΟΚ ΝΗΜΑΝ, ΤC̅ ΠΡΗΝΑΖΑΡΕΘ? ΑΚΕΙ Ε ΤΑΚΟΝ. †CΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΝΤΚ̅-ΝΙΜ ΝΤΚ̅, ΠΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΕ Ν̅ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.

(35) Λ-ΤC̅ ΔΕ ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΑ4, Ε4ΧΩ Ν̅ΜΟC ΧΕ ΤΗ-ΡΩΚ Ν̅ΒΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ Ν̅ΖΗΤΨ̅.

Λ4ΝΟΥΧΕ Ν̅ΜΟ4 Ν̅ΒΕΙ ΠΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ Ε ΤΗΗΤΕ, Λ4ΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ Ν̅ΖΗΤΨ̅ Ε-ΜΠΨ̅ΒΛΑΠΤΕΙ Ν̅ΜΟ4 ΑΛΛΥ. (36) ΛΥΘΤΟΡΤΨ̅ ΔΕ ΘΩΠΕ ΕΧΝ̅ ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ, ΛΥΘΑΧΕ Μ̅ ΝΕΥΕΡΗΥ, ΕΥΧΩ Ν̅ΜΟC ΧΕ

ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΙΘΑΧΕ? ΧΕ ΖΝ̅ ΟΥΕΧΟΥCΙΑ Μ̅ ΟΥΒΟΜ 4ΟΥΕ2-CΑ2ΝΕ Ν̅ ΝΕΠΝΑ Ν̅ ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝ, CΕΗΝΥ ΕΒΟΛ.

(37) Λ-ΠCΟΕΙΤ ΔΕ ΜΟΘΘΕ ΕΤΕΗΗΤΨ̅ ΖΜ̅ ΜΑ ΝΙΜ Ν̅ ΤΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟC.

(38) Λ4ΤΩΟΥΝ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ̅ ΤCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ, Λ4ΒΩΚ Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΠΗΙ Ν̅ CΙΜΩΝ. ΤΘΜΕ ΔΕ Ν̅ CΙΜΩΝ ΝΕΥΝ̅-ΟΥΝΟ6 Ν̅ ΖΜΟΜ ΖΙΩΘC ΠΕ. ΛΥCΕΠCΩΠΨ̅ ΔΕ ΕΤΕΗΗΤC̅. (39) Λ42ΕΡΑΤΨ̅ ΖΙΧΩC, Λ4ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ Ν̅ ΠΕ2ΜΟΝ, Λ4ΚΑΛC. Ν̅ ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΔCΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛCΑΙΑΚΟΝΕΙ ΝΑΥ.

29. π.κοο2 angle, corner. Ν̅ΧΟ4ΤΝ̅ adv. headlong.

33. χι-ΘΚΑΚ ΕΒΟΛ to cry out; πε.ΘΚΑΚ cry, shout.

34. Note use of reduced form ΝΤΚ̅ for ΝΤΟΚ.

35. επιτιμα να" (ἐπιτιμάω) to rebuke, reprove. βλαπτει Ν̅ΜΟ" (βλάπτω) to harm, injure.

36. ουε2-ca2νε to order, command (να"; that: ε, ετρε).

38. τ.ΘΜΕ mother-in-law; π.ΘΟΜ father-in-law. 2ΜΟΜ, Q 2ΗΜ to become hot; πε.2ΜΟΜ heat, fever.

39. διακονει να" (διακονέω) to wait on, serve.

(40) ερε-πρη δε ηαζωτῆ, οyon nim ετε ουντοу-ρome εγθone  
 2N 2εnθone εγθove λυντοу ηαγ. Ἡτογ δε λчтaλe-тooтῆ εxῆ  
 πογa πογa ἡμοoy, λчтaλoooy. (41) нepe-ἡaimonion δε ннy  
 εβολ 2N 2a2 ne, εγχι-θkaк εβολ, εγxω ἡμος xe

Ἡτοκ ne πθnpe ἡ πnoyte.

λyω neчeπitima ηay e-ἡqkw ἡμοoy λn e θaxe, xe neγcooyῆ  
 xe Ἡτογ ne neῤc. (42) Ἡtepe-2тooye δε θone, λчeи εβολ,  
 λчвok eγma ἡ xaiε. нepe-ἡmnhθe δε θine ἡcωч ne. λyeи  
 θapоч, λyama2te ἡmoc e τῆвok e kaay. (43) Ἡточ δε nexλч  
 ηay xe

2aπc eтpεyαггeαize ἡ ἡkeπoλic ἡ τῆἩtepo ἡ πnoyte,  
 xe Ἡтаyтἡmooyт γap e neizob.

(44) neчkнpycce δε ne 2N ἡcynaгoγn ἡ τoyαaia.

## Chapter V

(1) acθone δε 2N πтpe-πmnhθe θoyo εxωч ἡceωтῆ e πθaxe ἡ  
 πnoyte, Ἡточ δε neчa2epaтῆ ne 2aтῆ тaимн ἡ γεnnhчapeθ.

(2) λчηay e xoi cηay eγmoone 2aтῆ тaимн, e-λ-ἡoyω2e ne  
 eи e2paи 2iωoy, eγeиω ἡ neγθnhγ. (3) λчaλe δε e oyλ ἡ ἡxoi

40. 2ωтῆ 2εтῆ- 2отп<sup>o</sup> Q 2отῆ vb. tr. to reconcile,  
 adjust (ἡmo<sup>o</sup>; to: e, mῆ); intr. (1) to become reconciled;  
 (2) to set (of the sun, etc.). Note pome in indef. pron.  
 sense "anyone," with plural resumption in εγθone.

1. θoyo θoye- θoyo<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to pour, empty out (ἡmo<sup>o</sup>;  
 out of: εβολ 2N); intr. to flow, pour forth. т.aимн  
 (ἡ λίμνη) lake.

2. moone mene-, mane- Q mahooyт vb. tr. to bring  
 (boat) to land, into port; to moor (ἡmo<sup>o</sup>; at, to: e);  
 intr. to come to land, into port, be moored. n.oyω2e  
 fisherman. ne.θne (pl. ne.θnhγ) net.

3. 2ine to row (εβολ ἡ: away from).

ε-πα-σιμων πε. λ4χοос λ4ч ετρε42ιne εβολ η̄ πεκρο η̄ οукоуι. λ42моос δε 21 п4οι, λ4†-свѡ η̄ η̄мннѡε.

(4) η̄τερε4οуѡ δε ε4ѡλ4ε, πε4λ4ч η̄ σιμων 4ε  
κετ-тнyт̄η̄ ε неτ ѡнк, η̄тет̄η̄4λ4λ η̄ неτ̄η̄ѡннy ε 6ѡne.

(5) λ-σιμων δε οуѡѡε, πε4λ4ч λ4ч 4ε  
п42, λнѡη̄-2ιce η̄ τεуѡн тнр̄, η̄п̄η̄6η̄-λ4λy. εтвс  
πεκѡλ4ε δε †η̄λ4λ4λ η̄ неѡннy.

(6) η̄τεροӯр-п4ι δε, λyсѡу2 ε2οyη̄ η̄ οyмннѡε η̄ т̄εт  
ε-η̄λѡѡy. неpe-неyѡннy δε η̄λпѡ2 пе. (7) λyѡр̄η̄ ε  
неyѡвеер ет 21 пке4οι εтpeуеи η̄сe†-тoοтoу η̄η̄η̄λy. λyеи δε,  
λyмe2-п4οι сη̄λy 2ѡсте εтpeуѡм̄. (8) η̄τεpe-σιμων нетpос  
η̄λy ε п4ι, λ4п42т̄ 2λ η̄οyернтe η̄ т̄, ε4ѡѡ η̄μοc 4ε  
с42ѡк εβολ η̄μοι, 4ε λη̄-οyрѡне η̄ pe4р̄-нoвe, п4οeιc.

(9) не-λy2οτε γ4р т42ο4 пе м̄η̄ οyон н̄ιm ет η̄η̄η̄λ4ч εх̄η̄  
тсοοy2̄ η̄ η̄т̄εт еη̄т4y6οп̄. (10) 2ομοιѡс δε пке ι4κѡβοс м̄η̄  
ιѡ2λнннc, η̄ѡнpe η̄ 2εβελλιοс, неyο η̄ κοιη̄ѡη̄οс η̄ σιμων.  
πε4ε-т̄ η̄ σιμων 4ε

η̄п̄р̄-2οте. x̄ιη̄ тeнoу екη4ѡѡne ек6eп-рѡне.

(11) λyη4ηe-не4ηy δε ε πεκpο, λyκ4-η̄κ4 н̄ιm η̄сѡy,  
λyοyλ2οy η̄сѡ4. (12) λсѡѡne δε, ε42η̄ οyеи η̄ η̄пoιc, ειc  
οyрѡне ε4ηe2 η̄ сѡв̄2 λ4η4y ε т̄, λ4п42т̄ εх̄η̄ пе42ο,  
λ4с̄п̄сѡп̄, ε4ѡѡ η̄μοc 4ε

п4οeιc, екѡληοyѡѡ, οȳη̄-6οм η̄μοκ ε т̄εβοι.

4. ѡк ѡк- ѡк Q ѡнк to dig deep; Q to be deep; неτ ѡнк the deep places. 6ѡne 6eп-, 6η̄- 6οп Q 6ηп to seize, catch (η̄ηο). 4λ4λ (χαλδω) to let down, lower.

5. ѡη̄-2ιce to labor, work with difficulty.

6. пѡ2 пе2- п42 Q пη2 vb. tr. and intr. to burst, tear, break (η̄ηο).

9. т.сoοy2̄ gathering, collection; catch (of fish).

10. 2ομοιѡс (ὁμοίως) adv. likewise. п.κοιη̄ѡη̄οс (ὁ κοινωνός) partner.

(13) ΛΗCΟΥΤΗ-ΤΕΥΕΙΧ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ, ΛΗΧΩΣ ΕΡΟΧ, ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ  
 ΤΟΥΘ. ΤΕΒΟ.

ΛΥΩ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Α-ΠCΩΒΕ ΚΑΛΛ. (14) ΗΤΟΧ ΔΕ ΛΗΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΙΛΕ ΝΛΛ  
 ΧΕ

ΗΠΡΧΟΟΣ Ε ΛΛΛΥ, ΛΛΛ ΒΩΚ, ΗΓΤΟΥΟΚ Ε ΠΟΥΗΝΕ, ΗΓΤΑΛΟ  
 ΕΞΡΑΙ ΖΑ ΠΕΚΤΕΒΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΟΥΕΖ-CΑΖΝΕ ΗΜΟΣ ΗΒΙ  
 ΜΟΥCΗC ΕΥΜΗΤΗΜΗΤΡΕ ΝΛΥ.

(15) ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΩΛΧΕ ΔΕ ΜΟΘΕ Η ΖΟΥΟ ΕΤΕΗΗΤΩ, ΛΥΩ ΝΕΡΕ-ΗΜΗΗΘΕ  
 CΩΟΥΖ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε CΩΤΗ ΕΡΟΧ ΛΥΩ Ε ΤΑΛΒΟΥΥ ΖΗ ΝΕΥΘΩΝΕ.

(16) ΗΤΟΧ ΔΕ ΝΕΥCΙΖΕ ΗΜΟΧ ΠΕ Ε ΖΕΝΝΑ Η ΧΑΙΕ, ΕΥΘΛΗΛ.

(17) ΑCΘΩΝΕ ΔΕ, ΕΥΤ-CΕΩ Η ΟΥΖΟΥΥ, ΕΡΕ-ΖΕΝΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟC ΖΜΟΟC  
 ΜΗ ΖΕΝΝΟΜΟΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟC, ΝΑΙ ΕΝΤΑΥΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΤΗΕ ΝΙΜ ΗΤΕ  
 ΤΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ ΜΗ ΤΟΥΔΑΙΑ ΜΗ ΘΙΛΗΗ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΤΒΟΗ ΔΕ Η ΠΧΟΕΙC ΘΟΟΠ  
 ΠΕ ΕΤΡΕΥΤΑΛΒΟ. (18) ΕΙC ΖΕΝΡΩΜΕ ΔΕ ΛΥΗ-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΖΙΧΗ ΟΥΒΛΟΒ  
 ΕΥCΗΕ, ΛΥΩ ΝΕΥΘΙΝΕ ΠΕ ΗCΑ ΧΙΤΩ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΚΑΛΛ Η ΠΕΥΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ.

(19) Ε-ΜΠΟΥΖΕ ΔΕ Ε ΤΕΖΙΗ Ε ΧΙΤΩ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΗΗΗΘΕ, ΛΥΒΩΚ  
 ΕΞΡΑΙ Ε ΤΧΕΝΕΠΩΡ, ΛΥΧΑΛΛ ΗΜΟΧ ΕΠΕCΗΤ ΖΙΤΗ ΗΚΕΡΑΜΟC ΜΗ  
 ΠΕΒΛΟΒ Ε ΤΕΥΗΗΤΕ Η ΠΕΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΤC. (20) ΛΗΝΛΥ ΔΕ Ε  
 ΤΕΥΠΙCΤΙC, ΠΕΧΑΧ ΧΕ

ΠΡΩΜΕ, ΝΕΚΝΟΒΕ ΚΗ ΝΑΚ ΕΒΟΛ.

(21) Α-ΝΕΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΥC ΔΕ ΜΗ ΝΕΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟC ΑΡΧΕΙ Η ΜΟΚΜΕΚ,  
 ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ

ΝΙΜ ΠΕ ΝΑΙ ΕΤ ΧΙ-ΟΥΑ? ΝΙΜ ΠΕΤΕ ΟΥΗ-ΒΟΗ ΗΜΟΧ Η

13. χωz, Q χηz vb. tr. to touch (ε).

14. παραγγείλε νλ' (παραγγέλλω) to order, command.

16. cize cεz- cαzτ' vb. reflex. to withdraw, go away;  
 also intr. to be removed.

17. νε.φapicaioc (oi φapicaioi) Pharisees. π.νομοδι-  
 ΔCκκαλoс (δ νομοδιδάCκαλoс) teacher of the law.

19. π.κεραμοс (δ κέραμοс) tile.

21. νε.γραμματεуc (δ γραμματεύc) scribe, clerk. χι-ουα,  
 χε-ουα to blaspheme (against: ε); π.ουα blasphemy.

κα-νοβε εβολ ησα πνουτε μαγαλαχ?

- (22) ητερε-τε δε ειμε ε νευμοκνск, πεχαχ нау хε  
 λαρωτην тетнмееуе зн нетнзнт? (23) аθ γαρ пет motн ε  
 χοос пе, хε некнове ки наk εβολ, хн ε χοос пе, хε  
 τωοуη нтмооуе? (24) хекас де ететнееиме хε оунте-  
 пннре η проме εхоуcиa зixн пкаz ε ка-ноβε εβολ —  
 псхаχ η пет снб хε

εixω ηмос наk хε τωοуη нтqι η πεκγλοб; вок ε πεкнi.

- (25) η τεуноу де ачτωοуη η πεуηто εβολ, ачqι η πεγγλοб,  
 ачвок ε печнi εчт-гооу η πноуτε. (26) ауф-пннре де тнроу,  
 аут-гооу η πноуτε, аумоуz η зоте, εуxω ηмос хε,  
 аннау ε зенпннре η ποоу.

- (27) мннса наi ачei εβολ, ачнау еуτελωνнс е-печран пе  
 аеуеi εчzмоос зн печτελωνιον. псхаχ нач хε оуаzк ηсωi.

- (28) ачка-ηка де nιm ηсωq, ачτωοуη, ачoyazт ηсωq.

- (29) ауω а-аеуеi ф-оуноб η φопс ероч зн печнi. неуη-  
 оуμннде де η τελωνнс мн зенкооуе ннмау еуηηх.

- (30) а-неφαρiсaiос мн неγραμματeус крнрн εзоуη ε  
 нечмаэнтнс, еуxω ηмос хε

εтвe оу тетноуом ауω тетнсω мн ητελωνнс ауω  
 ηρεчф-ноβε?

- (31) а-те де оуωфб, псхаχ нау хε  
 нет тнк ф-хрiа аη η псаεiη, аλλα нет мокz нет ф-хрiа  
 наq. (32) ηтаiεi аη ε теzη-ηаiкаiос аλλα ηρεчф-ноβε

23. хн conj. or.

27. п.τελωνιον (τὸ τελώνιον) tax-house.

29. т.φопс a reception, entertainment, banquet.

30. крнрн vb. intr. to murmur, complain (against: ε,  
 εзоуη ε, εхн, ηса).

31. τωк тек- ток' Q тнк vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm;  
 reflex. and intr. to become strong, firm, hale, hardy.

32. τωzη теzη- тaзη' Q тaзη vb. tr. to summon (ηмо',  
 ε); vb. intr. to knock at the door. μετανοεi (μετανοέω)  
 to repent.



ε μετανοει.

(33) ΝΤΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛΥ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ

ἤμαθεντς ἡ ἰωζαννης νηστευε ἡ 22 ἡ σοп αὖω σεσοпѣ,  
 ΝΤΟΟΥ Μἢ ΝΑ-ΝΕΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΣ. ΝΟΥΚ ΔΕ ΟΥΩМ, СЕСΩ.

(34) ΠΕΧΕ-ΤС ΝΑΥ ΧΕ

μη οὐἡ-бom ἡμωτῆ ετρε-ἡθhre ἡ пма ἡ θελεет νηστευе,  
 ере-па-тθεлеет нἡмау? (35) οὐἡ-2ен2ооу ΔΕ ННУ еуна41  
 ἡ па-тθεлеет ἡтооту. тоте сенаνηстеуе 2ἡ не2ооу ет  
 ἡмау.

(36) ΛЧХΩ ΔΕ ΝΑΥ ἢ КЕΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗ ΧЗ

μερε-ааау сѣп-оутое1с 21 оуѳтнн ἡ ѳа1 нѣторпѣ еуѳтнн  
 ἡ пѣе. еѳопе ἡмон, чнапез-ткеѳтнн ἡ ѳа1, аѳ ἡтеἡ-  
 ттое1с ἡ ѳа1 р-ѳау е тпѣе. (37) аѳ мере-ааау ноухе  
 ἡ оуһрἡ ἡ вἡре е 2енаскос ἡ ас. еѳопе ἡмон, ѳаре-  
 һрἡ ἡ вἡре пез-ἡаскос, нѣпоне веоа, ἡте-ἡкеаскос  
 такo. (38) ааа еѳаунех-һрἡ ἡ вἡре е 2енаскос ἡ вἡре.  
 (39) мере-ааау ΔΕ оуеѳ-һрἡ ἡ вἡре, ечсе-һрἡ ас.  
 ѳа4хоос гар хе не4р-перп-ас.

---

34. т.θελεет bride; ма ἡ θελεет bridal chamber;  
 (п.)па-тθεлеет the groom.

36. сѣп сѣп- солп' Q солп vb. tr. to break off, cut off  
 (ἡмо'); intr. to break, burst. ѳа1 adj. new. торп торп'  
 Q торп vb. tr. to sew (ἡмо'; to: е). п.пѣе rag; ѳтнн ἡ  
 пѣе tattered garment. п.ѳау use, value, profit; р-ѳау  
 to be useful, of value, to prosper.

37. п.аскос (ὁ ἀσκός) wineskin. пон(е) пἡ-, пен- пон'  
 Q пнн (± евоа) vb. tr. to pour (ἡмо'); intr. to pour, flow.

## Apophthegmata Patrum

3. λ-ΟΥСОН ΧΝΕ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΠΑΕΙΩΤ, ΕΤΕΒ ΟΥ ΑΝΟΚ ΠΛΗΝΤ ΝΑΘ<sub>1</sub>, Ν<sub>4</sub>Ρ-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ ΑΝ Ν<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ<sub>4</sub> Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ?" ΠΕΧΕ-Π<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΝΑ<sub>4</sub> ΧΕ, "†-ΜΕΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΕΡΘΑΝ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΑΜΑ<sub>2</sub>ΤΕ Η ΠΕΧΠΙΟ <sub>2</sub>Η ΠΕ<sub>4</sub>ΖΗΤ, ЧНАХПО ΝΑ<sub>4</sub> Η ΘΟΤΕ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ." ΠΕΧΕ-ΠСОН ΝΑ<sub>4</sub> ΧΕ, "ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΧΠΙΟ?" ΠΕΧΕ-Π<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ, "ΧΕΚΑΣ ΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΧΠΙΕ-ΤΕ<sub>4</sub>ΨΥΧΗ <sub>2</sub>Η <sub>2</sub>ΩΒ ΝΙМ, Ε<sub>4</sub>ΧΩ ΗΜΟС ΝΑС ΧΕ, 'Α<sub>1</sub>ΡΙ-ΠΗΕΕΥΕ ΧΕ <sub>2</sub>ΑΠ<sub>2</sub> ΕΡОН ΠΕ ΕΤΡΕΝΑΠΑΝΤΑ<sup>1</sup> Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,' Н<sub>4</sub>ΧООС ОН ΧΕ, 'Α<sub>2</sub>ΡΟΙ ΑΝΟΚ ΜΗ ΡΩΜΕ?' ΕΡΘΑΝ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>Λ ΔΕ ΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ <sub>2</sub>Η ΝΑ<sub>1</sub>, СННУ ΝΑ<sub>4</sub> Η<sub>6</sub>Ι ΘΟΤΕ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ."

4. Α<sub>4</sub>ΧООС Η<sub>6</sub>Ι ΑΠΑ ΠΟΙМНН ΧΕ, "λ-ΟΥСОН ΧООС Η ΑΠΑ ΠΑНСЕ ΧΕ, 'ΕΙΝΑ<sub>1</sub>Ρ-ΟΥ Η ΠΛΗΝΤ Ε<sub>4</sub>ЧНАΘ<sub>1</sub>? Н<sub>4</sub>Ρ-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ ΑΝ Ν<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ<sub>4</sub> Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.' ΠΕΧΛ<sub>4</sub> ΝΑ<sub>4</sub> ΧΕ, 'ΒΩК Н<sub>4</sub>ΤΟ<sub>6</sub>К<sup>1</sup> ΕΥСОН Ε<sub>4</sub>Ρ-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ Ν<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ<sub>4</sub> Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, ΑΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ <sub>2</sub>Η ТМНТ<sub>4</sub>РΕ<sub>4</sub>Ρ-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ Η ΠΕТ ΗМ<sub>4</sub>Υ ΚΝΑ<sub>1</sub>Ρ-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ <sub>2</sub>ΩΩК Ν<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ<sub>4</sub> Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.'"

5. λ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>Λ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΕΒ ΟΥ, ΕΙ<sub>2</sub>ΜООС <sub>2</sub>Η ΠΑΜΑ Η ΘΩΠΕ, ΠΛΗΝТ К<sub>2</sub>ΩΤΕ С<sub>4</sub> С<sub>4</sub> ΝΙМ?" Α<sub>4</sub>ΟΥΩΘ<sub>1</sub> ΝΑ<sub>4</sub> Η<sub>6</sub>Ι Π<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ С<sub>2</sub>ΘΩΠΕ Η<sub>6</sub>Ι НЕКЕС<sub>2</sub>ΗНТ<sub>4</sub>Р<sub>4</sub>ΙОН<sup>1</sup> ΕТ <sub>2</sub>Ι ΒΟΛ: Т<sub>2</sub>ΕΙΝΝΑΥ, Т<sub>2</sub>ΕΙНС<sub>2</sub>ΩТ<sub>4</sub>Η, Т<sub>2</sub>ΕΙН<sub>2</sub>Θ<sub>2</sub>Λ<sub>4</sub>Η,<sup>2</sup> Т<sub>2</sub>ΕΙН<sub>2</sub>Θ<sub>2</sub>Λ<sub>4</sub>ΧΕ. ΝΑ<sub>1</sub> ΕΕ ΘΩΠΕ ΕΚΘΑΝΧПО Η Т<sub>2</sub>ΕΥΕНЕР<sub>2</sub>Г<sub>2</sub>ΙΑ<sup>3</sup> <sub>2</sub>Η ΟΥМН<sub>2</sub>Т<sub>2</sub>Κ<sub>2</sub>Λ<sub>2</sub>Α<sub>2</sub>ΡОС,<sup>4</sup> Θ<sub>2</sub>Α<sub>2</sub>Р<sub>2</sub>Ε-Н<sub>2</sub>К<sub>2</sub>ΕС<sub>2</sub>ΗНТ<sub>4</sub>Р<sub>4</sub>ΙОН ΕТ <sub>2</sub>Ι <sub>2</sub>ΟΥН ΘΩΠΕ <sub>2</sub>Η ΟΥС<sub>2</sub>Р<sub>2</sub>Λ<sub>2</sub>Т<sup>5</sup> ΗН ОΥΟΥΧΑ<sub>1</sub>Ι.

6. λ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>Λ ОН ΧΝΕ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΕΒ ΟΥ †<sub>2</sub>ΜООС <sub>2</sub>Η ΠΑΜΑ Η ΘΩΠΕ, †<sub>2</sub>ΛΠ<sub>2</sub>ΛΩΠ?"<sup>1</sup> Α<sub>4</sub>ΟΥΩΘ<sub>1</sub> ΝΑ<sub>4</sub> ΧΕ, "ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ М<sub>2</sub>ПАТ<sub>2</sub>ΕК<sub>2</sub>ΕΙΩ<sub>2</sub>Р<sub>2</sub><sup>2</sup> Η

3. (1) ΑΠΑΝΤΑ Ε (ἀπαντῶ) to meet, confront.

4. (1) ΤΩΕΕ ΤΕΕ- ΤΟΕ" Q ΤΗΕ vb. tr. to join, attach (ΗΜΟ"; to: ε); used reflex. here.

5. (1) Π.ΕС<sub>2</sub>ΗНТ<sub>4</sub>Р<sub>4</sub>ΙОН (τὸ αἰσθητήριον) sense-organ. (2) ΘΩΛΗ vb. tr. to smell. (3) Т.ЕНЕР<sub>2</sub>Г<sub>2</sub>ΙΑ (ἡ ἐνεργία) function, action. (4) Κ<sub>2</sub>Λ<sub>2</sub>Α<sub>2</sub>ΡОС (καθαρός) pure; Μ<sub>2</sub>Н<sub>2</sub>Т<sub>2</sub>Κ<sub>2</sub>Λ<sub>2</sub>Α<sub>2</sub>ΡОС purity. (5) С<sub>2</sub>Р<sub>2</sub>Λ<sub>2</sub>Т vb. intr. to pause, rest, become still.

6. (1) <sub>2</sub>ΛΟΠ<sub>2</sub>Λ, Q <sub>2</sub>ΛΠ<sub>2</sub>ΛΩΠ vb. intr. to become despondent. (2) ΕΙΩ<sub>2</sub>Р<sub>2</sub> ΕΙΕ<sub>2</sub>Р<sub>2</sub>- ΕΙΟ<sub>2</sub>Р<sub>2</sub>" vb. tr. to perceive, see (ΗΜΟ").

πῆτον ἐτῆζε<sup>3</sup> ἐροῦ οὐδὲ τκολλας<sup>4</sup> ἐτ ἡλθον. ε-νε-ακ  
εἰερ<sup>2</sup>-μαι ζῆ οὐφρ<sup>5</sup>, ἄω ἡτε-πεκμα ἡ θωνε μοῦζ ἡ εἴτ<sup>5</sup> ἐροκ  
θαντοῦθ<sup>6</sup> ἐρπαι ε πεκмоте, <sup>6</sup> πεκμαδω ἐрпαι ἡντοῦ πε ἡφ<sup>4</sup>  
ζαροοῦ ἡφ<sup>4</sup>ηλοπαῖ.

9. ἀχοος οὐ χε, "τῆστη<sup>1</sup> πε πεχλινος<sup>1</sup> ἡ πμοναχος ἐφ<sup>4</sup>  
οὐβε πνοβε. πετ μοῦχε ἡ ται саβολ ἡμοῦ οὐζτο ἡ λав-с<sup>2</sup>ime  
πε.

10. ἀχοος οὐ χε, "πωμα ἐτ θοῦω<sup>1</sup> ἡτε πμοναχος ἐφ-  
сок<sup>2</sup> ἡ τεψυχη ἐрпαι ζῆ ἡθ<sup>3</sup> ἡτε πεснт, ἄω ἡφ<sup>4</sup>тре-ἡζ<sup>4</sup>γδων<sup>4</sup>  
θοοῦε ζιτῆ τῆστη.

11. ἀχοος οὐ χε, "πμοναχος ἡ ζακ<sup>1</sup> θ<sup>1</sup>αγ<sup>1</sup>-κлом ἐχ<sup>4</sup>ω<sup>4</sup> ζῆ  
пк<sup>2</sup>аз, ἄω οὐ ζῆ ἡπ<sup>4</sup>η<sup>4</sup>ε θ<sup>1</sup>αγ<sup>1</sup>-κлом ἐχ<sup>4</sup>ω<sup>4</sup> ἡ πῆτο εβολ ἡ π<sup>4</sup>νοῦτε.

12. ἀχοος οὐ χε, "πμοναχος ἐτ ἀμαζε<sup>1</sup> ἀν ἡ πεч<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup> ма-  
λ<sup>1</sup>иста ἡ π<sup>4</sup>на<sup>4</sup>γ ἡ п<sup>4</sup>б<sup>4</sup>ω<sup>4</sup>т<sup>4</sup> м<sup>4</sup>ер<sup>4</sup>е-п<sup>4</sup>αι ἡ т<sup>4</sup>е<sup>4</sup>и<sup>4</sup>н<sup>4</sup>е е<sup>4</sup>р-<sup>4</sup>х<sup>4</sup>о<sup>4</sup>в<sup>4</sup>и<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup> ε<sup>4</sup> λ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>γ ἡ  
п<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>θ<sup>4</sup>о<sup>4</sup>с<sup>2</sup> ε<sup>4</sup>νε<sup>4</sup>ε<sup>4</sup>.

13. ἀχοος οὐ χε, "ἡφ<sup>4</sup>τ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>οῦε-λ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>γ ἡ θ<sup>1</sup>α<sup>1</sup>χε ἐφ<sup>4</sup>зооῦ εβολ ζῆ  
т<sup>4</sup>ек<sup>4</sup>та<sup>4</sup>про. т<sup>4</sup>εω ἡ ε<sup>4</sup>лоо<sup>4</sup>ε γ<sup>4</sup>ар м<sup>4</sup>ε<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup>та<sup>4</sup>οῦε-θ<sup>1</sup>он<sup>1</sup>те<sup>1</sup> εβολ."

(3) ζελπιζε ε (ἐλπίζω) to hope for. (4) τ.κολλας (ἡ κόλα-  
σις) punishment, correction. (5) τ.εἴτ (τ.εἴτ) worm.

(6) π.моте neck.

9. (1) πε.χλινος (ὁ χαλινός) bridle. (2) λав-с<sup>2</sup>ime  
adj. lusty, lecherous; lit. female-crazed, from ливе, Q  
love to rage, be mad, p.c. лав-.

10. (1) θοοῦε, Q θοῦω<sup>1</sup> vb. intr. to become dry, dry up.  
(2) сок с<sup>4</sup>ек- с<sup>4</sup>ок<sup>4</sup> Q с<sup>4</sup>и<sup>4</sup>к vb. tr. to draw, drag, impel (ἡμο<sup>4</sup>);  
also intr. to be drawn, move swiftly, flowingly. (3) п.θ<sup>3</sup>и<sup>3</sup>к  
depth(s). (4) θ<sup>1</sup>γ<sup>1</sup>α<sup>1</sup>ων<sup>1</sup>η (ἡ ἡδονή) pleasure, delight.

11. (1) ζακ adj. sober, mild, prudent.

12. (1) μαλιστα (μάλιστα) adv. especially. (2) п.п<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>θ<sup>4</sup>о<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup>  
(τὸ πᾶθος) suffering, misfortune, calamity.

13. (1) τ.θ<sup>1</sup>он<sup>1</sup>те the acacia nilotica, a thorn tree;  
hence: thorns.

14. λϰχοοc οη χε, "ηλανοϰ-οϰεμ-αβ<sup>1</sup> λϰω ε ce-ηρπ̄ ηΓτμ̄-οϰωμ<sup>2</sup> δε π̄ ηcαρз π̄ ηεκcηηϰ ζιτ̄η τκαταλλαια." <sup>3</sup>

15. λϰχοοc οη χε, "ητλ-πζοϰ<sup>1</sup> κοcκec<sup>2</sup> ε ευζα<sup>3</sup> θλντοϰ-νοx̄ εβολ ζη̄ ηπαρλαιοc." <sup>4</sup> ερε-πετ καταλλαι<sup>5</sup> η̄ πεccon τ̄ητων ε παι. θλϰτακο γαρ η̄ τεψϰηη η̄ πετ cωτ̄η, λϰω τεϰ-κεοϰει<sup>6</sup> η̄μιν η̄μοϰ ηεϰτανζοc.

16. λϰθα δε θωπε η̄ οϰοειθ ζη̄ θ̄ηητ, λϰω λϰτ̄ η̄ οϰλποτ η̄ ηρπ̄ η̄ οϰζλλο. πεχλϰ χε, "ϰι εβολ η̄μοι η̄ πιμοϰ." η̄τερε-ηκεceπε δε ηλϰ ετ οϰωμ η̄ημλϰ, η̄ποϰχι.

17. λϰχι δε οη η̄ οϰcαιαιον<sup>1</sup> η̄ ηρπ̄ η̄ ληαρχη<sup>2</sup> χε ευεταλϰ η̄ ηεcηηϰ κατλ οϰλποτ ε ποϰλ. λ-οϰλ δε η̄ ηεcηηϰ βωκ εζραι εx̄η τϰϰηη,<sup>3</sup> λϰηωτ εβολ ζιxωc, λϰω η̄ τεϰνοϰ λcζε η̄βι τϰϰηη. λϰβωκ δε ε ηλϰ ετβε ηεζροοϰ η̄ταϰθωπε, λϰζε ε η̄con εϰηηx ζι ηεcητ. λϰζι-τοοτοϰ ε cωθ<sup>4</sup> η̄μοϰ, ευxω η̄μοc χε, "η̄τκ̄-οϰημλi-εοοϰ εϰθωϰειτ. κλλωc<sup>5</sup> λ-ηλi θωπε η̄μοκ." λ-ηζλλο δε ωλμ̄<sup>6</sup> εροϰ, εϰxω η̄μοc χε, "λλωτ̄η ζλ ηλθηρε. οϰζωβ γαρ ε-ηλνοϰη πε η̄ταλλϰ. ϰονε<sup>7</sup> η̄βι ηxοειc χε η̄νεϰκετ-τεικϰηη ζη̄ ηλ-οϰοειθ ταρε-τοικοϰημεηηηη̄ε ειμε χε λϰηηηηη ζε ζη̄ θ̄ηητ ετβε

14. (1) αβ = λϰ. (2) The Conj. continues the infinitives: (and it is good) that you not eat the flesh of your brothers (i.e. calumniate them). (3) τ.καταλλαια (η̄ καταλλiα) slander.

15. (1) η.ζοϰ (f. τε.ζϰω) snake, serpent. (2) κοcκec = κacκ̄ε to whisper. (3) ευζα Eve. (4) η.παρλαιοc (ὁ παράδειcοc) Paradise, Eden. (5) καταλλαι (καταλλέω) to slander. (6) οϰει is used pronominally: his own one (soul).

17. (1) η.cαιαιον (τὸ cαῖτιον) keg. (2) τ.ληαρχη (η̄ ἀπαρχή) first-fruits; ηρπ̄ η̄ ληαρχη new wine. (3) τ.ϰϰηη, τ.κηηη arch, vault, vaulted place. (4) cωθ cεθ- cωθ<sup>ϰ</sup> Q cηθ vb. tr. to scorn, treat with contempt (η̄μο<sup>ϰ</sup>). (5) κλλωc (καλλωc) adv. well. (6) ωλμ̄ ελμ<sup>ϰ</sup> Q ολμ̄ vb. tr. to embrace (ε). (7) An oath: "As the Lord lives,..."

οὐαποτ ἢ ἡρῆ.

18. αὐσον κίμ 2ῃ περὶ 600ν ε οὐα. ἀναστρατῆ ε  
πεφληλ, ἀναίτει ε χι ἢ οὐμῆτ2αρῶ2ητ<sup>1</sup> 6xῃ περσον αὐω ε παρ-  
γε<sup>2</sup> ἢ ππῖρασμος αxῃ πωλλ2. <sup>3</sup> αὐω ἢ τεῦμοῦ ἀναλῶ εὐκαπνος<sup>4</sup>  
εἰνῆνῃ εβολ 2ῃ τεχταπρo. ἡτερε-παι δε θωπε, ἀχλο ε46οντῆ.

19. ἀνεωκ ἢ οὐοειθ ἡβι περρεσβύτερος<sup>1</sup> ἢ θῖντ θα παρ-  
χνεπισκοπος ἢ ρακοτε αὐω ἡτερεχκτοч ε θῖντ, αὐχμοῦч ἡβι  
μεσνῆνῃ xε, "ερε-тπολῖс ῑ-οῦ?" ἡτοч δε πεχλч нλῶ xε,  
"φῦсῖ,<sup>2</sup> наснῆνῃ, ἀнок ἡπῖнλῶ ε π2o ἢ αλλῶ ἢ ρωне ἡсλ παρ-  
χнеπισκοπος нλῶλλч." ἡтооῦ δε ἡτεροῦсωтῆ, αὐταxpo<sup>3</sup> εтве  
πθλxε xε εὑε2αρε2 ερoоῦ 2λβολ 2λ πxῖ-2pλч<sup>4</sup> ἢ ἡβλλ.

21. α-οῦα ἢ ἡ2ῆλο βωк θα κε2ῆλο, αὐω πεχлч ἢ πεчнλθн-  
тнс xε, "таμῖo нλн ἢ οῦкоῦῖ ἢ αρθῖн,"<sup>1</sup> αὐω ἀчтаμῖoч. πεчлч  
xε, "2εpῆ-2εnoεῖк<sup>2</sup> нλн," αὐω ἀч2opпоῦ. ἡтооῦ δε αὐμοῦн  
εβολ εῦθλxε ε непῆῖкон<sup>3</sup> ἢ πε2ооῦ тнрῆ ἡῃ τεῦθн тнрῆ.

23. ἀчxоос ἡβι ἀпλ ῖсλк xε, "непείote мен ἀпλ пλмвo<sup>1</sup>  
неуфореῖ<sup>2</sup> ἢ 2εnθтнн ἡ пελ6ε εῦ2ῆ ἡтоῖс ἡῃ 2εnθтнн ἢ θῑ-  
βῆн6.<sup>3</sup> ἡтωтῆ δε теноῦ т6тῆфореῖ 2εnθтнн εῦтаβῖнῶ. βωк

18. (1) 2αρῶ-2ηт adj. patient, long-suffering; ἡῃт2αρῶ-  
2ηт patience. (2) παρλγε (παράγω) to pass, pass by, away.  
(3) πωλλῆ πολ2 Q πολ2 vb. tr. to wound, damage, offend.  
(4) π.καпнос (ὁ καπνός) smoke.

19. (1) πρεсβύτερος (ὁ πρεσβύτερος) elder. (2) φῦсῖ an  
expletive of some sort, but cf. gloss 175(5) below. (3)  
таxpo таxpe- таxpo Q таxрнῶ vb. tr. to affirm, confirm,  
strengthen (ἡμο); intr. to be confirmed, resolute. (4)  
xῖ-2pλ to amuse or divert self; as n.m. diversion, dis-  
traction.

21. (1) π.αρθῖн lentil(s). (2) 2opῆ 2εpῆ- 2opῆ Q 2opῆ  
vb. tr. to moisten (ἡμο); also intr. to get wet, drenched.  
(3) не.пн(εῦμαт)ῖкон (τὰ πνευματικά) spiritual matters.

23. (1) Perhaps insert ἡῃ before ἀпλ пλмвo. (2) фореῖ  
(φορέω) to wear. (3) π.θῑεῆн6ε palm-fiber.

ἤτωτῆς ἡ ψεῖμα! ἀτὲτῆτακογ."

24. εὐναβωκ δὲ ἐ πω<sup>2</sup>ε, <sup>1</sup> πεχλγ νλγ γε, "ἤτ<sup>1</sup>ναβωκ λη ἐ κοττ ἐ τ<sup>1</sup>-εντολῃ νητῆ; ἤτ<sup>1</sup>ετῆ<sup>2</sup>αρβ<sup>2</sup> γαρ λη."

25. ἤταγ οἷν λγχοο<sup>2</sup> γε, "λ-απα παμβω χοο<sup>2</sup> γε, 'ταῖ τε<sup>2</sup>  
 ο<sup>2</sup>ε ετε<sup>2</sup> φ<sup>2</sup>ε ἐ πμοναχο<sup>2</sup> ἐ φορεῖ ἡ ν<sup>2</sup>εγ<sup>2</sup>οιτε: <sup>2</sup>ωστε ἐ ν<sup>2</sup>εχ-  
 τεγ<sup>2</sup>θτην ἡ π<sup>2</sup>εολ ἡ τεγ<sup>2</sup>ρι ἡ φ<sup>2</sup>ομητ ἡ <sup>2</sup>οογ, ἤτ<sup>2</sup>ετῆ-α<sup>2</sup>λγ τα<sup>2</sup>ιο<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup>ἐ  
 γ<sup>1</sup>ιτ<sup>1</sup>ε, τοτε εγεφορι ἡμο<sup>2</sup>ς."

26. λγχοο<sup>2</sup>ς ἡβ<sup>1</sup>ι απα κ<sup>2</sup>ασιανο<sup>2</sup>ς γε, "οὐα ἡ ἡ<sup>2</sup>συ<sup>2</sup>νκ<sup>2</sup>αν<sup>2</sup>τικο<sup>2</sup>ς, <sup>1</sup>  
 ε-λγ<sup>2</sup>απο<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>ς<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup>ἡ ν<sup>2</sup>εγ<sup>2</sup>χη<sup>2</sup>ρη<sup>2</sup>μα <sup>3</sup>τηρογ, λγ<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>λγ ἡ ἡ<sup>2</sup>ζη<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>ε. λγ<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>-  
<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>νη<sup>2</sup>κογ<sup>2</sup>ι νλγ ε<sup>2</sup>τ<sup>2</sup>ε τεγ<sup>2</sup>χη<sup>2</sup>ρι<sup>2</sup>α νλγ<sup>2</sup>αλγ. ἡ<sup>2</sup>πε<sup>2</sup>γ<sup>2</sup>ογ<sup>2</sup>ωφ<sup>2</sup> ἐ φ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>ογ<sup>2</sup>-  
 ἡ<sup>2</sup>ἡ<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>πο<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>τικο<sup>2</sup>ς <sup>4</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>τ<sup>2</sup> χ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup> ε<sup>2</sup>βολ ἡ<sup>2</sup>τε π<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>θ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>β<sup>2</sup>ιο ἡ <sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>τ. π<sup>2</sup>αι δ<sup>2</sup>ε  
 λγ<sup>2</sup>χ<sup>2</sup>ω ἡ ογ<sup>2</sup>φ<sup>2</sup>α<sup>2</sup>γε νλγ<sup>2</sup>ρ<sup>2</sup>λγ ἡβ<sup>1</sup>ι β<sup>2</sup>ασι<sup>2</sup>μο<sup>2</sup>ς, π<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>τ<sup>2</sup> φ<sup>2</sup>ο<sup>2</sup>π<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>π<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>τ<sup>2</sup> ογ<sup>2</sup>α<sup>2</sup>ε,  
 εγ<sup>2</sup>χ<sup>2</sup>ω ἡμο<sup>2</sup>ς γε, 'τ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>ἡ<sup>2</sup>τ<sup>2</sup>συ<sup>2</sup>νκ<sup>2</sup>αν<sup>2</sup>τικο<sup>2</sup>ς λ<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>ο<sup>2</sup>ρ<sup>2</sup>μ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>ς, <sup>5</sup>λγ<sup>2</sup>ω τ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>ἡ<sup>2</sup>τ<sup>2</sup>μο<sup>2</sup>να<sup>2</sup>χο<sup>2</sup>ς  
 ἡ<sup>2</sup>π<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup> ε<sup>2</sup>ρ<sup>2</sup>ο<sup>2</sup>ς."

27. λ-οὐα ἡ ν<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>ς<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>γ<sup>2</sup> χ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>ε-α<sup>2</sup>πα π<sup>2</sup>α<sup>2</sup>ς<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>μ<sup>2</sup>ω<sup>2</sup>ν γε, "ογ<sup>2</sup> π<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>τι<sup>2</sup>να<sup>2</sup>α<sup>2</sup>λγ,  
 γε <sup>1</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>θ<sup>2</sup>α<sup>2</sup>ι<sup>2</sup>β<sup>2</sup>ε ἡμο<sup>2</sup>ι <sup>1</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>ι<sup>2</sup>τ<sup>2</sup> ἡ π<sup>2</sup>α<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>ω<sup>2</sup>β ἡ <sup>1</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>ι<sup>2</sup>χ<sup>2</sup> ε<sup>2</sup>βολ?" λγ<sup>2</sup>ογ<sup>2</sup>ωφ<sup>2</sup>ε ἡβ<sup>1</sup>ι  
 π<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>λ<sup>2</sup>λο, πεχ<sup>2</sup>λγ γε, "π<sup>2</sup>κε-α<sup>2</sup>πα χ<sup>2</sup>ι<sup>2</sup>χ<sup>2</sup>ω<sup>2</sup>ι μ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup> π<sup>2</sup>κε<sup>2</sup>ς<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>ρ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>π<sup>2</sup>ε φ<sup>2</sup>αγ<sup>2</sup>τ<sup>2</sup>-π<sup>2</sup>εγ<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>ω<sup>2</sup>β ἡ  
<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>ι<sup>2</sup>χ<sup>2</sup> ε<sup>2</sup>βολ. π<sup>2</sup>αι ἡ ογ<sup>2</sup>ο<sup>2</sup>ς<sup>2</sup>ε λη π<sup>2</sup>ε. <sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>φ<sup>2</sup>α<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>νογ<sup>2</sup> δ<sup>2</sup>ε ἐ τ<sup>2</sup>, λ<sup>2</sup>χ<sup>2</sup>ι-τ<sup>2</sup>ῆ<sup>2</sup>μ<sup>2</sup>η <sup>3</sup>

24. (1) ω<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup> ε<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>- ο<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to reap, harvest; as n.m. harvesting, reaping. 2 and c are often interchanged in this word. Note -τ for zero (1st pers. obj.) on κοττ.

25. (1) The sense is that if no one thought it worth taking, it was suitable to be worn by a monk.

26. (1) συ<sup>2</sup>νκ<sup>2</sup>αν<sup>2</sup>τικο<sup>2</sup>ς (συ<sup>2</sup>γκ<sup>2</sup>λη<sup>2</sup>τικο<sup>2</sup>ς) adj. of noble rank; τ.μ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>τ<sup>2</sup>συ<sup>2</sup>νκ<sup>2</sup>αν<sup>2</sup>τικο<sup>2</sup>ς nobility. (2) απο<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>ς<sup>2</sup> (ἀπο<sup>2</sup>τά<sup>2</sup>σσω) to renounce, give up. (3) π<sup>2</sup>ε.χη<sup>2</sup>ρη<sup>2</sup>μα (τὸ χο<sup>2</sup>ρη<sup>2</sup>μα) goods, money. (4) π.α<sup>2</sup>πο<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>τικο<sup>2</sup>ς (ἀπο<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>τικο<sup>2</sup>ς) anchorite, hermit monk; τ.μ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>πο<sup>2</sup>τα<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>τικο<sup>2</sup>ς status of anchorite. (5) σο<sup>2</sup>ρ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup> σε<sup>2</sup>ρ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup>- σο<sup>2</sup>ρ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup> Q σο<sup>2</sup>ρ<sup>2</sup>η<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to lose (ἡμο<sup>2</sup>ς); intr. to go astray, be lost.

27. (1) ε<sup>2</sup>λ<sup>2</sup>ι<sup>2</sup>β<sup>2</sup>ε (ἐ<sup>2</sup>λ<sup>2</sup>β<sup>2</sup>ω) to afflict, distress; passive construction here. (2) μογ<sup>2</sup> vb. intr. (aux.) to be about to, be going to (do: ε + Inf.). (3) τ.ῆ<sup>2</sup>μ<sup>2</sup>η (ἡ τι<sup>2</sup>μη) price, value.

ἢ οὐσον ἢ οὐωτ ἥτε πιδος.<sup>4</sup> ἐκθᾶνοϋωσ δὲ ἐ κα-οὐκοῦι ἐβολ  
 2ἢ σοῦντῃ,<sup>5</sup> ἥτοκ ἐτ τῶσ. ταὶ τε θε ἐτεκναδῆ-ἥτον." πεχε-  
 πσον ἡλ4 χε, "ἐθῶπε οὐῆται τακρία ἥμαγ, κοῦωσ ἐτῆτρα4ει-  
 ροοῦσ<sup>6</sup> 2Δ 2ω8 ἢ 61x?" ἀφοῦωσῃ ἥ61 π2ἄλο χε, "καν<sup>7</sup> οὐῆτακ  
 2ω8 ἡ1μ, ἥπῤῥκα-π2ω8 ἢ 61x ἐβολ. πετε οὐῆ-гом ἥμοκ ἐ λλ4,  
 ἀρ14, μονον<sup>8</sup> 2ἢ οὐωτορτῤῥ ἂν."

28. ἀ-οῦσον χνε-ἀηλ σαpαπ1ον χε, "ἀχι-οῦωλχε ἐρο1." πεχε-π2ἄλο ἡλ4 χε, "εἶηλχε-οῦ ἡλκ? χε λ441-ἥενκα ἢ ἥ2ηκε ἡἢ πεχηpα ἡἢ ἥοpφανος, λ4κλ4γ 2ἢ πωοῦωτ."<sup>1</sup> λ4ηλγ γαρ ἐ πωοῦωτ ἐ4με2 ἢ χωωμε.

31. ἡε-οῦῆ-οῦλ δὲ ἥτε ἡετ οῦλλ8 ἐθλγμοῦτε ἐρο4 χε φ1-  
 λλγp1ος ἐ4οῦη2 2ἢ ἠῤῥἡἢ, ἐ4ῤῥ-2ω8 2ἢ οῦ21се θλντε4χпо ἡλ4 ἢ  
 πε4ο61κ ἡἢ1η ἡἢο4. ἥ2ωсон δὲ ἐ4λ2εpατῤῥ 2ἢ тагωpа ἐ † ἢ  
 πε42ω8 ἢ 61x ἐβολ, εἰс 2ηητε 2ἢ οῦωῤῥне λ461ηε ἢ οῦκλ4λ4т1он<sup>1</sup>  
 еῦῆ-ἡηт ἢ θε ἢ 2ολoкoтт1нос<sup>2</sup> 21ωс. λ4λ2εpατῤῥ ἢ πε4ηλ, ἐ4-  
 χω ἡἢοс χε, "2λпῤῥ пе етpе-пентλ4сopḡмес е1." λγω εἰс пeт  
 ἡἢλγ λ4е1 ἐ4p1ηе. λ46οпῤῥ δὲ ἥ61 π2ἄло, λ4χ1т4 ἢ сλ οῦсλ,  
 λ4тλλс ἡλ4. пeт ἡἢλγ δὲ λ4λμλ2те ἡἢο4, ἐ4οῦωс ἐ † ἢ οῦ-  
 οῦωη<sup>3</sup> ἡλ4. π2ἄло δὲ ἡπε4οῦωс ἐ χ1. тoтe λ421-тoотῤῥ ἐ χ1-  
 θ4κ4к ἐβολ, ἐ4χω ἡἢοс χε, "λḡη1тἢ ἡтeтἢηλγ еῤῥωме ἥте пḡοῦтe  
 χε ἡтλ4ῤῥ-οῦ." π2ἄло δὲ λ4пωт ἢ χ1ογe, λ4е1 ἐβολ 2ἢ тḡολ1с  
 χε ἡпeγсoῦωηῤῥ.

38. λ48ωк ἥ61 ἡηλ μαкар1ος пḡο6 θλ ἡηλ ληтωη1ос, λγω

(4) π.ιδος (τὸ εἶδος) kind, sort. (5) σοῦντ' price, value (w. suff. only); κα-οὐκοῦι ἐβολ 2ἢ to deduct a little from. (6) 41-ρoοῦσ to be concerned, anxious (about: ε, εтве, 2Δ), to care about. (7) καν (κἄν) even if. (8) μονον (μόνον) only, alone; but (w. neg.).

28. (1) π.ωοῦωτ window; niche, alcove.

31. (1) βαλλ4ντ1он (τὸ βαλλ4ντ1он) purse; note resump-  
 tion as fem. in 21ωс, сopḡмес, тλλс. (2) π.2ολoкoтт1нос (ὁ  
 ὀλoкoтт1нос) a gold coin. (3) π.οῦωη part, share.

ἡτερεγκωλ<sup>1</sup> εἰς προ, ἀφεί βολ θάρω, πεχλᾶ νᾶχ χ(ε), "ἡτκ-  
 ἡν?" ἡτοχ δε ἀφωθωθ<sup>2</sup> ἐχχω ἡμοc χε, "ἀνοκ πε μακαριoc."  
 ἀφω ἀφωτᾶμ<sup>2</sup> ἡ προ, ἀφωκ ἐζοῦν, ἀκλᾶχ. ἡτερεκνᾶχ εἰς τῶ-  
 ζῦπομονη, <sup>3</sup> ἀφωθω νᾶχ, ἀφω ἀφωροτ<sup>4</sup> ἡμᾶχ, ἐχχω ἡμοc χε,  
 "εἰc οὔνοc ἡ οὔνοc εἰσθω εἰσθω εἰς νᾶχ ἐροκ. ἀισωτῆ γὰρ ἐτῆντκ."  
 ἀφω ἀφωπ<sup>5</sup> ἐροχ зῆ οὔμῆτῆαιρωμε, ἀφ-ἡτοχ νᾶχ, ἡτᾶφει γὰρ  
 βολ зῆ зенноc ἡ зисε. ἡτερε-роузе δε φωπε, ἀ-ἀπᾶ ἀντωνи-  
 oc зωрῆ νᾶχ ἡ зенкоуи ἡ внт.<sup>5</sup> πεχῆ-ἀπᾶ μακαριoc νᾶχ χε,  
 "κελεγε<sup>6</sup> νᾶι τᾶзωрῆ νᾶι μαγᾶτ." ἡτοχ δε πεχᾶχ χε, "зωрῆ."  
 ἀφω ἀφωτᾶμ<sup>10</sup> ἡ οὔνοc ἡ φωλ<sup>7</sup> ἡ внт, ἀφωροп<sup>8</sup>. ἀγμοoc, ἀφ-  
 φᾶχ εἰς τῆντρεφ-зну<sup>8</sup> ἡ τῶφχх χин ἡ πᾶχ ἡ роузе. ἀφω-  
 тоу,<sup>9</sup> ἀφω τῆνβτε<sup>10</sup> ἀφωκ ἐπεснт εἰς πεсπῦλнон<sup>11</sup> βολ зитῆ  
 пфωθ<sup>12</sup>. ἀφωκ ἐζοῦν εἰς зтоуc ἡεἰ πмакариoc<sup>12</sup> ἀπᾶ ἀντωνиoc,  
 ἀφᾶχ εἰς пᾶдᾶι<sup>13</sup> ἡ τῆνβτε ἡ ἀπᾶ μακαριoc, ἀφ-φωп<sup>14</sup>ρε, ἀφω  
 ἀφ-п<sup>14</sup> εἰς нгix ἡ ἀπᾶ μακαριoc, ἐχχω ἡμοc χε, "ἀ-зᾶз ἡ бом  
 ci βολ зῆ неиix."

48. не-оун-оуcom ахн сѡразѣ зῆ оузенебете. зᾶз δε ἡ  
 com φᾶчкim ἐφωргн. πεχᾶχ бε зрᾶи нзнт<sup>1</sup> χε, "†набѡк τᾶбѡ  
 маγᾶт εἰςанахѡрей.<sup>1</sup> ἀφω зῆ птратῆбн-зѡб мн ᾶᾶχ †насѡразѣ  
 ἀφω пᾶѡс нᾶᾶо нзнт." ἀφεί δε βολ, ἀφωθω зᾶᾶχ зῆ

38. (1) κωλ<sup>2</sup> κλ<sup>2</sup>- κολ<sup>2</sup> Q κολ<sup>2</sup> vb. intr. to strike,  
 knock (at: ε). (2) φᾶм vb. tr. to shut (ἡμο<sup>2</sup>). (3) τ.зypo-  
 монн (ἡ ὁπομονή) patience, endurance; he apparently made  
 him wait a long time. (4) оурот, Q роуот vb. intr. to be  
 happy, glad. (5) п.внт palm leaves (moistened and used for  
 weaving). (6) κελεγε (κελεῶ) to order, bid, command.  
 (7) п.φол bundle. (8) †-зну to benefit, profit; реф-зну  
 beneficial; мнτρεф-зну benefit, profit, what is benefi-  
 cial. (9) ноуѣт ноуѣт<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to weave (ἡмо<sup>2</sup>). (10) τ.ннбте  
 weaving, basketry. (11) пе.спῦλнон (τὸ σπήλαιον) cave.  
 (12) μακαριoc (μακάριος) blessed; used here as epithet of  
 Apa Antonios; do not confuse with Apa Makarios. (13) п.ᾶдᾶи  
 multitude, large amount. (14) †-пᾶ to kiss (ε).

48. (1) ἀναхѡрей (ἀναχωρεῶ) to retire, withdraw; to go



ΟΥCΠΥΛΛΙΟΝ. 2<sup>η</sup> ΟΥCΟΝ ΔΕ ΛΥΜΕ2-ΠΕΥΚΕΛΩΛ<sup>2</sup> <sup>η</sup> ΜΟΟΥ, ΛΥΟΥΛ2<sup>η</sup>  
 Ε ΠΚΛ2, ΛΥΩ <sup>η</sup> ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΛΥCΚΟΡΚ<sup>3</sup>. 3<sup>η</sup> ΠΤΕΡΕΥΘΩΝ<sup>η</sup> ΔΕ, ΛΥΟΥΤ<sup>η</sup>,  
 ΛΥΟΥΘΕΠ<sup>η</sup>. 4<sup>η</sup> Λ-ΠΕΥ2ΗΤ ΔΕ ΕΙ ΕΡΟΥ, ΛΥΕΙΝΕ ΧΕ ΠΛΕΘΩΝ ΠΕΤ †  
 Ν<sup>η</sup>ΜΛ9, ΛΥΩ ΠΕΧΛ9 ΧΕ, "ΕΙC 2ΗΗΤΕ ΟΝ †ΑΝΑΧΩΡΕΙ ΜΛΥΛΛΤ ΛΥΩ  
 †ΘΟΝ<sup>η</sup>. ΕΙΝΑΒΩΚ <sup>η</sup>ΤΟΟΥΝ Ε ΘΕΝΕΒΕΤΕ. C<sup>η</sup>-ΧΡΙΑ ΓΑΡ Ε ΜΙΘΕ ΕΡΟΥ  
<sup>η</sup> ΜΛ ΝΙΗ ΛΥΩ <sup>η</sup> 2ΟΥΟ 2ΥΠΟΜΙΝΕ<sup>5</sup> Ε ΤΒΟΗΕΙΑ<sup>6</sup> <sup>η</sup> ΠΝΟΥΤΕ." ΛΥΚΤΟΥ  
 ΔΕ, ΛΥΕΩΚ Ε ΠΕΥΜΛ.

70. Λ-ΟΥCΟΝ ΧΙ <sup>η</sup> ΠΕCΧΗΜΛ, ΛΥΑΝΑΧΩΡΕΙ <sup>η</sup> ΤΕΥΝΟΥ, ΕΥΧΩ  
 ΠΜΟC ΧΕ, "ΛΝ<sup>η</sup>Φ-ΟΥΑΝΑΧΩΡΙΤΗC." 1<sup>η</sup> ΛΥCΩΤ<sup>η</sup> ΔΕ <sup>η</sup>61 <sup>η</sup>2<sup>η</sup>ΛΟ, ΛΥΕΩΚ,  
 ΛΥ†-ΤΟΟΥ<sup>2</sup> ΠΜΟΥ, ΛΥΩ ΛΥΤΡΕΥΚΩΤΕ<sup>3</sup> Ε <sup>η</sup>Π1 <sup>η</sup> ΠΕCΝΗΥ ΕΥΜΕΤΑΝΟΙ,  
 ΕΥΧΩ ΠΜΟC ΧΕ, "ΚΩ ΜΛΙ ΕΒΟΛ. ΛΝ<sup>η</sup>Φ-ΟΥΑΝΑΧΩΡΙΤΗC ΛΝ, ΛΛΛ  
 ΛΝ<sup>η</sup>Φ-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ <sup>η</sup> ΡΕΥ<sup>η</sup>-ΝΟΒΕ ΛΥΩ <sup>η</sup> Ε<sup>η</sup>ΡΕ."

71. ΠΕΧΛΥ ΔΕ <sup>η</sup>61 <sup>η</sup>2<sup>η</sup>ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΚΘΑΝΝΑΥ ΕΥΘΗΡΕ ΘΗΗ ΕΥΕΗΚ  
 Ε2ΡΛΙ ΕΤΠΕ 2<sup>η</sup> ΠΕΥΟΥΩΘ ΠΗΙΗ ΠΜΟΥ, ΕΠ-ΤΕΥΟΥΕΡΗΤΕ, CΟΚ<sup>η</sup> Ε-  
 ΠΕCΗΤ ΠΜΛΥ; C<sup>η</sup>-ΝΟΒΕ ΓΑΡ ΜΛΥ ΛΝ."

102. ΕΡΕ-ΛΠΛ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟC ΜΟΘΕ <sup>η</sup> ΟΥΟΕΙΘ <sup>η</sup> ΠΚΩΤΕ <sup>η</sup> Π2ΕΛΟC, 1<sup>η</sup>  
 ΕΥΤΩΟΥΝ<sup>2</sup> <sup>η</sup> 2ΕΝΕΗΤ, ΛΥΩ ΕΙC ΠΛΙΒΕΛΟC ΛΥΤΩΗ<sup>η</sup>Τ<sup>3</sup> ΕΡΟΥ 2<sup>η</sup>  
 ΤΕΥ2ΙΗ, ΕΡΕ-ΟΥΟ2<sup>η</sup> 4<sup>η</sup> <sup>η</sup>ΤΟΟΥ<sup>η</sup>, ΛΥΩ Ε-ΠΕΥΟΥΩΘ ΠΕ Ε ΡΛ2Τ<sup>η</sup>,  
 ΠΠΕΥ6<sup>η</sup>-ΘΟΗ. ΛΥΩ ΠΕΧΛ9 ΜΛΥ ΧΕ, "ΟΥΝΟΕ ΠΕ ΠΛΧΙ <sup>η</sup> 6ΟΝ<sup>η</sup> ΕΒΟΛ

into the desert and live as a hermit monk. (2) π.κελωλ jar, pitcher. (3) σκορκ<sup>η</sup> cκ<sup>η</sup>κ<sup>η</sup>- cκ<sup>η</sup>κ<sup>η</sup> Q cκ<sup>η</sup>κ<sup>η</sup> to roll away (tr. or intr.). (4) ουωε<sup>η</sup> ουεε<sup>η</sup>- ουοε<sup>η</sup> Q ουοε<sup>η</sup> vb. tr. to break, smash (ΠΜΟ<sup>η</sup>). (5) 2υπομινε (ὀπομένω) to be patient (with, under: ε), submit to; to endure, last. (6) τ.κοηεια (ἡ βοήθεια) help, aid, support.

70. (1) π.αναχωριτης (ὁ ἀναχωρητής) anchorite; the status of a true anchorite was viewed as a very advanced stage of spiritual development. (2) †-τοο<sup>η</sup> ΠΜΟ<sup>η</sup> to lay hold of (suff. on τοο<sup>η</sup> is reflex.). (3) In causative sense: "they made him go around to the cells ..."

102. (1) π.2ελοc (τὸ ἔλος) marsh. (2) τωουν as tr. vb. to carry (ΠΜΟ<sup>η</sup>). (3) τωη<sup>η</sup>Τ, Q τωη<sup>η</sup>Τ to meet, befall (ε). (4) π.ο2<sup>η</sup> scythe. (5) χι ΠΜΟ<sup>η</sup> <sup>η</sup> 6ΟΝ<sup>η</sup> to ill-treat, harm,

ἥνοκ, καὶ μὴ-ἐκ τοῦ ἥμοι ἐροκ.<sup>6</sup> εἰς γῆντι γὰρ τῶν τῶν ἐτεκεῖρε  
 ἥμοου ἵερε ἥμοου τῶ. ἥτοκ θῶκνηστὲς ἥ τῶν τῶου; ἀνοκ δὲ  
 μεῖοуm εἰ πῆρῃ.<sup>7</sup> θῶκ-οуm ἥ ροεῖς<sup>8</sup> ἥ τῶν τῶου; ἀνοκ δὲ  
 μεῖκωτκ ἐνεε. οуτῶν ἥ οуτ πετεκxpaвит ἐροι ἥ γῆτῃ.<sup>9</sup>  
 πεxε-απᾶ μακάριος καὶ, "οу πε?" ἥτοу δὲ πεxαу καὶ, "πεκ-  
 ὅβιο πε. ἀνοκ δὲ μεῖεἰ-ἐκ εἰ ὅβιοι ἐνεε. ἐτῶ παῖ  
 ἥ πῆε-ἐκ ἐροκ."

124. ἀxоос ἥεῖ ἀπᾶ τῶρ τῶν καὶ, "οуτῶν<sup>1</sup> ἥ οmε<sup>2</sup>  
 εуθᾶннохτ εуcῆт<sup>3</sup> γᾶт πῆρο, нῶназyпомине ἀν ἥ οуτῶу ἥ  
 οут. ттерпосε<sup>4</sup> δὲ θῶκмou ἐβολ ἥ ὅβ ἥ πῶне. τᾶι τε ὅβ ἥ  
 πῶне ε-οуτᾶу ἥмᾶу ἥ πεчмевуе ἥ мῆткωcmikon.<sup>5</sup> нῇпосε<sup>6</sup> ἀν  
 зῆ ὅте ἥ πῶут. εуθᾶнеῖ ἐзᾶи εумῆтноб,<sup>7</sup> θῶxεωλ ἐβολ.  
 зᾶз γὰρ не мῆпᾶcmос ἥ нᾶ-тeиmне мᾶлῖста εуθooп зῆ тῆтe  
 ἥ πῶне. нᾶноуc δὲ ἐтῶ-πῶне соуеn-печдῖ ἥмῖн ἥмоу,  
 ἐтῶчпот δὲ ἐβολ ἥ пезроθ<sup>8</sup> ἥ тῆтноб. неτ тᾶxрну δὲ зῖтῆ  
 тпῖстῖc зeнᾶтkῖн ἐрооу не.

141. ἀxоne зῆ непῶλctиoн<sup>1</sup> ἥ кωcтᾶнтῖноупoлῖc ἥεῖ  
 оуmоnᾶxос ἥ рῆнкнmе зῖ ὅβωλoсῖoс пῆро. пῆро δὲ ἐчeнк зῆ  
 тeзῖн ἐт ἥмᾶу, ᾶкᾶ-пῆннθe нсoу, ᾶεῖ мᾶуᾶᾶу, ᾶтῶзῆ ἐзoуn  
 εἰ πῶnᾶxос. ᾶу ᾶсoуmῇ мeн καὶ τῶν пе, ᾶxоnῇ δὲ ἐроу ἥ

do violence to; to constrain; καὶ ἥ ἐκωc (xῖнeонc) n.m.  
 violence, physical constraint. The genitive (my) is objec-  
 tive here: "the constraint I feel from you." (6) μὴ-ἐκ  
 ἥμοι ἐροκ I have no power over you. (7) εἰ πῆρῃ (not) at  
 all. (8) ροεῖς vb. intr. to remain awake, keep watch  
 (over: ε).

124. (1) π.τῶνe, τ.τῶνe brick. (2) π.οmе, τ.οmе clay,  
 mud. (3) τ.сῆтe foundation. (4) τ.тepпocе(н) baked brick.  
 (5) κοcμῖκοc (κοcμῖκoс) worldly, secular; мῆткoсmῖκοc  
 worldliness. (6) пῖсe пeс(тῇ)-пᾶст Q пocе vb. tr. to bake,  
 cook (ἥмо). (7) In sense: "if he achieves a position of  
 importance." (8) пe.зpoθ burden, responsibility.

141. (1) пe.пῶλctиoн (τὸ πpoδoтeῖoν) suburbs, environs.

06 Н ОΥΑ ΕΒΟΛ 2Н ΤΑΛΛΙC. <sup>2</sup> ΝΤΕΡΟΥΒΟΚ ΔΕ ΕΞΟΥΝ, ΑΥΘΑΝΛ, ΑΥΞΜΟΟC. ΑΥΔΡΧΕΙ Ν61 ΠΡΟ Ν 20Τ2<sup>3</sup> ΗΜΟ4, ΕΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ, "ΝΕΝΕΙΟΤΕ ΕΤ 2Н КНМЕ Ρ-ΟΥ?" ΝΤΟ4 ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛ4 ΧΕ, "CΘΔΛΗΛ ΤΗ- ΡΟΥ ΕΧΗ ΠΕΚΟΥΧΛ1." ΑΥΩ ΑΥΧΟΟC ΝΛ4 ΕΤΕΒΟΥΩМ Н ОΥΚΟΥ1 Н ОΕ1К. ΑΥ†-ΟΥΩНМ Н ΝΕ2 <sup>4</sup> 21 2МОУ <sup>5</sup> ΝΛ4, ΑΟΥΩМ. ΑΥΩ ΑΥ†- ΟΥΩНМ Н ΜΟΟΥ ΝΛ4, ΑΥCΩ. ΠΕΧΛ4 ΔΕ ΝΛ4 Ν61 ΠΡΟ ΧΕ, "ΚCΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΑΝ†-Ν1М?" ΝΤΟ4 ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛ4 ΧΕ, "ΠΝΟΥΤΕ CΟΟΥΝ ΗΜΟК." ΤΟΤΕ ΠΕΧΛ4 ΧΕ, "ΑΝ† ΠΕ ΕΘΩΔΟC1OC ΠΡΟ," ΑΥΩ Н ΤΕΥНОУ ΑΥΠΛ2Т† ΝΛ4 Ν61 Π2ΛЛО. ΠΕΧΛ4 ΝΛ4 Ν61 ΠΡΟ ΧΕ, "ΝΛ1ΔΤ-ТНΥТН ΧΕ ТЕТНО Н ΑΤΡΟΥΩ <sup>6</sup> 2Н ΠΕ1КOCМOC. 2Н ОΥМЕ НХ1НТАΥХΠΟ1 2Н Т- МН†РРО НΠ1МЕ2-2Н† <sup>7</sup> Н ОΕ1К ΕΝΕ2 ΟΥΔΕ ΜΟΟΥ Н 06 Н ΠΟΥ, ΟΥΔΕ НΠ1Ε1МЕ ΧΕ CΕ2ΟΛ2 <sup>8</sup> Н ТΕ12Ε Χ1Н ΠΕ2ΟΥ ΕΤ ΗМΛУ." ΑΥΔΡΧΕΙ Н †-ΕΟΥ ΝΛ4 Ν61 ΠΡΟ. Π2ΛЛО ΔΕ ΑΥТΩΟΥΝ, ΑΥΠΩТ, ΑΥΚТО4 ON Ε ΚНМЕ.

175. ἈΧΘΟΟС ON Ἰ61 ἈΠἈ ἈΛΛΗΛἈ ΧΕ Ἀ-ΠΕΝΕΙΩΤ ἈΠἈ ἈΡСЕ-  
 ΝΙΟС ΧΟΟС ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥἈ 2Ἰ ὄΙΗΤ ΧΕ ΟΥΝΟ6 ἸΜἈΤ6 ΠΕ Ἰ ΡΕἈῤ-206<sup>1</sup>  
 6Ἀ0 Ἀ6 Ἰ ἈΦΕΛΛΗΝС<sup>2</sup> 2Ἰ ΤΠΙCΤΙC ἈΥᾶ ΝΕἈᾶᾶᾶᾶ<sup>3</sup> ΠΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΤἸἸΤ-  
 21Ἀ1ᾶᾶᾶᾶ. ἈΥᾶ ΝΕἈᾶᾶ Ἰᾶᾶᾶ ΧΕ ΠΟ61К ΕΤἸᾶ1 Ἰᾶᾶᾶ 21ᾶᾶ Πᾶᾶ<sup>4</sup>  
 Ἰᾶᾶᾶ ἈΝ ΠΕ ΠСᾶᾶᾶ Ἰ ΠΕᾶᾶᾶ ΦΥC1<sup>5</sup> ἈΛᾶᾶ ΠΕἈСᾶᾶᾶ ΠΕ. ἈΥCᾶᾶᾶ Ἀ6  
 Ἰ61 2ᾶᾶᾶ Cᾶᾶᾶ ΧΕ Ἀᾶᾶ-ΠΕ1ᾶᾶᾶᾶ, ἈΥᾶ 6ΥCᾶᾶᾶᾶ Ἰᾶᾶᾶ ΧΕ ΟΥΝΟ6  
 ΠΕ 2Ἰ ΠΕἈᾶᾶᾶ,<sup>6</sup> ἈΥ61ᾶᾶ ΧΕ 6ᾶᾶᾶ Ἰ Πᾶ1 2Ἰ ΟΥᾶᾶᾶᾶᾶ-2ᾶᾶ<sup>7</sup> Ἰᾶᾶ

(2) sense here: the ranks of ordinary soldiers. (3)  $\Sigma\Theta\tau\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}$   $\Sigma\Theta\tau\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}$   $\Sigma\Theta\tau\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}$  Q  $\Sigma\Theta\tau\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}$  vb. tr. to examine, inquire into ( $\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}$ ). (4)  $\eta.\eta\epsilon\bar{\tau}$  oil. (5)  $\eta\epsilon.\bar{\tau}\mu\Theta\gamma$  salt. (6)  $\Delta\tau\bar{\rho}\Theta\Theta\bar{\Theta}$  adj. carefree, free from anxieties. (7)  $\eta\epsilon\bar{\tau}-\bar{\tau}\eta\tau$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}$  to be sated, satisfied with. (8)  $\bar{\tau}\lambda\Theta\bar{\Theta}$ , Q  $\bar{\tau}\lambda\bar{\Theta}$  vb. tr. to be sweet, pleasant.

175. (1) ρεσϣ-ζωσ worker, doer; here in monkish sense: ascetic, practitioner. (2) απελλнс (ἀφελής) simple. (3) σσοϣτ (σσοστ), Q σσοϣτ (σσοστ) vb. intr. to stumble, err. τ. ~~МН~~τ~~2~~ιαιωтнс being uninformed; ιδιώτης non-professional, layman, uninformed person. (4) π.μα here = the altar. (5) φγсι in fact, for real (φύσει by nature, naturally); τε. φгсic (ἡ φύσις) nature. (6) π.βιος (ὁ βίος) life. (7) ελλ-знт guileless, innocent; ~~МН~~τελλ-знт guilelessness.

οὐκ ἔτι τὰ νοῖ. <sup>8</sup> ἄγω ἄγει θάροϑ, ἄχοοϑ ἡλϑ ἡε, "ἀπλ, ἀνσῶτῃ  
 εἰς οὐρανὸν ἡ ἀπίστον, ἡ ἀ-οὐλᾶ χοοϑ ἡ ποεῖκ ἐτῆξι ἡμοϑ  
 εἰς <sup>9</sup> ἡε ἡτοϑ ἡμῆε ἀν πε πῶμα ἡ πεῖξ ἀλλὰ περσμοτ πε."  
 πεῖξ ἀε πεχλϑ ἡε, "ἀνοκ λῖξε-παί." ἡτοοϑ ἀε ἄκωρ <sup>10</sup>  
 εἰς, εὐχῶ ἡμοϑ ἡε, "ἡπῶρ. ἡπῆταχρὸκ εἰς παί, ἀπλ, ἀλλὰ  
 κατὰ εἰς εἰς ἐρεβ-τκλῶοικῃ <sup>11</sup> ἐκκλῆσιᾶ ἡε ἡμοϑ πῖστεϑε ἡε  
 ποεῖκ ἐτῆξι ἡμοϑ ἡτοϑ πε πῶμα ἡ πεῖξ εἰς οὐμῆ, ἄγω εἰς  
 οὐσμοτ ἀν, ἄγω πεῖποτῆριον <sup>12</sup> περσμοϑ πε εἰς οὐμῆ ἄγω εἰς  
 οὐσχυμᾶ <sup>13</sup> ἀν. ἀλλὰ ἡ εἰς <sup>14</sup> ἡ τὰρχῃ ε-λϑξι ἡ οὐκλῆ εἰς εἰς  
 πεκλῆ, <sup>15</sup> ἄπλᾶσσε <sup>16</sup> ἡ πρῶμῆ κατὰ τετῆριον <sup>17</sup> ἄγω ἡν-ῶμ ἡ  
 ἀλλὰ ἡ χοοϑ ἡε ἡ εἰκῶν ἡ πνοϑτε ἀν τε ται, καίτοι <sup>18</sup> οὐλ-  
 κατὰλῃμῃτοϑ πε ἡ ἀτταροϑ, ται ὅν τε εἰς ἡ ποεῖκ ἡταχχοοϑ  
 ἡε παί πε πῶμα. τῆπῖστεϑε ἡε εἰς οὐμῆ παί πε πῶμα ἡ  
 πεῖξ." πεχλϑ ἡε πεῖξ εἰς, "εἰς τῆπῖστεϑε <sup>19</sup> ἡμοῖ εἰς εἰς  
 περσ, ἡτῆατῶτ ἀν ἡετῆ." ἡτοοϑ ἀε πεχλϑ ἡε, "ἡαρεντῶε <sup>20</sup>  
 ἡ πνοϑτε εἰς τεῖεβεδῶμας εἰς πεῖμϑτῆριον, ἄγω τῆπῖστεϑε  
 ἡε πνοϑτε ἡεβὸλῃτ ἡαν εἰς." πεῖξ ἀε ἄκωρ-πῶλῆε εἰς εἰς  
 οὐραϑε, ἄγω ἄχοπῆτ ἡ πνοϑτε εὐχῶ ἡμοϑ ἡε, "ἡχοεῖς, ἡτοκ εἰς

(8) νοῖ (νοέω) to think; ἀτνοῖ unthinking; εἰς οὐκ ἔτι τὰ νοῖ without thinking. (9) Text has εἰς; prob. εἰς (εἰς) with ἡε, as given above. (10) κωρῶ κερῶ- κορῶ vb. tr. to persuade, cajole (ε). (11) κλῶοικῃ (καθολικός) adj. f. universal, catholic. (12) π.ποτῆριον (τὸ ποτήριον) wine-cup. (13) εἰς οὐσχυμᾶ in form, in appearance. (14) ἡ εἰς ἡ is coordinated with ται τε εἰς below. τ.ἀρχῃ (ἡ ἀρχή) beginning (of creation). (15) Note κλῆ in two senses: a clod of earth; the ground. (16) πλᾶσσε (πλάσσω) to form, mould. (17) εἰκῶν (ἡ εἰκών) likeness. (18) καίτοι (καίτοι) and yet, although, albeit. ἀκατὰλῃμῃτοϑ (ἀκατάληπτος) incomprehensible; used as noun here. (19) πῖς (πέθω) to persuade. εἰς εἰς περσ in sense: by a demonstration from the matter itself. (20) τῶετ (τῶετ) τεβῆ- τοβῆ vb. tr. to pray, make entreaty (to: ἡμοῖ; for: ε, εἰς, εἰς, εἰς).

соοϋν κε ἢ εἰο ἂν ἢ ἀπιστος κατὰ οὐκακία<sup>21</sup> ἀλλὰ κε ἦν βί-  
 παλῆς<sup>22</sup> ἡ οὐμῆταπιστος μὴ οὐμῆτατσοοϋν, βωλῆ καὶ βωλ,  
 πχοεῖς τῷ πεῖς." Ἡ δὲ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἐν οὐκ, ἀγῶν δὲ ἢ  
 πνοῦτε, εὐχὴ ἡμῶς κε, "τῷ πεῖς, ἐκ βωλῆ βωλ ἢ πεῖς ἡ δὲ  
 πεῖς οὐκ ἐστὶν κε ἐκ βωλῆς γὰρ οὐκ ἐστὶν<sup>23</sup> ἢ πεῖς."

ἂν-πνοῦτε δὲ σὺν ἐροοῦ 21 οὐκ. Ἡ δὲ-ἐβωλῆς δὲ κε  
 βωλ, ἀγῶν ἐκ βωλῆς ἢ τῷ πεῖς,<sup>24</sup> ἀγῶν ἢ πνοῦν  
 καὶ γὰρ 21 <οὐ>οὐκ<sup>25</sup> ἢ οὐκ. Ἡ δὲ-πῶς δὲ ἡ δὲ τῷ πεῖς.  
 ἀγῶν ἢ βωλ ἐκ 21 οὐκ, γὰρ ἡ δὲ οὐκ ἐστὶν βωλ ἢ πνοῖς  
 ἐκ τῷ πεῖς ἐκ οὐκ, ἀγῶν. βωλ ἢ πνοῦν καὶ γὰρ ἢ ἐκ  
 ἢ οὐκ ἐκ οὐκ, γὰρ ἡ δὲ-πῶς οὐκ ἐκ οὐκ βωλ ἢ τῷ πεῖς-  
 βωλ ἐκ ἢ πνοῖς ἐκ οὐκ,<sup>26</sup> ἐκ οὐκ ἐκ οὐκ ἀγῶν βωλ ἡ δὲ  
 ἢ πνοῖς, ἐκ οὐκ-οὐκ<sup>27</sup> ἡ δὲ οὐκ, γὰρ ἀγῶν<sup>28</sup> ἢ πνοῖς ἢ  
 οὐκ, ἀγῶν<sup>29</sup> ἢ πεῖς ἐκ πνοῖς. Ἡ δὲ-πῶς οὐκ ἐκ οὐκ  
 δὲ ἐκ-πνοῖς ἢ γὰρ καὶ καὶ,<sup>30</sup> Ἡ δὲ-πῶς οὐκ ἐκ οὐκ ἢ  
 πνοῖς οὐκ οὐκ. γὰρ ἡ δὲ οὐκ ἢ πεῖς<sup>31</sup> ἐκ βωλ ἡ δὲ  
 ἐκ οὐκ, ἀγῶν ἢ πῶς ἡ δὲ οὐκ καὶ οὐκ καὶ ἐκ οὐκ, γὰρ  
 ἡ δὲ οὐκ, ἀγῶν-οὐκ, ἀγῶν-οὐκ βωλ κε, "τῷ πεῖς, πχοεῖς,  
 κε πνοῖς πεῖς οὐκ γὰρ πνοῖς πεῖς οὐκ." γὰρ ἢ  
 τῷ πεῖς ἂν-πῶς ἐκ ἡ δὲ τῷ πεῖς ἂν-πνοῖς κατὰ πνοῖς ἢ  
 πνοῖς. ἀγῶν ἐκ οὐκ, γὰρ ἀγῶν ἐκ οὐκ<sup>32</sup> ἢ πχοεῖς.  
 πεῖς καὶ καὶ ἢ ἡ δὲ κε, "πνοῖς οὐκ ἢ πεῖς ἢ πνοῖς κε

τ. βωλῆς, ἐβωλῆς (ἡ ἐβωλῆς) week. (21) τ. κακία (ἡ κα-  
 κία) evil, badness. (22) παλῆς (πλανῶ) to deceive, lead  
 astray; middle: to err. (23) τ-οὐκ to suffer a loss (of:  
 ἢ). (24) τ. κυριακή (ἡ κυριακή) Sunday. (25) οὐκ var. of  
 ἢ πνοῖς) pillow, seat. (26) πῶς πῶς- πῶς Q πῶς vb. tr. to  
 divide (ἢ πνοῖς). (27) τ. οὐκ knife, sword. (28) οὐκ οὐκ-  
 οὐκ Q οὐκ vb. tr. to cut, slay (ἢ πνοῖς). (29) πῶς, πεῖς-  
 πῶς Q πῶς vb. tr. to pour (ἢ πνοῖς). (30) πε. καὶ (τὸ  
 κλάσμα) piece; repeated to express distributive: into pie-  
 ces; cf. the following οὐκ οὐκ into small pieces. (31) τ-  
 ἢ π( )οὐκ to advance, proceed (suff. is reflex.). (32)  
 εὐχαριστῶ (εὐχαριστέω) to give thanks.

МН-60М НМООУ е оу6М-28 640УМТ.<sup>33</sup> 6Т66 пЛ1 644ТР6-печс6МЛ  
 60п6 Н пов1к лУ6 п6чсНО4 Н НРН Н НЕТ Х1 НМ04 2Н ОУН1СТ1С." лУ6  
 лУ6Н-2М0Т<sup>34</sup> НТН ПНОУТ6 21ХН п6НТА460п6, Х6 Нп6чкЛ-  
 н2ХЛО Н Р6М6 6 Т-ОС6 Н п6421С6, лУ6 лУ66к Н П60МНТ 6 Н6УР1  
 2Н ОУРА66.

240. л-лпЛ сАРАП16Н лАУ 6УПОРНН.<sup>1</sup> пехл4 Х6, "ТННУ  
 64Р0 Н ПНАУ Н РОУ26. с6Т6Т6 6ВОЛ." лУ6 НТер6ч<61> НЛС  
 620УН, пехл4 НЛС Х6, "66 6Р01 Н ОУКОУ1, Х6 ОУНТА1-ОУНОМОС  
 НМЛУ, 6АНТХОКЧ 6ВОЛ." НТОС Д6 пехлс Х6, "кАЛ6С, пЛ616Т." НТОЧ  
 Д6 л44РХ61 Н ФАЛЛ61<sup>2</sup> Х1Н П60РН Н ФАЛМОС 6АНТ6ЧХ6К  
 6ВОЛ Н П66ТА1ОУ Н ФАЛМОС, лУ6 КАТА СОП Н КА-Р6Ч 6ВОЛ 64Ч-  
 61Р6 Н 60МНТ Н КЛХ-ПАТ.<sup>3</sup> НТОС 266С ЛС66 6С6ЛНЛ 21 ПЛ2ОУ  
 НМ04 2Н ОУ20Т6 МН ОУСТ6Т.<sup>4</sup> л4МОУН Д6 6ВОЛ 646ЛНЛ 2АРОС  
 ТАР6СОУХЛ1, лУ6 л-ПНОУТ6 С6ТН 6РОЧ. Т6С21М6 Д6 ЛСПЛ2ТЧ 2Л-  
 РАТОУ Н Н6ЧОУ6РНТ6 6СР1М6 6СХ6 НМОС Х6, "лР1-ТАРАНН,<sup>5</sup> пЛ-  
 616Т. ПМЛ 6ТЕКСОУН Х6 ТНАОУХЛ1 Н2НТЧ Х1Т 6МЛУ. НТА-  
 ПНОУТ6 ГАР ТННООУК 64Р01 6 ПЛ1." лУ6 л4Х1ТЧ 6У26Н66Т6 Н  
 ПАР66НОС.<sup>6</sup> пехл4 Д6 Н ТМЛУ Н 66Н66Т6 Х6, "Х1 Н Т61С6Н6,  
 лУ6 ННРТАЛ6-НЛ2Б<sup>7</sup> 6Х6С Н 6НТОЛН, ЛЛЛЛ Н 66 6ТЕСОУЛ6Ч  
 МАР6САЛС. КЛЛС 2Н ПХО61С." лУ6 МННСА 2ЕНКОУ1 Н 2ООУ пехлс  
 Х6, "ЛНОК ОУР6ЧР-Н666. 61ОУ66 6 ОУ6М Н ОУСОП Н МНН6." МННСА  
 К6ОУ66166 ОН пехлс Х6, "61ОУ66 6 ОУ6М Н ОУСОП КАТА  
 САВВАТОН."<sup>8</sup> МНН66С ОН пехлс Х6, "6П1АН<sup>9</sup> Л1Р-2Л2 Н Н666,

(33) оу6Т vb. intr. to be raw, green, fresh. 6Н-2М0Т НТН to thank.

240. (1) т.порнн (ἡ πόρνη) prostitute. (2) фАЛЛ61 (ψάλλω) here: to recite psalter; п6.ФАЛМОС (ὁ ψαλμός) psalm. (3) КЛХ-ПАТ bow, genuflection; К6ЛХ vb. tr. to bend, bow; т.ПАТ knee, leg. (4) п6.СТ6Т trembling. (5) лР1-ТАРАНН be charitable, do a kindness; т.ЛРАНН (ἡ ἀγαπή) love. (6) ОУ26Н66Т6 Н ПАР66НОС a convent. (7) п.НЛ2Б yoke; here in monastic sense: imposed penance. н (ἢ) or. (8) once a week. (9) 6П1АН (ἐπειδὴ) because, since.

on<sup>10</sup> 620YN 6YPI AYW PETNAYOMT TAAH NAI 2N OYGOYOT MN PA-  
 2WE N SIX." AYW AY6IP6 2I NAI, AYW ACPT-ANAY H PNOYT6, AC-  
 NKOTK Δ6 2H PMA ET HMAV 2H PXO6IC.

---

(10) on<sup>10</sup> is for on<sup>10</sup>T, from on<sup>10</sup>.





- (8) εΤΒΕ ΠΛΙ ΜΝ-ΛΑΛΥ ΝΑΖΩΠ ΕΥΘΑΧΕ ΖΝ ΟΥΧΙΝΘΟΝΤ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΝΥΝΑΡ-ΒΟΛ ΑΝ Ε ΤΕΚΡΙCIC ΕΤ ΝΝΗΥ.
- (9) CΕΝΔΕΜ-ΠΘΙΝΕ ΓΑΡ Η ΠΘΟΧΝΕ Η ΠΑCΒΕHC,  
ΛΥΩ ΠΧΘΕIC ΝΑCΩΤΗ Ε ΝΕΥΘΑΧΕ Ε ΠΟΥΩΝΕΒ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΝΕΥΑΝΟΜΙΑ.
- (10) ΧΕ ΠΜΑΛΧΕ Η ΠΕCΚΩΖ ΘΛΥCΩΤΗ Ε ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ,  
ΛΥΩ ΠΕΖΡΟΟΥ Η ΝΕΚΡΗΡΗ ΝΑΖΩΠ ΑΝ.
- (11) ΖΑΡΕΖ ΕΕ ΕΡΩΤΗ Ε ΝΕΚΡΗΡΗ ΕΤ ΘΟΥΕΙΤ,  
ΛΥΩ †-CΟ Ε ΠΕΤΝΑΛC ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ ΤΚΑΤΑΛΑΛΙΑ;  
ΧΕ ΜΝ-ΟΥΘΑΧΕ ΕΥΘΟΥΕΙΤ ΝΑΖΩΠ.  
ΟΥΤΑΠΡΟ ΕCΧΙ-ΒΟΛ ΘΑCΤΑΚΕ-ΤΕΨΥΧΗ.
- (12) ΗΠΡΚΩΖ ΕΕ Ε ΠΜΟΥ ΖΝ ΤΕΠΑΛΛΗ Η ΠΕΤΝΩΝΕ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΗΠΡCΩΚ ΝΗΤΗ Η ΠΤΑΚΟ ΖΝ ΝΕΖΒΗΥΕ Η ΝΕΤΝΕΙΧ.
- (13) ΧΕ ΗΠΕ-ΠΜΟΥΤΕ ΤΑΜΙΕ-ΠΜΟΥ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΝΥΡΑΘΕ ΑΝ ΕΧΗ ΠΤΑΚΟ Η ΝΕΤ ΟΝΕ.
- (14) ΝΤΑΥCΟΝΤΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΕΤΡΕΥΕΘ ΘΛ ΒΟΛ  
ΛΥΩ ΕΤΡΕΥΟΥΧΑΙ ΝΕΙ ΝCΩΝΤ Η ΠΚΟCΜΟC.  
ΗΜΝ-ΠΑΖΡΕ Η ΜΟΥ ΖΡΑΙ ΝΕΗΤΟΥ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΜΗΤΕΡΟ Η ΑΜΗΤΕ ΖΙΧΗ ΠΚΑΖ.
- {(15) ΤΑΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ ΓΑΡ ΟΥΑΤΜΟΥ ΤΕ.}
- (16) ΝΑCΒΕHC ΔΕ ΖΝ ΝΕΥΕΙΧ ΜΝ ΝΕΥΘΑΧΕ ΛΥCΟΤΗ ΝΛΥ;

---

(8) Ρ-ΒΟΛ ε to avoid, escape. ΝΝΗΥ for ΝΗΥ. (9) θοχne vb. intr. to take counsel (concerning: ε); as n.m. counsel. ἀσεβής adj. ungodly, impious. ἡ ἀνομία lawlessness. (10) π.κωz envy, jealousy; vb. intr. to be envious, jealous, zealous (for: ε). (11) †-CΟ ε to restrain; to refrain from. χι-ΒΟΛ to tell a lie. (12) ἡ πλάνη error, erring. (14) CΩΝΤ CΗΤ- CΟΝΤ Q CΟΝΤ vb. tr. to create, found (ΗΜΟ'); as n.m. creation, creature. ΘΛ ΒΟΛ adv. forever, for good. ΠΑΖΡΕ Η ΜΟΥ poison. ΑΜΗΤΕ Hades, Hell. (15) Verse 15 is intrusive and incomplete. Omit.

ΛΥΤΑΛΛΗ ΝΑΥ Η ΘΥΗΡ, ΛΥΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ,  
 ΛΥCΜΙΝΕ Η ΟΥΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ ΝΕΜΑΛ,  
 ΧΕ CΕΜΗΘΑ Η ΤΗΕΡΙC Η ΠΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.

## Chapter II

### The Reasoning of the Wicked

- (1) ΛΥΧΟΟC ΓΑΡ, Ε-ΛΥΜΕΕΥΕ ΖΡΑΙ ΗΖΗΤΟΥ ΖΗ ΟΥCΟΟΥΤΗ ΑΝ,  
 ΧΕ ΟΥΚΟΥΙ ΠΕ ΠΕΝΔΖΕ, ΕΥΜΕΖ Α ΛΥΠΗ,  
 ΛΥΘ ΗΜΗ-ΗΤΟΝ ΘΟΟΠ ΖΗ ΠΜΟΥ Η ΠΡΩΜΕ,  
 ΟΥΔΕ ΗΠΗCΟΥΗ-ΟΥΔ Ε-ΛΥΕΙ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΖΗ ΑΜΗΤΕ.
- (2) ΧΕ ΗΤΑΝΘΩΠΕ Ε ΠΠΕΤ ΘΟΥΕΙΤ.  
 ΗΠΗCΩC ΕΝΝΑΡ-ΕΕ Η ΝΕΤΕ ΗΠΟΥΘΩΠΕ,  
 ΧΕ ΟΥΚΑΠΝΟC ΠΕ ΠΝΙCΕ ΕΤ ΖΗ ΘΑΝΤΗ,  
 ΛΥΘ ΟΥΤΚ ΠΕ ΠΩΔΧΕ ΕΤ ΚΙΜ ΖΗ ΠΕΝΖΗΤ.
- (3) ΠΑΙ ΕΥΘΑΝΘΩΗ, ΕΡΕ-ΠCΩΜΑ ΤΗΡΤ ΝΑΡ-ΕΕ Η ΟΥΧΕΒΕC,  
 ΛΥΘ ΠΕΠΗΝΑ ΝΑΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΕΕ Η ΠΛΗΡ ΕΤ ΧΟΟΡΕ ΕΒΟΛ,
- (4) ΗCΕΡ-ΠΩΒΩ Η ΠΕΝΡΑΝ ΖΗ ΠΕΝΟΥΟΕΙΘ,  
 ΗΤΕΤΗ-ΑΛΛΑΥ ΕΡ-ΠΜΕΕΥΕ Η ΝΕΝΖΒΗΥΕ,  
 ΛΥΘ ΠΕΝΔΖΕ ΝΑΟΥΕΙΝΕ Η ΕΕ Η ΟΥΚΑΟΟΛΕ,  
 ΛΥΘ ΓΝΑΧΩΠΡΕ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΕΕ Η ΟΥΝΙCΕ Ε-ΛΥΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤΗ  
 ΠΑΚΤΙΝ Η ΠΡΗ,  
 ΛΥΘ Ε-Λ-ΤΕΥΖΗΜΕ ΖΡΟΘ ΕΧΩΥ.
- (5) ΟΥΖΛΕΙΒΕC Ε-ΛCΟΥΕΙΝΕ ΠΕ ΠΕΝΟΥΟΕΙΘ,

---

(16) CΜΙΝΕ CΜΗ- CΜΗΤ\* Q CΜΟΝΤ vb. tr. to establish, set up (ΗΜΟ\*). Η ΜΕΡΙC portion, share; party, faction.

II. (1) ΖΗ ΟΥCΟΟΥΤΗ ΑΝ incorrectly, not rightly. Α ΛΥΠΗ = Η ΛΥΠΗ; Η ΛΥΠΗ grief, pain. (2) Ρ-ΕΕ Η to become like. Π.ΝΙCΕ breath. ΘΑΝΤ\* nose. Π.ΤΚ spark. (3) Τ. ΧΕΒΕC (glowing) coal. Θ, Η ΑΗΡ air, atmosphere. (4) ΤΕ. ΚΑΟΟΛΕ cloud. Π.ΑΚΤΙΝ (Η ΑΚΤΙC, -ΙΝΟC) ray, beam. Τ.ΖΗΜΕ heat. ΖΡΟΘ, Q ΖΟΡΘ vb. intr. to become heavy, difficult. (5) Τ.ΖΑΙΒΕC shadow, shade.

- (22) λῦθ ἡποῦσοῦν-ἡμυστηρίον ἢ πνοῦτε,  
οὐδὲ ἡποῦκα-στην εἰ πῶκε ἢ ταῖκαῖοςῦνη;  
ἡποῦνιστεῦε εἰ πταῖο ἢ νεψῦχη ἢ νετ οὐλαβ.
- (23) καὶ πνοῦτε λῑσῶντ ἢ πρῶμε εὐμῆταττακο,  
λῦθ λῑταμῖοι 2ἢ θῑκῶν ἢ πεῑεῖνε.
- (24) 2ἢ πεφῑονος δε ἢ παῖβολος λ-πμοῦ εἰ εῖοῦν εἰ πκοσμος.
- (25) σεπεῖραζε δε ἡμοι ἡεἰ τμεῖς ἢ πετ ἡμαῦ.

## Chapter V

### The Remorse of the Wicked at the Judgement

- (1) τότε ταῖκαῖος ἡαλζερατῑ 2ἢ οὔνοε ἢ παρῑησια εἰ ἡλῑος ἢ  
πεμτο εῖοι ἢ νεπταῖοῖβε ἡμοι λῦθ νεπταῖοῖβετἑ ἢ  
ἡεῖεῖε.
- (2) σεῖαλαῦ, ἡσεῖτορτῑ 2ἢ οὔροτε εῖαλῑτῑ,  
ἡσεῖοῖτῑ εἰ ἡ τμοεῖε ἢ πεῑοῦχαἑ,
- (3) ἡσεχοος 2ῑαἑ ἡεῖτοῦ, εὐμετανοῑ  
λῦθ εῖλῑ-λῑομ εῖεε πῑαχῑ ἢ πεῖπῑα,  
καὶ "πῑα πενεῖσῑβε ἡεῖ ἢ πῑοῖοῖεῖ,  
εῖοοῖ πῑα ἢ παρῑοῖ ἢ νοεῖε ἢ ἡεῖετῑ,
- (4) εῖοῖ ἢ πεῖεῖ εῖοῖβε, λῦθ πεῖμοῦ εῖεῖ.

(22) κα-στη" εἰ to set one's mind on/to. π.πεκε reward, pay. (24) ὁ φθόνος ill-will, jealousy. (25) τ.μεῖς is taken as collective: "those who belong to that one." πεῖραζω in the sense "to experience."

V. (1) ἡ παρῑοῖα freedom, openness; 2ἢ οὔπαρῑησια openly, publicly. ἀθετέω to disregard. (2) πῑοῖτῑ πεῖτῑ ποῖτῑ Q ποῖτῑ vb. tr. to amaze (ἡμοι); intr. to be amazed (at: εἰ). τ.μοεῖε wonder, marvel. (3) λῑ-λῑομ vb. intr. to sigh; as n.m. sigh. π.πῑαχῑ anguish, oppression. σῑβε vb. tr. to mock, ridicule (ἡμοι, ἡεἑ). παρῑοῖ in sense: model, exemplar. (4) εῖε as n.m. madness.

- (5)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\theta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $z\epsilon$   $\lambda\gamma\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\eta\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\kappa\lambda\eta\rho\omicron\varsigma$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\tau$   $\omicron\gamma\lambda\lambda\beta?$
- (6)  $\epsilon\epsilon\iota\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\bar{\eta}\pi\lambda\lambda\alpha\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon z\iota\omicron\omicron\gamma\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\omicron\gamma\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\alpha\iota\kappa\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma\gamma\bar{\eta}$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\pi\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$ .
- (7)  $\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $z\iota$   $\tau\lambda\kappa\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}z\iota\omicron\omicron\gamma\epsilon$ .  
 $\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $z\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\chi\lambda\iota\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}z\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ;  
 $\tau\epsilon z\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ .
- (8)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\varsigma\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ?  
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\varsigma\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$ ?
- (9)  $\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma z\lambda\iota\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,
- (10)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma\chi\omicron\iota$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma z\omicron\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   
 $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon z\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}z\omicron\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ .
- (11)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma z\lambda\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   
 $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ .
- (12)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma\varsigma\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ .

(6)  $\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ , Q  $\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  vb. intr. to come forth; to shine (of sun). (8)  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma$  is not clear; read perhaps  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  as at end of verse.  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  boaster;  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  boastfulness. (9)  $\pi.\omicron\gamma\omega$  news, report. (10)  $\varsigma\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  vb. intr. to sail.  $\pi.z\omicron\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  wave.  $\tau.\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  foot-print, track, trace.  $\pi.\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  keel. (11)  $\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  (Q of  $\lambda\varsigma\lambda\iota$ ) vb. intr. to be light, swift.  $\pi.\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  rush, swift movement.  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  in sense: to split, cleave. (12)  $\pi.\varsigma\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  arrow.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  straight ahead), on target.  $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ : i.e. the air joins (or closes

- λγω ἡμῶν-κτο θοοп ἡ πενμοу;  
 хε λγτωωβε ерwoу, λγω ἡνε-ααу кот̄.
- (6) ἀμῃετῆ βε ντῆτсiоn ἡ νλγλθoн ет θοοп,  
 нтῆхрw ἡ тектiсiс зῆ оуβeпн ἡ θе ἡ оуμῆтвѣре.
- (7) μαρῆтсiоn ἡ нрῆ е-нλноуч зi стi-ноуче,  
 λγω ἡпѣтpeуcλλaтῆ нбi нκλpнoс ἡ пλнр.
- (8) μαρῆ† ехoн ἡ зῆκλoм ἡ оурѣ емпλтоузωбѣ,  
 (9) ἡпѣтpe-ααу ἡμoн θωпe ἡ пboλ ἡ нeнмῆтῷнλ.  
 μαρῆκλ-сυмβοуλн ἡ оуноч зῆ мλ ннм,  
 хе тλi тe тeнмeрiс λγω пeнκλнpоc.
- (10) оузнкe ἡ αικαiоc μαρῆхiт̄ ἡ βoнѣ.  
 ἡпѣтpeн†-co e тexнpλ,  
 оуλв ἡпѣтpeнῳiпe знтoу ἡ нeскiм ἡ оузῆλo ἡ нoв ἡ λзe.
- (11) μαpε-тeнбoм θωпe нλн ἡ нoмoс ἡ αικαiоcуннῆ;  
 тῆнтeωв γλp eῳλхпiоc зoс λтῳλγ.
- (12) μαpῆбopѣ e пλiкλiоc,  
 хе чмoкz e p-[хpнcтoс] нλн,  
 λγω ч† оуβε нeнзбнγe.  
 чнoбнeб ἡμoн ἡ нeннoвe зiтῆ ппoмoс,  
 λγω чoуwнz бboλ ἡ нeннoвe зiтῆ тeсeω.

---

(5) τωωβε τοοβ<sup>ε</sup> Q τοοβε vb. tr. to set a seal (on: ἡμo<sup>ε</sup>, ерῆ). (6) χράομαι to use. ἡ κтiсiс the world, creation. (7) стi-ноуче perfume, incense (cf. cтoи). п.λнр is probably Gk. error for εap springtime. (8) оурѣ rose. зωбѣ зeбѣ- зoбe<sup>ε</sup> Q зoбѣ vb. tr. and intr. to wither. (9) мῆтῷнλ profligacy. cυмβοуλн prob. for cυμβoλoн τὸ σύμβoλoн mark, token. оуноч vb. intr. to rejoice; n.m. joy. ὁ κλῆpоc portion, share, inheritance. (10) пe.скiм gray hair. (11) мῆтeωв weakness; бoв adj. weak. (12) бopѣ, Q бopѣ vb. to hunt, waylay, ambush (ε). p-хpнcтoс нλ<sup>ε</sup> to benefit, do a good service to; χpηcтoс useful, beneficial.

- (13)  $\chi\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\dagger\varsigma\omicron\omicron\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\nu}\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\chi\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .
- (14)  $\omega\lambda\chi\omega\pi\epsilon$   $\kappa\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\gamma\chi\pi\iota\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\eta}\mu\epsilon\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ ,  
 $\chi\epsilon\omicron\rho\omega$   $\kappa\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon$   $\kappa\lambda\gamma$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$ ,
- (15)  $\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}\iota\omicron\varsigma$   $\epsilon\iota\bar{\nu}\epsilon$   $\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\lambda-\omicron\gamma\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\kappa\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\omicron\omicron\gamma\epsilon$   $\varsigma\epsilon\omega\omicron\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ .
- (16)  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\bar{\tau}$   $\epsilon$   $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\eta}\chi\omicron\omicron\gamma\tau$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\chi\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\eta\gamma$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\iota\omicron\omicron\gamma\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\iota\lambda\kappa\lambda\theta\lambda\rho\iota\lambda$ .  
 $\chi\bar{\mu}\lambda\kappa\lambda\rho\iota\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\iota\kappa\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\chi\omega\omicron\gamma\omega\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\chi\epsilon$  " $\kappa\lambda\iota\omega\tau$   $\kappa\epsilon$   $\pi\bar{\nu}\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$ ."
- (17)  $\kappa\lambda\rho\bar{\eta}\kappa\lambda\gamma$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\varsigma\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\epsilon$   $\kappa\epsilon$   $\kappa\epsilon\chi\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\epsilon\iota\rho\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\epsilon\lambda\bar{\eta}$ .
- (18)  $\epsilon\omega\chi\epsilon$   $\kappa\lambda\iota\kappa\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma$   $\gamma\lambda\rho$   $\kappa\epsilon$   $\pi\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\nu}\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$ ,  
 $\chi\bar{\eta}\lambda\omega\pi\bar{\tau}$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\lambda\epsilon\bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\omicron\tau\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\epsilon\tau$   $\dagger$   $\omicron\gamma\bar{\nu}\bar{\eta}\chi$ .
- (19)  $\kappa\lambda\rho\bar{\eta}\epsilon\tau\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\varsigma\bar{\eta}$   $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\eta}\omega\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\lambda\varsigma\bar{\alpha}\bar{\nu}\omicron\varsigma$ ,  
 $\chi\epsilon\kappa\lambda\varsigma$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\epsilon\iota\bar{\mu}\epsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\lambda\kappa$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}\lambda\omicron\kappa\iota\bar{\mu}\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\lambda\rho\omega-\epsilon\bar{\eta}\tau$ .
- (20)  $\kappa\lambda\rho\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron\chi$   $\varsigma\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma\bar{\mu}\omicron\gamma$   $\epsilon\chi\chi\omega$ ;  
 $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\eta}\lambda\epsilon\bar{\mu}-\kappa\epsilon\chi\omega\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\gamma\lambda\rho$   $\kappa\lambda\tau\lambda$   $\kappa\epsilon\chi\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$ .
- (21)  $\kappa\lambda\iota$   $\lambda\gamma\bar{\mu}\epsilon\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\omicron\gamma$   $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\lambda\gamma\varsigma\omega\rho\bar{\eta}$ ;  
 $\lambda-\tau\epsilon\gamma\kappa\lambda\kappa\iota\lambda$   $\gamma\lambda\rho$   $\tau\omega\bar{\mu}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\bar{\eta}\tau$ .

- (14)  $\chi\epsilon\omicron\rho\omega$ : "he is hard for us to look at (i.e. countenance)."  
 (15)  $\epsilon\iota\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  vb. tr. to resemble, be like ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$ ); as n.m. likeness, aspect. (16)  $\chi\omicron\omicron\gamma\tau$  adj. base, rejected.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\alpha-\theta\alpha\rho\varsigma\iota\alpha$  uncleanness;  $\bar{\eta}\iota-$  §30.8.  $\mu\alpha\kappa\alpha\rho\iota\zeta\omega$  to bless, deem blessed.  $\omega\omicron\gamma\omega\gamma$  vb. intr. to brag, boast. (18)  $\bar{\eta}\nu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\eta}-\kappa\lambda\epsilon\bar{\mu}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\epsilon\bar{\mu}$  Q  $\bar{\eta}\lambda\epsilon\bar{\mu}$  vb. tr. to save, rescue ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$ ). (19)  $\epsilon\tau\lambda\epsilon$   $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$  to examine, test.  $\omega\omega$  vb. tr. to twist; here apparently as n. torture.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\beta\acute{\alpha}\sigma\alpha\bar{\nu}\omicron\varsigma$  torture, anguish.  $\delta\omicron\kappa\iota\mu\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$  to prove, test. (20)  $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron$   $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\epsilon-$   $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron$  Q  $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\bar{\eta}\gamma$  vb. tr. to condemn, disgrace ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$ ).

- (13) τὰι τε θεε ζωων ον ε-λγχνον λνωχῆ;  
 ἡπῆνε εγμλειν ἡ ἀρετη ε ογονεῖ εβολ.  
 зраи де зῆ тенкакиа [...]
- (14) хε θελπις ἡ παсевнс [ο ἡ] θε ἡ ογθ216 ερε-пthy 4[1  
 ἡμο4],  
 λγω ἡ θε ἡ ογ2λλοуc ε4θoomε, ε-λγelo4 εβολ з1тῆ  
 ογ2λthy,  
 η ἡ θε ἡ ογκλпнос ε-λγ2λthyβολ4 εβολ,  
 ἡ θε ἡ пῑ-пmeeγe ἡ ογpῆῆ6o61e ἡ ογ2ooγ ογwt  
 ε-λ4пap4re.

## Chapter VII

## The Attributes of Wisdom

- (22) ογῆ-ογпῆ γαρ ἡ2нтс ε4oγλλε, ἡ pε4но1, η ογcmot ἡ  
 ογwt, ἡ λte-cmot, ε4λcwoγ, ῑ pε4ῑ-2wε, ε46ῆ-6om,  
 ε4o ἡ λтτωλῆ, ἡ cλβε, ἡ λтновe, ἡ μαι-αγλeон,  
 ε4тop῔, ε-мeγwλμλ2te ἡμο4, ῑ pε4ῑ-пeт nλnoγ4,  
 (23) ἡ μαι-рome, ε4тλxрny, ε4op῔, ε4o ἡ λтpooy, ε46ῆ-6om  
 ε 2wε n1m, ε46wῑт exῆ птнpῑ, ε4xote з1тῆ neпῆλ  
 тнpoγ et oγλλε, ῑ pε4но1, et woomε.

---

up) after the passage of the arrow. (13) axῆ axῆ- oxῆ" vb.  
 tr. to destroy; intr. to perish, cease to be. ἡ ἀρετή  
 goodness, virtue. The end of the verse is missing: "In  
 wickedness [we were utterly consumed.]" (14) ἡ ἐλπίς hope.  
 ne.θ216 dust. п.2λλοуc spiderweb. θoomε Q to be light,  
 fine. elo vb. tr. to cause to fly, chase away. т.2λthy  
 whirlwind. pῆῆ6o61e lodger; 6o61e vb. intr. to dwell,  
 visit, sojourn.

VII. (22) λte-cmot adj. of various sorts. тωλῆ vb. tr.  
 to defile, pollute; λтτωλῆ unpolluted. тop῔, Q тop῔ vb.  
 intr. to become sober, alert. (23) xote xet- xot" vb. tr.  
 to penetrate, pierce, permeate.

- (24) ΤΣΟΦΙΑ ΓΑΡ ΚΙΜ ΕΞΟΥΕ ΝΕΤ ΚΙΜ ΤΗΡΟΥ;  
 ΕΧΩΤΕ ΛΥΩ ΣΗΝΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤΗ ΠΤΗΡΨ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΣΤΕΒΟ.
- (25) ΕΣΗΝΥ ΓΑΡ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤΗ ΤΒΟΜ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΠΕΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΕ ΗΤΕ ΠΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΩΡ.  
 ΕΤΒΕ ΠΛΙ ΜΕΡΕ-ΛΛΑΥ ΕΥΧΛΖΗ ΤΩΜΗΤ ΕΡΟΣ.
- (26) ΟΥΕΙΝΕ ΓΑΡ ΤΕ ΗΤΕ ΠΟΥΟΕΙΝ Η ΨΑ ΕΝΕΖ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΟΥΕΙΛΛ ΕΣΟΥΛΛΕ ΗΤΕ ΤΕΝΕΡΓΙΑ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΘΙΚΩΝ Η ΤΕΥΜΗΤΑΓΛΘΟΣ.
- (27) Ε-ΟΥΕΙ ΔΕ ΤΕ, ΕΣΕΗ-ΒΟΜ Ε ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ;  
 ΛΥΩ ΕΣΕΕΕΤ ΖΑΡΙΖΑΡΟΣ, ΕΣΕΙΡΕ Η ΠΤΗΡΨ Η ΕΡΡΕ;  
 ΛΥΩ ΚΑΤΑ ΓΕΝΕΑ ΣΕΗΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΝΕΨΥΧΗ Η ΝΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΕ,  
 ΣΕΙΡΕ ΗΜΟΟΥ Η ΨΕΗΡ Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΛΥΩ ΗΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣ.
- (28) Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΓΑΡ ΜΕ Χ ΛΛΑΥ ΛΗ ΕΙΜΗΤΙ ΠΕΤ ΟΥΝΖ ΖΗ ΤΣΟΦΙΑ.
- (29) ΤΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΝΕΣΩΣ ΕΞΟΥΕ ΠΡΗ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΕΞΟΥΕ ΠΕΣΜΙΝΕ Η ΗΣΙΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥ.  
 ΕΥΨΑΝΤΗΤΩΝΕ Ε ΠΟΥΟΕΙΝ, ΣΝΑΡ-ΨΟΡΗ ΕΡΟΖ:
- (30) ΠΛΙ ΜΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΨΑΡΕ-ΤΕΥΩΗ ΕΙ Ε ΠΕΥΜΛ;  
 ΤΣΟΦΙΑ ΔΕ ΜΕΡΕ-ΤΚΑΚΙΑ ΕΗΒΟΜ ΕΡΟΣ.

## Chapter IX

### (Solomon's) Prayer for Wisdom

- (1) ΠΝΟΥΤΕ Η ΝΛΕΙΟΤΕ, ΠΧΟΒΙΣ Η ΠΝΛ,  
 ΠΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΜΙΕ-ΠΤΗΡΨ ΖΗ ΠΕΥΨΑΧΕ,

---

(25) ὁ παντοκράτωρ the Almighty.  $\chi\omega_2\eta \chi\epsilon_2\eta - \chi\lambda_2\mu^*$  Q  $\chi\lambda_2\eta$   
 vb. tr. to defile, pollute (ημο<sup>\*</sup>); intr. to become defiled.  
 (26) τ.ε.ι.α.λ mirror. (27)  $\chi\lambda\pi\iota\chi\lambda\rho^*$  intensive pron. (she)  
 alone, by (her)self. Η ΕΡΡΕ adv. anew. ΚΑΤΑ ΓΕΝΕΑ from  
 generation to generation. (29) πε.σμι.νε here prob. in  
 sense: constellations, order. (30) ει ε π(\*)μα to succeed,  
 take place of.



- (2) ΛΚΣΝΤ-ΠΡΩΜΕ 2Ν ΤΕΚΣΟΦΙΑ,  
 ΧΕΚΛС 64ΕΡ-ΧΟΕΙC 6 ΝΕΚΩΝΤ ΕΝΤΑΚΤΑΜΙΟΥ,  
 (3) ΝΨΡ-2ΗΜΕ Η ΠΚΟCΜΟC 2Ν ΟΥΤΕΒΟ ΜΗ ΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ,  
 ΝΨΚΡΙΝΕ Η ΟΥ2ΑΠ 2Η ΠCΟΟΥΤΗ Η ΤΕΨΥΧΗ,  
 (4) ΜΑ ΗΑΙ Η ΤCΟΦΙΑ, ΤΑΙ ΕΤ Α2ΕΡΑΤΕ 6 ΝΕΚΘΡΟΝΟC,  
 ΝΓΤΗΤΕΤΟΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ 2Ν ΝΕΚ2Η2ΑΛ,  
 (5) ΧΕ ΑΝΓ-ΠΕΚ2Η2ΑΛ ΑΥΘ ΠΘΗΡΕ Η ΤΕΚ2Η2ΑΛ,  
 ΑΝΓ-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ Η ΑCΘΕΝΗC, Η ΚΟΥΙ Η Α2Ε,  
 ΕΙΘΑΛΤ Η ΜΗΤΡΗ2ΗΤ 2Η ΟΥ2ΑΠ ΜΗ ΟΥΝΟΜΟC.  
 (6) ΚΑΝ ΟΥΤΕΛΕΙΟC ΠΕ ΟΥΑ 2Η ΗΘΗΡΕ Η ΡΡΩΜΕ,  
 Ε-ΜΗΤΑ4 ΗΜΑΥ Η ΤΕΚCΟΦΙΑ, ΕΥΝΑΟΠΕ ΕΥΑΛΛΥ.  
 (7) ΝΤΟΚ ΑΚCΟΤΗΤ ΕΥΡΡΟ Η ΠΕΚΑΛΟC,  
 ΑΥΘ ΟΥΡΕ4Τ-2ΑΠ Η ΝΕΚΘΗΡΕ ΜΗ ΝΕΚΘΕΡΕ.  
 (8) ΑΚΧΟΟC 6 ΚΩΤ ΗΑΚ Η ΟΥΡΠΕ 2Η ΠΕΚΤΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΛΒ,  
 ΑΥΘ ΟΥΘΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΟΝ 2Η ΤΠΟΛΙC Η ΠΕΚΜΑ Η ΘΩΠΕ,  
 ΠΕΙΝΕ Η ΤΕΚCΚΗΝΗ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΛΒ ΕΝΤΑΚCΕΤΩΤΕ ΧΙΝ ΗΘΟΡΠ.  
 (9) ΑΥΘ ΕΡΕ-ΤCΟΦΙΑ ΝΕΜΑΚ, ΤΕΤ CΟΟΥΝ Η ΝΕΚ2ΒΗΥΕ,  
 ΑΥΘ ΝΕCΑ2ΕΡΑΤΕ ΠΕ ΗΤΕΡΕΚΤΑΜΙΕ-ΠΚΟCΜΟC,  
 ΕCСООУН ΧΕ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ Ρ-ΑΝΑΚ Η ΠΕΚΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ,  
 ΑΥΘ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ CΟΥΤΩΝ 2Η ΝΕΚΕΝΤΟΛΗ.  
 (10) ΜΑΤΗΝΟΟΥC ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΝΕΚΠΗΥΕ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΛΒ  
 ΑΥΘ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΠΘΡΟΝΟC Η ΠΕΚΕΟΟΥ,  
 ΧΕΚΛС 6C6Π-2ΙCΕ ΝΗΜΑΙ, 6C2ΑΤΗΙ,

---

IX. (3) Ρ-2ΗΜΕ to steer, guide (ΗΜΟ'). π.2ΑΠ judgement.  
 (4) ΤΕΤΟ ΤΕΤΕ- ΤΕΤΟ' Q ΤΕΤΗΥ vb. tr. to bring back (ΗΜΟ');  
 + ΕΒΟΛ: to reject. (5) ἀσθενής weak, without strength.  
 π.Α2Ε lifetime. ΘΑΛΤ Q to be lacking (in: ΗΜΟ', 2Ν); "I  
 am intellectually lacking in (knowledge of) judgement and  
 law." (6) τέλειος perfect, complete; perhaps read εγτ. for  
 ογт. (8) χοοc ε + Inf. to order, command (that something  
 be done). ἡ σκηνή tent, "tabernacle." (10) ΘΠ-2ΙCΕ ΜΗ to



## The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

## V

(1) 2PAI ΔΕ 2N TM62MNTA4TE N POMP6 M ΠΩN2 N MAPIA TA-  
MAYY AIBEI 2M ΠAΟΥΩ, AIOYΩ2 N2HTC KATA PETE 2NAI, Γ-ANOK  
ΠC PETNΩNA2. (2) AYΩ NTepECP-ΦOMHT N EBOT N Φ, A-ΠATKPO4  
IΩCHΦ, ΠAMEPIT N IOT, EI E2OYN 2ΩO4 2N NEMA N KOT, A46EN-  
TAMAYY NTACOYON2 EBOL XE CEBT. A4EP-2OTE AYΩ A4OTOPTP.  
A4OYΩ E NAXEC EBOL N XIOYE. (3) AYΩ EBOL 2EN TA4YH, A4-  
NKOTK, HΠE4OYEM-AYAY E ΠTHP4 2N TEPoy2E ET HMOOY.

## VI

(1) 2N TΠAΦE ΔE N TEYΩH EIC ΠAPXAYΓEAO C ΓABPINA A4-  
BOK ΦAPO4 2N OYPAOY 2ITN TEXOYCIA M ΠAIOT N AΓAΘOC.  
ΠEXA4 NAY XE, "IΩCHΦ, ΠΩHP E N AYEBIA, MPPT-2OTE. XI M  
MAPIA TEK2IME; PETECNA4ΠO4 ΓAP OYAAE. (2) AYΩ EKEMOYTE  
E ΠE4PAN XE TC. NTOT PET NAMOONE M ΠE4AOC 2N OY6EPΩE M  
ΠENINE." (3) A4TΩOYN ΔE N6I IΩCHΦ EBOL 2M Π2INHE, A4EIP E  
KATA ΘE NTAY2ON ETOT4 N6I ΠAYΓEAO C M ΠXOEIC. A42AP E2 E  
TΠAPΘENOC ET OYAAE E2OYN E ΠE4HI.

## VII

(1) MNHCA NAI AYAOΓMA EI EBOL 2ITM NPO AYGOYCTOC ETPE-

---

V. (1) KATA PETE 2NAI according to my desire; see Glos.  
sub 2NC-. (2) 2N NEMA for 2N HMA (N KOT) from the work-  
shops. NTACOYON2 is presumably a relative form instead of  
an expected circumstantial: "he found that my mother had  
become evident as being pregnant." NAXEC = NOXCT.  
(3) HMOOY is an error for HMA4Y.

VI. T.ΠAΦE half; T.ΠAΦE N TEYΩH midnight. (2) MOONE  
MENE- MANOY' vb. tr. to pasture, shepherd (HMO'). Π.6EPΩE  
(pl. 6EPOB) rod, staff. ΠENINE = BENINE iron. (3) 2INHE  
vb. intr. to sleep; as n.m. sleep.

τοῖκοῦμενн τнρϛ с2а1с Ѡса нестме. (2) αἰτῶοῦν δε Ѡ61 ιω-  
снф, πα-τμῆт2χλο 6т nаnоуc, αχ1 Ѡ τпaρeeнoс Ѡ с6мнн, αἰ-  
с1н6 Ѡмoс 62p1 6 пeчн1 Ѡm1н Ѡмoч 6 вnоλεeм, 6-αc2ωн 62oῦн  
с m1с6. αἰαπογραφῆ Ѡ пeчpан 2αтῆ неграмаτeῦс Ѡ вnоλεeм,  
хс ιωснф пῶнpе Ѡ ιακῶв мῆ μαp1α тeчс21мe мῆ тϛ пeγῶнpе,  
6-нe66oλ не 2ῆ пн1 Ѡ αλγe1α, πα-тeφγλн Ѡ 61oγλλ. (3) α-  
μαp1α тамаλγ m1с6 Ѡмo1 Ѡ2oῦн 6 пmα Ѡ 6o1α6 Ѡ вnоλεeм 21-  
гоγῶч Ѡ птафoс Ѡ 2pαχнλ тeс21мe Ѡ ιακῶв пπατp1αρχнc,  
пe1ωт Ѡ ιωснф мῆ βeн1αm1н.

## VIII

(1) α-πсαтaнaс сῦμβoυλeῦ6 2ῆ п2нт Ѡ 2нpῶαнc пнo6,  
п1ωт Ѡ apчн[λλoс ... (end of fragment I).

## XIV

(1) αсῶппe 66, Ѡтeрeчx6-нa1, αἰтῶοῦн, αἰ61 6 пeчн1  
пaзap6ῶ, тпo1с 6тeчoῦн2 Ѡ2нтϛ, αγῶ Ѡ тe126 αчxтo 6 пῶппe  
6тeчнaмoῦ Ѡ2нтϛ пpoс пeт кн 62p1 Ѡ pῶмe н1м. (2) αγῶ 61с  
2ннтe нeрe-пeчῶппe 2oрῶ 6мaтe Ѡ 2oγo 6 coп н1м Ѡтачῶппe  
x1нтаγчпoч 6 пкoсmоc. (3) тa1 тe тaнaстpoфῆ Ѡ пaмep1т Ѡ  
61ωт ιωснф. (4) αἰῤ-2мe Ѡ pῶмпe Ѡпaтoγx1-с21мe нaч, αγῶ  
кeψ1тe Ѡ pῶмпe αἰαλγ 2ῆ пкoсmоc мῆ тeчс21мe, αγῶ Ѡтeрeсmоῦ,  
αἰῤ-кepῶмпe 6ч6e6т мaγλλ4. (5) α-тaмep1т Ѡ мaλγ ῤ-кeсῆтe Ѡ  
pῶмпe 2ῆ пeчн1 x1нῆтаγῶп-тoотϛ нaч Ѡ с21мe, 6-αγ2ωн 6тoотϛ  
21тῆ пoγнн6 xе, "2ap62 6pоc ῶλ пeγo6e1ῶ Ѡ тῶeлe6т."

VII. (2) σεμνή f. adj. holy, august. ἀπογράφω to regis-  
ter. (3) п.мa Ѡ 6o1α6 inn. ὁ τάφος tomb. 2pαχнλ Rachel.

VIII. (1) συμβουλεύω to advise, give counsel. apчн[λλoс  
Archilaus.

XIV. (1) xтo xтe- xтo' Q xтнγ vb. tr. to lay down (Ѡмo');  
intr. to lie down, to succumb (to: e). пpoс пeт etc.: "ac-  
cording to what is ordained for every man." (3) ἡ ἀναστροφῆ  
lit. turning; here = lifetime, biography.

(6) λγω α-μαρια ταμαλγ χποι εη тархн η тмеѡомте η ромпе, бсзη ηηι η ιωснф. εη тмеεμνηтн η ромпе нта-μαρια тамаλγ χποι εη ουσπελλιον εν атѡαхе ероѡ оудε η атεετэѡтѣ оудε мн-ααλγ η ρоме εη псѡнт тнрѣ наειμε ероѡ ειμηтеι ανοκ мн пλεиѡт мн пепнѡ ет оуααε.

## XV

(1) ηεεοογ δε тнроγ η пλεиѡт ιωснф, пλ-тμнτεχλο ет снамалт, сееире η ѡε мнѡγеι η ромпе катл поугеε-сλεηε η пλεиѡт. (2) α-ηεεοογ η ηεεεη-пгине ει ηλѡ, ете соγ-χογтасе η ηεвот епнф, (3) <λγω λѡλρχеι η ѡιβε ηει пноγε ет сотη, ете тсарѣ те η пλεиѡт ιωснф, λγω> α-пзлт пѡηε, ете пноγс ηε мн тсоφιλ. (4) λѡпѡηε ε пкеλιѡη, λѡф-пѡεѡ η поγѡη мн псѡ, ε-α-тсоφιλ мн тμнττεχнιтнс котѣ еγсормес мн оγμнτ-ατοпѡη. (5) λсѡηε δε, ηтере-поγοεи λρχеι η сѡр εβολ η ηεεοογ ет ημλγ, α-пμεριт η ιѡт ιωснф λρχеι η ѡторѣ емате

(6) нта-μαρια should perhaps be emended (with Lagarde) to нтас α-μαρια, "in her 15th year Mary bore me." This verse makes much better sense if μγστηριѡη is read for сπελλιον; this is supported by the Bohairic version. ен for η. атэεтэѡтѣ inscrutable, unfathomable.

XV. (2) "the day of his visitation," i.e. of his final illness and death. соγ- day (in datings), prefixed to the number: соγ-χογтасе the 26th day. епнф, епнп Coptic month name. (3) The portion in < > is missing from the ms.; I have restored it on the basis of the Boh. version. пѡηε ηεεεε- ποοηε' Q ποοηε vb. tr. to turn, change, transfer (ημο'); intr. to change, be altered. ѡ νουс mind. (4) ѡ αίѡν period of time; age, generation; eternity, world. ѡ τεχνίтнс craftsman; мнττεχнιтнс technical skill. кот' ε to turn into, become. т.сормес error. ατοпѡс strange, odd; мнτατοпѡη confusion, unreasonableness. (5) сѡр сѡр-сѡр' Q снр vb. tr. and intr. (± εβολ) to scatter, spread.

21XN ΠΕΦΜΑ N ΠΚΟΤΚ, ΛΥΘ N ΤΕΙ2Ε ΛΥΘΩ-ΠΕΙΝΟ6 N ΛΘ-Λ2ΟΜ, ΛΥΘ  
ΛΥΡΩ2Τ N ΝΕΦ6ΙΧ ΕΧN ΝΕΥΕΡΗΥ N ΦΟΜNΤ N СΟΠ, ΛΥΘΩ ΕΒΟΛ 2N ΟΥ-  
ΝΟ6 N ΦΤΟΡΤΡ ΜN ΟΥΝΟ6 N 2ΒΛ Χ6

## XVI

(1) "ΟΥΟΙ ΝΑΙ N ΠΟΥ. ΟΥΟΙ N ΠΕ2ΟΥ NΤΑ-ΤΑΜΑΛΥ ΧΠΟΙ  
N2НΤQ. (2) ΟΥΟΙ N ΝΕΚΙΒΕ NΤΑΙΤCНКО N2НТОУ. (3) ΟΥΟΙ N N-  
ΠΑТ NΤΑΙ2ΜООС 2ΙΧΦΟΥ. (4) ΟΥΟΙ N ΝΕ6ΛΟΟΤΕ NΤΑΥ2ΛΟΟΛΕ NMOI  
ΦΑΝΤΕΙΕΙ Ε NTE NΤΑΜΕΤΕΧΕ Ε ΠΝΟΒΕ. (5) ΟΥΟΙ N ΠΑΛΑΣ ΜN ΝΑ-  
CΠΟΤΟΥ, Χ6 ΑΥ6ΛΟΜΛN N ΟΥΜΗNΘΕ N СΟΠ 2N ΠΧΙΝ6ΟNС ΜN ΤΚΑΤΑ-  
ΛΑΛΙΑ ΜN ΤМNТΛАС CΝΑΥ ΜN ΦΛΧ6 ΝΙМ N ΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ. (6) ΟΥΟΙ N  
ΝΑΒΑΛ, Χ6 ΑΥ6ΩΦΤ 2N ΟΥCКАНАΛΛΟΝ ΛΥΘ ΑΥΜΕΡΕ-ТМNТPЕЧЕИР-  
ВООNE. (7) ΟΥΟΙ N ΝΑΜΑΛΧΕ, Χ6 ΑΥΜΕΡΕ-NΦΛΧ6 N ΚΑCΚC ΜN  
NΦΛΧ6 ΤΗΡΟΥ N ΠΩΜC. (8) ΟΥΟΙ N ΝΑ6ΙΧ, Χ6 ΑΥ2ΩБТ N ΝΕΤΕ  
ΝΟΥΙ ΑΝ ΝΕ. (9) ΟΥΟΙ N NMA2Т ΜN ΘН, ΝΑΙ ΕΤ ΕΠΕΙΘΥΜΕΙ Ε  
2ΕΝΤΡΟΦН N ΝΟΥΙ ΑΝ ΝΕ, ΛΥΘ 2ΟΛΛН ΕΥΦΑΝ6N-NКА ΝΙМ, ΦΑΥ-  
ΠΕ.2ΒΛ difficulty, straits.

XVI. (1) ΟΥΟΙ ΝΑ' woe unto.... (2) Τ.ΕΚΙΒΕ breast.  
τCНКО vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (NMO'); here intr. to nurse.  
(4) 6ΛΟΟΤΕ in sense: internal organs in general. 2ΛΟΟΛΕ  
vb. tr. to nurse (a child: NMO'); to carry (a child) during  
pregnancy. ΕΙ Ε NTE to grow up; n.τε time, season.  
ΜΕΤΕΧΩ to partake (of: Ε). (5) 6ΛΟΜΛN 6ΛNΛΩM Q 6ΛNΛΩM  
vb. intr. to become twisted, implicated, involved. ΜNТ-  
ΛΑΣ CΝΑΥ deceit (lit. two-tonguedness). (6) τδ σiάνδaλoν  
impediment (a term applied to any behavior or situation  
that can be regarded as an impediment on the road to per-  
fection). ΜNТPЕЧЕИР-ВООNE greed; see Glos. sub ВООNE, 6ΙΛ.  
(7) NΦΛΧ6 N ΠΩМC lit. the words of sinking; this curious  
expression comes from Ps. 51:4 τδ ρήματα καταποντισμοῦ,  
taken to mean "destructive words." (8) 2ΩБТ = 2ΩΥТ 2ΕΥТ-  
2ΟΥТ vb. tr. to steal (NMO'). (9) Π.ΜΑ2Т bowels, intest-  
ines. ἐπιθυμέω to desire, be eager (for: Ε). η τροφή  
food, nourishment.

POKZOY N ZOYO EYTPIP N KOT. (12) EINAF-OY TENOY? AIOPB  
 EOYN N CA CA NIM. (13) ANEWC OYOI OYOI N POME NIM ET  
 NAF-NOBE. (14) TXO NMOC NHTN, W NAPHPE MN NADPEPE, XE  
 PHOG N ZBA NTAINAY EPOT ZITH PAEIT IAKOB ECHNY EBOL ZN  
 COMA NTOY NE PAI NTACTOMNT EPOT ZO N POOY, ANOK PEIBEINH  
 N TALLIPWOC AYW N ZHKE. (15) ALLA PXOEIC PANOTE NE PMG-  
 CITHC N TAPYXH MN PACOMA MN PANNA."

## XVII

(1) NAI AE EYXO NMOOY NGI NAMEPIT N EITW IWCNΦ, AI-  
 TPOYN, AIMOOWE EPOT EYKOTK EYOTPTOP ZN TEYCYXH MN PECH-  
 PNA. PECHAI NAY XE, "XAIPE, NAMEPIT N EITW, PA-TMNTZALO  
 ET NANOYC." (2) ACTADE-OYOWE NAI ZN OYNOG N OTORTP MN  
 OYZBA MN OYZOTE NTE PMOY, EYXO NMOC XE, "XAIPE N OYMHNE  
 N CON, NAMEPIT N WHP. A-TACYXH NTON EPOT N OYKOYI NTERE-  
 TEKMH ET NOTH TAZOI. (3) TC PAXOEIC, TC PAFPO H ME, TC  
 PACOTHP, TC PARECTOYXO, TC PARECHNOYZH, W TC PET CKEPAZE H  
 PTHPT, W TC PET AMAZTE H PTHPT ZH POYOW N TECHMTAGAOOC, W  
 TC PETEPPE-PECPAN KNE AYW EYKIOY EMATE, W TC PEIBAL ET  
 NAY, NIMAXE ET COTM, COTM EPOT ZOWT H POOY, ANOK PEKZMZAL  
 EICONT NMOK AYW EIPWZT N NAFMEIOOYE H PEKHTO EBOL. (4) XE  
 NTOC NE PMOTE ZN OYME MN OYXOK KATA OE NTA-PEKAGGEOC

pokz in sense: to consume. te.trip furnace, oven. Vss.  
 10-11 (acc. to Boh. version) are omitted in the ms.

(12) opB epB- opB Q opB vb. tr. to enclose, shut in  
 (NMO); intr. to be shut in. (13) alhθw adv. truly.  
 (14) talalpwoc wretched, miserable. (15) o meσitnc  
 mediator, intercessor.

XVII. (2) TADE + Inf. to do sthg. much; TADE-OYOWE to  
 answer profusely. NOYTH, Q NOTH vb. intr. to be sweet,  
 pleasant. (3) TOYXO TOYXE- TOYXO Q TOYXHY vb. tr. to make  
 sound, whole (NMO); to rescue, save; as n.m. safety, sal-  
 vation. CKEPAZW to cover, shelter. KNE vb. intr. to be  
 sweet, fat. KIOY Q to be fat, soft, productive, fertile.

ΤΟΥΝ-ΙΑΤ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΖΑΖ Ν СОН, Ν ΖΟΥΟ ΔΕ ΠΕΖΟΥ ΝΤΑ-ΠΑΖΗΤ ΜΚΛΖ  
 ΕΡΟΙ ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥΜΕΒΥΕ Μ ΜΗΤΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΤΕΤ СМАΛΛΑΤ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΠΑΡΘΕ-  
 НОС, ΛΙΠΕΡΕΙΕΡΚΑΖΕ ΧΕ ΛСΩΘ, ΑΥΘ ΝΕΙΧΘ ΜΜΟС ΧΕ, 'ΕΖΡΑΙ ΖΝ  
 ΤΕΙΟΥΘΗ, †ΝΑΝΟΧΤ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΧΙΟΥΕ.' (5) ΝΑΙ ΔΕ ΒΙΝΕΒΥΕ ΕΡΟΟΥ,  
 Α-ΠΑΓΓΕΛΟС ΟΥΩΝΖ ΝΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖН ОΥΡΑСОУ, ΕΥΧΘ ΜΜΟС ΝΑΙ ΧΕ,  
 'ΙΩСНФ ПΩНРЕ Ν ΔΑΥΕΙΑ, ΜΠΡР-ΖΟТЕ <ε> ΧΙ Μ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΕΚСΖΙМЕ,  
 ΟΥΔΕ ΜΠР†СТАΖΕ ΕΧН ТЕСΒΙΝΩΘ, ΧΕ ΝΤΑСΩΘ ΓΑΡ ΕΒΟΛ ΖН ОΥННΑ  
 СНОУΛΛВ. (6) СНАХПО ΔΕ Ν ОΥΘНРЕ НГМОУТЕ Ε ΠΕЧРАН ΧΕ ТС.'  
 (7) ΤΕНОУ ΔΕ, ПАХОВІС, ПСΩТНР Ν ΤΑΨΥΧΗ ΜН ΠΑΠНΑ, ΜΠРБН-  
 АРІКЕ ΕΡΟΙ, ΔНОК АНГ-ПЕКЗМЗЛА ΑΥΘ ПЗОВ Ν НЕКВІХ. ΝΤΑΙΠΕΡΕΙ-  
 ЕРКАΖΕ АН, Ω ПАХОВІС, (8) ΑΛΛΑ ΜΠΑ†СОУН-ΠΕООУ Н ΠΕΙΝΟБ Н  
 ΜΥСТΗΡΙОН, ΕΤΕ ΠΕΚΧПО ΕΤ ΟΥΛΛВ ПЕ, ΟΥΔΕ ОН МПЕΙСΩТМ БНБЗ  
 ΧΕ ΘΑΡΕ-СЗІМЕ ΩΩ ΕΧН ΖООУТ. (9) Ω ПАХОВІС ΑΥΘ ΠΑНОУТЕ,  
 ΕΝΕ ΠТΩΘ Н ΠΕΙΝΟБ Н ΜΥСТΗΡΙОН АН ПЕ, НТΕΙΝΑΠІСТЕΥΕ ΕΡΟК АН  
 ПС МН ПЕКХПО ΕΤ ΟΥΛΛВ, ΤΑ†-СОΟΥ Н ТЕНТАСХПОК, ΜΑΡΙΑ, ΤΕΙ-  
 СЗАІВЕ Н МЕ. (10) †ΕΙРЕ Н ΠΜΒΥΕ Н ПЗООУ НТА-ТКЕРАСТНС  
 ΟΥΩМ Н ПΩНРЕ ΘНМ Ε ΤΕЧΟΥЕРНТЕ, ΛЧМОУ. (11) Α-ΝΕЧРΩМЕ  
 ΕΩΟΥТ ΕΡΟК ΕΥΟΥΘΩ Ε БОПК НСΒТААК Н ΖΗΡΩТНС ΠΠΑΡΑΝΟМОС.  
 (12) ΑΥΘ ΑΙΖΕ ΕРОС, Α-ТЕКМНТНОУТЕ ΤΑΖΟЧ, ΛЧΩНЗ, ΑΥΘ ΖН  
 ПТРЕКТОУНОС† Ε НЕЧЕІОТЕ ΑΥНОБ Н РΑΘЕ ΘΩΠЕ НАУ. (13) ΑΙΧНОУК  
 ΑΕ, Ω ПАМЕРІТ Н ΘНРЕ, ΧΕ ЕСΥΧΑΖΕ ММОК ΖН ΖОВ НІМ. ΑΙΑΜΑΖТЕ

(4) ΤΟΥΝ-ΙΑΤ' ΕΒΟΛ to inform, instruct. περιεργάζομαι to  
 be overly concerned, meddlesome. (5) ΔΙΟΤΑΪΩ to hesitate,  
 be in doubt. (7) There is an ellipsis or omission after  
 ΑΙΠΕΡΕΙΕΡΚΑΖΕ АН: "I became overly concerned not (for any  
 other reason than that) I did not yet know..." (8) ΕΧН  
 for ΑΧН. (9) The meaning of this verse is obscure. If ΕΝΕ  
 introduces a contrary-to-fact condition, the apodosis  
 should be ΜΕΙΝΑΠІСТЕΥΕ; cf. vs. 14 below for a similar  
 problem. ΤΕΙΕΖΑІВЕ for ΤΕΙΖΑІВЕ; Т.ΖΑІВЕ lamb. (10) Η  
 κεραστής horned-(viper). ΟΥΩМ here: to bite. (11) ΝΕЧ-  
 РΩМЕ = his kin etc. παρδνομοс lawless, unjust. (12) Per-  
 haps read ΤΑΝΖΟЧ for ΤΑΖΟЧ. (13) Ησυχάζω to be still,  
 quiet; ММОК is reflexive.



ἢ πεκμααχε ἢ οὐναμ, λίσοκῆ. (14) ἀκούωθῶ ἐκχω ἥμος ναί γε, 'Ἡσαβηλ γε ἥτοκ πε πλείωτ κατὰ σαρξ, ἐπεὶ ἱναταμοκ γε ἀκσεκσεκ-πανααχε ἢ οὐναμ.' (15) τеноу δε, ω παμεριτ ἢ φηρε, παχοεис λγω πανοуτε, εθωπε ἡτακχι-λογος ἡἡμαι εтве πεзооу ет ἡмай, актрё-неинаеин ἢ зотс еи езpai εχωί, ἱπαρλ-καλει ἥмок, ω παχοεис ἢ αглаос, κω ναί εβολ ἡἡἡἡἡ-ωп ἡἡмай. (16) ἀнок γαρ ἀνῆ-πεκ2ἡ2αλ, ἀнок φηρε ἢ тек2ἡ2αλ. (17) ἐκφασωλῆ ἢ ἡμερρε, ἱναφωот наκ ἢ οуёуcиa ἢ смоу, ете таи те т2омологeиa ἢ текмἡтноуτε, γε ἡтк-оуноуτε зἡ оуме, λγω ἡтк-оухоеис зἡ оуχок."

## XVIII

(1) ναί δε εγχω ἡμοоу ἡ61 πα-тἡἡт2ἡло εскиωоу πλείωτ εіωснф, ἡπειεφ6ω ἡоуеф pиnε εінау ероч е-λqоуω εγχι зен ἡ2α6ε ἡ пмоу λγω εісωтἡ ἡφaχε ἡ мἡтевiнн етегхω ἡмооу ναί. (2) ἡἡἡca ναί λiῤ-пмееуе ἡ πεзооу ἡ пмоу, ἡ пнау етере-неіоуааи натааоі е пeсфoс зa поухаи ἡ пкoсmоc тнрῆ. (3) ἡ тeуноу λiεок е пeфpиoн ет зi вол, λγω аcтωоуn ἡ61 маpиa

(14) For ἐπεὶ ἱναταμοκ read prob. неинамооут ἥмок: "If you were not my father according to the flesh, I would kill you ..." or неинаеπειῖμα наκ: "I would rebuke you." Joseph obviously believes that his present illness is a result of this incident. сокск̄ сексек-секс̄ок" vb. tr. to pull, stretch. (15) χι-λογος ἡἡ to hold accountable (for: етве); χι-ωп ἡἡ idem. (17) σωλῆ cῡп- солн" Q солῆ vb. tr. to break off, cut off. т.мeppе bond, fetter. φωот φеет-φaат" Q φaат vb. tr. to cut, slaughter (as sacrifice). ἡ θυсiα sacrifice, victim. ἡ δμολογiα confession, agreement.

XVIII. (1) ἡоуеф (ἡ) prep. without; 6ω ἡоуеф is best translated "to keep from (weeping)"; cf. vs. 4 below. χi is for Q χнγ caught. п.2α6ε snare. е is required before ἡφaχε. (2) ἡеіоуааи the Jews. тaлo тaлe- тaлo" Q тaлнγ vb. tr. to raise up, offer up. (3) τὸ αἶθριον atrium, courtyard.

ΤΑΜΑΛΥ, ΔΕΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ Ε ΠΜΑ ΕΤΕΙΝΕΝΤΕ, ΠΕΧΑΣ ΝΑΙ ΖΗ ΟΥΝΟΒ Ν  
ΛΥΠΗ ΜΗ ΟΥΦΑΤ Ν ΖΗΤ ΧΕ, "ΟΥΟΙ ΝΑΙ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΘΗΡΕ, ΑΡΗΥ  
ΕΥΝΑΝΟΥ ΝΒΙ ΠΑ-ΤΗΝΤΕΧΛΟ ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΣ ΙΩΧΗΦ, ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ ΚΑΤΑ ΣΑΡΞ."'

(4) ΠΕΧΑΙ ΝΑΣ ΧΕ, "Ω ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Μ ΜΑΛΥ, ΝΙΜ ΕΝΕΖ ΖΗ ΠΓΕΝΟΣ Ν  
ΠΡΩΜΕ ΠΤΑΥΦΟΡΕΙ Ν †ΣΑΡΞ ΠΕΤ ΝΔΘΩ ΝΟΥΕΘ ΜΟΥ? (5) ΠΜΟΥ ΓΑΡ  
ΠΕ ΠΑΡΧΩΝ Μ ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ ΤΗΡΕ ΜΕΧΡΙ ΝΤΟ, Ω ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΛΥ ΕΤ ΣΜΑ-  
ΜΑΛΤ. (6) ΤΑΝΑΓΓΗ ΤΕ ΕΡΟ ΝΤΕΜΟΥ ΖΩΩΤΕ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΡΩΜΕ ΝΙΜ.  
(7) ΑΛΛΑ ΕΙΤΕ ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΧΗΦ ΕΙΤΕ ΝΤΟ, Ω ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Μ  
ΜΑΛΥ, Ν ΟΥΜΟΥ ΑΝ ΠΕ ΠΕΤΗΜΟΥ, ΑΛΛΑ ΟΥΩΝΕ ΨΑ ΕΝΕΖ ΠΕ. (8)  
ΑΛΛΑ ΔΝΟΚ ΖΩΩΤ †ΝΑΧΠΙ-ΜΟΥ ΖΑ ΠΤΗΡΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΤΣΑΡΞ ΝΤΑΙΦΟΡΕΙ  
ΗΜΟΣ. (9) ΤΕΝΟΥ ΕΕ, Ω ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Μ ΜΑΛΥ, ΤΩΟΥΝ ΝΤΕΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ  
ΖΑΣΤΗ ΠΕΧΛΟ ΕΤ ΣΗΑΜΑΛΤ ΝΤΕΝΑΥ Ε ΠΤΩΘ ΠΕΒΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΤΠΕ."

## XIX

(1) ΛΥΩ ΛΙΤΩΟΥΗ, ΛΙΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΠΕΘΡΙΟΝ ΕΤΕΝΚΟΤΕ ΝΖΗΤΕ,  
ΛΙΣ ΕΡΟΧ Ε-Α-ΠΜΑΕΙΝ Μ ΠΜΟΥ ΟΥΩΝΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΖΗΤΕ. (2) ΔΝΟΚ ΔΕ  
ΛΙΣΜΟΟΣ ΖΑΣΤΗ ΤΕΧΑΠΕ, Α-ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Μ ΜΑΛΥ ΖΜΟΟΣ ΖΑΣΤΗ ΝΕΧΟΥΕ-  
ΡΗΤΕ. (3) ΑΥΑΙ Ν ΝΕΧΒΑΛ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΖΑ ΠΑΖΟ, ΗΠΕΧΕΘΕΜΒΟΜ Ε ΨΑΧΕ  
ΠΗΜΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ Α-ΤΗΝΤΗΠΟ Μ ΠΜΟΥ Ρ-ΧΟΕΙΣ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΩΥ. (4) ΑΥ-  
ΑΙ Ν ΤΕΧΒΙΧ Ν ΟΥΝΑΜ, ΑΥΕΘ-ΠΕΙΝΟΒ Ν ΑΘ-ΑΖΟΜ ΕΥΝΑΔΕ. (5) ΑΥ-  
ΕΩ ΕΥΑΜΑΣΤΕ Ν ΤΑΒΙΧ Ν ΟΥΝΑΜ ΕΥΕΙΟΡΗ ΝΣΩΙ Ν ΟΥΝΟΒ Ν ΝΑΥ ΖΩΣ  
ΕΥΚΩΡΕ ΕΡΟΙ ΧΕ, "Ω ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ, ΗΠΕΚΑΛΥ Ε ΑΙΤ." (6) ΑΙΤΕΙ Ν  
ΓΑΒΙΧ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΖΑ ΠΕΥΣΤΗΘΟΣ, ΑΙΣ Ε ΤΕΥΨΥΧΗ Ε-ΑΣΤΑΣΕ-ΤΕΥ-  
ΦΟΥΩΒ ΧΕ ΕΥΝΑΕΝΤΕ ΕΖΡΑΙ, ΛΥΩ ΕΡΕ-ΝΕΒΑΙ-ΘΙΝΕ Μ ΠΜΟΥ ΕΩΘΕ

π. ουφατ Ν ΖΗΤ discouragement. αρηυ perhaps; often simply  
indicates question, as here: "Is he to die?" Note Fut. II.  
(4) τὸ γένος race. (5) ὁ ἀρχὼν ruler, Archon. μέχρι prep.  
even up to, even including. (6) ἡ ἀνάγκη necessity;  
ΓΑΝΑΓΓΗ ΤΕ ΕΡΟ + Conj. is an impersonal construction: "It  
is necessary that (you) die also ..." (7) εἴτε ... εἴτε  
either ... or, whether ... or. (8) χπι- aux. vb. must; usu.  
prefixed to Inf., as here. For πε.εβολ see 27.2 (end).

XIX. (3) μῆτις muteness. (6) τὸ στήθος chest, breast.  
τ.φούωε throat. βαί-θινη = γαί-θινη messenger.

εβολ 2HTῑ ετρεχει εβολ 2N cωμα, αλλα ἡπε-ελη N οὔνοу xωк εβολ, xεκac εϑωανεi N6i πμοу, ἡμῆτῑ-ανοхи ἡмау, xε ερε-πεθтортῑ οὔн2 Ncωч λγω prime ἡN πταко ἡнет μοоше 2λ τεϑ2н.

## XX

(1) λ-тамаау ἡ ελλ-2HT λαу εροι εi6ом6ḡ ε πεϑcωμα, ac6ом6ḡ 2ωс N6он ἡ νεϑουεpнтe, λγω ac2ε εpооу ε-λ-πнiβε ἡ πε2мом каау. (2) пexac λαι 2N οὔмῆтатcооуḡ xε, "пек2мoт θηп тeноу, ω пaмepит ἡ θηpe, xε xин тeуноу ἡтaкxε-тeк6иx εβολ 2ḡ πεϑcωμα, λ-пкω2ῑ εp-2oтe, λϑанаxωpeι λaч. (3) εic νεϑ6oт ἡN Ncнβε ἡ pαтῑ λγω6ḗ λγω λγкво ἡ 6ε ἡ οὔκaγcтaλλoc ἡN οὔxиoн." (4) λικim ε таaпe λγω λiмoутe ε νεϑθηpe ειxω ἡмoc xε, "тwoуḡ ἡтeтḡθaхε ἡN пeтḡeиoт εт cмамaат xε пeоу-oεиθ ἡ θaхe пe λαι ἡпaтe-ттапpс εт θaхe εβολ 2ḡ тcaрx ἡ εβинн тoм." (5) тoтe λγтwoуḡ ἡ6i ἡθηpe ἡN ἡθeεpe ἡ пaмepит ἡ iωт eiωcнф, λγeи θa пeγeиoт, λγ2ε εpоч εϑкинaγнeуe ε πmoу ε-λϑ2ωн ε2oуḡ ε пωλḗ εβολ ἡ πiвioc. (6) λcоуωθḗ ἡ6i λγciα тeϑнo6 ἡ θeεpe, εтe тca ἡ xн6e тe, пexac ἡ пeccннy xε, "oγoi λαι, λacннy, λαι пe пθωne ἡтaчθωпe ἡ тaмepит ἡ маау, λγω θa тeноу ἡпeнкoтḡ ε λaу εpoc. (7) λαι oн тeноу пeт λa-θeεнe-пeнeиoт εpон ε тḡнaу εpоч θa εнe2." (8) тoтe λγϑi-2pау εβολ, λγpимe 2i oγcон ἡ6i ἡθηpe ἡN ἡθeεpe ἡ пaειoт eiωcнф, λγω λнoк 2ωoт oн ἡN маpиa тамаау ἡ пapθeнoc нeн-prime ἡḡмау пe, εнcоoуḡ xε λ-тeуноу ἡ πmoу ei.

For xεκac read xε. ἡ ἀνοχή a holding back. ἡнет = net.

XX. (1) 6ом6ḡ 6ḡ6ωмḡ vb. tr. to touch (ε). ε required before N6он. т.6он sole of foot. п.нiβε = п.нiче. пe2мом heat, fever, warmth. (2) пек2мoт θηп thanks be to you; a Q equivalent of θḡ-2мoт. xо xε- xоḡ εβολ vb. tr. to extend (ḡmoḡ). (3) cнβε ἡ pαтḡ shin-bone. ω6ḗ vb. tr. to become cold. кво, Q кнв vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to become cool. θ κρύcтaλλoc ice. ἡ χιών snow. (5) κινδυνεῶ to be in danger (of: ε). пωλḗ пλ6- пoλ6ḡ vb. tr. to free from; intr. to be freed from (ε, N, 2N). (7) θωωne θeεнe- θooнḡ vb. tr. to remove (ḡmoḡ; from: ε); to deprive (ε) of (ḡmoḡ).

## XXI

(1) ΤΟΤΕ ΛΙΘΩΘῆ ἢ ΠΣΑ ἢ ΠΡΗΣ ἢ ΠΡΟ, ΛΙΝΑΥ Ε ΠΜΟΥ, ΛΥΕΙ  
 ΕΡΕ-ΔΜΝΤΕ ΟΥΝΖ ΝΣΩ, ΕΤΕ ΠΑΙ ΠΕ ΠΕΤ Ο ἢ ΣΥΜΒΟΥΛΟΣ ΛΥΩ  
 ΠΗΛΑΟΥΡΓΟΣ, ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟΣ ΧΙΝ ΤΕΖΟΥΕΙΤΕ, ΕΡΕ-ΟΥΜΗΝΘΕ ἢ ΘΔΕ-ἢ-  
 ΖΟ ἢ ΤΕΚΑΝΟΣ ΟΥΝΖ ΝΣΩ, ΕΥΧΙ-ΖΩΚ ἢ ΚΩΖΤ ΤΗΡΟΥ, Ε-Μἢ-ΗΠΕ  
 ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΕΡΕ-ΟΥΘΗΝ Μἢ ΟΥΚΑΠΝΟΣ ἢ ΚΩΖΤ ΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ Ζἢ ΤΕΥΤΑΠΡΟ.  
 (2) Α-ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΕΙΩΣΗΦ ΒΩΘῆ, ΛΥΝΑΥ Ε ΝΕΝΤΑΥΕΙ ΝΣΩ ΕΥΟ ἢ  
 ΟΥΝΟΣ ΕΜΑΤΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΘΛΥΜΟΥΖ ΕΝ ΟΡΓΗ ΖΙ ΒΩΝῆ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΨΥΧΗ  
 ΝΙΜ ἢ ΡΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ Ζἢ ΣΩΜΑ, ἢ ΖΟΥΟ ΔΕ ἢ ΡΕΥῆ-ΝΟΒΕ,  
 ΕΘΠΕ ΕΥΘΑΝΕΙΝΕ ἢ ΟΥΜΑΕΙΝ Ε-ΠΩΟΥ ΠΕ ἢΖΗΤῆ. (3) ἢΤΕΡΕ-ΠΛ-  
 ΤΗΠΤΖΧΛΟ ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΣ ΝΑΥ Ε ΝΕΝΤΑΥΕΙ ΝΣΩ, ΛΥΘΟΡΤῆ ΛΥΩ Α-  
 ΠΕΥΑΛΑ ἢ-ῆΜΕΙΝ. (4) Α-ΤΕΨΥΧΗ ἢ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΟΥΩΘ ΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ  
 Ζἢ ΟΥΝΟΣ ἢ ΖΒΑ, ΛΥΩ ΕΣΘΙΝΕ ΝΣΑ ΜΑ ἢ ΖΟΠῆ ἢΖΗΤῆ ἢΠΕΣΖΕ ΜΑ.  
 (5) ἢΤΕΡΕΙΝΑΥ ΔΕ Ε ΠΝΟΣ ἢ ΘΤΟΡΤῆ ἢΤΑΥΤΑΖΕ-ΤΕΨΥΧΗ ἢ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ  
 ΕΙΩΣΗΦ, ΛΥΩ ΧΕ ΛΥΘΕΩΡΕΙ ἢ ΖΕΝΜΟΡΦΗ ΕΥΘΟΚΕ ΕΜΑΤΕ Ε-ΟΥ-ΖΟΤΕ  
 ΠΕ ΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΛΙΤΩΟΥἢ ἢ ΤΕΥΝΟΥ, ΛΙΠΕΙῆΜΑ ἢ ΠΕΤ Ο ἢ  
 ΟΡΚΑΝΟΝ ἢ ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟΣ Μἢ ἢΤΑΧΙΣ ΕΤ ΟΥΝΖ ΝΣΩ. (6) ΛΥΠΩΤ Ζἢ  
 ΟΥΝΟΣ ἢ ΨΙΝΕ. (7) ΛΥΩ ἢΠΕ-ΑΛΛΑΥ ἢ ΡΩΜΕ Ζἢ ΠΕΤ ΣΟΟΥῆ Ε ΠΛΕΙΩΤ  
 ΕΙΩΣΗΦ ΕΙΜΕ, ΟΥΔΕ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΛΑΥ. (8) ἢΤΕΡΕΥΝΑΥ ΔΕ ἢΒΙ ΠΜΟΥ  
 ΧΕ ΛΙΠΕΙῆΜΑ ἢ ΝΕΧΟΥΣΙΑ ἢ ΠΚΑΚΕ ΕΤ ΟΥΝΖ ΝΣΩ, ΛΙΝΟΧΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΧΕ ΜἢΤΑΥ ΑΛΛΑΥ ἢ ΕΧΟΥΣΙΑ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ ἢ ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ,  
 ΛΥῆ-ΖΟΤΕ ἢΒΙ ΠΜΟΥ, ΛΥΠΩΤ, ΛΥΖΟΠῆ ΖΙ ΠΑΖΟΥ ἢ ΠΡΟ. (9) ΛΙΤΩΟΥἢ

XXI. (1) π.ρηс the south. δ σύμβουλος counsellor. δ  
 πανούργος villain. τε.ζοуеiтe the first, the beginning.  
 φак-ἢ-зо fearsome (lit. changing of face). οἱ δεκανοί a  
 group of 36 divinities (or demons) who ruled over the Zodi-  
 ac; originally an Egyptian astronomical division for time  
 computation, but later debased into astrology. χι-ζωк ἢ  
 to be girded with. τ.ηпe number. πe.θηп sulfur, brim-  
 stone. (2) ῆ-οὔμος (Q ο ἢ οὔμος) to be wrathful. εν for ἢ.  
 οὔμαεiн ε-πωου πe a token of their own (lit. which is  
 theirs). (4) Read ε ει for ει. μα ἢ ζοпῆ ἢΖηтῆ a place in  
 which to hide. (5) θεωρέω to look at, observe. ἡ μορφή  
 form, shape. τὸ ὄργανον instrument.

ἢ τεγνοῦ, λῖχῳ ἢ οὐπρочеγхн εἰ παλειωτ ἢ ἀγαθος, εἰχῳ ἥμος хε,

## XXII

(1) "παλειωτ, τνοῦνε τηρῶ ἢ τῆνταγαθος, παλειωτ ἢ тме, πῖβαλ ἢ речнаγ, πῖμααхе ἢ речсѡтῆ, сѡтῆ εἰ πεκѡнре ἢ мерит ετε ἀνοκ πε, εἰсопῶ ἥмок εтве пзѡв ἢ некбѡх ετε παλειωτ ἰѡ-снѣ пе, нῑтῑнноοῦ ναι ἢ οὔνος ἢ χαίρουβιν мῆ πεχορος ἢ наггелос мῆ михаηλ, ποικονομος ἢ наггаѡн, мῆ гаврина пβαῑ-ѡн-ноγче ἢ ναιѡн ε πογоеῑн, ἡсероеис ε τεψγхн ἢ παλειωτ εἰѡ-снѣ, ἡсехῑ-моεῑт зδ тесзη ѡантгсѡγѡтῆ ἢ псδѡч ἢ λῖѡн ἢ каке, λγѡ ἡсепараге ἢ незῑоοῦ εт зтῑтѡм, ναι εγνος ἢ зоте пе моѡѡе ἡзнтѡγ λγѡ ογνος ἢ. зѡа пе ναιγ ἡλγμῑос εт зῑхѡѡγ. маρε-πεῑερο ἢ κѡзтῑ ер-ѡε ἢ οὔмоοῦ λγѡ ἡте-ѡαλласца ἢ реч-ѡаар ογѡ εсенохлеῑ. (2) μαρεѡѡпе зῑн οὔнῑтзһмерос εзоῡн ε τεψγхн ἢ παλειωт ἰѡснѣ, хе тαι те τεγνοῦ εтῑр-хрῑа ἢ пна ἡзнтῶ." (3) †хѡ ἥμος ннтῆ, ѡ һамерос εт οὔаав, наапосто-λος εт смαμαат, хе рѡме нῑм ετογνλхпѡч ε пкосмос λγεῑме ε ппет наноγч мῆ пπεѡοῡ. еѡѡанр-πεѡογоеῑѡ τηрῶ еѡаѡе εзраῑ ἡса неλοογе ἢ неѡβαλ, еѡѡанеῑ еγнαмоγ, чр-хрῑа ἢ пна ἢ παλειωт εт зῑн ἡпнγе ε τεγνοῦ ἢ пмоγ мῆ тεῑмпараге ἢ не-зῑоογе λγѡ тεῑнапολогῑze зῑн пвγма εт зδ зоте. (4) πληн †-

(9) ἡ προσευχῇ prayer.

XXII. (1) τ.ноῦνε root. χαίρουβιν Cherubim. ὁ χορός chorus, choir. ὁ οἰκονόμος steward, manager. βαῑ- = γαι-. ѡн-ноγче good news. роεис vb. tr. to guard, keep watch (ε). ογѡтῆ ογетῆ- ογѡтῆ Q ογѡтῆ vb. tr. to pass through (ἥμο'). зтѡтῑтῆ, Q зтῑтѡм to become dark. ὁ δῆμιος executioner. речѡаар demon; as adj. ἐνοχλέѡ to trouble, disturb. (2) ἡμερος mild, tame; мῆтзһмерос calm. (3) τὸ μέρος part; used fig. here of the apostles as Christ's members. εἰѡе еѡт-λѡтῆ Q λѡе vb. tr. to hang, suspend (ἥμο'); Q with ἡса: to be captivated by. ελοογе prob. pl. of ελω, λλѡ snare, trap. εῑ + Circum.: to be about to. τ.εῑмпараге passage, passing. τ.εῑнапολогῑze defense. п.βγма = п.βнма. εт зδ зоте fear-ful. (4) πλην here as conj.: but, however.

НАΚΤΟΙ ΕΞΡΑΙ ΕΧΝ ΤΕΙΝΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ, ΠΑ ΠΕΙΕΡ-  
ΠΡΕΒΥΕ ΕΤ ΗΛΝΟΥΥ.

## XXIII

(1) ΛΣΩΠΕ ΔΕ, ΝΤΕΡΕΙΧΩ Η ΠΖΛΜΗΝ, ΕΡΕ-ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η  
ΗΛΛΥ ΟΥΩΞΗ ΝΩΙ Η ΤΑΣΠΕ Η ΝΑ-ΗΠΗΥΕ, (2) ΛΥΩ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΕΙΣ  
ΗΙΧΑΝΑ ΜΗ ΓΑΒΡΙΗΛ ΜΗ ΠΕΧΟΡΟΣ Η ΝΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΛΥΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΤΠΕ,  
ΛΥΕΙ, ΛΥ<Α>ΞΕΡΑΤΟΥ ΕΧΗ ΠΣΩΜΑ Η ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ. (3) ΛΥΩ Η  
ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Α-ΤΖΕΛΖΙΑΕ ΜΗ ΠΕΧΕΛΖΗΣ ΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΧΩΑ ΕΜΑΤΕ, ΛΥΩ ΛΙΕΙΜΕ  
ΧΕ Α-ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΕΤ ΧΗΥ ΕΙ. (4) ΛΥΩ ΛΥΕΩ ΕΥ†-ΝΑΛΓΕ Η ΘΕ Η ΤΕΤ  
ΠΑΜΙΣΕ, ΕΡΕ-ΠΖΛΧ † ΝΩΥ Η ΘΕ Η ΟΥΤΗΥ ΕΥΝΑΩΤ ΜΗ ΟΥΚΩΞΤ ΕΥ-  
Ω ΕΥΟΥΩΜ ΝΣΑ ΟΥΖΗΑΝ ΕΣΩ. (5) ΠΜΟΥ ΔΕ ΖΩΩΥ ΗΠΕ-ΘΟΤΕ ΚΑΛΛ  
Η ΕΙ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΧΗ ΠΣΩΜΑ Η ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η ΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΝΨΠΟΡΧΨ ΕΒΟΛ,  
ΧΕ ΕΥΕΩΩΤ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΥΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΙ ΕΙΖΜΟΟΣ ΖΑΖΤΗ ΤΕΥΑΠΕ, ΕΙΔΜΑΖΤΕ  
ΕΧΗ ΠΕΥΣΜΑΥ. (6) ΛΥΩ ΝΤΕΡΕΙΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΛΥΨ-ΖΟΤΕ ΝΒΙ ΠΜΟΥ Η ΕΙ  
ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΤΒΗΝΤ, ΑΙΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΙΒΩΚ Ε ΠΣΑ Η ΒΟΛ Η ΠΜΑ Η ΠΡΟ,  
ΛΙΒΠΤΥ ΕΥΕΒΕΤ ΜΑΥΑΛΥ ΖΗ ΟΥΝΟΕ Η ΖΟΤΕ. (7) ΛΥΩ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ  
ΠΕΧΑΙ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, Ψ ΠΕΝΤΑΥΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΗΤΟΠΟΣ Η ΠΣΑ Η ΠΡΗΣ, ΒΩΚ  
ΝΑΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΤΑΧΗ ΝΤΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΕΝΤΑ-ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΟΥΒΕΖ-ΣΑΖΝΕ ΗΜΟΥ  
ΝΑΚ. (8) ΑΛΛΑ ΡΟΒΙΣ ΕΡΟΥ Η ΘΕ Η ΠΟΥΟΒΙΝ Η ΝΕΚΒΑΛ, ΧΕ ΗΤΟΥ  
Π ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΚΑΤΑ ΣΑΡΞ, ΛΥΩ ΛΥΩΠ-ΖΙΣΕ ΗΜΗΑΙ ΖΕΝ ΝΕΖΟΥΟΥ Η  
ΙΑΜΗΤΩΗΡΕ ΦΗΜ, ΕΥΠΗΤ ΗΜΗΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΟΥΝΑ ΕΥΜΑ ΕΤΒΕ ΤΕΠΕΙ-  
ΠΕΙΕΡ- for ΠΕΙΨ-.

XXIII. (1) π.ζαμην the amen. ουωξη vb. intr. to repeat,  
answer, respond (to: ε, εχн, να', нса). т.аспε tongue,  
language. (2) εχн often means "by, beside, at" with verbs  
standing or stopping. (3) т.ζελζιαε death-rattle. пε-  
χελзнс panting, exhaustion. хнч Q to be bitter, sharp.  
4) †-налге to be in labor; т.налке labor pains. п.злх  
meaning uncertain; prob. related to зох to be in straits,  
being. † нса to pursue. п.тнγ wind. η ὕλη woods, forest.  
5) пε.смאу temple (of head). (7) τδχα adv. quickly. (8)  
εβολ ζη οуна еума from one place to another. η ἐπιβουλή  
plot. η ὠφελία advantage, profit.

βοῦλῃ ἢ ζῦρωτης, αὐτῷ λῑχι-σβω ἡτοοτῆ ἢ οὐ ἢ ἡθῆρε τηροῦ,  
 εἰδῶρε-νεῦεῖοτε τῑ-σβω ναῦ ε τεῦωφελῑα. (9) τότε ἀβελτον  
 λῑβωκ ἐζοῦν, λῑχι ἢ τεψῡχη ἢ πλείωτ εἰωσῆφ, λῑεῖνε ἡμος  
 ἐβολ ἂν σῶμα ἢ πῆλῡ ἢ πῆν ἐχῆλῶα ἂν τεῦελαςῑς, ἢ σοῦ-χοῦτ-  
 ἂσε ἢ πεκοτ ἐπῆπ ἂν οὔεῖρῆνῆ. (10) νεζοοῦ τηροῦ ἢ πῶνῆ ἢ  
 πῆμεῖτ ἢ εἰωτ ἰωσῆφ σεεῖρε ἢ φε μῆτοῦεῖ ἢ ροῆπε. (11) ἁ-  
 μῑχῆλῃ ἁμαρτε ἢ πτοπ σῆλῡ ἢ οὔμαπῆλ ἢ ζολοσιῑκον ἐσταεῖνῡ,  
 ἁ γῑβῑνῃλ ἁμαρτε ἢ πκετοπ σῆλῡ. ἁγῑσῆλῑε ἢ τεψῡχη ἢ πῆ-  
 μεῖτ ἢ εἰωτ εἰωσῆφ, ἁγῑλῑς ἐπεснт ε τῆλῆλῃ. (12) μῆε-  
 ἁλῑῡ δε ἂν ἡετ ἂμοос ἂλῑτῆч εἰνε κε λῑμοῡ, οὔδε ткемῑрῑῑ  
 τῆλῑλῑῡ ἡπεсεῖμε. (13) αὐτῷ ἁῑтре-μῑχῆλῃ μῆ γῑβῑνῃλ ροεῑс  
 ε τεψῡχη ἢ πῆμεῖτ ἢ εἰωτ ἰωсῆφ ετῑε ἡρεчтῑрῑῡ ет зῑ  
 ἡεζῑооῡе, αὐτῷ ἁῑтре-ἡἁггῑелос ἢ ἁсῑмῑтос ἔω εῡζῡмῆεῡε зῑ  
 τεῦεῑн ῶἁнтῑῡχῑтῑῡ ε ἡπῆνε ῶἁ πλείωτ ἢ ἁγῑеос.

## XXIV

(1) αὐτῷ λῑктоῑ ἐχῆ πсῑма ἐχῆнх ἐβολ ἢ οὐ ἢ οὔκοῡφον,  
 λῑζмоос, λῑεῖνε ἢ ἡεῦεἁλ ἐπεснт, λῑεῡῡтῑῡ ἐπεснт ἐχῑч ἢ  
 οὔноб ἢ ναῦ, εῑῑῑме ероч. (2) пехῑ ... (End of Fragment  
 III).

---

(9) ἀβελτον Death, Abbadon (Gk., ultimately from Hebrew).  
 ἡ βάσις here: course. (11) π.топ edge, hem. т.мῑпῆλ  
 cloth, handkerchief. ὀλοσῑρῑкῑс silken. (13) ρεчтῑрῑῡ  
 plunderer; тῑрῑῡ тῑрῑῡ- тῑрῑῡ vb. tr. to seize, rob (ἡμοс).  
 ἁсῑмῑтос incorporeal. ὕμῑεῡ to sing hymns.

XXIV. (1) τὸ κοῡφον (empty) vessel.

## Glossary

Words are arranged alphabetically according to the order given on page x, with the following exceptions: (1) initial  $\epsilon$  and  $\omicron$  occupy the place of  $\imath$  and  $\gamma$  respectively; in all other positions they are alphabetized simply as  $\epsilon + \imath$  and  $\omicron + \gamma$ ; (2)  $\phi$ ,  $\theta$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $\xi$  are alphabetized as  $\pi_2$ ,  $\tau_2$ ,  $\kappa_2$ ,  $\pi\epsilon$ ,  $\kappa\epsilon$ ; (3)  $\dagger$  is alphabetized as  $\tau_1$ .

Verbs are entered under the free (unbound) form of the Infinitive. In the rare instances when this form is not attested, a suppositional entry is used when there is no doubt about its pattern; otherwise the entry is under the first actually attested form. Other parts of speech are entered under their unbound forms when they are attested. The Grammatical Index should be consulted for most of the prefixed elements. I have followed Crum (*A Coptic Dictionary*) in listing most verbal and nominal compounds under the final element. Also following Crum, derivatives are listed under leading verbal entries; the cross-references must be consulted in locating these. In order to provide space for less predictable compounds, nouns of action in  $\epsilon\imath\eta\text{-}$ , which may be formed freely from nearly any verb, have been systematically excluded, as have many agent nouns with  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\text{-}$ .

Where space has permitted, a selection of variant forms has been given. Under verbal entries these are placed in parentheses; otherwise they are listed serially after the main entry. These variants fall into two types: (1) simple spelling variants, especially between  $\epsilon$  and  $\imath$  and a supralinear stroke; (2) dialectal or "substandard" spellings that occur in otherwise fairly standard texts. The latter have been included to increase the utility of the Glossary; many of them are not attested, and their inclusion will give the reader some idea of the variety to be encountered in non-standard manuscripts.

Cross-references are grouped at the end of each letter. The completely predictable forms of the two verb types  $\kappa\omega\tau$   $\kappa\epsilon\tau\text{-}$   $\kappa\omega\tau^*$   $Q$   $\kappa\omega\tau$  and  $\epsilon\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\text{-}$   $\epsilon\omega\tau\bar{\eta}^*$   $Q$   $\epsilon\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  have been systematically excluded from the cross-references; all other bound forms and qualitative forms have been listed. Many spelling variants involving  $\epsilon\imath/\imath$  and  $\imath/\epsilon$  have also been excluded.



- α adv. of approximation, as in α τοῦ about five, α οὐμὴ about how much? Cpd. as να, as in να ὅτε ἦ ναζε to the extent of about a hundred cubits.
- αλς, ας n. a blow, slap (usu. on face). †-αλς, † ἦ οὐαλς to slap, strike (να'). ὅτε-ἦ-ας n. = αλς.
- αβλσθσιν, αβισθσιν, αβλκθινε, αβσσσσνε n.m.f. glass.
- αεω (pl. αβοογς) n.f. net (for fishing or hunting).
- αβωκ, αβок (f. αβοκε; pl. αβοокε) n.m. crow, raven.
- αεικ n.m. consecration. χι-αεικ to consecrate; as n.m. consecration.
- αιαι, Q οi vb. intr. to increase (in age, size, stature); Q to be great, honored; as n.m. increase, growth.
- αειнс, аиc, аенис n.f. greatness, size, quantity.
- акнс, акес, акис n.m. girdle, clothing.
- акω, агω, гω n.f. filth; carrion; anything ruined.
- αα adj. deaf. †-αα (Q ο ἦ αα) to become deaf.
- αα n.m. pebble; hail-stone in αα ἦ не.
- αα n. only in αω-αα n.m. a cry (cf. ωω).
- αααγ, ααεγ, ααηγ adj. white.
- ααε ααο' Q ααηγ (imptv. ααωтн) vb. intr. to go up, ascend (to, up to, onto: ε, ε2ραι ε, εхн, ε2ραι εхн); to mount (an animal), to board (a ship); rarely tr. with ἦμο'. ρεααε rider.
- ααia n.m. field-mouse or sim.
- αакε, αакн n.m. last day of month; ἦ αакε (ἦ) on the last day of (+ month name).
- ααок n.m. corner, angle; prob. not Sah. (cf. κλxε).
- ααом n.m. bosom.
- ααογ n.m. child, servant; not properly Sah. (cf. ωнpe).
- ααоε n.m. thigh.
- ααткac n.m. bone-marrow.
- ααω, εαω (pl. ααοογς, εαοογς) n. snare, trap.
- ααω, ααογ (pl. ααοογς, αααγς, αροογς) n.f. pupil of eye.
- ααωт n.f. forced labor; term of service; a measure.
- ααωογς n.pl. bunch (of grapes) or sim.

- ἀμᾶ Ama; fem. title of respect or reverence; cf. ἀμᾶ.  
 ἀμᾶστε vb. intr. to prevail, take control, rule (over: ἐκ<sup>ν</sup>, εἰς<sup>ν</sup>); to be valid, hold good; to persevere, continue; vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of (ἔμω<sup>ν</sup>); to retain, detain, take or keep captive; to learn by heart; to hold (ἔμω<sup>ν</sup>) liable (for: εἰ). As n.m. power, possession. ἀταμᾶστε unrestrained, uncontrollable; μῆταταμᾶστε lack of restraint, incontinence. ρεχάμᾶστε self-controlled person.
- ἀμῆ (pl. ἀμῆν, ἀμῆν) n.m. herder, herdsman.  
 ἀμῆ n.m. wasp.
- ἀμῆτε n.m. the underworld, Hades.
- ἀμοῦ 2nd pers. m.s. impv. of εἰ; f.s. ἀμῆ; pl. ἀμῆν,  
 ἀμῆεν.
- ἀμψ, ἀμψ (pl. ἀμψν) n.m. baker; μῆταμψ baking.
- ἀμψζε, ἀμψεζε n.m. bitumen, asphalt.
- ἀν neg. part. not; for uses see Gr. In.
- ἀν- one who is in charge of; only in cpds. with nos.: ἀν-μῆτ decadarch, ἀν-θῶ chiliarch, μῆταν-θῶ chiliarchy.
- ἀν- prefix for forming collective nouns from numbers, as in ἀν-θῶ (group of) a thousand, ἀν-ταῖος (group of) 50.
- ἀναῖ vb. intr. to become pleasing, better. As n.m. beauty; ᾤ-ἀναῖ to be(come) pleasing, good. ᾤ-ἀναῖ to please; see § 20.2 for usage. -ἀν in c†-ἀν n.m. perfume (cf. στοῖ).
- ἀναθ (pl. ἀναθῶ) n.m. oath; used with εἶπε, εἰπῶ, εἰπῶ, †, τάρκο. εἰ παῖναθ under oath.
- ἀνοκ, ἀνᾤ- indep. pron. 1st pers. sing.: I.
- ἀνον, ἀν-, ἀνῶ- indep. pron. 1st pers. pl.: we.
- ἀνοῦφθῆ n.m. watchman, guard (ἀν + οὔφθῆ).
- ἀνχβε, ἀνχβε(εν), ἀνχβε, ἀνχβε(εν) n.f. school.
- ἀνταθ n.m. sneeze.
- ἀνθαλῶ, ἀντεαλῶ n.m. skull.
- ἀνῆ, οἰνῆ n.m. courtyard.
- ἀπα Apa, masc. title of respect or reverence (saints,

martyrs, respected monks, etc.).

απας adj. old; syn. of ας q.v.

απε (pl. απηγε) n.f. head (lit. and fig.); total sum (of money), capital; also n.m. chief, village head.

μηταπε headship. αταπε headless. φ-απε to become head, leader (of: ε). χι-ταπε to behead.

αποτ (pl. απητ) n.m. cup; αλ η αποτ cup-maker, cup-seller.

απητε n.f. period of time; η ουκοι η απητε for a little while; η ουνος η απητε for a long time; φ-ουνος η απητε to spend a long time.

απε, ηπε, επε n.f. a number (of), several.

αρηε, ερηε, ρηε n.m. pledge, deposit, guarantee.

αρηу, εαρηу adv. perhaps.

αρηх n. end, limit (suff. required, as in αρηхφ η ηκαε the end of the earth; 3rd pers. pl. sometimes -ηου); αταρηх boundless.

αριε n.m. fault, blame; αταριε blameless; εη-αριε to find fault (with: ε), to blame (ε); ρεεη-αριε fault-finder; μητρεεη-αριε criticism.

αριη n. name of an edible plant.

αροуе, αρου n.pl. burrs, thistles; εφ-αροуе idem.

αροφ to become cold; as n.m. cold, chill.

αρφαν n. name of a skin disease.

αρφηη n.m. lentils.

ας, αας adj. old (usu. not of people); ηρη ας, ερη-ας old wine; μηταας oldness; φ-ας to become old.

ααι, Q αωου, ασειωου vb. intr. to become light, slight, casual; to be swift; as n.m. lightness, hastiness, alleviation. εη ουααι easily, casually.

асη n.m. one's belongings.

асик, сик n.m. an illness, related to fever, chills.

αου n.f. price, value; †-αου to pay; φ-αου εα to set a price on.

асη n.f. language, speech; аση η аас idem.

ατ- prefix for the formation of negative adj.; §27.1.

- ΛΤΟ, ΛΤΑ n. a lot, multitude; usu. with indef. art.; ΛΤΟ Ν  
 СНОТ, ΛΤΕ-СНОТ adj. phrase: of various or many sorts.  
 ΛΥ, ΛΥΕ, ΛΥΕΙC, ΛΥΕΙ imptv. vb. (1) bring here, give! All  
 forms occur preminally; with pron. suff.: ΛΥΕΙC".  
 (2) come! come, let's ...! (with Conjunctive).  
 ΛΥΑΝ, ΛΥΑΑΝ, ΛΥΕΙΝ n.m. color, appearance, complexion;  
 СЕК-ΛΥΑΝ to tend toward (a certain color); ΛΥΑΝ ΛΥΑΝ  
 (of or in) a variety of colors.  
 ΛΥΕΙΝ, ΛΥΑΝ n.m. (ship's) cargo.  
 ΛΥΗТ n.m. company of people; monastic congregation.  
 ΛΥΩ conj. and; for uses see Gr. In.  
 ΛΦ n.m. furnace, oven.  
 ΛΦ interrog. pron. what? See §§14.2, 16.1 for usage.  
 ΛΦΑΙ, Q οφ vb. intr. to be(come) many, numerous, to multi-  
 ply; Q is very frequent. As n.m. multitude, amount.  
 ΡΕΦΛΦΑΙ one who multiplies. ΛΦΗ n.f. multitude.  
 ΛΨ, ΛΑΨ, ΛΒ n.m. a fly; ΛΨ Ν ΕΒΙΩ bee; ΛΨ Ν ΟΥΖΟΡ dog-fly.  
 ΛΨ, ΛΑΨ, ΛΒ (pl. ΛΨΟΥΙ, ΛΒΟΥΙ) n.m. flesh (human or animal),  
 piece of flesh, meat. CΛ Ν ΛΨ meat-seller. ΦΑΤ-ΛΨ  
 butcher. ΟΥΕΜ-ΛΨ to eat meat. ΦΕΝ-ΛΨ to buy meat.  
 ΛΖΕ n.m. lifetime, extent of lifetime; Ρ-ΛΖΕ to pass one's  
 life; ΦΑΡ-ΛΖΕ short-lived; Ρ-ΦΑΡ-ΛΖΕ (Q ο Ν ΦΑΡ-ΛΖΕ) to  
 be short-lived; ΜΝΤΦΑΡ-ΛΖΕ a short life.  
 ΛΖΕ vb. intr. to be in need (of: ΝΑ").  
 ΛΖΟ (pl. ΛΖΩΦ) n.m. treasure, treasure house, storehouse.  
 ΛΖΟΗ n. only in ΛΦ-ΛΖΟΗ to sigh, groan (at: Ε, ΕΧΝ, ΕΖΡΑΙ  
 ΕΧΝ); as n.m. groan, yawn, roar.  
 ΛΖΡ, ΛΖΡΕ n.m. marsh herbage, sedge.  
 ΛΖΡΟ' interrog. adv. requiring anticipatory suff. re-  
 ferring to subject of clause. (1) with foll. verb:  
 why? as in ΛΖΡΩΤΝ ΤΕΤΝΡΙΜΕ why do you weep? (2) with  
 suff. alone or with foll. noun: what about ...? what's  
 the matter with ...? (3) with ΜΝ: what has ... to do  
 with ...?  
 ΛΖΩΗ, ΛΖΩΗΕ, ΛΖΩΩΗΕ n.m. eagle (originally: falcon).

αχε, ααχε (or ογαχε?) n. blow, cuff.

αχῆν, εχῆν (αχῆντ<sup>ς</sup>, εχῆντ<sup>ς</sup>) prep. without; a foll. indef. n.

has no article.

αδρεс, ατρεс n.f. moisture.

αβολατε, ακοατε n.f. wagon, cart.

αερην n.f. a barren woman; also adj.; μηταερην barrenness;

ῑ-αερην to become barren.

αα<sup>ς</sup>: εipe

ααc: αc

ααq: αq

ααxε: αxε

αε: αq

αβεn: οβῆ

αβιcηεin: αβaηεin

αβok: αβωk

αβokε: αβωk

αβookε: αβωk

αβooуε: αβω

αβoyi: αq

αгω: ακω

αεnc, αεinc: αiai

αnc: αiai

ακεс: ακnc

ακιc: ακnc

ακοατε: αβοατε

ααуε: αλω

αλεу, αληу: αлау

αληу, αло<sup>ς</sup>: αλε

αло: αо

αлок: αо

αlooуε: αλω

αлоу: αλω

αλωтῆ: αо, αλε

αm<sup>ς</sup>, αme: omε

αmн, αmнeитῆ: αmoу

αmнin: αmoу

αmнy(ε): αme

αmoу: εmoу

αmpeεε: αmрнεε

αn<sup>ς</sup>: αnon

αn<sup>ς</sup>: αnai

αna<sup>ς</sup>: αnai

αnaу: naу

αnaуg: αnaг

αn<sup>ς</sup>: αnok

αngeinε: εinε

αnzhε(εn): αncheε

αni<sup>ς</sup>, αningε: εinε

αni<sup>ς</sup>: εinε

αnn<sup>ς</sup>: αnon

αnχιp: χip

αnχωx: χωx

αoунp: οунp

αoуон: οуон

αпнт: αпот

αпнуε: αпe

αpεε: εapεε

αpooуε: pooуε

αpooуε: αλω

αpwoу: αpooуε

αc: αac

αcεiwoу: αcai

αcke: ωck

αcwoу: αcai

αcεε: ωεε

αта, αтe: αто

αтвeс: αβεεс

αтeсмot: αто

αуааn: αуаn

αуаn: αуein

αуe, αуeи: αу

αуeин: αуаn

αуeиc(ε): αу

αg<sup>ς</sup>: εigε

αgαa: αa

αgαaom: ωg, αaom

αgε: εigε

αgн: αgaи

αgkak: gkak

αgт<sup>ς</sup>/ε: εigε

αγεεεεεε: αβaηεin

αqтe: qтooу

αqoyi: αq

αεa: εεε

αεε: εεε, ωεε

αεεpαт<sup>ς</sup>: ωεε

αεωωme: αεωm

αεωωp: αεо

αxи<sup>ς</sup>/ε: xω

αxω: εxω

# Б

βα, βac, βacи, βοi n.m. branch of date-palm.

βααβε, βαεω<sup>ς</sup> (βαεωω<sup>ς</sup>) Q βαβοт (βαεω) vb. tr. to despise (ῑmo<sup>ς</sup>), regard as foolish; intr. to be insipid, foolish.

βα(α)βε-pome n.m. boaster; μηтβααβε-pome boastfulness.

βαамnc, бaмnc n. goat; βαамnc ῑ zooyт he-goat; βαамnc ῑ cεime she-goat; gαap ῑ βαамnc goatskin; qω ῑ βαамnc goat's hair; mаnc-βαамnc goatherd.

βαi, qai n.m. night raven, screech-owl.

БАА n.m. eye. АТБАА shameless; МНТАТБАА shamelessness.

БААОТ n.f. skin garment; skin bag.

БАРӨТ, БАРОТ, БААӨТ, БАРАТЕ n.m. brass, bronze; ЗОННТ (Н)

БАРӨТ idem or sim.

БАСНГ, БАСЕНГ, БАСННГ, БАСНГ, БАСІГ, БАСІНГ n.m. tin.

БАӨӨР, БАӨАР, БАӨААР, БАӨООӨР n.f. fox.

БАӨӨР n.f. saw; РА Н БАӨӨР adj. saw-toothed.

БАӨӨӨ n.m. rue.

БАЭЭ n.f. heifer.

БЕБЕГ (БЕБЕ) vb. tr. to pour forth, rain down (НМО');

intr. to well up, be poured forth.

БЕКК (pl. БЕКНУЕ, БЕКЕВУЕ, БЕКЕУЕ) n.m. wages; †-БЕКЕ, †

Н ПЕКЕ to pay, reward; ТАІ-БЕКЕ employer; РЕЧ†-БЕКЕ

idem. ХІ-БЕКЕ, ХІ Н ПЕКЕ to receive wages; ХІ Е БЕКЕ

to hire (НМО'); ХАІ-БЕКЕ hireling. СМН-БЕКЕ to fix

wages. РНБЕКЕ, РМНБЕКЕ hireling.

БЕНИНГ, БІНІБ, БЕНИНГ, БАНИНГ, ПАНИН n.m. iron; also fig.

of fetters, sword. †-БЕНИНГ to put in irons, to

fetter (Е). ХІ-БЕНИНГ to be put in irons.

БЕРӨ n.f. whirlpool.

БЕСННТ, БЕСНАТ (pl. БЕСНАТЕ) n.m. smith; МНТБЕСННТ the

work or craft of a smith.

БН n.f. grave.

БНБ, БНБГ n.m. cave, hole, den, nest (of animals).

БНК n.m. woof (of loom).

БННГ, БНННЕ n.f. swallow (bird); ХАХ-БННГ swallow-sparrow.

БНСС n.f. bucket, pail.

БНТ n.m. palm-leaf. БНТ-СНІР n.f. rib.

БНГ, БСБ, ББ n.m. falcon.

БІР (pl. БІРНОУЕ) n.m. basket (of palm-leaf). БІРЕ, БАІРЕ

n.f. idem.

БІРІАБ n.f. a single grain (of grain, mustard, sand); a single piece (of fruit, etc.).

БІАБ (f. БІАБ; pl. БІАБЕУ, БІАБЕУЕ) adj. blind; as n. a

blind person; МНТБІАБ blindness; П-БІАБ to become blind

(Q o N БХΛε), to make blind.

ΒΛΕΜΟΥ (pl. ΒΛΕΜΟΥΕ) name of a people (Gk. Βλέμυες); usu. located on east bank of Nile in Nubia. Other spellings include ΒΛΕΣΜΟΥ, ΒΕΛΕΣΜΟΥΕ, ΒΑΛΕΣΜΟΥ.

ΒΧΧε, ΒΧΧε n.m.f. pottery, earthenware; Ɔ-ΒΧΧε to be made of clay.

БННε n.f. date-palm, date(s); БН-ΡΑΥΝε virgin palm; БН-ϷΟΥε dried dates; ΒΛ Ν БННε palm-branch; ΒΑΛ Ν БННε date-stone; ΕΒΙΩ Ν БННε date-honey; ΚΑΥ Ν БННε stem, trunk of palm; ΛΟΥ Ν БННε cluster of dates; ΓΑ Ν БННε date-seller; ƆƆ-БННε date-palm thorn; ΤΑБ Ν БННε date cake; ϷН-БННε, ϷБ-БННε, ϷБ-БННε, ƆΟΥН-БННε palm-fiber.

ΒΟΙΝε n. harp or sim. musical instrument.

ΒΟΛΕΧ ΒΧΕΩΛ (p.c. ΒΑΛΕΧ-) vb. tr. to dig, dig up, dig out (НМО); to burrow, delve; vb. intr. to be undermined.

ΒΟΛΕΧ ΕΒΟΛ vb. tr. to undo, take apart; intr. to be dug up, out.

ΒΟΝΤε, ΒΑΝΤε (БНТ-) n.f. gourd, cucumber; gourd-garden(?); ƆΑΡΒΟΝΤε gourd-seller. БНТ-Н-ΕΒΑΟБ pumpkin.

ΒΟСƆ Q to be dry, parched.

ΒΟΥΒΟΥ vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. shine, glitter.

ΒΟΥΣε, ΕΩΣε n.m. eyelid.

ΒƆΒƆ vb. intr. to boil; ΒƆΒƆ ΕΖΡΑ: НМО to boil up with, cast up; as n.m. boiling.

ΒΡΕϷНУ, ВЕРЕϷНУ, БƆϷНУ n.m. coriander seed.

БƆΡε, ВНΡε adj. new, young; ННТБƆΡε youth, newness; Н БƆΡε adv. anew, recently; Ɔ-БƆΡε to renew; to become new.

БƆΒΟΥТ, ВЕРΕΒΟΥТ n.f. chariot.

ΒΩ n.f. tree (when fruit is specified; otherwise use ϷНН).

ΒΩΚ, Q ВНК vb. intr. to go, depart; to die; to be about to (+ ε + Inf.). Used with most prep. and directional adv. in regular senses. Note ΒΩΚ ΕΡΑТ to visit; ΒΩΚ 21 to undergo (as well as "to go upon").

ΒΩΚε vb. tr. to tan (leather: НМО); ΒΑΚ-ϷΑΑΡ tanner.

ΒΩΛ ΒΕΛ- ΒΟΛ Q ВНΛ (± ΕΒΟΛ except when indicated) vb. tr.

to loosen, untie, unfasten (НМО'); (not + евоа) to explain, interpret; to weaken, enfeeble; to nullify; to dissolve. Vb. intr. to be(come) loosened, undone, loose, scattered, melted, dissolved, weakened, paralysed, faint; to become dissolute; to be terminated, to die, perish. As n.m. solution, interpretation (not + евоа); weakening, slackening; laxness, unrestraint; dissolution, destruction. евоа мн to come to terms with. атевоа евоа indissoluble, unending. речевоа interpreter.

воа n.m. the outside. нвоа, н нвоа prep. on or to the outside of, outside; independent of, beyond, free from; contrary to. евоа adv. out, outward, away; usu. with verbs, but occasionally after prep. phrases with sense: onward, and so on, henceforth; for евоа + prep. see sub prep. евоа же conj. because. н воа adj. phr. outer, external; adv. outside, extant, in existence. савоа, с н воа, н савоа, н с н воа, н нс н воа (1) prep. (+ н, е) outside of, beyond, away from; (2) adv. outside, on the outside. оавоа (1) prep. (+ н) to the outside of; (2) adv. to the end, forever, finally, utterly. завоа н prep. from, away from. зивоа (1) adv. outside, on the outside, from the outside; (2) prep. (н) outside of, beyond, except for; ет зивоа adj. phr. external. ф-воа, ф-нвоа vb. intr. to avoid, escape (from: е, н, зн). ка-воа vb. tr. to vomit (НМО').

н савна е/н (1) prep. except for, outside of; (2) conj. except that (+ Conj.). н савна же except that, unless, if not. неа (неааа') prep. (± н) without, except for, beyond.

воон adj. bad, mainly in fixed expressions such as с+-воон (сто), соу-воон (cioy), оф-воон (офре), бауон воон. воон n.f. evil, misfortune; ф-воон to act badly, evilly (toward: на'); мнтрееф-воон evil-doing. сиеф-воон (1) the evil-eye; (2) adj. envious, greedy; мнтрееф-воон envy, greed; ф-сиеф-воон to become



envious of (ε, εχ $\bar{\text{N}}$ ); πεχ $\bar{\text{e}}$ ιερ- $\bar{\text{e}}$ οοηε enchanter, one who casts evil-eye; μητρεχ $\bar{\text{e}}$ ιερ- $\bar{\text{e}}$ οοηε greed; χι-ειερ- $\bar{\text{e}}$ οοηε to receive the evil-eye.

εωπε εερε- εοορ' Q εοορε vb. tr. to push, drive (ημο'); to repel (ηχα); to prevail over, defeat (ημο'); intr. (+ εβολ) to swell up, protrude. As n.m. protuberance.

εωτε (εωτε εωεε) εετ- (εοτ- εοοτ-) Q εητ vb. tr. to pollute (ημο'), befoul; to abominate. εοτε n.f.(m.) abomination;  $\bar{\text{P}}$ -εοτε (Q ο η εοτε) to become hateful; χι-εοτε to loathe, abominate (ε).

εωθ εεθ- εοθ' (ελθ') Q εηθ vb. tr. to strip, divest, flay (ημο'); to lay bare, unsheathe; to loosen, unfasten, undo, release; to despoil; to forsake; intr. to be undone, loosened; Q to be naked. πεχ $\bar{\text{e}}$ ωθ robber, despoiler.

(εω $\bar{\text{z}}$ ) εε $\bar{\text{z}}$ - (ηε $\bar{\text{z}}$ -) Q εη $\bar{\text{z}}$  vb. tr. to bow (the head).

(εω $\bar{\text{z}}$ η) εε $\bar{\text{z}}$ η- Q ελ $\bar{\text{z}}$ η vb. tr. to roof over (ημο'), cover with awning. εω $\bar{\text{z}}$ η, ελ $\bar{\text{z}}$ η n.m. canopy, awning.

ελεε-: ελλεε  
ελεοτ: ελλεε  
ελεω, ελεωθ': ελλεε  
ελε, ελει: ελ  
ελιρε: ειρ  
ελε-: εοεε  
ελλελ: εολελ  
ελλωτ: ελρωτ  
ελνιηε: εενιηε  
ελντε: εοντε  
ελρατε: ελρωτ  
ελρωτ: ελρωτ  
ελθ': εωθ  
ελθλλρ: ελθωρ  
ελθλρ: ελθωρ  
ελ $\bar{\text{z}}$ η: εω $\bar{\text{z}}$ η  
εερηεε: εερηεε  
εεεε: εεεεε  
εερε-: εωπε  
εερε(ε)γε: εερε  
εεκηγε: εεκε  
εερεθηγε: ερεθηγ  
εερεεωογτ: ερεεωογτ

εετ-: εωτε  
εεε: εηε  
εηηηε: εηηηε  
εηρε: ερερε  
εητ: εωτε  
εηε: εωεε  
εηηε: εηηηε  
εηηηε: εενιηε  
ειρε: ειρ  
ελλεε: ελλεε  
εη-: εηηηε  
εητ-: εοντε  
εητ: εητ  
εοι: ελ  
εολ: εωλ  
εο: εο  
εοο: εο  
εοοηε: εωηη  
εοορ': εωπε  
εοοτ-: εωτε  
εορεε: εορεε  
εοτ-: εωτε  
εοτε: εωτε

εοτε: εωτε  
εοεε: εωεε  
ερα: εερα  
ερεορε: εορεε  
ερεε: εορεε  
ερε-: εερα  
ερηγε: εερα  
ερι-: εερα  
ερηγε: ειρ  
ερηεε: εερηεε  
ερεθηγ: ερεθηγ  
ετοογ: ετοογ  
εω: εω  
εωτε: εωτε  
εωεε: εωεε  
εωεε: εωεε  
εωεε: εωεε  
εε: εηε  
εη': εηηηε  
ερηηηε: ερηηηηε  
εω: ελκω

ε (επο') prep. (1) reference: to, for, as regards, in respect to; (2) purpose: for, as; + Inf. in order to; (3) direction: to, toward, into; (4) hostility: at, against; (5) debt: against, due from; (6) ethical dative with many verbal expressions (cf. §30.6); (7) comparison: than (cf. §29.3); (8) temporal: at, in; (9) other meanings in combination with individual verbs, e.g. direct object, instrument, separation.

εκη n. darkness, only in ἡ-εκη to grow dark.

εκιη adj. poor, wretched; μητεκιη misery, wretchedness; ἡ-εκιη to become wretched.

εκιω (εκιε-) n.m. honey; εκιω η με pure honey; εκιε-ζοογт wild honey; μα η εκιω honey grove.

εкот (pl. εβате, εβете) n.m. month; may be followed directly by month name without η. ζῆ-εкот every month.

ερα, εра (вρε-, ври-; pl. εврнүе, врнүе, врннүе) n.m. seed; ερα-сөдө n.f. seed-grain.

εрнге, ἑрнге, ернге, врнге n.f. lightning; †-εрнге to lightning.

εкиε, кие, киее n.f. breast; перкие n.f.m. idem; †-εкие to suckle; χι-εкие to be suckled.

εакω, εако n.m. fruit of sycamore.

ελοоле (ελελ-, λελ-, λεελ-, λιλ-) (1) n.m. grape, grape-vine; ελελ-ζηх sour grapes; ελελ-φοογε dried grapes, raisins; εω η ελοоле grape-vine; μα η ελοоле vineyard; ειεε-ελοоле idem; ελελ-кнме n.m. bruise. (2) n.f. tonsil (?); pupil of eye (but cf. λλοογε).

ελεωε n.m. heron.

εне n.f. hoe, plow.

εннре n.f. inundation (of the Nile).

εнн n.m. anvil.

εннсе n.m. dill, anise.

εннт, εимнт, емнте n.m. the west.

εноу, аноу (pl. εмоογε) n.f. cat.

εне, не, ен interrog. part.; see §29.1.

ene conditional part. if; see §29.1.

ene<sub>2</sub>, ene<sub>2</sub>e, enhe (1) n.m. eternity, age, era; (2) adj. eternal; (3) adv. forever (with neg.: never). 𐩨𐩣 ene<sub>2</sub> (1) adv. forever (neg.: never); (2) eternity; (3) adj. eternal (𐩢𐩣 𐩨𐩣 ene<sub>2</sub>, 𐩢𐩣 𐩨𐩣 ene<sub>2</sub>). 𐩨𐩣 niene<sub>2</sub> adv. forever. 𐩨𐩣 ene<sub>2</sub> 𐩢 oyoey idem. xīn ene<sub>2</sub> from of old.

enē, nē n. eyebrow. 𐩢x̄nē, emx̄nē n.m. idem.

eooy n.m. glory, honor; 𐩣 eooy adj. phrase: honorable, glorious. 𐩥eooy to glorify, give honor to (nā'); as n.m. glorifying; mntpey𐩥eooy glorification. xī-eooy to be glorified. māi-eooy desirous of glory.

enhn, enen, ennh name of 11th Coptic month.

enra n.pl. vanities; as adj. vain; as adv. in vain; mnt-enra vanity.

enw n.f. part of door fastening.

ernt (rnt, ernt, 𐩢rnt) vb. tr. to vow, promise, devote (nmo'; to: nā', e); as n.m. (pl. eratē) vow, promise.

erhy n.m.f. fellow, companion; usu. with possessive prefixes as a recipr. pron.: each other, mutually. See 28.4.

erwte n.m.f. milk; 𐩢-erwte to give milk; 𐩥-erwte nā' to suckle; oyem-erwte to feed on milk; 𐩣 perwte still sucking, not weaned.

esht n.m. ground, bottom, lower part; enesht adv. down, downward, to the ground; enesht e prep. down to, down into; 𐩢 nesht adv. below, down below, at the bottom of (nmo'); sa-nesht adv. on the lower side, below; as prep. (+ 𐩢). 𐩣 nesht adv. underneath, below ground; prep. (+ 𐩢) under. 𐩣 nesht adv. on the ground, from on the ground. xīn nesht adv. from below. 𐩢-nesht to go under (𐩢).

escoy n.m. (f. esw) sheep; mān-escoy shepherd.

et, ete rel. pron.; see Gr. In.

etbe (etbhnē') prep. because of, on account of; concerning, about; for the sake of. etbe xē conj. because. etbe nāi adv. therefore. etbe oy adv. why?

ετοζ, εταζ n.m. garment or length of cloth.

εγω, εογω, ογω n.f. pledge, surety; † ημο' η εγω to give as a pledge; ογω ημο' η εγω to deposit as a pledge;

κω ημο' η εγω idem; χι ημο' η εγω to take as a pledge.

εθω, εθο, θογ, εθογ (pl. εθαγ, θαγ) n.f. sow.

εφχε, εφχne (1) conj. if (§29.1); (2) as if, as it were;

(3) exclam. how! (4) adv. surely, indeed; (5) before apodosis: then.

εζε, ζε, λζε, λζα part. yes; indeed, verily; also used to introduce questions. εφχε/εφχne εζε if indeed, if so.

εζε (pl. εζοογ, εζηγ, εζεγ) n.f.m. ox, cow.

εχω, αχω n.f. tongs, pincers.

εσω (f. εσοογε, εσογε; pl. εσοοθ, εσοοθγε, εσωθε, εβλαθ) n.m. a Nubian, Cushite, Ethiopian.

εκατε: εβот

εβete: εβот

εβe-: εβiω

εβoλ: βoλ

εβrnyε: βepλ

εβr-: ωqт

εβω: ηπο

εβωc: ωδθ

εβet: εiεβr

εβiεt: εiεβr

εβic: εic

εβioγλ: εioγλ

εβiω: εiω

εβt: ω

εκατε: κωт

εкote: κωт

εкot: κωт

εαα-: εαοοαε

εαοογc: ααω

εαοοεc: αiαοοεc

εαω: ααω

εατε: ηαтe

εαγ: ημαγ

εαθo: ηαθo

εαοογc: εμογ

εαpω: ηpω

εαc: ωηc

εαχηc: εηc

εη: εηc

εη-: εiηc

εηe-: ωηc

εηηεc: εηεc

εηογηr: εηr

εηηaip: ηογтe

εηηp: ηογтe

εοογ: εiω

εογ: εiω

εογω: εγω

εηeip: εηηη

εηeεηt: εcηt

εηηr: εiηr

εηογθλ: ογθλ

εηc: αηc

εp-: εipε

εpλr: pλr

εpλte: epηт

εpεc: ωpε

εpεт: pεт

εpεc: ελpεc

εpηc: λpηc

εpηc: ελpεc

εpη: pο

εpο': ε

εpο: ppo

εpη-: ηpη

εpηт: epηт

εpтoγ: pтoγ

εpω': pο

εpω, εpωγ: ppo

εc: εic

εcω: εcοογ

εт: ω

εтaζ: εтoζ

εтe: εт

εтβηηт': εтβc

εтr: тopε

εтoот': тopε

εтoγη-: тoγω'

εтoγω': тoγω'

εтпe: пe

εтпω: ωтп

εтpιη: тpιη

εωογ: εiω

εθλte: θωт

εθλγ: εθω

εθo: εθω

εθote: θωт

εθογ: εθω

εθr: εiωε

εθωпe: θωпe

εθωт: θωт

εθтeкo: θтeкo

εθε: θε

εθχпe: εθχe

εγ-: ωγe

εγpλ: εβpλ

εγpηεc: εβpηεc

εζεγ: εζε

εζη: εη

εζηγ: εζε

|               |                |              |
|---------------|----------------|--------------|
| Е21Е1Б: 21Е1Б | Е2РН: 20       | ЕХН: Х0Б     |
| Е2КО: 2КО     | Е2ТО: 2ТО      | ЕХНУ: Х01    |
| Е2НА': 2НА'   | Е2Т00Р: 2ТО    | Е6АА0: Е600  |
| Е2НЕ-: 2НЕ-   | Е20А1: 2ТА1    | Е6А06: Е606  |
| Е200У: Е2Е    | ЕХН: АХН       | Е6000: Е600  |
| Е200УТ: 200УТ | ЕХН, ЕХ0': Х0' | Е6000Е: Е600 |
| Е2РА': 20     | ЕХНТ': АХН     | Е600Е: Е600  |

## H

Н1 n.m. house; household, family. НЕС 2Н Н1 one born in household. РННН1, РЕМНН1 n.m. (1) member of household, kinsman; (2) monastic superintendent; Р-РННН1 to beakin.

Н1 n.m. pair, couple.

НН n.m. ape.

НРП (ЕРП-, РП-) n.m. wine. НРП АС, ЕРП-АС old wine. СЛУ-НРП, СЕ-НРП, wine-drinker. Р-НРП to become wine.

НРХ n.m.f. small bird, chick.

НБЕ n.m. leek. СА Н НБЕ leek-seller.

НЛ: 0А

НП: 0П

НН0: АН0

НН00: НН0

НН0: 0П

## Е1 (1)

Е1, Q ННУ (§22.3); imptv. АМОУ (q.v.) vb. intr. to come, go; to be about to (+ Circum.); to . . . gradually (+ П + Inf.). Used with full range of prep. and directional adv. in normal senses. Note also the following expressions: Е1 ЕРАТ' to come to a superior; Е1 ЕТН to come into the power of; Е1 ЕХН to be applicable to; Е1 НСА to come to fetch; Е1 ЕВОА Е to sue; Е1 ЕВОА 21ТН to leave, quit (a place); Е1 Е2РА1 ЕХН to befall.

Е1А, 1А n.m. valley, ravine.

Е1А (Е1ЕР-, Е1АТ', Е1ААТ') n. eye, mostly in cpds.: КТЕ-Е1АТ' to look around; МЕ2-Е1АТ', МОУ2 Н Е1АТ' to stare, look intently (at: НМО'); СМН-Е1АТ' ЕХН to fix eye on; ТСАВЕ-Е1АТ', ТСБВЕ-Е1АТ', ТСАВО Н Е1АТ' ЕВОА to instruct, inform; ТОУН-Е1АТ', ТОУНЕ-Е1АТ' ЕВОА idem; Ч1-Е1АТ' Е2РА1 to raise eye; 2А Е1АТ' before one's eyes; К0 2А Е1АТ' to intend to do. МА1АТ' exclam. pred. blessed is/are ...! МНТНА1АТ' blessedness.

сlаау, сlо, lо n.m. linen, linen garment. нсlаау, нlаау,  
нlаау idem.

сlасс, сlаасс, lаасс, lаlсс n.f. pus.

сlаа, lаа, lаа n.f. mirror.

сlе, сlеlе, сlес (pl. сlесн) n.m. hoof; claw; stinger;  
nail, talon.

сlес, Q оsе vb. intr. to thirst, become thirsty (for: нмо');  
as n.m. thirst.

сlе, ссlе, сl (1) conj. introducing apodosis: then (§29.1);  
before neg.: unless, without; (2) conj. or; сlе... н  
either... or; (3) modal or interrog. part. introducing  
statement; translation depends on context: well then, so.

сlесt, ссlесt, сlесt, сlесt, lнсt, сссt n.m. usu. with def.  
art.: the east. сl-нсlесt on the east side (of: н).

сlасlа, сlеасlеа vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m.  
brightness. lеаас n. brightness, light.

сlнс, сlнмс vb. tr. to know, understand, realize (с; that:  
хс). лтсlнс ignorant; innocent, unaware; ҫ-лтсlнс (Q  
о н лтсlнс) to become ignorant, unaware; to be uncon-  
scious; мнлтсlнс ignorance. сlнсlнс knowledge. нлсҫ-  
сlнс, нлсҫлнс, нлсҫлнс adj. presumptuous, impudent;  
obdurate, stubborn; мнлнлсҫлнс stubbornness, presumptu-  
ousness.

сlнс н- (н-, сн-) нт' (Imptv. лннс, лнсlнс, лнl- лнl')  
vb. tr. to bring (нмо'), bear. Used with many prep.  
and directional adv. in ordinary senses. Note the  
following expressions: сlнс нмо' схн or ссрл схн to  
liken something to, compare with; н-тоот' схн to seize;  
сlнс нмо' нсlа to bring an accusation against; сlнс нмо'  
ссlа to complete; to extradite; to publish; to intro-  
duce; сlнс нмо' с тннс to recall, bring up (in one's  
mind); сlнс нмо' ссlоуn introduce; as n.m. reception.  
сlнс vb. tr. to resemble, be like (нмо'); as n.m. like-  
ness, aspect. мнлсссlнс resemblance.  
сlнс n.f. adze.

εἶς, ἰς n.f. thumb; big toe.

εἷς n.m. chain.

εἶον, ἰον n.m. (1) sea (rare in Sah.); (2) winepress.

εἰοορ, εἰοορς n.m. canal. ἔιοορ vb. tr. to ferry (ἤμορ) across (to: ε); to cross, ford (a river: ἤμορ); εἰν-ἔιοορ fording, transit. ἔιοορ n.m. a ford, crossing; ferryboat; ferryman. εἰεορ, ἰεορ (pl. εἰεοορ, ἰεοορ) n.m. river; often spec. the Nile.

εἰοοῦν, ἰοοῦν (f. ἰοοῦνε) a title (m.f.); meaning unknown.

εἶς n.f. a liquid measure.

εἶς, ἰς (εἶς-) n.f. craft, occupation. Freq. cpd. with 2nd element to designate particular craft or its product, as in εἶς-σῆ σκυλῆ, work in relief; εἶς-οὐοῖς tillage, tilled land, produce of tillage; εἶς-οὐς woodwork; εἶς-νοῦς goldwork; εἶς-ἡ-ἄτ silverwork; εἶς-οὐς trade, trading, merchandise; ἡ-εἶς-οὐς to engage in trade. ἄτ-εἶς adj. variegated. ἡ-εἶς to spin; ἡ-εἶς craftsman; ἡ-εἶς craft.

εἶοῦλ, εἰοῦλ, εἰοῦλ, ἰοῦλ n.m.f. hart, hind.

εἶς ἡ- (εἶς-) ἄτ Q ο vb. tr. to do, make, perform, produce, fashion (ἤμορ); intr. to act, function, behave. For εἶς in cpd. vbs. see §26.1; these are listed under 2nd element. As n.m. doing, performance; ἡ-εἶς doer, maker. ἄτ-εἶς to do or make even more, increase in doing.

εἶς, εἶς part. behold, lo; here is/are ... (properly only before nouns). εἶς ἡνῆ, εἶς ἡνῆ, εἶς ἡνῆ idem (before pron. or verb). εἶς ἡνῆ εἶς idem (before n.). εἶς ἡνῆ idem (before n. or pron.). εἶς = εἶς ἡνῆ. εἶς = εἶς ἡνῆ.

εἶτῆ, ἰτῆ, ἰτῆ, τῆ n.m. ground, earth, dust; dirt, rubbish. εἶ τῆ = εἶς τῆ; ἡ τῆ adv. below, underneath, at the bottom.

εἶω εἶλ- (ἰλ-) εἶλῆ Q εἶν (± εἶω) vb. tr. to wash (ἤμορ); εἶω εἶω as n.m. washing; ἡ-εἶω εἶω washer (in bath).

- 61A-TOOT' NCA to renounce, despair of (suff. is reflex.).  
 61W, 6E1W, 61OY, 6OY (pl. 6OOY, 6WOY, 6OOYE) n.m.f. ass,  
 donkey. 61A-N-TOOY wild ass, onager. 61A-2OOYT idem.  
 61OPH (1OPH) Q 61OPH ( $\pm$  6BOA, 62PA1) vb. intr. to stare (at:  
 c, NCA), stare in wonder, be astonished, dumbfounded.  
 61OPZ (61OPAZ, 1OPZ) 61EPZ- (1APZ-) 61OPZ' (1OPZ') vb. tr.  
 to see, perceive (HMO'); to look (toward: NCA). As n.m.  
 sight, vision; view, opinion; p4c61OPZ one who can see;  
 MHTP4c61OPZ perception; 61H61OPZ vision, power to see.  
 61EPZ6 n.f. ray (of light), sight (of eye).  
 61WT, 1WT (61T-; pl. 61OTE) n.m. father (lit. and fig.);  
 pl. parents, forefathers. Often used of abbots, elders  
 and other revered persons. ATE1WT fatherless. P-61WT  
 to become father. MHTE1WT fatherhood, family. 6H-  
 61WT relative on father's side.  
 61WT, 61OYT, 1WT n.m. barley.  
 61OTE n.f. dew.  
 61OZE, 1OZE (61EZ-, 61OZ-; pl. 61AZOY, 61AZOYE) n.m. field.  
 For 61EZ-6A00A6, -6HNN, -6EP6OPET (2BOB6P) see 2nd ele-  
 ment. CT-61OZE, CT6ZE n.f. a field measure. 61-61OZE  
 to measure a field; as n.m. a field measure.  
 61O6 6OT- (AOT-) AOT' (AOT') Q AOT6 vb. tr. to hang, sus-  
 pend (HMO'; on: 6; by: NCA), all  $\pm$  62PA1. Q to be  
 suspended; to be captivated (by: NCA); to depend (on:  
 H); + 6BOA: to overhang.
- |                |                     |                |
|----------------|---------------------|----------------|
| 61: 61G        | 61EOYAL: 61OYA      | 61OTE: 61WT    |
| 61A-: 61W      | 61EPH-: 61ONE       | 61OY: 61W      |
| 61AA': 61W     | 61EP-: 61A          | 61OYT: 61WT    |
| 61AAB6: 61AB6  | 61EP-BOONE: BOONE   | 61CHE: 61C     |
| 61APZ-: 61OPZ  | 61EPO: 61OOP        | 61CT6: 61C     |
| 61AAT': 61A    | 61EPWOY: 61OOP      | 61T-: 61WT     |
| 61AT': 61A     | 61EPZ6: 61OPZ       | 61W: 61AZAY    |
| 61AZOY: 61OZE  | 61EZ-: 61OZE        | 61YT: 61YT     |
| 61EH: 61B      | 61EZ-6A00A6: 6A00A6 |                |
| 61ET: 61YT     | 61H: 61W            |                |
| 61ET: 61ET     | 61HET: 61ET         | 61AB6: 61AB6   |
| 61EB: 61B      | 61HME: 61ME         | 61AAB6: 61AAB6 |
| 61EIB: 61B     | 61MNT: 61MT         | 61A: 61A       |
| 61A61CA: 61A6A | 61OPH: 61OPH        | 61YT: 61ET     |



καίρε n.f. gullet.

κακε n.m. darkness;  $\bar{\rho}$ -κακε to become dark.

καλαῖη n.f. womb; belly.

καλαεε, καλεεεε, καληεε, κελεεεε n.f. wooden sounding board struck to assemble congregation.

καλκία, καλκεα, κελκία, σελεία, σελασεία n.m. wheel.

καλοπού, καλοπού, βαλοπού n.m.f. small dog.

καμ n.m. reed, rush.

καπ n.m. (1) thread, string, strand; (2) letter (alph.).

καρούς adj. curled (of hair); meaning not certain.

кас, кеес, кнс, кнс (pl. кеес, калс) n.m. bone; fruit-stone. маρ-кас, меρ-кас n.m. bone-setter.

кас n.m. carat (a coin).

касе, кесе, кнсе n.m. shoemaker.

каскѣ (коскес) vb. intr. to whisper (to: е); as n.m. whispering. речкаскѣ whisperer.

като n.f. boat, skiff.

каѿ n.m. reed, reed pen, reed staff or pole; n.f. = ма ѿ каѿ place where reeds grow. † ѿмо' е пкаѿ to fence with reeds.

каѿавеа n.m. earring.

каѿ n.m. trunk of tree.

каѿ n.m. earth, soil; the ground; land, country;  $\bar{\rho}$ -каѿ to turn to dust. рѿѿкаѿ a man of the earth.

каѿкѣ кеѿкеѿ- кеѿкѿѿ' Q кеѿкѿѿ vb. tr. to hew out, clear, smooth out (ѿмо'); to cause (a wound) to heal; intr. to heal. речкеѿкеѿ- hewer. каѿкѣ кеѿкѣ- vb. tr. = каѿкѣ.

каѿ n.m. vengeance.  $\bar{\rho}$ -каѿ, еѿре ѿ н(ѿ)каѿ to do vengeance (for: ма', мѿ, ѿѿ). †-каѿ to avenge. ѿѿ-каѿ to take vengeance (on: ѿмо', ѿѿ); as n.m. retribution, compensation; еѿре ѿ пѿѿ-каѿ, ѿѿ ѿ пѿѿ-каѿ to take revenge; речѿѿ-каѿ avenger.

кво (каѿ) кве- Q кнѿ vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to

become cool; as n.m. coolness. †-κβο to make cool;  
 χι-κβο to become refreshed, get coolness.

κε (1) adj. other, different; prefixed directly to noun,  
 as in κερωμε, ζενκερωμε, περωμε, ηκερωμε. In some  
 temporal expressions: next, as in τκερωμε next year;  
 again, in addition, as in η κεωον once again; κεκογι a  
 little more, a little longer. (2) adv. also, even,  
 moreover; positioned as in (1), but only with def. art.  
 This usage has led to isolation of κε (f. τκε) as an  
 independent element that may be prefixed to pronouns,  
 κε ανων even we, or personal names, κε παγλос even  
 Paul, or used in vb. cpd. †-κε- before another Inf. or  
 Q in sense "also, even to do or be." σε pron. another  
 (one), (the) other (one); pl. ζενκοογε some others,  
 (η)κεκοογε the others. κετ (f. κετε) pron. another;  
 with def. art. the other. κεογα pron. another one.

κεκε n.m. child; n.m.f. (var. κλκε, κλκε) pupil of eye.

κελεβιν, κελλавιν, κλλавин n.m. axe.

κελωλ, κογλωλ, κολωλ n.m. jar, pitcher. κελοολε n. idem.

κεετс n.f. hip, loin.

κηπε, бηпе, бени n.f. vaulted place, cellar, canopy;  
 palate (of mouth). Cf. Gk. κύπη, γύπη.

κιν κент- κент<sup>с</sup> vb. intr. to move, stir; vb. tr. to touch  
 (ε); to move, shift, stir (physically or emotionally:  
 ε, ηνω<sup>с</sup>); as n.m. movement. ατκιν immovable. бинκιν  
 movement. κη-то n.m. earthquake.

ките n.f. double drachma (half a stater), coin and weight.  
 εис-ките one drachma.

κίωου Q to be fat, soft, weak; to be fertile, productive.

κλλλ, κλελ, κληλ n.m. chain, esp. on neck.

κλλчт, κλεчт, κлѣт n.f. hood, cowl.

κλε, κελн n.m. vessel for liquids.

κλλε, κλ n.m. bolt; knee, joint. κελенκεε n.m. elbow;

ελн-κεленκεε bolt-smith, smith. ελн-κλλε idem.

κλме n.f. pad, padding.

κλο n.m. poison (for arrows).

κлом n.m. crown, wreath, circle. †-κлом to crown (εχῆ, εἰχῆ). χι-κлом to receive, bear crown; to become a martyr. ρεχυρο-κлом victoriously crowned; χαι-κлом crown-bearer.

κλοολε n.f. cloud.

κλοομε n.f. bruise.

κλψ n. a blow; †-κλψ ηλ', †-κλψ εχῆ to strike; ρε-κλψ a blow.

κῆκῆ, κοῦκῆ, κοῦμκῆ vb tr. to strike, beat (ε: a musical instr.); to make a repeated sound. As n.m. drum.

κμον, Q κμη vb. intr. to become black. κаме, камн (f. камн; pl. камаγει) adj. black; usually after n. with ῆ, rarely without ῆ. †-κаме (Q ο ῆ κаме) to become black. κме (?) = κμηме n. darkness. κμη n.m.(f.) Egypt; ρῆκμηме an Egyptian; мῆτρῆκμηме Egyptian (lang.).

κηααγ n.m. sheaf.

κῆне vb. intr. to be fat, sweet; as n.m. fatness, sweetness. †-κῆне to become fat; †-κῆне to make fat, to salve, anoint.

κнос, κноос, κνωос Q конε vb. intr. to become putrid, to stink; as n.m. stench.

κῆте n.m. fig; εω ῆ κῆте fig-tree.

κῆε n.f. architectural term, precise meaning not certain: porch, shrine, side (??).

κοεic, κλειс n.m. vessel for liquids.

κοεic, κλειс n.m. sheath, case, cover; brick-mold (?).

κοιαεκ, κιαεк, κοια(ε)к, κοιαх name of 4th Copt. month.

κοie, κλειе, κλειс, κοι n.f. field; ρῆнткой farmer.

комме, комн, комi, кῆме, кнм(м)е n.m. gum.

κοомῆ, комῆ n.m. blight.

κοογ, κωογ, κλγ n.m. length of time; ουκογi ῆ κοογ a little while.

κοοε, κωε n.m.(f.) angle, corner; point, tip, prow; piece.

κοεκῆ κескесε εβολ vb. tr. to lay out, extend (ῆмоε; also

reflex.); to entwine self (reflex.).

κοτ, κατ n.m. basket.

κοῦι (κοῦ-) (1) adj. small, young; a little, few; used before noun (usually with  $\bar{\eta}$ ) or after (usually without  $\bar{\eta}$ ). May be cpd. as κοῦ- $\bar{\eta}$ . κοῦι  $\bar{\eta}$   $\gamma\eta\tau$  adj. impatient, easily discouraged. (2) adv., usually  $\bar{\eta}$  οὔκοι a little; ( $\bar{\eta}$ ) κεκοῦι yet a little, a little more;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  οὔκοι after a little while;  $\gamma\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$  οὔκοι a little before;  $\phi\lambda\tau\bar{\eta}$  οὔκοι,  $\pi\alpha\rho\alpha$  κεκοῦι almost, more or less;  $\pi\rho\omicron\varsigma$  οὔκοι for a little while;  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$  κεκοῦι occasionally;  $\bar{\eta}/\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$  κοῦι κοῦι little by little;  $\bar{\eta}$ -κοῦι (Q ο  $\bar{\eta}$  κοῦι) to become small, few, young;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau$ κοῦι smallness, youth.

κοῦκλε n.f. hood, cowl.

κοῦν(τ)°, κοῦοῦν(τ)°, κοῦον°, κοῦων°, κεν° n. bosom, breast (suff. obligatory); also sometimes: genitals.

κοῦν $\bar{\eta}$  n.m. a plant: lawsonia inermis.

κοῦρ n.m. pivot, hinge.

κοῦρ adj. deaf.

κοῦχοῦ, κοῦνηχοῦ, κονχοῦ n.f. a type of vessel.

κρί, κλι n.m. a fragrant substance.

κ $\bar{\eta}$ μεс n.m.f. ash, soot, dust;  $\bar{\eta}$ -κ $\bar{\eta}$ μεс to become ashes, dust.  $\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\tau\kappa\bar{\eta}$ μεс to leave no ash (on burning).

κ $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  vb. intr. to murmur, mutter in anger or vexation (against:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\gamma\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. complaint, murmuring.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\kappa\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  murmurer.

κ $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$ , κ $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$  n.m. smoke, mist; darkness, obscurity.

κρο, κλα (pl. κρωοῦ) n.m. shore (of sea, river); limit or margin (of land); hill, dale.

κρομ $\bar{\eta}$  vb. intr. to become dark (in shade or color); Q κ $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$ ρω $\bar{\eta}$  to be dark. As n.m. darkness.

κροῦρ n.m. frog.

κροῦχ, κροχ n. a cake.

κροχ n.m. guile, deceit; ambush; as adj. false, guileful.

$\lambda\tau\kappa\rho\chi$  guileless.  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\kappa\rho\chi$  guile.  $\bar{\eta}$ -κροχ (Q ο  $\bar{\eta}$  κροχ) to be guileful, lie in ambush (for:  $\epsilon$ );  $\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ -κροχ

deceiver, traitor.  $\varsigma\alpha \bar{\eta}$  κροχ deceiver.  $\chi\iota$ -κροχ to use guile, lie in wait;  $\chi\iota$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$  κροχ to take by guile. κρωμ n.m. fire (rare in Sah.). κωρ $\bar{\eta}$  n.m. smoke (?). κσοур, хоур, гоур n.m. finger-ring; key.  $\varsigma\alpha \bar{\eta}$  ексоур key-maker.

κτηρ n.m. calf.

κω κλ- κλ $\alpha$  (κεε $\alpha$ , κε $\alpha$ ) Q κη vb. tr. to put, place, set ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ; with local prep. in plain sense); to appoint, make ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ; as:  $\bar{\eta}$ ); to obtain, get ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ; with reflex. dat.  $\eta\lambda$ ); to preserve, keep; to allow, permit, grant ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ; to do:  $\epsilon$  + Inf. or Circum.; that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ); to bequeathe ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ; to:  $\eta\lambda$ ); to leave, abandon ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); to go to (a place). Q to be situated, to lie; to be loose, unrestrained.  $\mu\alpha \bar{\eta}$  κλ- a place for putting (something).

κω  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$  εβολ (1) to release (to:  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\alpha$ ), loosen; (2) to expel, dismiss; (3) to forgive (w.  $\eta\lambda$  of pers.); (4) to leave, abandon; (5) to omit, leave out; (6) intr. to become loose, dissolved; to become desolate, deserted. As n.m. forgiveness, remission;  $\mu\alpha \bar{\eta}$  κω εβολ mercy-seat; ρεчκω εβολ one who forgives.

κω  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$  επεσнт to lower, let down. κω  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$  επαχοу to leave behind. κω  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$  εχοуη to put or bring in; to bring into port;  $\varsigma\iota\eta\kappa\omega$  εχοуη entrance (to a house). κω ερ $\rho\alpha\iota$  to put down, lower; to publish, expose, set forth; Q to exist, be, be extant;  $\varsigma\iota\eta\kappa\omega$  ερ $\rho\alpha\iota$  nature, fashion, what is established. κω  $\varsigma\iota\beta\omega\lambda$  to excommunicate. κω  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\alpha$  to renounce, leave behind. κω  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\tau$  to keep, preserve, hold in esteem (suff. is reflex.); to entrust to (suff. is not reflex.).

κωβ κβ- (κεβ-) κοβ Q κηβ vb. tr. to double, fold, close by folding ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); intr. to double, become twice the amount; as n.m. double, double amount; repetition.

κββε n. fold, crease. κοβεεч, κωβεεч n.m. doubling.

κωβ $\bar{\tau}$ , κοов $\bar{\tau}$  n. sinew, cord.  $\beta\lambda$ -κωβ $\bar{\tau}$  to cut sinews; ρεч $\phi$ εт-κωβ $\bar{\tau}$  hamstringer.

- КӨК КЕК- КОК' (КАК', КААК') Q КHK (± БВОЛ) vb. tr. to peel, strip of, divest (НМО'); intr. to peel, become bare; as n.m. barrenness, nakedness. КӨК НМО' АЗНУ to strip, make naked (obj. removed: Н); Q КHK АЗНУ to be stripped, naked; as n.m. nakedness. КӨ НМО' КАЗНУ (КАА' КАЗНУ) to strip, make naked. КОУКЕ n.f. rind.
- КӨЛН n.m. corner of eye.
- КӨЛП КӨЛП- КОЛП' Q КОЛП vb. tr. to steal (НМО'); as n.m. theft, stolen object; АТКОЛП inviolable. КОЛПЕ n.f. theft.
- КӨЛЭ КЭЗ- КОЛЭ' Q КОЛЭ vb. tr. to strike (НМО'), clap; to hammer in, fix; to knock (at door: Е, ЕЗОУН Е); as n.m. blow, stroke. КЭЗЕ n.f. blow.
- КӨЛХ КЭХ- (БЭХ-) КОЛХ' Q КОЛХ (БӨЛХ) vb. tr. to bend, twist (НМО'); reflex. to bow; intr. to bend, become bent; as n.m. perversion, depression. КЭХ-ПАТ, КЭХ-АНЕ to bow. КАЛАХТӨРТ n.f. part of a house. КЭХЕ n.f. corner.
- КӨМӨ КМӨ- КОМӨ' vb. tr. to mock (НСА); as n.m. mockery, contempt; МНТРЕЧКОМӨ idem.
- КӨНӨ (КӨӨНӨ) КЕНӨ- КОНӨ' Q КОНӨ vb. tr. to pierce, slay; as n.m. slaughter; РЕЧКӨНӨ slayer.
- КӨП, Q КНП vb. tr. to hide (НМО'); intr. to be hidden; as n.m. concealment. Rare in Sah.; use ЗӨП.
- КӨР n. measure of money.
- КӨРӨ (БӨРӨ) КЕРӨ- КОРӨ' vb. tr. to request, persuade, cajole (Е); as n.m. entreaty, persuasion; РЕЧКОРӨ flatterer; МНТРЕЧКОРӨ flattery. КОРӨ n.m. flatterer.
- КӨРТ (БӨРТ) Q КОРТ vb. tr. to bring to naught, destroy, cancel (НМО'); intr. to be idle, deficient.
- КӨТ КЕТ- КОТ' Q КНТ vb. tr. to build, form (НМО'); to edify, encourage (НМО'); intr. to become edified; as n.m. act of building; a building; rule, precept. МА Н КӨТ workshop. РЕЧКОТ builder. ХІ-КОТ to receive edification. ЕКОТ (pl. ЕКОТЕ, ЕКАТЕ) n.m. builder, mason;

potter.  $\sigma\epsilon\kappa\omega\tau$ ,  $\sigma\iota\kappa\omega\tau$  n.f. potter's workshop.

$\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\kappa\epsilon\tau-$   $\kappa\omega\tau'$  Q  $\kappa\eta\tau$  (1) vb. tr. (a) to turn, direct ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega'$ ); +  $\epsilon\sigma\alpha$  to turn sthg. away; +  $\epsilon\pi\alpha\lambda\omicron\upsilon$  to turn sthg. back; +  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon$  to convert to, bring around to.

(2) vb. reflex. to turn (self) around, to return; to repeat, do again (+  $\epsilon$  + Inf. or + coord. vb.); +  $\epsilon\sigma\alpha$  to turn away; +  $\epsilon\pi\alpha\lambda\omicron\upsilon$  to turn back, return; +  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon$  to return to; +  $\epsilon\lambda\pi\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon$  to return to.

(3) vb. intr. to turn, rotate, revolve; to circulate, go or move in a cyclical way (e.g. watch, visit); to visit ( $\epsilon$ ); to go around, form circle;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$  to circulate among;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$  to consort with, stick with;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\sigma\alpha$  to seek, go about seeking;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\sigma\alpha$  to go away; to turn, return;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\upsilon\eta$  to turn or incline inward;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\lambda\pi\lambda\iota$  to turn around.  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon$  to surround.

$\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  n.m. (1) turning, circuit; (2) surroundings, environment; (3) seeking, inquiring;  $\bar{\eta}/\lambda\bar{\eta}/\epsilon$   $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  adv. round about;  $\bar{\eta}/\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}/\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\eta(\epsilon')$   $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  prep. around, in the neighborhood of; about, concerning.  $\kappa\omega\tau$  n.m. circular motion, turn, visit;  $\bar{\rho}-\kappa\omega\tau$ ,  $\dagger-\kappa\omega\tau$  to make a turn, make a visit.  $\kappa\omega\tau$  n.m. wheel.  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  n.f. circuit, turning; a turn, bend; knot, twist; crookedness, guile;  $\epsilon\iota\pi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\rho}-\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  to make a turn, to circumvent;  $\dagger-\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  to make a circuit, circulate;  $\chi\iota-\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  to be crooked;  $\sigma\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  a guileful person;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\sigma\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  guile, dishonesty.

$\kappa\tau\omicron$   $\kappa\tau\epsilon-$   $\kappa\tau\omicron'$  Q  $\kappa\tau\eta\upsilon$  ( $\kappa\tau\omicron\epsilon\iota\tau$ ,  $\kappa\tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau$ ) vb. tr. to cause to turn ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega'$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ); this verb has the same range of meanings as  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  above, including reflex. and intr. uses; as n.m. turning, return;  $\lambda\tau\kappa\tau\omicron'$  irrevocable;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\pi\epsilon\chi\kappa\tau\omicron$  good conduct.

$\kappa\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}-$   $\kappa\omega\tau\eta'$  Q  $\kappa\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to gather ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega'$ ).

$\kappa\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$  ( $\kappa\omega\omega\eta\epsilon$ )  $\kappa\epsilon\epsilon\kappa\epsilon-$  ( $\kappa\lambda\lambda\lambda\epsilon\epsilon-$ )  $\kappa\omega\omega\epsilon'$  vb. tr. to force, compel, seize by force ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega'$ ).  $\kappa\epsilon\lambda$  n. compulsion, forced labor;  $\bar{\rho}-\kappa\epsilon\lambda$  to do forced labor.

κωφρε κερρε- (κερε-) κοορε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to cut down, chop down (ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>); intr. to be cut down.

κωφс (κωφсε κωφс) κοос<sup>ε</sup> (κοонс<sup>ε</sup> коосе<sup>ε</sup>) Q κηс vb. tr. to prepare (a corpse: ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>) for burial; as n.m. burial, funeral; corpse. ρεγῆ-κωφс εἰοϋν raiser of the dead, necromancer. ῑ-κωφс to become a corpse, die. καιсе, кеисе, кесе n.f. (1) preparation for burial; (2) grave-clothes, shroud; (3) corpse. смот ἥ καιсе effigy.

κωφс, Q кооφс vb. tr. to break, split (ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>); intr. to become split, broken. Rare in Sah.

κω₂, Q κη₂ vb. intr. to become jealous, envious (of: ε); to become zealous, eager; to emulate, try to equal (ε); as n.m. envy, zeal. ρεγκω₂ zealot; rival, imitator. †-κω₂ to cause (ηλ<sup>ε</sup>) to envy etc. (ε). κοι₂ε n.f. rival woman.

(κω₂) κε₂- κλ₂<sup>ε</sup> Q κη₂ vb. tr. to level, smooth out (ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>); to tame, accustom (ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>; to: ε).

κω₂т n.m. fire. ῑ-κω₂т (Q ο ἥ κω₂т) to become fire. †-κω₂т to set fire (to: ε).

κλ-: κω  
κλλ<sup>ε</sup>: κω  
κλλвс-: κωφвс  
κλλκ<sup>ε</sup>: κωκ  
κλλκс: κεке  
κλλн: бωм  
κλλс: κλс  
κλεис: κοиε  
κλεис: коеис  
κλис: κοиε  
κλис: κωфс  
κλи₂: коеи₂  
κλκ<sup>ε</sup>: κωκ  
κλκс: кеке  
κλλλвин: κελεβи  
κλλλ₂т: бλλλ₂т  
κλλнλв: κλλελε  
κλλωϋ: бовиλε  
κλнλϋг: κμον  
κλнλϋλε: бλмоϋλ  
κλнε: κμον  
κλнн: κμον  
κλннλв: бλмоϋλ

κλмооϋλε: бλмоϋλ  
κλнκλω: гинбλω  
κλп: боп  
κλп<sup>ε</sup>: бопε  
κλпиε: бλпεиε  
κλρλεиτ: ро  
κλρωч: ро  
κλс: тκλс  
κλτ: кот  
κλϋ: кооϋ  
κλϋнλкεс: бωнλб  
κλϋон: бλοϋон  
κλчκλч: бλвбλв  
κλ₂<sup>ε</sup>: κω₂  
κλ₂нϋ: κωκ  
κλ₂к: κλ₂к₂  
κλχич: бλχич  
квλ: κωфвс  
квλ: кво  
кѳεε: κωв  
кѳε-: кѳо  
кѳ<sup>ε</sup>: κω  
кѳε<sup>ε</sup>: κω

κεεεε-: κωфεε  
κεερε-: κωφρε  
кеεс: κλс  
кеисε: καιсе  
кел: бωλ  
келεεεε: κλλεεε  
келεнкε₂: κλλε  
келн: κλε  
келκиλ: κλλκиλ  
келκωλ<sup>ε</sup>: бовελ  
келλнс: χиιλλεс  
келῑ: бλῑ  
келмλ: бελмλи  
келοολε: келωλ  
келοиτ: бовиλε  
келт-/ε: ким  
кел<sup>ε</sup>: коϋн(τ)<sup>ε</sup>  
кеοϋλ: οϋλ  
келп-, келп: бопε  
кере-: κωφρε  
кесе: κωфс, κλсε  
кετ-: κωτ, κωте  
кετ: ке



|   |                                       |   |
|---|---------------------------------------|---|
| ΚΕΤΕ: ΚΕ                                | ΚΗΜΟΥΤ: ΓΙΝΜΟΥΤ                       | ΚΟΥΟΝ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΟΥΝ(Τ) <sup>ς</sup>     |
| ΚΕ2Κ <sup>-</sup> : ΚΑ2Κ <sup>2</sup>   | ΚΗΟΟC: ΚΝΟC                           | ΚΟΥΟΥΝ(Τ) <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΟΥΝ(Τ) <sup>ς</sup> |
| ΚΕ2ΚΕ2 <sup>-</sup> : ΚΑ2Κ <sup>2</sup> | ΚΗΤ <sup>ς</sup> : ΓΙΝΕ               | ΚΟΥΩΝ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΟΥΝ(Τ) <sup>ς</sup>     |
| ΚΕ2ΚΩ2(°): ΚΑ2Κ <sup>2</sup>            | ΚΗΩΩC: ΚΝΟC                           | ΚΟΥΧ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΟΥΧ                      |
| ΚΗ: ΚΩ                                  | ΚΟΙ2Ε: ΚΩ2                            | ΚΟΧ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩC                        |
| ΚΗΒ: ΚΒΟ                                | ΚΟΛ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΛ                | ΚΡΗΝΤ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΡΗΤ <sup>ς</sup>        |
| ΚΗΜ: ΚΜΟΜ                               | ΚΟΛΟΛ: ΚΕΛΩΛ                          | ΚΡΟ2: ΚΡΩ2                                    |
| ΚΗΜ6: ΚΟΜΜ6, ΚΜΟΜ                       | ΚΟΛΠ(°): ΚΩΛΠ                         | ΚΡΟΧ: ΚΡΟΥΧ                                   |
| ΚΗΠ: ΚΩΠ6                               | ΚΟΛΠ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΛΠ              | ΚΡΩΟΥ: ΚΡΟ                                    |
| ΚΗC: ΚΑC                                | ΚΟΜ: ΚΩΜ                              | ΚΡΩΩ6: ΚΡΟ6                                   |
| ΚΗC: ΚΩΩC                               | ΚΟΜ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΟΟΜ <sup>ς</sup>  | ΚΡΩ2: ΚΡΩ2                                    |
| ΚΗC6: ΚΑC6                              | ΚΟΝΧΟΥ: ΚΟΥΧΟΥ                        | ΚΤΑΕΙΤ: ΚΩΤΕ                                  |
| ΚΗΤ: ΚΩΤ, ΚΩΤ6                          | ΚΟΟΒ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΩΒ6             | ΚΤΕ <sup>-</sup> : ΚΩΤ6                       |
| ΚΙ2Κ <sup>2</sup> : ΚΟΙ2Κ <sup>2</sup>  | ΚΟΟΒ64: ΚΩΒ                           | ΚΤΗΥ: ΚΩΤΕ                                    |
| ΚΙΒ6: ΚΕΚΙΒ6                            | ΚΟΟΒ <sup>2</sup> : ΚΩΒ <sup>2</sup>  | ΚΤΟ(°): ΚΩΤ6                                  |
| ΚΙΒ66: ΚΕΚΙΒ6                           | ΚΟΟΝC <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΩC             | ΚΤΟΕΙΤ: ΚΩΤ6                                  |
| ΚΙΝ <sup>-</sup> : ΓΙΝ <sup>-</sup>     | ΚΟΟΡ6 <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΩΡ6            | ΚΥΛΜΑΝ: ΚΕΛΜΑΙ                                |
| ΚΙΝΒΗΛ: ΓΙΝΟΥΗΛ                         | ΚΟΟC <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΩC              | ΚΩΒ64: ΚΩΒ                                    |
| ΚΙC: ΚΑC                                | ΚΟΟΥ6: ΚΕ                             | ΚΩΛ: ΚΩΛ                                      |
| Κ <sup>2</sup> : Κ <sup>2</sup> Λ6      | ΚΟΟΥ66: ΚΩΩΩ6                         | ΚΩΛ6: ΚΩΩΛ6                                   |
| ΚΑΛ: ΚΑΛ                                | ΚΟΠ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΠ6               | ΚΩΛΠ: ΚΩΛΠ                                    |
| ΚΑΛ: ΚΡΟ                                | ΚΟΡΤ6: ΚΩΡΤ6                          | ΚΩΝC <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΩC                      |
| ΚΑΒΤ: ΚΑΛΑΤ                             | ΚΟΡΩ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΡΩ              | ΚΩΟΥ: ΚΟΟΥ                                    |
| ΚΑΒΛ: ΚΑΛΛ                              | ΚΟΡ4 <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΡ4 <sup>ς</sup> | ΚΩΠ <sup>ς</sup> , ΚΩΠ6: ΚΩΠ6                 |
| ΚΑΒ4Τ: ΚΑΛΑ4Τ                           | ΚΟC: ΚΟC                              | ΚΩΡΗ: ΚΡΩΗ                                    |
| ΚΑΗΛ: ΚΑΛΛ                              | ΚΟΤ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΤ, ΚΩΤ6          | ΚΩΡ <sup>2</sup> : ΚΩΡ <sup>2</sup>           |
| ΚΑΙ: ΚΡΙ                                | ΚΟΤ: ΚΩΤ6                             | ΚΩΤ <sup>2</sup> : ΚΩΤ <sup>2</sup>           |
| ΚΑΟΓ6: ΚΑΟΟ66                           | ΚΟΤ <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΤ6               | ΚΩΩΝC <sup>ς</sup> : ΚΩΩΝC <sup>ς</sup>       |
| Κ <sup>2</sup> 26: ΚΩΛ <sup>2</sup>     | ΚΟΥΚ: ΚΟΥΧ                            | ΚΟΟ46: ΚΩΩΒ6                                  |
| ΚΜ6: ΚΜΟΜ                               | ΚΟΥΚ6: ΚΩΚ                            | ΚΩ2: ΚΟΟ2                                     |
| ΚΜΗΜ6: ΚΜΟΜ                             | ΚΟΥΚΗ: ΚΩΚΗ                           | ΧΟΙΛΧ: ΚΟΙ2Κ <sup>2</sup>                     |
| Κ <sup>2</sup> Μ6: ΚΟΜΜ6                | ΚΟΥΛΩΛ: ΚΕΛΩΛ                         | ΧΟΙΛ(2)Κ: ΚΟΙ2Κ <sup>2</sup>                  |
| Κ <sup>2</sup> ΜΤΟ: ΚΙΜ                 | ΚΟΥΜΚΗ: ΚΩΚΗ                          |   |
| Κ <sup>2</sup> : ΧΙΝ                    | ΚΟΥΝΧΟΥ: ΚΟΥΧΟΥ                       |   |

## λ

λλ n.m. envy, slander. ΜΝΤΑλ slander. 21-λλ to slander (ε); as n.m. slander; Ρ6421-λλ slanderer; ΜΝΤΡ6421-λλ slander; λλβ-λλ eager for slander.

λλλγ, λλλγ6, λλγ6, λλγ66 (§16.3) (1) indef. pron. any, any-one; something; may take article as n., e.g. ογλλλγ οημ a little something. Κελλλγ any other. λλλγ νιμ every-one, everything. (2) as adj. any (usu. bef. n. w. η); λλλγ ημωτη any of you. (3) Neg. context: none, no one, nothing. (4) As pred. ογλλλγ, 26λλλγ = nothing, no one, even when neg. is not present. (5) ατλλλγ η prep.

lacking, without; (N) λλλγ adv. (not) at all.

λλβοι, λλβαι n.f. lioness; she-bear.

λλιν, λλειν, λλειν n.m. steel.

λλκν̄, λλκνε n.f. piece, fragment. (N) λλκν̄ λλκν̄ into pieces; ̄-λλκν̄ λλκν̄ to break or tear into pieces.

λλκν̄τ, λλεν̄τ n.f. cauldron.

λλκοοτε, λλκοτε, λλλκοτε n.f. a liquid measure (wine).

λλκ̄ n.m. corner, edge, extremity, top.

λλλε (λοολε) λλλω̄ (λλλωω̄) Q λλλωου (λλλω, λλληγ) vb. tr.

to apply (paint, overlay: NMŌ; to: ε); to paint, smear.

λλμχατ̄, λλχατ̄, λλμχατ, λλμχετ n.m. tar, pitch.

λλс n.m. tongue; language (also λсne N λс); any tongue-shaped object. λс сnλγ deceitful; MNTλλс сnλγ deceit.

λλс n.m. tow, flax.

λλтв̄, λлтв̄с n.f. a patch; зι-λλтв̄ ε to put a patch on.

λλγo, λλεω n.m.f. sail; curtain, awning. εic-λλγo n.f. half-sail.

λλϷane (pl. λλϷnhγ, λλϷnioγ) n.m. village magistrate.

λλζη n.f. a liquid measure.

λλεε vb. tr. to remove, cause to cease (ε).

λλεου (pl. λελλγε, λλγε, λλγ) n.m.f. young man or woman.

λсmnнϷε n.m. warrior, champion.

λсnthn, λсnōhn, λλnōhn n.m. saw.

λсon n. earring, bracelet.

λсψ, λιψ n.m. person afflicted with eye-disease.

λсncε, λεψε, λιncε n.m. fragment.

λсчλιϷε n.f. crumb, fragment.

λсz n.m. care, anxiety.

λсzλωz Q to be high, tall. λλzλεz n.m. haughtiness.

λιεε λεβτ̄ Q λoβε (λλб-) vb. intr. to be mad, rage (at:

εzoγN ε, Nca; from: NTN̄, zλ, zN̄, zιTN̄); rarely tr. to make mad. λλб-λλ see λλ. λλб-мλz̄T̄ gluttonous. λλб-сzime lecherous. λλб-zh greedy; MNTλλб-zh greed; ̄-λλб-zh to become hungry, greedy.

λικт̄ in ̄-λικт̄ to veil, cover; N λικт̄ prep. covering.

λΙΛΟΟΖΕ, ΛΕΛΩΖΕ, ΕΛΟΟΖΕ, ΛΟΖΕ n.f. gum resin (or tree).

ΛΙΜΝΗ n.m. portrait, image.

ἸΛΗΒ, ΕΛΛΗΒ, ἸΛΗΓ n. jesting, buffoonery.

ΛΟ (imptv. ΛΟΚ, f. ΛΟ; pl. ΛΛΩΤῆ) vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end, be terminated; + Circum.: to stop doing, no longer do. (2) to leave, quit, depart (from: ἸΜΟ΄, ΖΛ, ΖΔΒΟΛ Ἡ, ΖΙ, ΖἩ, ΕΒΟΛ ΖἩ, ΖΙΡἩ, ΖΙΧἩ); sometimes + untranslatable ἸΜΛΥ. Λ-ΠΕΓΖΗΤ ΛΟ ἸΜΟΥ he fainted.

ΛΟΙΖΕ n.m.(f.) mud, filth.

ΛΟΙΣΕ n.f. cause, excuse, reason; ΑΤΛΟΙΣΕ without cause.

†-ΛΟΙΣΕ ΝΑ΄ to provide excuse or occasion to. Εἴ-  
ΛΟΙΣΕ to find excuse. Εἴ-ΛΟΙΣΕ idem.

ΛΟΚ, ΛΟΕ n.m. cup, bowl; also as measure. ὄπ-ΛΟΚ idem.

ΛΟΚΛῚ ΛΕΚΛΩΚ΄ Q ΛΕΚΛΩΚ vb. intr. to become soft; rarely tr. to make soft, smooth (ἸΜΟ΄); as n.m. softness. ΛΑΚΛΑΚ n. a kind of confection.

ΛΟΟΜΕ, ΛΟΥΜΕ, ΜΟΟΛΕ n.f.m. bait.

ΛΟΟΥ, ΛΟΟΥΕ, ΛΩΟΥ, ΛΛΥ n.m. curl; fringe, hem; cluster.

ΛΟΟΥΕ, ΛΟΟΒΕ, ΛΟΒΕ Q to be decayed, about to collapse.

ΛΟΥΛΛΙ n.m. shout. ὄῃ/εῃ-/ΝΕΧ-/ΤΩΚ ΛΟΥΛΛΙ ΕΒΟΛ to shout.

ΛΟΥΛῚ (ΛΟΥΛΕΥ, ΛΟΒΛΕΥ) ΛΕΥΛΩΥ΄ Q ΛΕΥΛΩΥ, ΛΕΥΛΟΥῚ (± ΕΒΟΛ) vb. intr. to rot, perish by decay or corruption; vb. tr. to destroy, cause to rot (ἸΜΟ΄); as n.m. decay, rot.

ΛΟΧΛῚ vb. tr. to rub, crush, oppress (ἸΜΟ΄).

ΛΟΧΛῚ (ΛΟΒΛΕΧ) ΛΕΧΛΩΧ΄ (ΛΕΒΛΩΒ΄) Q ΛΕΧΛΩΧ (ΛΕΒΛΩΒ) vb. intr. to languish, be sickly; vb. tr. to make sick (ἸΜΟ΄); as n.m. sickness.

ΛΟΕ, ΛΑΕ n. in ῑ-ΛΟΕ Ε to importune; ΜῆΤΛΟΕ persistence.

ΛΟΒΛΕΕ n.m. girder, frame, joint.

ΛΩΒῚ, Q ΛΩΒῚ vb. intr. to glow red-hot; tr. to heat red-hot (ἸΜΟ΄); as n.m. glow.

ΛΩΒῚ n.m. crown, battlement; as vb. tr. to crown, adorn.

ΛΩΚ, Q ΛΗΚ vb. intr. to become soft, be fresh.

ΛΩΚῚ (ΛΩΒῚ, ΛΩΞ, ΛΟΥΞ) ΛΞ-ΛΟΚ΄ vb. tr. to bite, stab,

- pierce (ἥμο<sup>ρ</sup>); + ἄσλ: to bite or snap at; as n.m. bite.  
 ρεγλωκῆ biter, biting. ῥε-ἥ-λωκῆ piercing blow.  
 λωκῷ, Q λοκῷ vb. intr. to be weak, ineffectual; as n.m.  
 weakness.  
 λωμῆ (λαμῆς) Q λομῆ vb. intr. to become foul, to stink; as  
 n.m. foulness, putrescence.  
 λωτῆ (λωτῆς) vb. intr. to become hard, callous (of skin).  
 λωμῆς (λωμῆς, λωμῆ) Q λοομῆς (λομῆς) vb. intr. to wither, fade;  
 to become filthy, dirty, muddy; as n.m. filth; withered  
 appearance. ἄτλωμῆς unfading. Q also λαλῆς.  
 λωως (λως) λες- Q λαλῆς(ε) vb. tr. to crush, bruise (ἥμο<sup>ρ</sup>);  
 vb. intr. to become crushed, bruised.  
 λωζῆ λεζῆ- λοζῆ Q λοζῆ vb. tr. to boil (ἥμο<sup>ρ</sup>); vb. intr.  
 to be boiled. λαζῆς n. boiled food (?).  
 λωχ λεχ- λοχ<sup>ρ</sup> Q λοχ vb. tr. to crush, bruise (ἥμο<sup>ρ</sup>); to  
 lick (ἥμο<sup>ρ</sup>); vb. intr. to be sticky, adhesive; to stick  
 (to: ε, εζογῆ ἥ).  
 λωχῆ (λωχῆ, λωχῆ) λοχῆ (λοχῆ, λοβῆ, λοχῆ) Q λοχῆ vb.  
 intr. to become sticky, adhesive; to stick (to: ε); vb.  
 tr. to stick, join (ἥμο<sup>ρ</sup>; to: ε); also to lick.  
 λωχῆ λεχῆ- λοχῆ Q λοχῆ (1) vb. tr. to crush (ἥμο<sup>ρ</sup>); intr.  
 to be crushed, effaced; as n.m. anguish, oppression;  
 (2) vb. tr. to lick (ἥμο<sup>ρ</sup>).  
 λωβῆς λεβῆ- λοβῆ Q ληβ vb. tr. to hide (ἥμο<sup>ρ</sup>); reflex. idem.  
 ῥεγῆ (ῥεγῆ, ελῆγῆ, ῥεγῆ) vb. intr. to roar; as n.m. roaring.  
 ῥεγῆ, ῥεγῆ n.m. steam, vapor.

λαλκοῦς: λακοῦς

λαλῆ: λελοῦ

λαλῆς(ε): λωως

λαβῆ: λιβῆ

λαβῆ: λαβοῖ

λαβῆ: λαβοῖ

λαλῆ: λαλῆ

λαλῆ: λαλῆ

λαλῆ: λαλῆ

λαλῆ(ω): λαλῆ

λαλῆ: λωμῆ

λαλῆ: λεγῆ

λαλῆ: λαλῆ

λαλῆ: λαοῦ

λαλῆ: λελοῦ, λαλῆ

λαλῆ: ῥεγῆ

λαλῆ: λαλῆ

λαλῆ: λεζῆ

λαλῆ: λεζῆ

λαλῆ: λεζῆ

λαλῆ: λαλῆ

λαλῆ: λαλῆ

λαλῆ: λαλῆ

λαβῆ: λαβῆ

λαβῆ: ελοοῦ

λαβῆ: ελοοῦ

λαβῆ: λελοῦ

λαβῆ: λαλοῦ

λαβῆ: λωως

λαβῆ: λαλῆ

λαβῆ: λαλοῦ

λαβῆ: λωως

λαβῆ(ω): λαλοῦ

λαβῆ: λωως

λαβῆ: ῥεγῆ

λ1λ-: ελ00λ6  
 λ1ψ: λ6ψ  
 λ1ψ6: λεπσε  
 λκ-: ωλκ  
 λξ-: λωκξ  
 λληη: λληβ  
 λμηλμ: ελ0μλμη  
 λμηλμ: ελ0μλμη  
 λ0β6: λ1β6  
 λ0β6: λ0046  
 λ0βλ64: λ04λξ  
 λ0μ6: λ0μμ6

λ00β6: λ0046  
 λ00λ6: λλλ6  
 λ00μ6: λ0μμ6  
 λ0Υλ: λ0κξ  
 λ0Υμ6: λ00μ6  
 λ02ε: λ1λ002ε  
 λ0XT('): λ0xκ  
 λ02T6: ρλ2T6  
 λ0x6': λ0xκ  
 λ06: λ0κ  
 λ06': λ066  
 λ06κ' λ0xκ

λ06λ6x: λ0xλ6x  
 λ0μ: λ0μμ6  
 λ0C: λ0μC  
 λ00Υ: λ00Υ  
 λ0μT6: λ0T6  
 λ0xT: λ0xκ  
 λ0xξ: λ0xκ  
 λ066: λ0κξ  
 λ2μ: λ2μμ  
 λ2μμ: λ2μμ  
 λ2μμ: λ2μμ

## H

μα n.m. place; often in spec. senses: dwelling-place, temple or shrine; πειμα this world; πεμα the other world. n(')μα ne it is (one's) lot or duty (to do: ε). For cpds. of μα η see 2nd element. ε ημα η prep. to, toward; regarding, concerning; instead of, in the place of. ευμα to one place, together. κατα ημα in various, different places. θα πειμα so far, up to now/here. λ ημα η as regards. μα ημ everywhere. κα-(η)μα ηλ' to give an opportunity to. η-ημα η to take the place of, succeed. η-μα ηλ' to allow, permit, give opportunity to. χι-μα ητη to usurp the place of. εη-μα to find opportunity. See also §23.2.

μα ηλ- ματ' (μηε1') imptv. of η, q.v. See also §26.3.

μαλ6 (μαλ6-, μαλ6-; f. μαλ6ε) number: thirty. See §30.7.

μαλγ, μαγ n.f. mother; also fig. and as title. θη-μαλγ, θηη η μαλγ child having same mother as another. λτ-μαλγ motherless. η-μαλγ to become mother.

μαλχε n.m. ear; handle. κα-μαλχε ε, ρικε η ημαλχε ε to give ear to, incline ear to.

μαλχε, μαχε (μαχ-) n.f. a dry measure.

μαγειη n.m. sign, mark; wonder, miracle. η-μαγειη to become marked, remarkable; to indicate (ε). ρεγειρε η ημαγειη wonder-worker. η-μαγειη to indicate, point at, signify (ε); to give a sign (to: ηλ'); ρεγη-μαγειη augur.

χΙ-ΜΑΕΙΝ to practice divination, augury; as n.m. divination; ΡΕΧΧΙ-ΜΑΕΙΝ augur, diviner; ΜΝΤΡΕΧΧΙ-ΜΑΕΙΝ augury, divination.

ΗΛΚΟΤ, ΜΑΚΩΤ, ΜΑΚΛ(Λ)Τ, ΜΑΓΛΑ n.m. lance, javelin.

ΜΑΚΕ, ΜΑΧ, ΜΟΚΕ n.m. neck. †-Π(΄)ΜΑΚΕ ελ to submit to.

ΜΑΘΤ-ΜΑΚΕ adj. stiff-necked; ΜΝΤΜΑΘΤ-ΜΑΚΕ stiff-neckedness; †-ΜΑΘΤ-ΜΑΚΕ to be stiff-necked.

ΜΑΝΕΛΛΕ, ΜΑΝΕΛΛΗ, ΜΑΝΧΑΛΕ n.m. pick, hoe; winnowing fan.

ΜΑΡΟΥΟΒΕ, ΜΕΡΟΥΟΒΕ, ΜΨΟΥΟΒΕ n.f. jawbone.

ΜΑΡΧΩΧΕ (pl. ΜΑΡΧΟΟΧΕ) n. name of woman's garment.

ΜΑΤΕ in ΕΜΑΤΕ, ΜΜΑΤΕ adv. very much, greatly; only.

ΜΑΤΕ (ΜΑΑΤΕ, ΜΕΤΕ) Q ΜΑΤΘΟΥ vb. tr. to reach, attain, obtain, enjoy (ΜΜΟ΄); intr. to hit the mark, be successful (in doing: Ε, Ν + Inf.); as n.m. success. †-ΜΑΤΕ = ΜΑΤΕ tr.

ΜΑΤΟΙ, ΜΑΤΟΕΙ n.m. soldier. †-ΜΑΤΟΙ (Q ο Ν) to become a soldier. ΜΝΤΜΑΤΟΙ soldiering, warfare.

ΜΑΤΟΥ n.f. poison. ΕΛΚ-ΜΑΤΟΥ poisonous, venomous.

ΜΑΥΛΑ΄, ΜΑΥΑΤ΄ intens. pron. self, self alone, ownself; used appositionally to preceding n. or pron.; see §28.3.

ΜΑΘΕ n.f. balance, scales.

ΜΑΘΟ in ΕΜΑΘΟ adv. very, greatly. ΜΜΑΘΟ idem.

ΜΑΘΨΤ, ΜΑΘΕΨΤ n.m.f. cable.

ΜΑΖ, ΜΑΛΖ n.m. nest, brood. ΜΑΖ-ΟΥΛΛ, -ΕΛΛ, ΜΕΖ-ΟΥΗΛ n.m. idem.

ΜΑΖΕ n.m. cubit. ΓΙC-ΜΑΖΕ half cubit.

ΜΑΖΕ n.m. flax. ΕΦΡΛ-ΜΑΖΕ linseed.

ΜΑΖΤ n.m. bowels, intestines. ΜΕΖΤ-ο great intestine.

ΜΑΧΕ n.m. axe, pick.

ΜΑΧΚΕ, ΜΙΧΚΕ, ΜΕΚΧΕ, ΜΙΧΕ n. a woman's garment.

ΜC, ΜΕΕ, ΜΗΕ n.f. truth, justice; freq. as adj. true, real, genuine; truthful, righteous. ΜΝΤΜΕ truth, righteousness. ΜΑΜΕ adv. truly, in fact. εΝ ΟΥΜΕ idem. ΡΜΜΜΕ an honest person. †-(Τ)ΜΕ to become true, verified. ΧC-/ΧΙ-(Τ)ΜΕ to speak the truth; ΜΗΤ (archaic) adj. true.

мє (мєі) мєрє- мєрїт' (p.c. мαι-) vb. tr. to love, desire, wish (ἡμο'); мєрє- may be used with another Inf. ϑοу- мєрїт' worthy of love. For cpds. with мαι- see 2nd element. As n.m. love. мєрїт (pl. мєратє) adj. beloved. мєрє n. midday, noon. ҃ мєрє at noon.

мєєє (мєєє, мєєу) vb. intr. to think (about: є; that: хє), often w. є as reflex. or ethical dative; to be about (to do: ҃ + Inf.); as n.m. (± ҃ знт) thought, mind. мєєє єзоує to plot against. мєєє євох to ponder, consider. м҃татмєєє absence of thought. рєчмєєє one who thinks. †-(п)мєєє нл' to remind. ҃-п(')мєєє to think of, remember (҃); as n.m. remembrance.

мєлѡт (pl. мєллатє) n.f. ceiling, canopy.

мєрєз, мєз҃ n.m. spear, javelin. ѡ҃-҃-мєрєз thrust of spear. члї-мєрєз spear-bearer.

мєст҃знт, мєсѡнт n.f. breast, chest.

мєсзѡл n.m. a file.

мєсѡрн, мєсѡрн, мєсѡурн name of 12th Coptic month.

мєѡє- мєѡл' vb. not to know; usu. in мєѡє-нїм so-and-so, such-and-such; мєѡлк, мнѡлк adv. perhaps.

мєѡтївѡ n.m. hinge of door.

мєзро n.m. manure; рєч†-мєзро one who manures.

мєхпѡнє, мєхпѡнє, мєѡпѡнє n.m.f. ulcer, eruption.

мєѡтѡл n.m. tower.

мн, мї n.f. urine; мн ҃ моу idem. мн ѡєїк excrement. ҃-мн to urinate; to defecate. нл ҃ ҃-мн anus; latrine. мннѡє n.m. crowd, multitude; as adj. many, great, much. мннє, мннє in ҃ мннє adv. daily, every day. ҃ мннє (҃) мннє idem.

мнр n.m. shore, opposite shore (not properly Sah.).

мнт (f. мнтє) number: ten. м҃т- prefix for 'teens; see §24.3. соу-мнт tenth day. рє-мнт (pl. рє-матє) a tenth part, tithe.

мнтє, мннтє n.f. middle. є тмнтє to, into the midst of (҃), between; adv. forward, to a position in front.

2N/N TМHTG in the midst (of: N); between; at the front.

ЕВОЛ N/2N TМHTG from the midst of (N), from among. 21

TМHTG in through the midst (of: N). МАР-МНТЕ n.f. belt.

МН2Е, МЕ2Е n.m. feather.

МИКЕ vb. intr. to rest; also reflex. (with ММО°); as n.m.

rest. †-МИКЕ НА° to give rest to.

МИНЕ, МЕИНЕ n.f. kind, sort, species, quality, manner.

МИНЕ N adj. sort of, kind of, manner of; КЕМИНЕ N other

sort of; МИНЕ МИН N every sort of; ЛД N МИНЕ N what sort,

what kind of? N ТЕИМИНЕ of this sort, as follows, thus.

МИО° pred. with 2nd pers. suffixes: МИОК, МИО, МИОТN Hale!

Be well! Greetings!

МИСЕ МЕС(Т)- (МАС-) МЕСТ° (МАСТ°) Q МОСЕ; p.c. МАС-, МЕС-

vb. tr. to bear (ММО°), give birth to; Q to be newly

born; as n.m. offspring; giving birth. As 2nd member

of cpd.: born, as in ЕЛАЕ N МИСЕ born lame; birth-, as

in МА N МИСЕ birth-place, 200Y N МИСЕ birthday, ДФП-N

МИСЕ first-born child; МНТДФП-(N)МИСЕ status or right

of first born. МИСЕ ЕЗРАI, † Е МИСЕ to bear, bring

forth. РЕЧМИСЕ one who bears; МНТРЕЧМИСЕ bearing,

birth. АТМИСЕ unborn. МНСЕ n.f. pregnant woman. МАС,

МАСЕ n.m. young animal; esp. bull, calf; МНТМАСЕ like-

ness of a calf. МНСЕ, МННСЕ n.f. usury, interest; †

Е МНСЕ to lend at interest; ХI-МНСЕ to take interest;

АТМНСЕ without interest. МЕС-2N-НI n.m.f. one born in

household. МЕСIO МЕСIO° vb. tr. to bring to birth, act

as midwife for. МЕСIO, МЕСIO n.f. midwife; F-МЕСIO to

act as midwife. For cpds. with МАС- see 2nd element.

МИДЕ, МЕИДЕ vb. intr. to fight, struggle, quarrel (with,

against: MN, OYBE, E; for, on behalf of: EXN, EZPAI EXN)

to attack (E); to strike (upon: EXN); as n.m. quarrel.

МА N МИДЕ arena; РЕЧМИДЕ fighter; F-РЕЧМИДЕ to be hos-

tile, quarrelsome; ГИНМИДЕ art of fighting.

МКА2, Q МОК2 vb. intr. to become painful, difficult; to be

in pain, grieved (in: E); Q to be difficult (to do: E,



- Н + Inf.; етpe); as n.m. (pl. Нкоо2) pain, difficulty, grief.  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{HKA}}_2$  to become pained, grieved, difficult.  $\overline{\text{D}}\overline{\text{H}}\text{-}\overline{\text{HKA}}_2$  to suffer pain.  $\overline{\text{HKA}}_2$  Н 2HT vb. intr. to be pained or troubled at heart; as n.m. pain, grief.  $\dagger\text{-}\overline{\text{HKA}}_2$  Н 2HT to grieve, vex (на').  $\text{HOK}\ddot{\text{C}}\text{, MOX}\ddot{\text{C}}$  n.f. grief.  $\overline{\text{HAA}}_2$  (pl.  $\overline{\text{HAAO}}_2$ ) n.m. battle, -array, troops; quarrel.  $\text{c}\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{HAA}}_2$  (Q  $\overline{\text{HAA}}_2$  чп) 6BOA to set up battle-array.  $\text{xI}\text{-}\overline{\text{HAA}}_2$  to fight;  $\text{p}\epsilon\text{q}\text{xI}\text{-}\overline{\text{HAA}}_2$  fighter.
- $\overline{\text{HMA}}\text{Y}$  adv. there, in that place; from there, therefrom; thence. 6BOA  $\overline{\text{HMA}}\text{Y}$  thence, from there. 6MA $\text{Y}$  thither, to there. Sometimes without translation value (§22.1).
- $\overline{\text{HMA}}_2$  prep. before (a deity; in making offerings).
- $\overline{\text{HMIN}}$   $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$  intens. pronoun, appositional to a preceding pron., as in  $\text{na}\text{H}\text{I}$   $\overline{\text{HMIN}}$   $\overline{\text{HMO}}\text{I}$  my own house. See §28.3.
- $\overline{\text{HMON}}$  adv. or conj. for, for surely.
- $\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}$  (archaic  $\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}$ )  $\text{M}\overline{\text{HMA}}'$  (1) prep. with, together with, in the company of; (2) conj. and, usu. joining nouns; sometimes  $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}$ .
- $\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}\text{-}$ ,  $\overline{\text{M}}\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}\text{-}$  pred. of nonexistence: there is/are not (§2.2); used before indef. subj. in Present System (§18.1); for  $\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}\text{-}6\text{OM}$ ,  $\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}\text{-}\overline{\text{g}}6\text{OM}$  see 6OM.
- $\overline{\text{HMON}}$ ,  $\text{MON}$  neg. part. no (in answer to question); ( $\epsilon\overline{\text{g}}\overline{\text{O}}\text{H}\epsilon$ )  $\overline{\text{HMON}}$  adv. if not, otherwise;  $\text{x}\overline{\text{N}}$   $\overline{\text{HMON}}$ ,  $\text{xI}\text{N}$   $\overline{\text{HMON}}$  or rather, rather than.
- $\overline{\text{HNOY}}\text{T}$  (f.  $\overline{\text{HNO}}\text{re}$ ,  $\overline{\text{HNOOTe}}$ ) n.m.f. porter, doorkeeper.
- $\text{M}\overline{\text{NT}}$  n.m. a grain-measure.
- $\text{M}\overline{\text{NT}}\text{-}$  prefix (f.) for forming abstract nouns; see §27.2.
- $\text{M}\overline{\text{NT}}\text{-}$  prefix for forming 'teens; see §24.3.
- $\text{M}\overline{\text{NTe}}\text{-}$   $\text{M}\overline{\text{NTA}}'$  neg. of pred. of possession; see §22.1. Also used as nonliterary vb. prefix: lest, that not, unless.
- $\text{M}\overline{\text{NTpe}}$ ,  $\text{MeTpH}$  (pl.  $\text{M}\overline{\text{NTpeey}}$ ) n.m. witness, testimony.  $\text{M}\overline{\text{NT}}\text{-}\text{M}\overline{\text{NTpe}}$  n.f. testimony;  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\text{M}\overline{\text{NTpe}}$  to testify, bear witness; to testify (about:  $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ,  $\epsilon\text{r}\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\text{x}\overline{\text{N}}$ ; to a person:  $\text{na}'$ ; against:  $\epsilon$ ; for, in behalf of:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{z}\lambda$ ,  $\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}$ ).
- $\text{MO}$  impvtv. vb. (sing.  $\text{MO}$ ,  $\text{M}\omega$ ,  $\overline{\text{HMO}}$ ; pl.  $\overline{\text{HMHET}}\overline{\text{N}}$ ) take!(e).

MOEIT n.m. road, path; rarely: place. MOEIT N EI EZOYN entrance; MOEIT N EI EBOA exit. XI-MOEIT ZHT<sup>o</sup> to lead, guide; PECHX-MOEIT leader, guide; XAY-MOEIT idem; MNT-PECHAY-MOEIT leadership; F-XAY-MOEIT to be leader.

MOEIT N MOOGE track, path.

MOEIZ, MOIZ n.m. name of a measure.

MOEIZE, MOIZE n.m.f. wonder; F-MOEIZE to wonder, be astonished (at: N, EXN, ZN).

MOKMEK MEKMOYK<sup>o</sup> vb. intr. to think, ponder, meditate; to intend (to do: ETPE); reflex. idem, to consider (that: XE). MOKMEK EBOA E to reflect on, ponder. As n.m. thought. ATMOKMEK unthinkable, inconceivable (EPPO<sup>o</sup>).

MOONE n.f. nurse; as adj. foster-.

MOONE MENE- (MANE-, MANOY-) Q MANOYUT (± EZOYN) vb. tr. to bring into port, bring to land (NMO<sup>o</sup>; to: E); vb. intr. to come to port, moor (to: E). MA N MOONE harbor.

MOONE MENE- MANOY<sup>o</sup> (MANOYOY<sup>o</sup>), p.c. MANE- vb. tr. to tend, feed, shepherd (NMO<sup>o</sup>); to feed on, devour (NMO<sup>o</sup>); vb. intr. to feed, graze (subj. cattle). MA N MOONE pasture. PECHMOONE shepherd; MNTPECHMOONE shepherding.

MANE (MAN-; pl. MANHY) n.m. herdsman, shepherd. For MAN- in cpds. see 2nd element.

MOOY (pl. MOYVIN, MOYNEIS, MOYEIOOYE, MOYNEIOOYE) n.m. water; spec. the Nile inundation. In cpds. may mean juice, exudation, semen, urine. ATMOOY waterless. MEC-MOOY water-containing. MEZ-MOOY to draw water; MA N MEZ-MOOY place to draw water; PECHMEZ-MOOY water-drawer. F-MOOY to become water, liquify. CEK-MOOY to draw water. CF-MOOY to distribute water. T-MOOY to give water; MA N T-MOOY water source. TCE-MOOY to slake. BAI-MOOY water-bearer. XI-MOOY to receive water. ZI-MOOY to rain.

MOOGE (MOGE) vb. intr. to walk, go; used with many prep. and adv. in normal senses; as n.m. going, journey. Note MOOGE MN to consort with; MOOGE NCA to be in the

- following of. **ατμοογε** pathless; **μα η μοοοге** road, path;  
**μοεит η μοοοге** road, journey; **зih η μοοοге** road, path;  
**ῑ-зih η μοοοге** to go, walk. **зооу η μοοοге** day's journey.  
**морῑ** n.f. beard. **ατморῑ** beardless. **ῑ-морῑ** to grow beard.  
**мосте месте- место'** (p.c. **маст-**) vb. tr. to hate (**ημο'**);  
 as n.m. hatred, object of hatred. **маст-** in cpd. hater  
 of. **μοу-мосте** deserving of hatred. **месте** (f. **мести**)  
 n.m. hated person.
- моу, Q мооуτ** vb. intr. to die (of: **ετβε, ητη, зλ, зη, зитη**;  
 for: **εχη**); as n.m. death; plague, pestilence. **ρεчмоу**  
 adj. mortal, dead; **μητρεчмоу** mortality. **ρεчмооуτ** dead  
 person or thing. **παθ-моу** adj. half-dead. **ατмоу** immor-  
 tal; **μητατмоу** immortality.
- моуε, μοуеи, моу, моуи** n.f. island (usu. in Nile).  
**моуи, μοуеи** n.m.f. lion(ess); **мас η моуи** lion cub.  
**моуκ** vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to be destroyed.  
**моуκε μεκε- моκз'** vb. tr. to afflict, oppress (**ημο'**); re-  
 flex. to be afflicted, oppressed; to humble oneself.
- моуαε μεαε- моαз'** Q **моαε** vb. tr. to make salty; to convert  
 to salt (**ημο'**); Q to be salty. **μαε, μεαε, μηρε** n. salt.  
**μεαε** n.f. saltiness.
- моуαε, моуαα, моурε** n.m. wax; candle; honey-comb.  
**моуαε моαз'** Q **моαε** vb. tr. to involve, enmesh (**ημο'**); vb.  
 intr. to become hooked into, attached to (**ε, ημο', зη**).
- моуη, Q мηη (μηηε)** vb. intr. ± **εβολ** to remain, last, en-  
 dure; with Circum.: to continue doing. As n.m. (± **εβολ**)  
 perseverance, continuing; **зη оумоуη εβολ** continuously.
- моуηκ (моуηῑ) менκ- монк'** (**монг'**) Q **монῑ** vb. tr. to form,  
 fashion, make (**ημο'**); as n.m. thing made; formation,  
 fashioning; fashion, make; **моуηκ η εix** handmade objects;  
**ατмоуηκ η εix** not handmade.
- моуоуτ меуτ- мооуτ'** vb. tr. to kill (**ημο'**); **ρεчмоуоуτ** killer.  
**моур нер- (мῑ-) мор'** Q **нпр** (p.c. **маῑ-**) vb. tr. to bind,  
 tie (**ημο'**; to: **ημο', ε, εχη, зη**; with: **ημο', зη**); **моур**  
**ημο'** η **песχημα** to gird in monastic habit; to bind by



soldier.

ἥπαl n.m. spindle.

ἥνε neg. part. It was not so (in answer to question in past tense).  $\chi\eta$  ἥνε or not (in double question, coord. with preceding positive statement);  $\epsilon\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$  ἥνε if not.

ἥπο,  $\epsilon\mu\eta\omega$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omega$  (f.  $\eta\mu\eta\omega$ ) adj. dumb, mute.  $\mu\eta\tau\eta\eta\omega$  muteness;  $\bar{\rho}$ -ἥπο (Q o  $\eta$ ) to become mute.

ἥπορ exclam. imptv. part. Don't! By no means! No! Also used like  $\mu\eta\bar{\rho}$ - as prefix for neg. imptv. See §17.1; 30.1.

ἥπῳλ,  $\epsilon\mu\eta\pi\omega\lambda$ ,  $\mu\pi\omega\lambda$  vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of:  $\eta\mu\omega'$ ; of doing:  $\eta$ ,  $\epsilon$  + Inf.); as n.m. worth, deserts, fate.  $\lambda\tau\mu\eta\pi\omega\lambda$  worthless, undeserving;  $\mu\eta\tau\alpha\tau\mu\eta\pi\omega\lambda$  unworthiness.  $\bar{\rho}$ -(n)ἥπῳλ to become worthy, deserving.

ἥριc n.m. new wine, must.

ἥρω (ἥραῳ) Q  $\mu\eta\rho\pi\omega$  vb. intr. to become red/yellow.  $\mu\eta\rho\pi\omega$ ,  $\mu\bar{\rho}\pi\omega$  adj. red, ruddy;  $\bar{\rho}$ -ἥρω (Q o  $\eta$ ) to be ruddy.

ἥρω,  $\epsilon\mu\rho\omega$ ,  $\epsilon\mu\eta\rho\omega$  (pl.  $\eta\rho\omega\omega\epsilon$ ) n.f. harbor, landing stage.

ἥρων,  $\omega\upsilon\rho\omega\mu$ ,  $\omega\upsilon\lambda\omega\mu$  n.m. pillow.

ἥσαl (pl.  $\eta\sigma\omega\omega\iota$ ) n.m. crocodile.

( $\eta\sigma\omega\eta\epsilon$ )  $\epsilon\mu\sigma\omega\eta\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\sigma\omega\eta\epsilon$  n.f. large needle.

ἥτο  $\epsilon\kappa\omega\lambda$  n.m. presence, in prep.  $\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\mu\tau\omega$   $\epsilon\kappa\omega\lambda$   $\eta$ ,  $\eta$  n(') $\eta\tau\omega$   $\epsilon\kappa\omega\lambda$  in the presence of, before.

ἥτον ( $\epsilon\mu\tau\omega\eta$ ) Q  $\mu\omega\tau\eta$  vb. intr. to become at ease, at rest, content, relieved, well; Q also: to be easy (to do:  $\epsilon$  + Inf.); often impers. it is easy ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ). Vb. reflex. (with  $\eta\mu\omega'$ ) to rest self; to go to rest, die; as n.m. rest, ease, relief;  $\mu\lambda\iota$ -ἥτον loving ease;  $\mu\lambda$   $\eta$  ἥτον a place to rest.  $\bar{\rho}$ -n(')ἥτον to be or put at ease. ἥτον  $\eta$   $\gamma\eta\tau$  to become content; as n.m. rest, satisfaction.  $\dagger$ -ἥτον  $\eta\lambda'$  to set at ease, give rest/respite to.  $\chi\iota$ -ἥτον to get rest, be relieved.  $\mu\omega\tau\eta$  n.m. health, ease.  $\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$  n.f. ease, contentment;  $\dagger$ - $\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$   $\eta\lambda'$  to give relief to;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$   $\eta\lambda'$  idem;  $\chi\iota$ - $\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$  to get relief;  $\gamma\eta$   $\omega\upsilon\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$  with ease, easily.  $\mu\omega\upsilon\tau\eta$   $\mu\epsilon\tau\eta$ -  $\mu\omega\tau\eta'$  vb. tr. to set at rest ( $\eta\mu\omega'$ ); also reflex.

ἦτω, ἐμτω, ἦτο n.m.f. depth (of the sea); βωκ ἦ ἦτω to founder, sink; εἰςβωκ ἦ ἦτο shipwreck.

ἦθιρ, ἐμθιρ, μεθιρ n. name of 6th Coptic month.

ἦθωτε, μεθωτε n.f. comb.

ἦζαλγ, ἦζαογ n.m. tomb, cavern.

ἦζιτ, ἐμζιτ n.m. north. ε ἠενζιτ northward. ἦ ἠεμζιτ ἦ on the north of. ελ-ἦζιτ (on) the north side. τηγ ἦ ἦζιτ northwind.

ἦχαζτ, ἦχαττ, ἦχαζκ n.f. mortar (vessel).

ἦχωλ, ἐμχωλ n.m. onion.

|                  |                  |                   |
|------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| ἦ: εἰνε          | ἦαχτ: ἦοαχτ      | ἦεθωνε: ἦεαθωνε   |
| ἦααζ: ἦαζ        | ἦαχτ: ἦοαχτ      | ἦεθτ: ἦογθτ       |
| ἦααρ: ἦογρ       | ἦεε: ἦε          | ἦεθγε: ἦεε        |
| ἦαατε: ἦατε      | ἦει: ἦε          | ἦεζ(-): ἦογζ, ἦαζ |
| ἦαβ-: ἦααβ       | ἦεκμογκ: ἦοκἦεκ  | ἦεζε: ἦἦζε        |
| ἦαγλα: ἦακοτ     | ἦεκτ-: ἦογκτ     | ἦεζτ: ἦαζτ        |
| ἦαι-: ἦε         | ἦεκχε: ἦακχε     | ἦεατ: ἦογχε       |
| ἦαιρε: ἦογρ      | ἦεαατε: ἦεαωτ    | ἦἦε: ἦε           |
| ἦακα(λ)τ: ἦακοτ  | ἦεατ(-): ἦογλατ  | ἦἦει: ἦα          |
| ἦακωτ: ἦακοτ     | ἦεαζε: ἦογλατ    | ἦἦἦε: ἦἦἦε        |
| ἦαν-: ἦοονε      | ἦεεε-: ἦοονε     | ἦἦἦεε: ἦἦεε       |
| ἦανε(-): ἦοονε   | ἦεεε-: ἦογνε     | ἦἦἦτε: ἦἦτε       |
| ἦανἦγ: ἦοονε     | ἦερ: ἦογρ        | ἦἦ(ε): ἦογἦ       |
| ἦανοογτ: ἦοονε   | ἦερ-: ἦογρ       | ἦἦρε: ἦογρ        |
| ἦανογ-: ἦοονε    | ἦερε-: ἦε        | ἦἦρ: ἦροθ         |
| ἦανογογ: ἦοονε   | ἦεριτ(ε): ἦε     | ἦἦρτ: ἦογλατ      |
| ἦανχαλε: ἦανβαλε | ἦερθ: ἦροθ       | ἦἦεε: ἦἦεε        |
| ἦαρ(-): ἦογρ     | ἦερτ: ἦερεε      | ἦἦτ: ἦε           |
| ἦαρχε: ρἦε       | ἦεε-: ἦἦεε       | ἦἦτε: ἦἦτ         |
| ἦαε(-): ἦἦεε     | ἦεεο(ε): ἦἦεε    | ἦἦ: ἦἦ            |
| ἦαεε: ἦἦεε       | ἦεεω: ἦἦεε       | ἦἦω: ἦἦο          |
| ἦαετ: ἦἦεε       | ἦεετ(-): ἦοεετ   | ἦἦωτἦ: ἦἦο        |
| ἦαεκ: ἦογκε      | ἦεετ-/ε: ἦἦεε    | ἦἦκεε: ἦἦκεε      |
| ἦαετ-: ἦοεετ     | ἦεετἦ: ἦοεετ     | ἦἦθωτε: ἦἦθωτε    |
| ἦατ: ἦα          | ἦεετω: ἦοεετ     | ἦἦζ: ἦογλατ       |
| ἦατἦ-: ἦτον      | ἦεεοἦτ: ἦεετἦζἦτ | ἦἦοοε: ἦἦαζ       |
| ἦατοει: ἦατοἦ    | ἦεεογρἦ: ἦεεορἦ  | ἦἦατε: ἦατε       |
| ἦατωογ: ἦατε     | ἦεεορἦ: ἦεεορἦ   | ἦἦεετἦ: ἦο        |
| ἦαγ: ἦααγ        | ἦεεε: ἦατε       | ἦἦἦεε: ἦἦἦεε      |
| ἦαγατ: ἦαγλα     | ἦεετἦ-: ἦτον     | ἦἦἦ-: ἦἦ-         |
| ἦαθερτ: ἦαθτ     | ἦεετἦἦ: ἦἦτρε    | ἦἦο: ἦο           |
| ἦαθτ-: ἦογθτ     | ἦεγε: ἦεγε       | ἦἦοε: ἦ           |
| ἦαε-/ε: ἦογζ     | ἦεγτ-: ἦογογτ    | ἦἦοἦ: ἦἦ          |
| ἦαετ: ἦογχε      | ἦεεα: ἦεεε       | ἦἦοοτε: ἦἦογτ     |
| ἦαε-: ἦααεε      | ἦεεακ: ἦεεε      | ἦἦοτε: ἦἦογτ      |
| ἦαεε: ἦααεε      | ἦεειρ: ἦεειρ     | ἦἦτ-: ἦἦτ         |

|                |                   |                |
|----------------|-------------------|----------------|
| МНТА': МН      | МОСК: МОУСК       | МОХК': МОУХБ   |
| МНТАСЕ: СОУ    | МОТЕ: МОУТ        | МОХКБ: МОХБ    |
| МНТЕ-: МН      | МОТН: МТОН        | МОХТ('): МОУХБ |
| МНТН: ТОУ      | МОТН': МТОН       | МОХБ: МОХБ     |
| МНТОУЕ: ОУА    | МОТНЕС: МТОН      | МОХБ('): МОУХБ |
| МНТРЕУ: МНТРЕ  | МОУ: МОУЕ         | МНП-: МНП      |
| МОАА: МОЕА     | МОУЕА: МОУА, МОУЕ | МП-: МОУП      |
| МОКБ: МАКБ     | МОУЕА: МОУ        | МПАУ: МП       |
| МОКБ': МОУКБ   | МОУЕАУЕ: МОУ      | МРОУЕ: МР      |
| МОКБ: МАА      | МОУЕАЕ: МОУ       | МРРЕ: МОУП     |
| МОКББ: МАА     | МОУА: МОУЕ        | МРБЕ: МРБЕ     |
| МОАБ('): МОУАБ | МОУНП: МОУНК      | МРБ: МРБ       |
| МОНП': МОУНК   | МОУНЕАУЕ: МОУ     | МБЕ: МБ        |
| МОАБ: АОНЕ     | МОУРБ: МОУАБ      | МСОУБ: МАА     |
| МОУТ: МОУ      | МОУРНАА: АНА      | МСОБЕ: МСОБЕ   |
| МОУТ': МОУОУТ  | МОУТН: МТОН       | МТО: МТ        |
| МОУ(Т)Е: МОУТЕ | МОУКБ: МОУХБ      | МО: МО         |
| МОП': МОУП     | МОУХБ: МОУХБ      | МПА: МПА       |
| МОПБ: МОУП     | МОУЕ: МОУЕ        | МБЕ: ББ        |
| МОПБ: МРБ      | МОУТ('): МОУТ     | МААБ: МААБ     |
| МОБЕ: МБЕ      | МОБ': МОУБ        | МАБ: ББ        |

## H

Н prep. marking the genitive; see 2.3.

Н (НА') prep. to, for (dative; see 10.2); also in МА НАА'  
Give me (+ pron. suffix).

Н linking noun and adjective (15.1), noun and noun (23.2).

Н linking noun to proleptic suffix (10.4).

Н ... АН negation; see Grammatical Index.

Н (ММО') prep. (1) place: in, into, from in; (2) time: in, on, during; (3) agent, instrument: with, by; (4) used to form adverbs (S.V.); (5) ЕСОА Н out of, from within; (6) as marker of direct object (10.1); (7) partitive: of.

НА (НАА, НАЕ, НАА) vb. intr. to have pity (on: НА', АА); as n.m. pity, mercy, charity. ЕПЕ Н ОУНА, П-НАА to treat charitably, kindly (МН, ЕРАА ЕХН). АТНА pitiless; П-АТНА (Q о Н) to become pitiless. МНТНА pity, charity; П-МНТНА to do charity; СП-МНТНА to distribute charity; Т-МНТНА to give charity; А-МНТНА to receive charity; ПА(А)Т-МНТНА to ask for charity. НА-НТ adj. compassionate; П-НА-НТ to be compassionate; МАА-НА-НТ

charity-loving; ΜΗΤΗΝΑ-ΗΤ pity, charity.

ΗΑ vb. intr. to go (to: ε, εΡΑΤ<sup>ρ</sup>); ΗΑ Ε ΤΩΝ to go whither?

ΗΑ ΕΞΟΥΝ to enter (ε, ΘΑ); ΗΑ ΕΞΡΑΙ to go up. ΗΑ ...

ΗΗΥ to come and go.

ΗΑΑ- (ΗΑΕ-) ΗΑΑ<sup>ρ</sup> pred. adj. to be great (29.2).

ΗΑΕΙΩ, ΗΑΙΩ, ΗΕΙΩ n.f. peg, stake.

ΗΑΑΚΕ n.f. labor pains; pains in general. †-ΗΑΑΚΕ to be in labor (with: ΕΜΟ<sup>ρ</sup>).

ΗΑΝΟΥ- (ΗΑΝΕ-) ΗΑΝΟΥ<sup>ρ</sup> pred. adj. to be good, fair, just.

ΗΑΝΟΥC impers. it is good, right (ε, ΕΤΡΕ). ΠΕΤ ΗΑΝΟΥC that which is good; ΜΑΙ-ΠΕΤ ΗΑΝΟΥC loving what is good;  $\overline{\text{P}}$ -ΠΕΤ ΗΑΝΟΥC to do good (to: ΗΑ<sup>ρ</sup>; ΜΗ); ΡΕC $\overline{\text{P}}$ -ΠΕΤ ΗΑΝΟΥC benefactor; ΜΗΤΡΕC $\overline{\text{P}}$ -ΠΕΤΗΑΝΟΥC benefaction.

ΗΑΠΡΕ, ΝΕΠΡΕ n.f. grain, seed.

ΗΑΤ, ΝΕΤ, ΗΗΤ n.m. loom, web.

ΗΑΥ (imptv. ΑΗΑΥ) vb. tr. to look at, see, behold (ε; that: ΧΕ); to seek out, get. ΗΑΥ ΕΞΟΛ to be able to see (i.e. not be blind). As n.m. sight, vision, view. ΑΤΗΑΥ ΕΡΟ<sup>ρ</sup> unseen, unseeable. ΡΕCΗΑΥ seer.

ΗΑΥ n.m. time, hour. ΠΗΑΥ  $\overline{\text{N}}$  ΘΩΡ $\overline{\text{N}}$  early morning. ΠΗΑΥ  $\overline{\text{N}}$  ΜΕΕΡΕ noon. ΠΗΑΥ  $\overline{\text{N}}$  ΡΟΥΞΕ evening. ΗΟΥ- may be used for ΗΑΥ in the preceding expressions. ΟΥΝΟΕ  $\overline{\text{N}}$  ΗΑΥ a long time.  $\overline{\text{N}}$  ΗΑΥ ΝΙΜ always.  $\overline{\text{N}}$  ΑΘ  $\overline{\text{N}}$  ΗΑΥ when?  $\overline{\text{N}}$  ΠΕΙ-ΗΑΥ at that time, just then. ΘΑ ΠΗΑΥ until (+ Rel.). ΧΙΝ ΠΗΑΥ since, from the time that (+ Rel.).  $\overline{\text{P}}$ -ΗΑΥ to become time. ΤΗΑΥ, ΤΗΗΑΥ when? ΘΑ ΤΗΗΑΥ until when?

ΗΑΘΕ- ΗΑΘΩ<sup>ρ</sup> pred. adj. to be many, much (29.2).

ΗΑΞΤΕ  $\overline{\text{N}}$ ΞΕΤ- Q  $\overline{\text{N}}$ ΞΟΥΤ ( $\overline{\text{N}}$ ΞΟΤ) vb. intr./tr. to believe, trust (in: ε, Ξ $\overline{\text{N}}$ , ΕΧ $\overline{\text{N}}$ ); Q to be trustworthy, faithful; as n. m. trust, faith. ΑΤΗΑΞΤΕ unbelieving;  $\overline{\text{P}}$ -ΑΤΗΑΞΤΕ to be mistrustful, unbelieving. ΡΕCΗΑΞΤΕ believer.  $\overline{\text{N}}$ ΞΟΤ n. trust, faith; ο  $\overline{\text{N}}$ ΞΟΤ (Q) to be trustworthy.

ΗΑΧΞΕ, ΗΑΑΧΞΕ, ΗΑ(Α)ΧΕ, ΝΕΧΕ n.f. tooth.

ΗΕCΘ, ΝΕCΘ, ΝΗ(Η)CΘ, ΝΗ(Η)C n.m. sailor.

ΗΕCΘΩ<sup>ρ</sup> pred. adj. to be wise. Cf. 29.2.



- NECCE- NECO<sup>o</sup> (NECO<sup>o</sup>) pred. adj. to be beautiful. NET NECOY, NET NECOY that which is beautiful. Cf. 29.2.
- NEZ, N<sup>z</sup>, NHZ n.m. oil. ATNEZ without oil. (N)EP-NEZ oil-press. †-NEZ to pour oil. CA N NEZ oil-dealer.
- NEZNE vb. intr. to mourn (for: e, exN); as n.m. mourning.
- NEZCE vb. tr. to awake, rouse (HMO<sup>o</sup>); also reflex.; vb. intr. (± e2PA1) to awake, arise (from: 2A, 2N, EBOA 2N).
- NEO<sup>o</sup> pred. adj. to be ugly, unseemly, disgraceful. Cf. 29.2.
- NHHE (NHBE, NIBE, NICE) vb. intr. to swim, float.
- NHCE n.f. bench.
- NHY (NNHY) Q to be coming, about to come, to be on the way. Used as Q of e1, q.v. for prep. and adv. complements.
- NIM (1) interrog. pron. who? what? NIM N adj. what? (2) indef. pron. so and so; NIM MN NIM idem. See Gr. In.
- NIM adj. every, each, used with articleless noun, often with pl. resumption. See 16.2.
- NI<sup>o</sup> (NIBE) NAQT<sup>o</sup> (NEQT<sup>o</sup>, NIQT<sup>o</sup>) vb. tr. to blow (HMO<sup>o</sup>; a-way; EBOA); vb. intr. (subj. wind, breath) to blow, with prep. in normal senses. As n.m. breath. †-NI<sup>o</sup> to give breath; 2N-NI<sup>o</sup> difficult breathing.
- NKA n.m. thing(s) in general; food; vessel; property, belongings. NK<sup>o</sup> NIM everything.
- NKOTK (ENKOTK, NKOTE) vb. intr. to lie down (on: e, exN, 2IXN); to die; as n.m. sleep, death. ATNKOTK sleepless; MA N NKOTK couch. PEYNKOTK one who lies.
- NNO exclam. no, it shall not be so!
- NOBE n.m. sin. ATNOBE sinless. MAI-NOBE sin-loving. F-NOBE to sin (against: e); PEYF-NOBE sinner; MNTPEYF-NOBE sinfulness.
- NOEIN vb. tr. to shake (HMO<sup>o</sup>); intr. to shake, tremble.
- ATNOEIN unshaken. As n.m. shaking.
- NOEIK n.m. adulterer. F-NOEIK to commit adultery (with: e, MN); MNTNOEIK adultery.
- NOKNEK vb. intr. to have affection (for: e2OYN e); as n.m. affection.

НОМ, НАМ n.m. pine, tamarisk.

НОМТЕ n.f. strength, power.

НОУ vb. to be about to, be going to (+ ε + Inf.).

НОУБ, НОУЧ n.m. gold; money, coin. МАИ-НОУБ gold-loving.

ЗАМ-НОУБ, ЗАУ-НОУБ, ЗОУ-НОУБ n.m. goldsmith.

(НОУБТ) НОУТ<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to weave. ННБТЕ n.f. plait; basket-work.

НОУН n.m. the abyss of hell, the depths of the sea or earth.

НОУНЕ n.f. root. НАХ-НОУНЕ to put forth roots. ХИ-НОУНЕ (± БВОЛ) to take root.

НОУРЕ n.f.m. vulture.

НОУТ n. receptacle, pool.

НОУТ НАТ<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to grind, pound (НМО<sup>с</sup>). МА Н НОУТ mill. РЕЧНОУТ grinder. НОБИТ n.m. meal, ground grain.

НОУТЕ (pl. НТНР, БНТАИР) god. ННОУТЕ God. АТНОУТЕ godless; МНТАТНОУТЕ godlessness; Т-АТНОУТЕ to be godless.

МНТНОУТЕ divinity. МАИ-НОУТЕ God-loving; МНТМАИ-НОУТЕ

piety, godliness. НАС-НОУТЕ, ХПЕ-НОУТЕ God-bearing.

НАСТЕ-НОУТЕ God-hating. РНННОУТЕ godly person; МНТРНН-

НОУТЕ godliness. ЗАТБ-НОУТЕ God-slaying. РЕЧУЕМУЕ-

НОУТЕ God-serving; МНТРЕЧУЕМУЕ-НОУТЕ piety.

НОУТН, Q НОТН vb. intr. to be sweet, pleasant; as n.m. sweetness. ХИТ-НОУТН sweet olive.

НОУТЧ (НОУЧТ) НЕТЧ- (НЕТБ-) Q НОТЧ (НОТБ) vb. tr. to loosen, relax (НМО<sup>с</sup>); НЕТЧ-РФ<sup>с</sup>, НЕТЧ-Н!<sup>с</sup> to smile; vb.

intr. to become relaxed, loosened; (subj. face, mouth) to smile. As n.m. relaxation.

НОУЩН НЕЩН- НОЩН<sup>с</sup> (НАЩН<sup>с</sup>) Q НОЩН vb. tr. to frighten

(НМО<sup>с</sup>), overawe; intr. to be frightened. НОУЩН БВОЛ, Н СБВОЛ to frighten away (from: НМО<sup>с</sup>).

НОУЩЧ НОЩЧ<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to benumb; to strike, rebuke; as n.m. numbness. НОЩЧ n.m. one who strikes.

НОУЩТ vb. intr. to become heavy, hard, difficult. Cf. НДОТ.

НОУЧР Q НОЧР vb. intr. to be good. НЕЧР- pred. adj. to be good. НОЧРЕ, НОВРЕ n.f. good, profit, advantage; Т-

ноѣре to be profitable (to, for:  $\text{на}^*$ ; to do:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\text{т}^*$ ).

ноѣге adj. good; rare except in cpds. ( $\text{сто}^*$ ,  $\text{зе}$ ,  $\text{ѡне}$ ).

ноѣѣ ( $\text{ноѣѣ}$ ) vb. intr. to swell, be distended.

ноѣ<sub>2</sub>, нѡ<sub>2</sub> n.m. rope, cord.  $\text{сѣ-ноѣ}_2$   $\epsilon\text{бо}^*$  to stretch measuring cord.  $\text{сѣ-ноѣ}_2$  as n.m. portion measured by cord.

$\text{ѡѡ-ноѣ}_2$  to make (lit. twist) rope.

ноѣ<sub>2</sub> $\bar{\epsilon}$   $\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}$   $\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}^*$  Q  $\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to yoke up (a wagon:

$\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$ ), to yoke (an animal:  $\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$ ; to:  $\epsilon\text{зо}^*$   $\epsilon$ ).  $\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}$ ,

$\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$  n.m. yoke.  $\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$  n.m. idem.  $\text{ѡ}_1\text{-на}_2\bar{\epsilon}$  beast of

burden.  $\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. shoulders, back, neck;

$\text{ѡ}_1$   $\bar{\text{н}}$   $\text{на}_2\bar{\epsilon}$  shoulder's height.  $\text{зе-на}_2\bar{\epsilon}$  shoulder-covering.

ноѣ<sub>2</sub> $\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. intr. to copulate.

ноѣ<sub>2</sub> $\epsilon$  ( $\text{нѡ}_2\epsilon$ ,  $\text{ноѣ}_2$ ,  $\text{ноѣ}$ )  $\text{не}_2\text{-на}_2^*$  Q  $\text{нн}_2$  ( $\text{не}_2$ ) vb. tr. (1) to shake, cast off ( $\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$ ;  $\pm \epsilon\text{бо}^*$ ); (2) to separate, set apart ( $\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$   $\pm \epsilon\text{бо}^*$ ); vb. reflex. to separate self; to turn, return; vb. intr. ( $\pm \epsilon\text{бо}^*$ ) to come apart, loose.

ноѣ<sub>2</sub> $\epsilon$  n.f. sycamore.

ноѣ<sub>2</sub> $\bar{\text{н}}$   $\text{не}_2\bar{\text{н}}$   $\text{на}_2\bar{\text{н}}^*$  Q  $\text{на}_2\bar{\text{н}}$  vb. tr. to save, rescue, preserve

( $\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$ ; from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\text{т}\bar{\text{н}}$ ,  $\bar{\text{н}}\bar{\text{т}}\bar{\text{н}}$ ,  $\text{зе}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{бо}^*$   $\text{зе}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{бо}^*$   $\text{зе}\bar{\text{т}}\bar{\text{н}}$ ); vb.

intr. to be saved, rescued (preps. as above); Q to be

safe and sound. As n.m. safety.  $\text{ѣѣноѣ}_2\bar{\text{н}}$  savior.

ноѣ $\text{x}$  adj. lying, false (usu. aft. n. w.  $\bar{\text{н}}$ ); as n.m. liar.

$\bar{\text{н}}\bar{\text{н}}\bar{\text{т}}\text{ноѣ}\text{x}$  falsehood.  $\epsilon\lambda$   $\bar{\text{н}}$   $\bar{\text{н}}\bar{\text{н}}\bar{\text{т}}\text{ноѣ}\text{x}$  lie-monger.

ноѣ $\text{x}\epsilon$  ( $\text{ноѣ}\text{x}$ )  $\text{не}\text{x-но}\text{x}^*$  Q  $\text{нн}\text{x}$  vb. tr. to throw, cast ( $\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$ ),

used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses;

Q to be situated, lying, reclining (at table).  $\text{ноѣ}\text{x}\epsilon$

$\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$   $\epsilon$  to cast into (prison), to launch a (ship) in

(water).  $\text{нн}\text{x}$   $\epsilon$  to rely on.  $\text{ноѣ}\text{x}\epsilon$   $\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$   $\epsilon\text{x}\bar{\text{н}}$  to impose

(sthg.) upon (someone); to put (clothes) on (someone).

$\text{ноѣ}\text{x}\epsilon$   $\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$   $\epsilon\text{зо}^*$  to put in, introduce. As n.m. throw.

ноѣ $\text{x}\bar{\text{н}}$   $\text{но}\text{x}\bar{\text{н}}^*$  ( $\text{но}\text{x}\bar{\epsilon}^*$ ,  $\text{но}\text{x}^*$ ) vb. tr. to sprinkle, asperge

( $\bar{\text{нмо}}^*$ ; upon:  $\epsilon\text{x}\bar{\text{н}}$ ); dir. obj. may be substance scattered

or object receiving it. As n.m. sprinkling, scattering.

ноѣ $\text{с}\bar{\text{т}}$   $\text{не}\bar{\text{с}}\bar{\text{т-}}$  Q  $\text{но}\bar{\text{с}}\bar{\text{т}}$  vb. intr. to become angry, furious (at,

against:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\text{x}\bar{\text{н}}$ ); as n.m. wrath.  $\bar{\text{ѣ-ноѣ}}\text{с}\bar{\text{т}}$  to make angry.

pe4noy6ē wrathful person. †-noy6ē nλ' to make angry.  
 nλ6ce n. wrath.

no6ne6 ne6ne6- ne6noy6' vb. tr. to reproach, mock (ἠμο');  
 as n.m. reproach; ƒ-no6ne6 to become a reproach.

no6 adj. big, great, large; elder (son, brother, sister);

bef. or aft. n. with n̄; aft. n. without n̄; as n.m.

great person or thing, old person. m̄ntno6 greatness;

seniority; ƒ-m̄ntno6 to do great things. ƒ-no6 (Q o n̄)

to become great; to grow up, become of age; mλ1-ƒ-no6

ambitious. no6 ε greater, older than; ƒ-no6 ε to be-

come older than, superior to. ƒ-oynog, ɣone n̄ oynog to

become great. no6 n̄ pome full-grown; old; as n.m. el-

der, notable; m̄ntno6 n̄ pome old age. no6 n̄ c2ime sim.

nte n̄ta' prep. expressing genitive and possession; Gr. In.

ntne, entne n.m. plant, herb, weed; ƒ-ntne to become

weedy. x1-ntne to sow plants.

nto indep. pers. pron. you (f.s.).

ntok indep. pers. pron. you (m.s.).

ntooy indep. pers. pron. they; cf. nto4.

ntooȳn, nt̄ooȳm adv. then, next, thereupon; therefore, so.

ntoc indep. pers. pron. she, it (f.); cf. nto4.

nto4 (1) indep. pers. pron. he, it (m.); (2) adv. but, rather, on the other hand; again, further; ntoc and ntooy may be used sim. with f. or pl. subject reference.

nto4 nto4 ne he (it) is one and the same.

nt̄wt̄n indep. pers. pron. you (pl.).

nt̄ot (ent̄ot) Q nλ̄t̄ vb. intr. to become hard, strong, difficult; Q to be hard, harsh, difficult. nλ̄t̄-2pλ' im-

pudent. nλ̄t̄-(n̄)-2ht̄ hard-hearted; m̄nt̄nλ̄t̄-2ht̄ hard-

heartedness; ƒ-nλ̄t̄-2ht̄ (Q o n̄) to become hard-hearted.

As n.m. harshness, boldness; 2n̄ oyn̄̄ot harshly, rough-

ly; †-nt̄ot n̄/ε n(')2ht̄ to encourage. nλ̄t̄e n.f.

strength, protection; ƒ-nλ̄t̄e (Q o n̄) to become pro-

tector.

n̄61 particle introducing subject in post-verbal position.

|                   |               |                |
|-------------------|---------------|----------------|
| Н-: П-            | НЕТҪ: НΟΥΤҪ   | НОУ: НΟΥ2Е     |
| Н-: Е1Н6          | Н6ӨП-: НΟΥӨП  | НОУБТ: НΟΥ4Т   |
| НА': Н            | Н64: Н664     | НОУӨН: ОУӨ     |
| НА-: НА-, 2       | Н64П-: НΟΥ4П  | НОУО61: ОУО61  |
| НА2: НА           | Н64Т': Н146   | НОУ4: НΟΥБ     |
| НА2У: Е122У       | Н62(-): НΟΥ2Е | НОУ46: НΟΥ4П   |
| НА2Х(2)Е: НА2Х2Е  | Н62М-: НΟΥ2М  | НОУ4Т: НΟΥТҪ   |
| НА6-: НА2-        | Н6Х-: НΟΥХ6   | НОУ2: НΟΥ2Е    |
| НА6: НА           | Н6Х6: НА2Х2Е  | НОУХ: НΟΥХ6    |
| НА1: НА1; НА      | Н66Ө-: НΟΥ6Ө  | НОӨП('): НΟΥӨП |
| НА1АТ': Е12       | НН: НН        | НОӨС': НΟΥӨС   |
| НАМ: НОМ          | ННБ6: НННБ6   | НО4П: НΟΥ4П    |
| НАТ': НΟΥТ        | ННБТ6: НΟΥБТ  | НО4Р6: НΟΥ4П   |
| НАӨП': НΟΥӨП      | НННБ: Н664    | НОХ': НΟΥХ6    |
| НАӨТ(-): НӨОТ     | ННН4: Н664    | НОХ': НΟΥХК    |
| НАӨТ6: НӨОТ       | ННТ: НАТ      | НОХК': НΟΥХК   |
| НАӨТНМ6: Е1М6     | НН2: Н62      | НОХ6': НΟΥХК   |
| НАӨТНМ6: Е1М6     | НН2: НΟΥ2Е    | НО6Ө: НΟΥ6Ө    |
| НА4Т': Н146       | ННУ: Е1       | НСАВНА: БӨА    |
| НА2': НΟΥ2Е       | ННХ: НΟΥХ6    | НСАВНА: БӨА    |
| НА2Б': НΟΥ2Б      | НА2У: Е122У   | НСАВНА: БӨА    |
| НА2(6)Б: НΟΥ2Б    | НА2Х: НА2Х2Е  | НТ': Е1Н6      |
| НА2М(-): НΟΥ2М    | НА2Х: НА2Х2Е  | НТА': НТ6-     |
| НА2РА': 20        | НА4Т': Н146   | НТ6: ТӨР6      |
| НА2РН: 20         | НА1КТ': А1КТ' | НТН: ТӨР6      |
| НА2Ҫ: НΟΥ2Б       | НН: МН        | НТООТ': ТӨР6   |
| НА6С6: НΟΥ6Ө      | ННМ: МН       | НТООУН: НТООУН |
| НБХ-, НБХ2А': БӨА | ННМ: МН       | НӨ2: НΟΥ2      |
| Н6: П6            | НОБР6: НΟΥ4П  | НӨ26: НΟΥ2Е    |
| Н6: ЕН6           | НОБТ': НΟΥБТ  | Н2: Н62, 6Н2   |
| Н6122У: Е122У     | НОЕ1Т: НΟΥТ   | Н26Т-: НА2Т6   |
| Н61Ө: НА61Ө       | НОТБ: НΟΥТҪ   | Н2НТ': 2Н      |
| Н6НР6: НАНР6      | НОТМ: НΟΥТМ   | Н2ОТ: НА2Т6    |
| Н6Т: НАТ          | НОТҪ: НΟΥТҪ   | Н2ОУТ: НА2Т6   |
| Н6ТБ-: НΟΥТҪ      | НОУ': ПӨ'     | НХ6: Х6        |

o

o, o adj. great; archaic except as final element in cpds.:

see eiero, ppo, xalo, xalo, pto, ppo.

oBN, oBN, aBN n.m. alum.

oB2E, oB2 n.m. tooth, tusk; (?) hoe.

oeik n.m. (1) bread; loaf or piece of bread; (2) dung (cf.

mn). ма н ка-/т-/оу62-oeik storeroom, pantry. п-oeik to become bread. pчтaмie-oeik baker.

oeik n.m. reed.

oeime, oime, oeim n.f. hook.

oeine, oine n.f. ephah (a grain measure).

oeiḡ n. cry, only in cpds.: aḡ-oeiḡ loquacious; taḡe-oeiḡ to preach, proclaim (ḡmoʿ); as n.m. preaching, proclamation; reḡtaḡe-oeiḡ preacher, herald; p̄-reḡtaḡe-oeiḡ to become preacher, herald; mḡtreḡtaḡe-oeiḡ proclaiming.

oke n.m. sesame.

oleie, oīleie n.m. ram.

ome, oome, ame n.m.f. clay, mud. p̄-ome to become mud.

am-nḡp̄ red clay; am-zaṭ white clay. oyaḡ-ome n.f.

name of a rodent; gangrene, ulcer; p̄-oyaḡ-ome to spread like gangrene.

on adv. again, also, still, further, yet.

oot vb. (Q?) to groan or sim.

ootē, ote n.f. womb.

ooyḡ n.m. gruel (of bread or lentils).

ooz, oz, wz n.m. moon.

orpe n. wafer, thin cake.

oce n.m. loss, damage; a fine. †-oce to suffer loss (of: ḡmoʿ); to be fined.

oeē n.f. outlet (for water); way, course.

oze, ooze, wze n.m. courtyard; cattle pen, fold; pasture; herd, flock.

o: eipe

oeʿ: we

oeē: eie

oeen: oeḡ

oeṭ(ʿ): wep̄

oeḡē: weḡ

oi: aia

oīleie: oīleie

oleke: wak

olakē: wak

olē: wa

omkʿ: wnk

onrʿ: wnk

onḡʿ: wḡ

onḡē: wnḡ

onē: anē

oome: omē

oonḡ: wnḡ

ooze: oze

orqʿ: wrē

oc2q: w2ē

ote: oote

ot6ʿ: w6p̄

oqʿ: we

oḡ: aḡa

oz: ooze

oxṭʿ: w6p̄

o68ē: w6ē

o6q: w6ē

## II

ḡ-, ṭ-, n- the def. article; see 1.3.

ḡa-, ṭa-, na- absolute relative pronoun, that of, that which belongs or pertains to; see 22.2.

ⲡⲁⲓ, ⲧⲁⲓ, ⲙⲁⲓ dem. pron. this, these; see 5.2.

ⲡⲁⲓⲱⲉ, ⲡⲁⲱⲉ, ⲡⲉⲱⲉ, ⲡⲓⲱⲉ n.f. name of a disease.

ⲡⲁⲕⲉ (ⲡⲁⲕⲉ) Q ⲡⲟⲕ(ⲉ) vb. intr. to become light, thin; w.

ⲉⲛⲧ: to become poor, mean (at heart). ⲡⲟⲕⲧ n.m. thin sheet, plate.

ⲡⲁⲡⲟⲓ, ⲙⲁⲡⲁⲓ n.m. bird, chicken.

ⲡⲁⲟⲡⲉ, ⲡⲟⲟⲡⲉ, ⲡⲁⲁⲡⲉ name of 2nd Coptic month.

ⲡⲁⲣⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ, ⲡⲁⲣⲙⲟⲩⲧ name of 8th Coptic month.

ⲡⲁⲣⲙⲉⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ, ⲡⲁⲣⲉⲙⲉⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ, -ⲉⲟⲩ, -ⲉⲁⲧ(ⲡ) name of 7th Coptic mo.

ⲡⲁⲧ n.f. leg, shin, knee, foot. ⲕⲗⲁ-ⲡⲁⲧ to bend the knee.

ⲡⲁⲧⲁⲗⲁⲥ n. unknown ethnic (?) term, abusive; prob. = pagan.

ⲡⲁⲱⲡⲉ, ⲡⲁⲱⲡⲓ, ⲡⲁⲟⲩⲡⲓ name of 10th Coptic month.

ⲡⲁⲱ n.m. trap, snare. ⲡⲁⲱⲧ n. idem.

ⲡⲁⲱⲟⲛⲧ, ⲡⲁⲱⲟⲛⲧ, ⲡⲁⲱⲟⲛⲧ name of 9th Coptic month.

ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ, ⲡⲁⲉⲣ n.m.(f.) drug, medicament; paint, color. ⲡ-

ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ to heal, cure (ⲉ); ⲣⲉⲉⲣ-ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ magician; ⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉⲉⲣ-

ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ magic. ⲧ-ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ to heal, cure. ⲭⲓ-ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ to take medication, be healed; to take color, be dyed. ⲙⲁ ⲡ  
ⲭⲓ-ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ place of healing.

ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ n.m. back, hind part, buttocks; as adj. past. ⲉⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ

adv. back, backward. ⲉⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ ⲉ prep. back to. ⲥⲁ-ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ  
= ⲉⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ. ⲡ ⲥⲁ-ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ adv. behind, back, from behind.

ⲉⲁ ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ adv. in the past. ⲉⲁ ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ behind; prep. + ⲙⲙⲟ.

ⲡⲁⲉⲥⲉ, ⲡⲁⲧⲥⲉ n.f. spittle; ⲙⲉⲭ-ⲡⲁⲉⲥⲉ to spit.

ⲡⲉ, ⲧⲉ, ⲙⲉ pron./copula. See Gr. In.

ⲡⲉ (pl. ⲡⲙⲉ) n.f. sky, heaven. Note adj. use in ⲗⲗⲁⲛ ⲡ  
ⲡⲉ sky-blue, ⲗⲗ ⲡ ⲡⲉ hailstone(s), ⲣⲙⲙⲡⲉ man of heaven.

ⲉⲣⲟⲩ-ⲡⲉ thunder, ⲉⲱⲟⲩ ⲡ ⲡⲉ rain. ⲧⲡⲉ that which is

above; ⲉⲧⲡⲉ adv. upward; ⲡ ⲧⲡⲉ (1) adj. upper; (2) adv.

above; (3) prep. above (+ ⲡ). ⲉⲡ ⲧⲡⲉ idem (2,3). (ⲡ)

ⲥⲁ-ⲧⲡⲉ idem (2,3). ⲉⲁ ⲧⲡⲉ idem (2,3). ⲡ-ⲧⲡⲉ to sur-

mount, rise above (ⲙⲙⲟ). ⲡ ⲡⲉⲧⲡⲉ ⲡ, ⲉⲡ ⲡⲉⲧⲡⲉ ⲡ prep.

above, over. ⲡ-ⲡⲉⲧⲡⲉ = ⲡ-ⲧⲡⲉ.

ⲡⲉⲓ, ⲡⲓ n.f. kiss. ⲧ-ⲡⲉⲓ to kiss (ⲉ, ⲉⲣⲡ, ⲉⲭⲡ).

ⲡⲉⲓⲣⲉ (ⲡⲓⲣⲉ) Q ⲡⲟⲣⲉ (ⲡⲣⲉⲓⲱⲟⲩ, ⲡⲉⲣⲉⲓⲱⲟⲩ) ± ⲉⲱⲟⲗ vb. intr.

to come forth (subj. light, blossom, hair); to bloom, blossom; to shine, be radiant. As n.m. coming forth, shining; tale; epithet.  $\mu\alpha\ \bar{\mu}\ \eta\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$  place of sunrise.

$\mu\epsilon\mu\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\mu\mu\eta$  n. bug.

$\mu\epsilon\rho\iota\mu\epsilon\rho\omicron\iota$  n.m. royal palace.

$\mu\epsilon\chi\epsilon-$   $\mu\epsilon\chi\lambda'$  vb. said (suff. is subj.), usu. +  $\chi\epsilon$ ; used only to introduce direct speech.

$\mu\eta$ ,  $\tau\eta$ ,  $\eta\eta$  dem. pron. that, those; see 30.8.

$\mu\eta\iota$  n. flea.

$\mu\eta\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\eta\rho\lambda$  n.m. quail.  $\gamma\eta\ \bar{\mu}\ \mu\eta\rho\epsilon$  brood of quails.

$\mu\eta\rho\varpi$  n.m. red substance; rust, blight.  $\lambda\mu-\mu\eta\rho\varpi$  red clay.

$\mu\iota\mu$  n.m. mouse.

$\mu\iota\varsigma$  ( $\mu\iota\varsigma$ )  $\mu\epsilon\varsigma(\bar{\tau})-$   $\mu\lambda\sigma\tau'$  ( $\mu\iota\sigma\tau'$ ) Q  $\mu\omicron\varsigma\epsilon$  ( $\mu\eta\varsigma$ ) vb. tr. to cook, boil, bake ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ); to melt (e.g. wax, metal, glass); vb. intr. to be cooked, to melt; as n.m. anything cooked.  $\mu\lambda\varsigma\epsilon$  n. cooked food.

$\mu\iota\tau\epsilon$  n.f. bow (for arrows);  $\rho\lambda\ \bar{\mu}\ \mu\iota\tau\epsilon$  loop-hole.

$\mu\iota\epsilon\lambda$ ,  $\mu\iota\epsilon\eta$ ,  $\mu\iota\epsilon\iota$  n. vanity;  $\mu\bar{\mu}\tau\mu\iota\epsilon\lambda$  idem.

$\mu\bar{\lambda}\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\lambda\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\bar{\tau}\epsilon\epsilon$  n.m. rag, torn cloth; as adj. old, worn.  $\mu\bar{\lambda}\epsilon\epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\ \tau\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  idem; patch.  $\bar{\tau}-\mu\bar{\lambda}\epsilon\epsilon$  (Q o  $\bar{\mu}$ ) to become torn, ragged.

$\mu\bar{\mu}\eta\eta$ ,  $\mu\eta\eta$  n.f. doorpost, threshold.

$\mu\omicron\epsilon\iota\varpi$  n.m. rung, step.

$\mu\omicron\iota$  n.m. bench.

$\mu\omicron\rho\bar{\kappa}$  n.m. outer mantle of clerics, pallium.

$\mu\omicron\rho\bar{\kappa}$ ,  $\mu\omicron\rho\epsilon\kappa$  n.m. foal, calf.  $\mu\epsilon\varsigma-\mu\omicron\rho\bar{\kappa}$ ,  $\mu\lambda\varsigma-\mu\omicron\rho\bar{\kappa}$  mule.

$\mu\omicron\tau\mu\bar{\tau}$  vb. tr. to fell, cut down ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ); intr. to fall, fall away.

$\mu\tau\omega$  n.f. winter.  $\bar{\tau}-\tau\epsilon\mu\tau\omega$  to pass the winter.

$\psi\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\psi\iota\tau$  (f.  $\psi\iota\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\psi\iota\varsigma\epsilon$ ) number: nine.  $\mu\epsilon\gamma\psi\iota\varsigma$  ninth.

$\mu\bar{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\gamma$  ninety;  $\psi\lambda\iota\tau-$  idem in cpd. nos.

$\mu\omega'$ ,  $\tau\omega'$ ,  $\mu\omicron\gamma'$  poss. pron.; see 22.2.

$\mu\omega\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$   $\mu\omicron\lambda\lambda'$  Q  $\mu\omicron\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to wound ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ); intr. to be wounded, offended (by:  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. wound.

$\mu\omega\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$   $\mu\bar{\lambda}\epsilon-$  ( $\mu\epsilon\lambda\kappa-$ )  $\mu\omicron\lambda\epsilon'$  ( $-\kappa'$ ,  $-\chi'$ ,  $\mu\lambda\lambda\epsilon'$ )  $\pm$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$  vb. tr.



to decide, settle (a matter:  $\bar{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ); to relieve, free (from:  $\text{EBOA } \bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{EBOA } \text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{z}\bar{\text{A}}$ ); vb. intr. to strive for or reach satisfaction or agreement (with:  $\text{M}\bar{\text{N}}$ ); to reach conclusion; to be relieved of or freed from ( $\text{EBOA } \text{E}$ ,  $\text{EBOA } \bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{EBOA } \text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ ).  $\text{H}\bar{\text{A}}\text{O}\bar{\text{E}}$  n.m. part, portion.  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{C}}$  n.f. clod, lump.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{N}}$  ( $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{E}}$ )  $\text{H}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{N}}^-$  ( $\text{H}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{N}}^-$ ,  $\text{H}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{E}}^-$ ) Q  $\text{H}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$  vb. intr. to pour, be poured, flow ( $\pm \text{EBOA}$ : out, forth); as n.m. pouring, outflow.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{K}}$  ( $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{K}}$ ,  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{K}}\bar{\text{E}}$ )  $\text{H}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{K}}^-$  ( $\text{H}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{K}}^-$ )  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{K}}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. ( $\pm \text{EBOA}$ ) to draw, bail (water, breath:  $\bar{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ); to move, transfer, carry ( $\bar{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ; onto, upon:  $\text{E}\bar{\text{X}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ; from:  $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ ; into:  $\text{EzOYH } \text{E}$ ).

$\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{K}}$   $\text{H}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{K}}^-$  ( $\text{H}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{K}}^-$ )  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{K}}^{\circ}$  ( $\pm \text{EBOA}$ ) vb. tr. to pluck out, uproot ( $\bar{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ; from:  $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ ); vb. intr. to be uprooted, destroyed. As n.m. plucking out.

( $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{C}}$ ) Q  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{C}}$  vb. intr. to stretch, strain (uncertain).

$\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{C}}$  n.f. curtain (?), mat (?).  $\text{H}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{C}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{C}}\bar{\text{C}}$  Q to be stiff (of hair).

$\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{O}}$   $\text{H}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{O}}^-$  ( $\text{H}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{O}}^-$ )  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{O}}$  vb. tr. to spread, stretch, extend ( $\bar{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ;  $\pm \text{EBOA}$  out, forth); with  $\text{E}$ ,  $\text{E}\bar{\text{X}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{z}\bar{\text{I}}$ ,  $\text{z}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{X}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{H}\bar{\text{A}}\text{z}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{OYVE}$  in normal senses; vb. intr. to spread, extend, be spread (prep. as preceding). As n.m. thing spread, mat, coverlet; +  $\text{EBOA}$ : spreading, extending.  $\text{H}\bar{\text{A}} \bar{\text{H}} \text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{O}}$  couch, bed.  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{C}}$  n.f. spread table.  $\text{H}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{O}}$  n.m. thing spread, mat, cloak, cover.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$   $\text{H}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}^-$  ( $\text{H}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}^-$ )  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$   $\pm \text{EBOA}$  vb. tr. to divide, separate ( $\bar{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ; from:  $\text{E}$ ,  $\bar{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ; into:  $\text{E}$ ; in half:  $\text{E } \tau(\bar{\text{C}})\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{E}}$ ; vb. intr. to divide, become divided; to part, depart. As n.m. ( $\pm \text{EBOA}$ ) parting, separation;  $\text{E}\bar{\text{I}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{E}} \bar{\text{N}} \text{OYH}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$  to make a division;  $\dagger\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$ ,  $\dagger \bar{\text{N}} \text{OYH}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$  idem.  $\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$  undivided, indivisible;  $\bar{\text{P}}\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$  to become inseparable (with:  $\text{E}$ );  $\text{M}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$  indivisibility.  $\text{H}\bar{\text{A}} \bar{\text{H}} \text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$  frontier.  $\text{P}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{C}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}$  divider.

$\text{H}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{T}}$ , Q  $\text{H}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{T}}$  vb. intr. to run, flee; to run a course; used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses.



turn aside, be turned (to: e). As n.m. amazement.  
~~ноуѣ~~ **Н** **ѣ** **нѣ** to be amazed, disturbed (at: **ѣ****нѣ**, **нѣ****нѣ**);  
 as n.m. amazement.

пѡз пѡз- (пѡз-) пѡз' (пѡз') Q пнз (пѡз) vb. tr. to burst, split, break, tear (пнмѡ'); vb. intr. idem; as n.m. division, piece. о н пѡз пѡз Q to be in pieces. пѡз- splitter, divider. пѡзѡ n.f. fragment; н пѡзѡ пѡзѡ in pieces. пѡзѡ n.f. prey; п-пѡзѡ, глѡзѡ н пѡзѡ to make as prey. пѡзѡ n.m. cleft.

нэ2 нэ2- (нэ2-) Q нн2 (1) vb. tr./intr. to reach, attain (е, е2оуN е, ы2а2р1 е); to come upon (exN); to reach to (ы2), refer to (ы2); to mature, ripen. (2) aux. vb. + Inf.: to do for once, succeed in doing, just manage to do.

$\pi\omega_2\bar{c} \rightarrow \pi\pi_2\bar{c} + Q \rightarrow \pi\omega_2\bar{c} \rightarrow \text{vb. tr. to bite } (\bar{m}m\omega')$ ; as n.m. bite.

πω2τ πε2τ- (πλ2τ-) πλ2τ Q πλ2τ (1) vb. tr. to bend, bow  
 (πμο°); intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self. Used  
 with ε, εχπ, ε2ρα1 εχπ, πλ°, 2αρατ° in usual senses.  
 (2) vb. tr. (± εβολ) to pour, shed (πμο°; with ε, εχπ,  
 ε2ρα1 εχπ in usual senses); vb. intr. to pour, flow  
 (like preceding); πω2τ εβολ ππ to abandon oneself with.  
 As n.m. pouring, shedding. ατπε2τ-спoч not shedding  
 blood. p6чπε2τ-спoч shedder of blood.

пoxѣ (пoxѣ, пoxѣ) Q поxѣ vb. tr. to beat flat; as n.m.  
breadth, flat part.

пѡѡе пѡѡ<sup>ѡ</sup> (пѡк<sup>ѡ</sup>, пѡр<sup>ѡ</sup>) Q пѡре vb. tr. to break, burst (пѡ-  
мѡ<sup>ѡ</sup>); intr. idem. пѡѡе, пѡѡе, пѡкѡ, пѡѡѡ n.f. fragment.

ΠΛΑΚΕ: ΠΛΚΕ  
 ΠΛΑΝΕ: ΠΩΩΝΕ  
 ΠΛΑΠΕ: ΠΛΟΠΕ  
 ΠΛΑΧΟΝΤ: ΠΛΩΟΝΤ  
 ΠΛΑΓ: ΠΩΛΘ  
 ΠΛΑΝΙ: ΒΕΝΙΠΕ  
 ΠΛΟΥΝΙ: ΠΛΩΝΕ  
 ΠΛΠΕ: ΠΩΩΠΕ  
 ΠΛΠΕΙΤ: ΠΩΩΠΕ  
 ΠΛΠΩ: ΠΩΩΠΕ  
 ΠΛΡΕΜΖΟΤΠ: ΠΛΡ

ΠΛΕ6: ΠΙC6  
 ΠΛCT<sup>7</sup>: ΠΙC6  
 ΠΛTC6: ΠΛ6C6  
 ΠΛϞ-: ΠϞϞ  
 ΠΛϞ6: ΠϞϞ  
 ΠΛϞ6: ΠΛΙϞ6  
 ΠΛϞNE: ΠϞϞN  
 ΠΛϞ<sup>9</sup>: ΠΛϞ  
 ΠΛ2-/°: ΠϞ2  
 ΠΛ26: ΠϞ2  
 ΠΛ2C̄: ΠϞ2

πλ2τ(-/): πω2τ  
 πλ2τ̄: πω2  
 πλ6ε: πω6ε  
 πεεη-: πωη  
 πελκ-: πωλκ̄  
 πελκε: πλ̄6ε  
 πην(ε)-: πωη, πωηηκ  
 πηνιπε: βηνιιπε  
 περ6-: πωωρ  
 περειωου: πειρ  
 περκιβε: εκιβε

|                  |                |                          |
|------------------|----------------|--------------------------|
| пес(т)-: писе    | пок': пѡге     | пѡге: пѡге               |
| петве: тѡвге     | пок(е): пакге  | пѡг-: (пѡнѡ)             |
| петпе: па        | поке: пѡге     | пѡн: пѡнн                |
| пѡоу: зѡу        | пок': пакге    | пѡн-: пѡнге              |
| пѡге: пѡге       | поак': пѡлѡ    | пѡеѡу: пѡеѡ              |
| пѡ-: (ѡѡ)        | поак': пѡлѡ    | пѡсѡсѡ: пѡсѡ             |
| пѡлѡ', пѡлѡ-: ѡѡ | поакѡ: пѡлѡ    | пѡѡ: пѡѡ                 |
| пѡс: писе        | поонѡ': пѡнѡ   | пѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡ               |
| пѡѡ: пѡ          | поонѡс: пѡнѡ   | пѡѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡѡ             |
| пѡѡѡ: пѡѡ        | поонѡ: пѡнѡ    | пѡѡѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡѡѡ           |
| пѡ: пѡ           | поор': пѡѡѡ    | пѡѡѡѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡѡѡѡ         |
| пѡнѡ: ѡнѡнѡ      | поу: зѡу       | пѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ       |
| пѡсѡ: пѡлѡ       | поѡѡ: пѡѡѡ     | пѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ     |
| пог': пѡге       | поѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡѡ   | пѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ   |
| поге: пѡге       | поѡѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡѡѡ | пѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ: пѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ |

## P

pa n.m. state, condition; cpd. with n. or vb. to give abstract or local sense, e.g. pa-(n)-ѡѡ the east, pa-ѡѡѡ the harvest. ѡѡ pa to the extent (of: n), until (+ Rel.), even.

paite n.f. kin, kindred. pmpaite kinsman. xi-paite to be akin.

pan, pin (pen-, pñ-, pin', pñt', pent', pant') n.m. name, fame, reputation. t-pñt' (e) xe, t-pñ-pan xe to call, name. at-pan na unnamed. For moyte see Vocab. 17. таѡе-pin' to pronounce name, call by name. pñpan dignitary, notable. зѡу n pan holiday, name-day.

panpet, panpi, panpi n. ring.

panone, panoyne n.m. part of a door.

paste n.m. morrow. paste, paste, n paste, e paste, n пѡч-  
paste on the morrow, tomorrow. nca/mñnca (пѡч)paste  
after tomorrow. ѡѡ (пѡч)paste until tomorrow.

paoy n.f. dream. p-paoy to dream. пѡѡѡѡѡ-paoy inter-  
preter of dreams.

pat' n.m. foot; lowest part, bottom. pñ(n)pat' footman.  
ka-pat' to set foot; + ѡѡѡѡ to set out. moyge n pat'

to go on foot.  $\bar{N}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to track;  $\lambda\tau\bar{N}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  untraceable.  $\sigma\alpha\rho$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to defecate.  $\dagger$   $\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$  to put (shoe) on.  $\sigma\upsilon\epsilon\zeta$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to set foot.  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to impede.  $\delta\bar{N}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to trace, search out;  $\lambda\tau\delta\bar{N}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  unattainable.  $\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$  prep. to, to the foot/feet of.  $\zeta\alpha\rho\alpha\tau'$  prep. under.  $\zeta\iota\rho\alpha\tau'$  toward.  $\rho\lambda\upsilon\eta$ ,  $\rho\lambda\upsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\rho\eta\upsilon\epsilon$  n.f. town-quarter, neighborhood.  $\rho\bar{M}\rho\lambda\upsilon\eta$  neighbor.

$\rho\lambda\theta$  only in  $\rho\bar{M}\rho\lambda\theta$  mild, gentle person.  $M\bar{N}\tau\rho\bar{M}\rho\lambda\theta$  gentleness;  $\bar{P}$ - $\rho\bar{M}\rho\lambda\theta$  (Q o  $\bar{N}$ ) to become gentle.

$\rho\lambda\theta\epsilon$  vb. intr. to rejoice (over, at:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $\epsilon\zeta\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ; with:  $M\bar{N}$ ); vb. tr. to mock, deride ( $M\bar{M}\sigma'$ ); as n.m. joy.

$\rho\lambda\zeta\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\rho\sigma\zeta\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\sigma\zeta\tau\epsilon$  n.f. cauldron.

$\rho\lambda\zeta\tau\omicron\upsilon$  n. some sort of monk's garment.

$\rho\bar{\epsilon}\tau$ ,  $\epsilon\rho\bar{\epsilon}\tau$ ,  $\bar{P}\bar{q}\tau$  adj. used with  $\theta\tau\eta\eta$  garment.

$\rho\eta$  n.m. sun; (alchemy) gold.

$\rho\eta\sigma$  n.m. the south.  $\epsilon$   $\rho\eta\sigma$  southward.  $\bar{M}$   $\rho\eta\sigma$   $M\bar{M}\sigma'$  on the south of.  $\zeta\lambda/\zeta\iota$   $\rho\eta\sigma$   $M\bar{M}\sigma'$  idem.  $\eta\lambda\sigma$ -( $\bar{N}$ )- $\rho\eta\sigma$  the south side.  $\sigma\lambda$ - $\rho\eta\sigma$  on the south (of:  $\bar{N}$ ).  $\rho\bar{M}\rho\eta\sigma$  southerner.  $\eta\lambda\rho\eta\sigma$  n.m. Upper Egypt.

$\rho\eta\tau\epsilon$  n.m. manner, fashion. Rare in Sah.; use  $\zeta\epsilon$ .

$\rho\iota$ ,  $\rho\epsilon\iota$  n.f. cell (of monk, of prison); room (of house).

$\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$   $\rho\epsilon\kappa(\bar{\tau})$ - $\rho\lambda\kappa(\tau)'$  ( $\rho\epsilon\kappa\tau'$ ) Q  $\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$  vb. tr. to bend, turn, incline ( $M\bar{M}\sigma'$ ; toward:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $\eta\lambda'$ ,  $\bar{N}\sigma\lambda$ ,  $\theta\lambda$ ; away:  $\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\lambda$ ; away from:  $\epsilon\upsilon\sigma\lambda$   $\bar{N}/\zeta\bar{N}$ ,  $\zeta\iota$ ); vb. intr. and reflex. idem; as n.m. turning, inclination.  $\rho\lambda\kappa\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. bent, direction.

$\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  vb. intr. to weep (about, for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $\eta\lambda'$ ); as n.m. weeping.  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  to weep.  $\rho\bar{M}\epsilon\iota\eta$ ,  $\rho\bar{M}\epsilon\iota\epsilon$  (pl.  $\rho\bar{M}\epsilon\iota\omicron\upsilon\upsilon\epsilon$ ) n.f. tear(s);  $\dagger$ - $\rho\bar{M}\epsilon\iota\eta$  to weep.

$\rho\iota\rho$ ,  $\rho\eta\lambda$ ,  $\lambda\iota\lambda$  ( $\rho\bar{P}$ -) n.m. swine, pig.  $\rho\iota\rho$   $\bar{N}$   $\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon$  wild swine.  $\mu\lambda\eta\epsilon$ - $\rho\iota\rho$  swineherd.  $\sigma\lambda$   $\bar{N}$   $\rho\iota\rho$  pig-dealer.

$\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$  n.f. nodding (in sleep);  $\dagger$ - $\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda'$  to give sleep to;  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$  to doze off.

$\rho\bar{M}\eta\lambda\omicron$  n.m. rich man, important personage;  $M\bar{N}\tau\rho\bar{M}\eta\lambda\omicron$  wealth;  $\bar{P}$ - $\rho\bar{M}\eta\lambda\omicron$  to become rich.

$\bar{P}\mu\omicron\eta\tau$ ,  $\bar{P}\mu\omicron\omicron\tau$  n.f. chills, ague.

р̄м̄зє (f. р̄м̄зн; pl. р̄м̄зєє) n.m.f. free person. м̄н̄т̄р̄м̄зє freedom. κω (εβολ) н̄ р̄м̄зє to set free. р̄-р̄м̄зє (Q о н̄) to become free; to make free (from: з̄н̄, εβολ з̄н̄).

рo n.m. goose.

рo n.m. strand, ply (of cord).

рo (р̄ω'; pl. р̄ωoy) n.m. mouth; door, gate; edge (of sword); а̄т̄р̄ω' not speaking the language. κω н̄ р̄ω', κλ-р̄ω' (Q κλρ̄ᾱε̄ῑт̄) to remain silent; κλ-р̄ωч n. silence; а̄т̄κλ-р̄ωч never silent; χ̄ῑ-р̄ωч to block off, obstruct (н̄мо'); to interrupt. п̄а-п̄рo doorkeeper. з̄а̄н̄рo n.m. doorway. р̄а-, р̄ε- forms fractions w. foll. no.: р̄а-ш̄ом̄н̄т̄ a third. ε̄р̄н̄ (ε̄р̄ω') prep. to the entrance of. з̄ῑр̄н̄ (з̄ῑр̄ω') prep. at the entrance of, on, at. з̄а̄р̄н̄ (з̄а̄р̄ω') prep. before, usu. of setting food before. εβολ з̄ῑр̄н̄ from before.

р̄ое̄ῑс, Q р̄н̄с vb. intr. to remain awake, vigilant; to watch, keep watch (over: ε); to guard (ε; from: ε, εβολ з̄н̄); as n.m. guard, watch. р̄εч̄р̄ое̄ῑс watchman. ма н̄ р̄ое̄ῑс watch, watch-tower. о̄ӯш̄н̄ н̄ р̄ое̄ῑс vigil; р̄-о̄ӯш̄н̄ н̄ р̄ое̄ῑс to keep vigil.

р̄ом̄н̄ε, р̄ам̄н̄ε (р̄н̄н̄ε-; pl. р̄н̄п̄о̄о̄ӯε) n.f. year. ε̄ῑс з̄ε̄н̄р̄ом̄н̄ε many years ago. н̄ о̄ӯр̄ом̄н̄ε for a year. κ̄а̄т̄а р̄ом̄н̄ε per year. (н̄) т̄р̄ом̄н̄ε this year. т̄р̄р̄ом̄н̄ε, т̄н̄р̄ом̄н̄ε, т̄ε-р̄ом̄н̄ε yearly, annually. р̄-х н̄ р̄ом̄н̄ε to reach age of x; to pass x years.

р̄о̄о̄ӯε, а̄р̄о̄о̄ӯε n.m. stubble. с̄ε̄-р̄о̄о̄ӯε n.f. stalk.

р̄о̄о̄ӯн̄ε n.m. virginity, virgin. м̄н̄т̄р̄о̄о̄ӯн̄ε idem; puberty.

р̄о̄о̄ӯш̄ n.m. care, concern, anxiety. κλ-р̄о̄о̄ӯш̄ н̄а' to exercise care (suff. is reflex.). н̄εх-р̄о̄о̄ӯш̄ ε to transfer cares to. р̄-р̄о̄о̄ӯш̄ (Q о н̄) to become a care/concern (for: н̄а'); to become anxious (н̄а' reflex.); to give heed (to: н̄а'). ч̄ῑ-р̄о̄о̄ӯш̄ to take heed, take care (to, for: ε, ε̄т̄ε̄с, н̄а', з̄а, or poss. prefix); as n.m. care, anxiety; ч̄а̄ῑ-р̄о̄о̄ӯш̄ guardian, one who cares (for: з̄а); м̄н̄т̄ч̄а̄ῑ-р̄о̄о̄ӯш̄ providence. а̄т̄р̄о̄о̄ӯш̄ carefree; м̄н̄т̄а̄т̄р̄о̄о̄ӯш̄ freedom from care.

- ροῦς n.m. evening. ροῦς, ε/ν/21 ροῦς in the evening.  
 ὡς ροῦς until evening. πᾶς ἡ ροῦς the evening. χι-  
 ροῦς to spend evening. 21ροῦς, 21ροῦς = ροῦς.  
 ἱε, εἰε (pl. ἱεῖ) n.m. temple. ὡς ἡ οὐρε, ὡς-ἱε to  
 rob a temple. ρεῖῶ-ἱε, ὡς-ἱε temple-robber.  
 ἱε, εἰε (f. ἱε, εἰε; pl. ἱεῖ, εἰε) n.m.f. king,  
 queen; as adj. royal. ἡε, ἡε (pl. -ἱε, -  
 εἰε) kingdom. ἱε-ἱε (Q ο ἡ) to become king; to rule  
 (over: εἰε). εἰε ἡε ἡε to make king.  
 ἱε, εἰε n.f. fold (for sheep or cattle).  
 ἱε, εἰε, (ε)ἱε n.m. grain measure.  
 ἱε, εἰε n.f. span (as measure).  
 ρ, ρ enclitic part. of emphasis, usually of contrast:  
 but, but then, on the other hand, on the contrary; in  
 neg. context: not even, not at all. May follow other  
 particles: ἄρῃ, μεῖς, εἰς, εἰς, εἰς.  
 ρεῖς ρεῖς- ρεῖς (ρᾶς) Q ρεῖς vb. tr. to burn (ἡε); vb.  
 intr. to burn (aft., in pursuit of: ἡε, ε); as n.m.  
 burning, fervor. ρεῖς n.f. fuel.  
 ρεῖς (ρεῖς-, ρεῖς-, ρεῖς-) n.m. man, person, human being; in-  
 def. usage: anyone, no one; as adj. human; male (often  
 redundant). ἄρῃς friendless; without a person; ἡε-  
 ἄρῃς friendlessness. ἡε-ρεῖς kind. ἡε-ρεῖς mis-  
 anthropic. ἡε-ρεῖς humanity; humanitas. ἱε-ρεῖς to be-  
 come man. For cpds. in ρεῖς-, ρεῖς- see 2nd elem.; cf. 27.2.  
 ρεῖς ρεῖς- Q ρεῖς vb. intr. to sprout, grow (subj. plants  
 etc.); to become covered with vegetation, become over-  
 grown (with: ἡε); as n.m. (pl. ρεῖς) vegetation; wool.  
 ρεῖς ρεῖς- ρεῖς vb. tr. to satisfy, make content (ἡε);  
 vb. intr. to suffice, be enough (for: ε, ἡε); to as-  
 sume responsibility (for: ε), deal with. As n.m. suf-  
 ficiency, enough; ε ἡε adv. enough, sufficiently.  
 ἱε-ρεῖς to become enough, do enough, suffice.  
 ρεῖς, Q ρεῖς vb. tr. to wash, clean (ἡε); ρεῖς n.m.f.  
 fuller, launderer.





ca n.m. in cpds. maker of, dealer in, possessor of. See 2nd element and §23.2.

caanṡ (canṡ) ca(ḷ)ṡ- canoyṡ vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend, maintain (mṡo'); vb. intr. to be alive; Q to be nourished, well fed. As n.m. nourishment. ma n caanṡ feeding place. pəqcaanṡ nourisher, nurse; mṡṡpəqcaanṡ rearing. Q canaṡṡ.

caacə, caccə n. tow, flax.

cabe (f. cabə; pl. cabeeṡ, cabeeṡe) adj. wise; as n. wise person; bef. or aft. n. w. n. mṡṡcabe wisdom. p-cabe (Q o n) to become wise. cəoyi n.m. disciple, apprentice. cəw (pl. cəooṡe, cəooṡe) n.f. instruction, doctrine; ṡ-cəw to teach, instruct (person: ma'; subject: ə); ma n ṡ-cəw school; pəqṡ-cəw teacher. xi-cəw to be taught (a subj.: ə) pəqxi-cəw pupil; ma n xi-cəw school. atcəw ignorant. maṡ-cəw loving learning. pṡ-ncəw knowledgeable person.

caein, caine n.m. physician; mṡṡcaein craft of physician.

caḷ n.m. shape, appearance; ṡ-caḷ to make a show.

caḷo, caḷw, caṡo n.f. basket.

camit n.m. fine flour.

camṡṡ n.f. pool.

carakote, carakote n. wanderer, vagrant.

carəwoyṡ, caranəwoṡ, caḷəwoṡ n.m. hare, rabbit.

cat, cṡṡ n.m. tail. cṡṡ, cəet n.m. penis.

cateṡ vb. intr. to chew, ruminate.

cate, caate, cote n.f. fire. ṡap n cate flame of fire. p-cate (Q o n) to be fiery.

cateṡṡ n.f. stater (coin or weight).

catw, cato n.f. fan. cate vb. to fan.

caṡṡ (f. caṡṡe) number: seven. mṡṡcaṡṡ (f. -caṡṡe) seventeen. meṡcaṡṡ seventh. ṡṡe, ṡṡe, cṡṡe seventy.

caṡ n.m. yesterday. caṡ n 200ṡ idem. n caṡ idem.

caṡ, caṡṡ n.m. awl, borer.

caṡn- vb. tr. to bring near.

- ца2не n.m. supply, provisions. оуе2-ца2не to command  
 (something: нмо"; someone: на", етн; to do: е, етре);  
 as n.m. command.
- ца2те vb. tr. to kindle, to burn; as n.m. fire. атца2те  
 unheated. ма н ца2те kitchen.
- ца2оу (ца2оуе) цѳоуѳ- (цѳоуеѳ-) цѳоуѳ" Q цѳоуѳѳ vb. tr.  
 to curse (нмо"); as n.m. curse; е/2а нца2оу under a  
 curse. х1-ца2оу to be cursed. ре4ца2оу curser.
- цѳѳе цѳѳе- цѳѳнт" Q цѳѳнѳ(т) vb. tr. to circumcise; as n.  
 m. circumcision. атцѳѳе uncircumcised; о н атцѳѳе Q to  
 be uncircumcised. мнѳатцѳѳе being uncircumcised.
- ске n.m. door.
- скѳте, скѳте, скѳте vb. intr. to roll about.
- свок, Q совк vb. intr. to become few, small; as n.m. few-  
 ness, smallness. цѳке n.m. fewness.
- цѳѳе, цѳѳе, цѳѳе n.f. shield.
- ce affirmative particle: yes, yes but; indeed, verily.
- сеене, сеене, сине vb. intr. to remain over, be left over  
 (of, from: е, 2н). As n.m.f. (also сннне, снне) re-  
 mainder, rest; often with redundant -ке-.
- се1, с1е n.f. name of a tree (oak?).
- селенин n.m. (1) spleen; (2) little finger or toe.
- серсѳ Q to be displayed.
- сетн, с1те, снѳе n. state in development of fig.
- се2сѳ2" Q се2сѳ2 vb. tr. to plane, rub down.
- снѳе, снѳе n.f. reed. снѳе н рѳт" shin-bone; greave. снѳе  
 н хѳ reed flute.
- снне, сенн, сене n.f. granary, bin.
- снт, соте Q to be spun. снѳе n.f. spun fabric.
- чнѳ (соу-) n.m. time, season, age. н н1снѳ at this time.  
 н оучнѳ once, at one time. н чнѳ н1м always. н/2н н-  
 чнѳ at the time when. кѳтѳ чнѳ from time to time. ат-  
 чнѳ timeless. соу- is cpd. with no. to indicate day of  
 month or other specified period. соуѳ = соу-оуѳ.
- снѳе, снѳе n.f. sword, knife.

сн6 n.m.f. foal.

с1 (с61), Q чн҃ vb. intr. to become sated, satisfied (with: нмо', 2λ, 2н); to enjoy; as n.m. fullness, surfeit. λтс1 insatiate, greedy; нн̄татс1 greed. ҃-λтс1 to be greedy.

с1в n.m. tick (insect).

с1в҃ n.f. hill.

с1к6 сакт' Q кок6 (коок6) vb. tr. to grind, pound (нмо'); as n.m. grinding. кот н с1к6 mill-wheel. 0н6 н с1к6 millstone.

с1м (сн-) n.m. grass, fodder, herbs; radish.

с1мс1м, снс1м, снсн n.m. sesame.

с1н6 сн- (с6н-, сакт-) сакт' (сат', сот', сн҃т') vb. tr. to pass through/across; + 6воλ to pass out of, leave; vb. intr. idem (2н: through; 6воλ: out; 6воλ 2н out through); λтс1н6 not passing.

с1н6 n.f. plowshare.

с1оо҃н, с1ао҃н n.f. bath.

с1о҃҃ (со҃-) n.m. star. со҃-н-2тоо҃6 morning star; со҃-н-ро҃26 evening star; со҃-н-20р Orion; с1о҃҃ с1о҃҃ speckled.

с1о҃҃р n.m. eunuch.

с1р n.m. hair; line, stripe.

с1р, с6р(6) n.m. leaven.

с1р, сак6р(6), чн6 n.m. colostrum; butter.

с1т, с1т6 n.m. basilisk, serpent, dragon.

с1т6 с6т- (сакт-) сакт' (с6т', с1т') Q чнт vb. tr. to throw, cast (нмо'; upon, on, in: 6хн, 21хн, 21; at, after: 6, нсλ), esp. to sow (grain); used with adv. in usu. senses. cote, coote (pl. coote) n.m.f. arrow, dart; н6х-cote to shoot arrow; нλ н н6х-cote archery range. р64тк-cote archer. х1-cote to be struck by arrow. 2нλλ҃ н кλ-cote quiver.

с106, Q сλ06 vb. intr. to become bitter, like gall. As n.m. bitterness; 2н о҃҃с106 bitterly. †-с106 to make bitter.

с10҃҃, с10҃, 014 n.m. flake, chip.

с146, чн46, с186, чн86 n.m. tar; 06 н с146 cedar wood.

с126 с62- с12т' (с62т') vb. tr. reflex. to remove self, withdraw; vb. intr. to be removed, displaced.

с166 = с06 intr.

ска1 с6к- сок' vb. tr. to plow (нмо'; with: нмо', 2н); as n.m. plowing. 2бб6 н ска1 plow. р6чска1 plowman.

ск1м, с61м n.m. grey hair; рнск1м grey-haired man.

скоркф сфркф- сфркфр' Q скеркфр vb. tr. to roll (нмо'); vb. intr. to roll, be rolled; as n.m. rolling. Used with various prep. and adv. in usu. senses. скаракир, скоракир, скеаакир n. steep slope.

схат, схлат, хот, с2ат n.m. marriage gift (from groom).

схлате vb. intr. to stumble, slip; as n.m. stumbling. +-схлате to cause to stumble (на').

слопаен слеплоп' (± евоа) vb. tr. to tear asunder.

слобаѣ, Q сл6бл66 (слекл6к) vb. tr. to make smooth (нмо'); vb. intr. to become smooth; as n.m. smoothness.

см1у n.m. temples (of head); eyelids.

см12 n.m. bunch (of fruit, flowers, etc.).

смн n.f. voice, sound. +-смн to give voice, utter sound.

х1-смн to listen (to: е). атсмн voiceless, soundless.

хлсф-смн loquacious.

см1не смн- (см6н-) смнт' Q смонт vb. tr. to establish, construct, found (нмо'); to set up, set right; to compose, write; to draw up (a document); vb. intr. to be established, put right, put in order; Q to exist, be standing, extant; to be correct, in good order. As n.m. establishing, confirmation, agreement. смн-тоот' мн to consort with. см1не нмо' мн to settle (sthg.) with, to come to an agreement with..on... см1не нмо' е to fabricate against. смнтѣ е to resolve on (n. or Inf.).

смме vb. intr. to make an appeal (to: на', 22тн; for, concerning: 2а, 62р1 2а, 6т66); to make an accusation (against: е, оу66); as n.m. appeal, accusation. аносме n. ordinance.

смот n.m. form, likeness; appearance; pattern; character;

customary behavior. *cmot* *n* a kind of, sort of. *at-*  
*cmot* formless. *f-(oy)cmot* to become as though (*xe*); *f-*  
*cmot nim* to assume every aspect; *f-neicmot* to behave  
thus; *f-necmot n* to behave like. *†-cmot e* to give form  
to. *xi-cmot n* to become like.

*cmoy*, *Q cmaamaat* (*cmalat*, *cmamaaant*) vb. tr. to bless (*e*); as  
n.m. blessing, praise; *†-cmoy* to give blessing, give  
sacrament; *xi-cmoy* to receive sacrament; to greet, sa-  
lute (someone: *ntn*).

*cmaein* vb. intr. to skip, stroll, wander (also reflex.  
with *nmo*).

*cnaat* vb. intr. to be afraid (of: *zht*).

*cnaγ* (f. *cn̄te*) number: two (§15.3). *m̄ntcnooyc* (f. *-cnooyce*)  
twelve, and sim. with higher nos. *n̄ necnaγ*, *n̄ tc̄nte*  
adv. both together. *m̄ezcnaγ* (f. *-cn̄te*) second. *zo*  
*cnaγ* adj. two-edged. *zht cnaγ* doubt; *f-zht cnaγ* to be-  
come doubtful; *m̄ntzht cnaγ* state of doubt. *f-cnaγ* to  
become two; *m̄ntp̄c̄f-cnaγ* duality.

*cnoyq*, *cnoyb* n. last year.

*cnoq*, *cnoe* (pl. *cn̄oq*) n.m. blood. *atcnoq* bloodless. *f-*  
*cnoq* to become blood.

*cn̄cn̄* (*cen̄cen*) vb. intr. to resound, echo; as n.m. echo.

*co* n. in *†-co* to spare, restrain (*e*); to avoid, refrain  
from (*e* + n. or Inf.). As n.m. forbearance, restraint;  
*ax̄n̄ †-co* unsparingly. *m̄ntat†-co* lack of restraint.

*cos̄n̄* vb. intr. to fan, make cool breeze.

*cos̄t̄* n.m. wall, fence. *kte-cos̄t̄ e* to wall.

*coste* (*coyte*) *c̄fte-* (*cēste-*) *c̄ftwt̄* *Q c̄ftwt̄* vb. tr. to pre-  
pare, make ready (*nmo*; for: *e*); vb. intr. to become  
ready, prepared; vb. reflex. to get ready. As n.m.  
preparation, what is prepared; furniture; *f-coste* to  
make preparations. *atc̄ftwt̄* unfurnished.

*coeit* n.m. fame, report. *f-coeit* (*Q o n̄*) to become famous.  
*†-coeit* to celebrate, give fame (to: *na*, *e*; for, in:  
*zn̄*). *p̄m̄ncoeit* famous person.

coe19, coe12 n.m. pair, couple.

coi n.m. back (of man or animal).

coi n.m.f. beam; oye2-coi n.f. roof(-beam).

coκ, cook, cak, cω(ω)κ n.m. sack, bag; sackcloth.

coκcek cekcek- cekcoκ' vb. tr. to pull, stretch.

coa n.m. wick. ma n + -coa wick-opening.

(coacx) cxcx- cεacωa' vb. tr. to adorn (mmo'; with: 2n).

coacx cxcx- cxcωa' Q cxcωa vb. tr. to comfort, console (mmo'; for, concerning: ε, εтвε, εхн, 2a); vb. intr. to become comforted, consoled, encouraged; as n.m. consolation; amusement, diversion. ωone (Q ωoon) n coacx become a consolation. x1-coacx to take comfort.

coaḡ, copḡ, coaiv, cωaḡ n.m. sieve.

comḡ vb. intr. to look, see, behold (rare in Sah.).

con (cñ-, cεn-; pl. cny) n.m. brother (lit., fig.); nos n con elder brother; koyi n con younger brother; con n eiwt uncle; ωn-con nephew; con n moonε foster-brother. Freq. as monk's title. mntcon brotherhood, brotherliness. mntmai-con brotherly love.

contε n.m. resin.

coone n.m. robber. ma n coone den of thieves.

cooy (cey-; f. co, coε, cooyε) number: six. mntace sixteen. ce sixty. me2cooy sixth. me2ce sixtieth. See 16.5; 24.3.

cooyñ coyñ- (coywn-, coyεn-) coywn' vb. tr. to know (mmo', ε; about: εтвε; that: xε; how to: n + Inf.); to recognize, be acquainted with; to know sexually; as n.m. knowledge. ωfn-cooyñ foreknowledge. атcooyñ ignorant; mntatcooyñ ignorance; f-атcooyñ (Q o n) to be ignorant (of: ε, mmo'). pñncooyñ an acquaintance. x1-cooyñ to get knowledge.

cooytn coytñ- (coytwñ-) coytwn' Q coytwn vb. tr. to make straight, straighten (mmo'); ± εвол: to stretch (mmo'; to: ε, ωa, εzoyñ ε); vb. intr. to become straight, erect; to stretch; to be right (for: ε; with: mn). As

n.m. uprightness.  $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\nu}$  οὐκοοῦτ $\bar{\nu}$  uprightly; forthwith.

$\bar{\nu}$  κοοῦτ $\bar{\nu}$  just now.  $\epsilon$  πκοοῦτ $\bar{\nu}$  straight, on target.

κοοῦζε n.f. egg; crown of head. μοοῦ  $\bar{\nu}$  κοοῦζε egg-white.

κοοζε (κοζε)  $\alpha\lambda\epsilon-$   $\alpha\lambda\omega$  (1) vb. tr. to set upright, set up ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omicron$ ); vb. intr. to be set up, set upright. (2) vb. tr. to correct, reprove ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omicron$ ); vb. intr. to be corrected, reproved.

κοοζε  $\alpha\lambda\epsilon-$   $\alpha\lambda\omega(\omega)$  Q  $\alpha\lambda\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to remove; usu. reflex. w.  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : to depart, withdraw; also w.  $\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\omicron\upsilon$ ,  $\epsilon-\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\epsilon\epsilon\pi\lambda\iota$ . As n.m. departure.

κοп ( $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}-$ ,  $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}-$ ; pl.  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$ ) n.m. time, occasion; turn, round (e.g. of reading or prayer).  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu} \dots \bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  now ... again (oft. with  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu} \dots \lambda\epsilon$ ).  $\epsilon$  π $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  occasionally; all at once.  $\bar{\mu}$  π $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  at the time when (+ Rel.).  $\bar{\mu}$  π $\epsilon\iota\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  on this occasion.  $\bar{\nu}$  οὔ $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  on one occasion, once.  $\bar{\nu}$  οὔ $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  from time to time.  $\epsilon\iota$  οὔ $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  altogether, all at one time.  $\kappa\lambda\tau\lambda$   $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  from time to time. ( $\bar{\nu}$ )  $\kappa\epsilon\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  again.  $\bar{\mu}$  π $\epsilon\iota\kappa\epsilon\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  yet once more. οὔ $\mu\eta\eta\theta\epsilon/\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  many times.  $\tau\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  idem.  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\mu\iota\bar{\mu}$  always.

κοп̄  $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}-$  ( $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}-$ ) vb. tr. and n.m. =  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}$  q.v.  $\bar{\nu}-\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  to make prayer.  $\chi\iota-\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  to receive comfort.

κοп̄  $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}-$   $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\nu}\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  Q  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  vb. tr. to entreat, implore ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omicron$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); to pray (for:  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\epsilon\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\iota\chi\bar{\nu}$ ); to comfort; as n.m. prayer, entreaty, consolation.

κοп̄,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  n.m. dregs.

κοп̄,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  n.m.f. wool.

κοп,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  n.m. dung, excrement.

κοп̄,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}$  n.m. tool, weapon; +  $\bar{\mu}$   $\mu\iota\theta\epsilon$  weapon.

κοῦντ̄ n.m. price, value;  $\mu\lambda\theta\epsilon-\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}$  of great value (vb.).

κοῦο n.m. grain, wheat.

( $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}$ )  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}$  ( $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}$ ) Q  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}$  vb. tr. to wrap ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omicron$ ; in:  $\bar{\nu}\mu\omicron$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ ; around:  $\epsilon$ ).

κοῦρε ( $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}-$ ,  $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}-$   $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}-$   $\bar{\kappa}\omega\bar{\nu}-$ ) n.f. thorn, spike, dart, awl, needle. For cpds. see 2nd element.

κοῦκοῦ n.m. point, moment.

сoб, снeб, сeбe n.m. fool; adj. foolish. 9x-сoб foolish talk. мнѣтсoб folly. ꙑ-сoб to become a fool; to make a fool.

сoбѣ (скен-) n.m. ointment. мнѣтсoбѣ anointing. нeс-сoбѣ to make ointments; нaс-/ꙑeчнeс-сoбѣ perfumer. скен-е-ница cooking grease.

сѣ-, сeн- n.f. year, in date formulas, prefixed to number, e.g. 2Ѣ (т)сѣ-чтoб in the 4th year.

снѣр (pl. снѣроуе) n.m. rib. вѣт-снѣр rib. Ѣ/21 сa-снѣр Ѣмo prep. beside. 21 оуcнѣр aside.

снотoу n.m. lips; shore, edge (used as sg. or pl.).

срaч, сeрeв n.m. wound, sore.

срѣт срaт (срѣт) vb. tr. to glean (Ѣмo); to ravage.

срoмѣ срѣрoм Q срѣрoм vb. tr. to daze, stupefy (Ѣмo); vb. intr. to become dazed, move dazedly; as n.m. stupefaction.

срoчрeч (срoврeв) срeчрoч (срeврoв) vb. tr. to dissipate (Ѣмo); vb. intr. to wither, fall useless; as n.m. falling, withering. срeчрѣчe, сѣчрѣчe, срeчрeч n. droppings, crumbs.

сѣчe (сѣвe) Q срoчѣ (срoвѣ) vb. intr. to be at leisure, unoccupied; to have time for, be occupied with (e); as n.m. leisure, perseverance. мнѣтaтсѣчe lack of leisure.

сѣвaгe12 n. tool, utensil.

сѣм n.m. stibium, antimony, kohl.

сѣo (сѣ-, сѣa-, сѣ-) n.m. smell, fragrance, incense; сѣ-нoучe perfume, incense; сѣ-aн idem; сѣ-вoмн stench; ꙑ-сѣo to stink.

сѣѣѣ n.m. trembling.

сѣ n.f. river bank.

сѣт vb. intr. to tremble (at: 2нѣ, 2a); as n.m. trembling.

сѣ n. (mat of) soaked reeds.

сѣ (coу) сe- (ceу-, coу-) coo vb. tr. to drink (Ѣмo); as n.m. drinking. ма Ѣ сѣ place for drinking. ꙑeчce-/caу- a drinker of.



сѡсѣ vb. tr. to mock, deride, ridicule (нмо<sup>с</sup>); vb. intr. to laugh (at: сѡн, нсѡ), to sport (with: нн); as n.m. laughter, derision, sport. рѣсѡсѣ mocker, jester. ѡѡ-сѡсѣ jesting speech.

сѡсѣ, сѡнѣ n.f. edge, fringe.

сѡсѣт сѡсѣт- сѡсѣт<sup>с</sup> Q сѡсѣт vb. tr. to make leprous; vb. intr. to become leprous; as n.m. leprosy. сѡсѣт n.m. leper.

сѡк сѡк- (сѡк-, сѡк-) сѡк<sup>с</sup> Q сѡк (1) vb. tr. to pull, draw (нмо<sup>с</sup>); to beguile, attract; to protract, draw out; to bring, take, lead; (2) vb. intr. to move with smooth, gliding motion, hence: to flow, be blown; to be drawn; to go, proceed; vb. reflex. = intr. Used with full range of prep. and adv. in usu. senses. сѡк зѡ to submit to, move along with. сѡк as n.m. drawing; (± сѡсѡ) death.

сѡлѡ сѡлѡ- (сѡлѡ-) сѡлѡ<sup>с</sup> Q сѡлѡ (± сѡсѡ) vb. tr. to break off, cut off (нмо<sup>с</sup>); to decide; vb. intr. to be broken off, cut off; to burst, break; as n.m. separation. сѡлѡ n. strip.

сѡлѡ сѡлѡ<sup>с</sup> Q сѡл(ѣ)с vb. tr. to smear (нмо<sup>с</sup>; on: ѣ) to wipe out, obliterate; as n.m. obliteration.

сѡм сѡм<sup>с</sup> (сѡм<sup>с</sup>) Q сѡм to pound, press, subdue.

сѡмѡт (сѡмѡт) сѡмѡт<sup>с</sup> (сѡмѡт<sup>с</sup>) Q сѡм(ѡ)т vb. tr. to stretch, extend (нмо<sup>с</sup>; ± сѡсѡ); to bind (to: ѣ); vb. intr. to be stretched; to delay, tarry.

сѡнѣ n.f. sister. нѡсѡ/кѡуѣ н сѡнѣ elder/younger sister.

сѡнѣ н мѡзѡтѣ real sister; сѡнѣ зѡ сѡѡт step-sister.

сѡнѡ (сѡнѡ, сѡнѡ, сѡнѡ) vb. tr. to suck (нмо<sup>с</sup>).

сѡнѡт (сѡнѡт) сѡнѡт- (сѡнѡт-) сѡнѡт<sup>с</sup> (сѡнѡт<sup>с</sup>) Q сѡнѡт vb. tr. to found, create (нмо<sup>с</sup>); vb. intr. to be created; as n.m. creature, creation. ѡтсѡнѡт<sup>с</sup> uncreated. рѣсѡнѡт creator. ѡѡ-сѡнѡт first in creation. сѡнѡте n.f. foundation; кѡ-сѡнѡте to lay a foundation; сѡнѡн-/ѡ-сѡнѡте idem.

сѡнѡт n.m. custom. нсѡнѡт н нѣзѡнѡте menstruation. сѡнѡ н нсѡнѡт to follow a custom.

- cōnē conz<sup>o</sup> Q conē vb. tr. to fetter, bind (nmo<sup>o</sup>; to: e, ntn; as to, e.g. feet: zn, nmo<sup>o</sup>); vb. intr. to be bound; as n.m. bond, fetter. cnaγz n.m. bond, fetter.
- cōoyz ceyz- cooyz<sup>o</sup> Q cooyz vb. tr. (± ezoyn) to gather, collect (nmo<sup>o</sup>; to, at: e, exn, zn; with: mn; against: e); vb. intr. idem, to be gathered. As n.m. gathering; assembly; f-ncōoyz to attend service; na n cōoyz meeting place. cooyzē n.f. congregation, collection; f-cooyzē to be collected.
- cōp cñ- (cēn-) cōp<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to dip, soak (nmo<sup>o</sup>; in: zn).
- cōp cñ- (cēp-) cōp<sup>o</sup> Q cnp (p.c. cnp-) ± eboλ vb. tr. to scatter, spread, extend, distribute (nmo<sup>o</sup>); cōp nca to spread (report) against; vb. intr. to scatter, spread, esp. of sunlight; as n.m. (± eboλ) spreading, laying out.
- cōpñ cēpñ- cōpñ<sup>o</sup> Q cōpñ vb. tr. to lead astray, mislead. lose (nmo<sup>o</sup>; ± eboλ); cōpñ nmo<sup>o</sup> ntoot<sup>o</sup> (reflex.) to lose; vb. intr. to go astray, get lost, err (from: zn, n cā- eol n); as n.m. error. pēcōpñ one who leads astray. moy-n-cōpñ torrent. cñme n. wanderer, vagrant. cōpñec n.f. error.
- cōc coc<sup>o</sup> Q chc vb. tr. to upset, overthrow (nmo<sup>o</sup>); vb. intr. to be overthrown.
- cōt cot<sup>o</sup> (coot<sup>o</sup>, cāt<sup>o</sup>) (1) vb. intr. or reflex. to repeat, do again (+ e + Inf. or + Circum.); (2) vb. intr. to reach (to: e; ± eboλ).
- cōte cet- cot<sup>o</sup> (coot<sup>o</sup>, cāt<sup>o</sup>) vb. tr. to rescue, redeem (nmo<sup>o</sup>; from: ntn, e, zn, eboλ zn); as n.m. ransom, price. f-cōte to redeem. xī-cōte to receive ransom. pēcōte redeemer.
- cōtñ cetñ- cotñ<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to hear, listen to (e); to obey, heed (na<sup>o</sup>, nca); to hear from, at hand of (etñ, ntn, ztn); as n.m. hearing, obedience. atcōtñ unhearing, disobedient; mñtatcōtñ disobedience; f-atcōtñ (Q o n) to be disobedient. mñtpēcōtñ obedience. cñmñt, cetmñt, cmñt adj. obedient; atcñmñt disobedient; mñtcñmñt

obedience;  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\text{C}\overline{\text{T}}\text{MHT}$  (Q o  $\overline{\text{N}}$ ) to be obedient.

$\text{COT}\overline{\text{H}} \text{ CET}\overline{\text{H}}\text{-} \text{COT}\text{H}'$  Q  $\text{COT}\overline{\text{H}}$  vb. to choose, select ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ); Q to be chosen, elect; excellent, exquisite; often in comparative w.  $\epsilon$ ,  $\overline{\text{N}}$   $\text{ZOYO}$ : to be better, choicer, more advantageous. As n.m. chosen or elect person; oft. adj.

$\text{MHTCOT}\overline{\text{H}}$  election, choice; superiority.

$\text{COT}\overline{\text{P}}$ , Q  $\text{COT}\overline{\text{P}}$  vb. intr. to turn, twist.

$\text{COT}\overline{\text{Q}} \text{ CET}\overline{\text{Q}}\text{-} \text{COT}\text{Q}'$  Q  $\text{COT}\overline{\text{Q}}$  vb. tr. to purify, filter, strain, pour ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ;  $\pm \epsilon\text{VOL}$ ); vb. intr. to be purified, pure, clear; to pour. As n.m. purity.  $\text{PETCHOT}\overline{\text{Q}}$  purifier.

$\text{COWME COME}'$  vb. tr. to rub, polish.

$\text{COWY CEEY-}$  ( $\text{CEEVE-}$ ,  $\text{CEY-}$ )  $\text{COOY}'$  ( $\text{COOBY}'$ ,  $\text{COY}'$ ) Q  $\text{COOY}$  vb. tr. to defile, pollute ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ); vb. intr. to become defiled, polluted; as n.m. pollution, abomination.

$\text{COW COW-}$  ( $\text{WEC-}$ )  $\text{COW}'$  vb. tr. to strike.  $\text{C}\Delta\text{W}$  ( $\text{C}\overline{\text{W}}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{W}\overline{\text{C}}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{C}\overline{\text{C}}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{W}\overline{\text{C}}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{W}\overline{\text{E}}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{W}\overline{\text{T}}\text{-}$ ; pl.  $\text{CHWE}$ ) n.m.f. blow, stroke; sore, wound;  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\text{C}\Delta\text{W}$  (Q o  $\overline{\text{N}}$ ) to cover, be covered, with sores, wounds.  $\dagger\text{-C}\Delta\text{W}$  to give a blow (to:  $\text{N}\Delta'$ ).  $\text{X}\dagger\text{-C}\Delta\text{W}$  to be wounded. For cpds. w. reduced form +  $\overline{\text{N}}$  see 2nd element.

$\text{COW COW-}$  ( $\text{WEC-}$ )  $\text{COW}'$  ( $\text{WOC}'$ ) Q  $\text{CHW}$  ( $\text{WHC}$ ) vb. tr. to despise, scorn ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ); vb. intr. to be despised, scorned, humbled; as n.m. shame, contempt, scorn.  $\text{PETCHOW}$  one who scorns;  $\text{MHTPETCHOW}$  scorn.  $\dagger\text{-COW}$   $\text{N}\Delta'$  to scorn, despise.  $\text{X}\dagger\text{-COW}$  to be scorned.

$\text{COWE}$  vb. tr. to drag ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ); vb. intr. to drag, creep.

$\text{COWE}$  n.f. field, open country.  $\text{PMHCOWE}$  country man.

$\text{COWH}$  ( $\text{WOC}\overline{\text{H}}$ ) Q  $\text{COWH}$  ( $\text{WOC}\overline{\text{H}}$ ) vb. intr. ( $\pm \overline{\text{N}}$   $\text{ZHT}$ ) to be faint, (for:  $\overline{\text{N}}\text{C}\Delta$ ; from:  $\text{Z}\Delta$ ), discouraged; to be annoyed (at, with:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{M}\overline{\text{N}}$ ); as n.m. faintness.

$\text{COWT CET}\overline{\text{T}}\text{-} \text{COWT}'$  ( $\text{C}\Delta\text{WT}'$ ) Q  $\text{COWT}$  ( $\text{C}\Delta\text{WT}$ ) vb. tr. to stop, hinder ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ; from:  $\epsilon$  + [neg.] Inf.); vb. intr. to stop, be hindered, impeded (from:  $\epsilon$  + Inf.).

$\text{COWQ CET}\overline{\text{Q}}\text{-} \text{COWQ}'$  Q  $\text{COWQ}$  vb. tr. intr. =  $\text{COW}$  despise, q.v.

$\text{CW}_2$  n.m. deaf person.  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-CW}_2$  to become deaf.

$\text{CW}_2\epsilon \text{ C}\Delta_2\overline{\text{T}}\text{-} \text{C}\Delta_2\text{T}'$  Q  $\text{C}\Delta_2\overline{\text{T}}$  ( $\text{C}\Delta_2\text{WT}$ ) vb. tr. to weave ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ,  $\epsilon$ ;

onto:  $\epsilon 20YN \epsilon$ ); as n.m. weaving.  $c_{\lambda 2}T-$  in cpds.: weaver of.  $c_{\lambda 2}T$  n.m. weaver.

$c\omega 2M c_{\lambda 2}M^{\circ}$  Q  $c_{\lambda 2}M$  vb. tr. to press down, crush, overwhelm ( $M\omega M^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to sink, be pressed down, crushed; to recede (from:  $2\lambda$ ).  $c_{\lambda 2}M\epsilon C$  n. pestle.

$c\omega 2N c\epsilon 2N-$   $c_{\lambda 2}N^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to drink, suck in ( $M\omega M^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to sink in, be swallowed.  $c_{\lambda 2}N\epsilon$  n. drop.

$c\omega 2F c\epsilon 2F-$   $c_{\lambda 2}F^{\circ}$  ( $c\omega 2F^{\circ}$ ) Q  $c_{\lambda 2}F$  vb. tr. to sweep ( $M\omega M^{\circ}$ ); as n.m. sweeping.

$c\omega 6 c\epsilon 6-$   $c\omega 6^{\circ}$  Q  $c\eta 6$  vb. tr. to stiffen, harden, paralyze ( $M\omega M^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to become rigid, paralyzed.

$c_{2\lambda 1}$  ( $c_{\lambda 2}\epsilon 1$ ,  $c_{2}M\tau$ )  $c\epsilon 2-$   $c_{2\lambda 1}^{\circ}$  ( $c_{2\lambda 1}C^{\circ}$ ,  $c_{2\lambda 1}T^{\circ}$ ,  $c_{\lambda 2}^{\circ}$ ,  $c_{\lambda 2}T^{\circ}$ ,  $c\epsilon 2T^{\circ}$ ) Q  $c\eta 2$  vb. tr. to write ( $M\omega M^{\circ}$ ; on, upon, in:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon XN$ ,  $21$ ,  $21XN$ ,  $2N$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $N\lambda^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon P\lambda T^{\circ}$ ,  $\omega\lambda$ ; for, on behalf of:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon T\bar{N}$ ,  $2\lambda$ ); to register; to draw, paint.  $c_{2\lambda 1} M\omega M^{\circ} N\epsilon\lambda$  to ascribe to;  $c_{2\lambda 1} N\epsilon\lambda$  to take down in writing.  $c_{2\lambda 1}$  as n.m. writing, letter, epistle; letter of alph.  $X1-c_{2\lambda 1}$  to receive a letter.  $\lambda Tc_{2\lambda 1}$  illiterate.  $P\epsilon C-c_{2\lambda 1}$  scribe.  $c_{\lambda 2}$  n.m. scribe, writer; teacher, master, master craftsman;  $M\bar{N}Tc_{\lambda 2}$  skill, craft;  $F-c_{\lambda 2}$  (Q o  $N$ ) to become master, skilled.  $c_{\lambda}X\omega$ ,  $c_{\lambda}X\omega$  n.m.f. village scribe; also =  $c_{\lambda 2}$ .

$C\bar{Z}B\bar{H}H\tau\epsilon$ ,  $C\bar{B}H\bar{H}T\epsilon$ ,  $C\bar{B}\epsilon\epsilon T\epsilon$ ,  $2\bar{B}H\bar{H}T\epsilon$  n.m. foam.  $T\lambda Y\epsilon-C\bar{Z}B\bar{H}H\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon B\omega\lambda$  to foam.

$c_{21}M\epsilon$  (pl.  $21\omega M\epsilon$ ) n.f. woman, wife; female.  $21M\epsilon$  n.f. wife.  $M\bar{N}Tc_{21}M\epsilon$  womanhood.  $F-c_{21}M\epsilon$  to become wife (to:  $N\lambda^{\circ}$ ).  $X1-c_{21}M\epsilon$  to take wife; as n.m. marriage.

$c\epsilon H\bar{P}$  ( $c\bar{K}H\bar{P}$ ,  $\omega\bar{C}H\bar{P}$ ,  $\omega\bar{C}\epsilon H\bar{P}$ ,  $\omega\bar{K}\epsilon\bar{P}$ ) vb. intr. to sail (with prep. in usu. senses); as n.m. sailing, voyage.

$c\bar{C}P\lambda 2T$  ( $c\bar{C}P\epsilon 2T$ ,  $\omega\bar{C}P\lambda 2T$ ,  $c\bar{C}\omega\bar{C}P\lambda 2T$ ) vb. intr. to pause, become still, quiet, tranquil; also reflex. with  $M\omega M^{\circ}$ ; as n.m. quiet, rest;  $2N$   $\omega YC\bar{C}P\lambda 2T$  at rest, quietly.

$c_{\lambda 2}T^{\circ}$ :  $C\omega T$   
 $c_{\lambda 2}T^{\circ}/-$ :  $C1N\epsilon$   
 $c_{\lambda 2}T\epsilon$ :  $C\lambda T\epsilon$

$c_{\lambda 2}B\bar{H}\lambda$ :  $\epsilon B\omega\lambda$   
 $c_{\lambda 2}B\omega(\epsilon)$ :  $Tc_{\lambda 2}B\omega$   
 $c_{\lambda 2}B\omega\lambda$ :  $\epsilon B\omega\lambda$

$c_{\lambda 2}\epsilon 1\epsilon$ :  $C\lambda$   
 $c_{\lambda 2}\epsilon 1\omega\omega Y$ :  $C\lambda$   
 $c_{\lambda 2}\epsilon 1P(\epsilon)$ :  $C1P$





indestructible, imperishable;  $\mu\eta\tau\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$  incorruptibility.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$  (1) destroyer; (2) perishable.

$\tau\alpha\lambda$ ,  $\tau\omicron\lambda$  n.m. heap, hillock.

$\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron$  ( $\tau\alpha\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\alpha\rho\omicron$ )  $\tau\alpha\lambda\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\lambda\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. ( $\pm$   $\epsilon\gamma\rho\alpha\iota$ ) to lift, raise up, offer up, send up ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; upon:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\gamma\iota-\chi\bar{\eta}$ ); to cause to mount (an animal); to take aboard; to weave ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); vb. intr. to go up, ascend, mount, board; as n.m. raising up, offering.

$\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\gamma\omicron$   $\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma\omicron^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to heal, cure ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; of, from:  $\gamma\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\gamma\bar{\eta}$ ); vb. intr. to become healed; as n.m. curing, healing.  $\lambda\tau\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma\omicron$  incurable.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma\omicron$  healer.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\tau-$  $\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma\omicron$  idem.  $\mu\eta\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma\omicron$  healing power.

$\tau\alpha\mu\iota\omicron$   $\tau\alpha\mu\iota\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\mu\iota\omicron^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\mu\iota\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to create, make ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); to prepare, make ready; as n.m. thing made, creation.

$\tau\alpha\mu\omicron$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\mu\omicron^\circ$  vb. tr. to tell, inform (someone:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; thing told:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ; that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ).

$\tau\alpha\mu\omicron$   $\tau\epsilon\mu\alpha-$  ( $\tau\mu\alpha-$ )  $\tau\alpha\mu\omicron^\circ$  vb. tr. to make, create ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); to draw up (a deed).

$\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to bring to life, keep alive, let live ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); vb. intr. to become alive; as n.m. keeping alive, saving.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron$  savior, life-giver;  $\mu\eta\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron$  life-saving.

$\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\tau$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\sigma\tau-$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\tau^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\eta\upsilon\tau$  vb. tr. to believe, trust ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ); to entrust ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ; also reflex.); to confide (in:  $\mu\bar{\eta}$ ).

$\tau\alpha\mu$  n.m. horn, trumpet.  $\mu\alpha-\mu\tau\alpha\mu$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau$  unicorn.  $\gamma\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\alpha\mu$  horned snake.  $\lambda\theta-\tau\alpha\mu$  to sound trumpet; as n.m. trumpet blast.

$\tau\alpha\mu\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\mu\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\mu\eta\epsilon$  n. cumin.

$\tau\alpha\mu\omicron$  n.f. mouth; also fig. of well, sword, tomb. ( $\bar{\eta}$ )  $\tau\alpha-\mu\omicron$   $\gamma\iota$   $\tau\alpha\mu\omicron$  mouth to mouth, face to face.

$\tau\alpha\rho$  n.m. sprig, branch.

$\tau\alpha\rho\kappa\omicron$  ( $\tau\epsilon\rho\kappa\omicron$ )  $\tau\alpha\rho\kappa\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\rho\kappa\omicron^\circ$  ( $\tau\epsilon\rho\kappa\omicron^\circ$ ,  $\tau\bar{\rho}\kappa\omicron^\circ$ ) vb. tr. to adjure, cause to swear ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; by:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon$ ).

$\tau\alpha\upsilon\omicron$  ( $\tau\alpha\omicron\upsilon\omicron$ )  $\tau\alpha\upsilon\epsilon-$  ( $\tau\alpha\omicron\upsilon\epsilon-$ )  $\tau\alpha\upsilon\omicron^\circ$  vb. tr. (1)  $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : to

send, send forth (ἥμοσ; to: ε, ηλ, ωλ; after, for: ἥσα); to put forth, produce; (2) to cast (ἥμοσ; forth: εβωλ; down: ἐπεσντ, εερα); (3) to tell, proclaim, repeat, recite (ἥμοσ; to: ε, ετῆ, ηλ). As n.m. mission; + εβωλ: product. ἀτταγο indescribable, inexplicable.

ταγο таго- тагос vb. tr. to increase (ἥμοс); тагос- + Inf. to do something much, more; increase in doing.

тач n.m. spittle. ηсх-/сгт-тач to spit.

тазо тазо- тазос Q тазны vb. tr. to cause to stand, set up, create (ἥмос); to reach, attain, meet, catch up to (ἥмос); to arrest; to befall (someone: obj. suff.; that: ε, етс); to assign (ἥмос; to: ε); vb. intr. to be able, to manage (to do: ε + Inf.). ἀτταзос unattainable, incomprehensible; ηῆтаттазос incomprehensibility. рсч- тазо- catcher. тазо (с)ратс to set up, establish (ἥмос); as n.m. establishment, right order.

тазт, тазтэ, тао n.m. lead.

тазтэ (тазт) тэзтэс Q тэзтэс vb. tr. to mix, confuse (ἥмос); as n.m. mixture, confusion.

тахо vb. tr. to judge, condemn; as n.m. judgement.

тахро тахр- тахрос Q тахрны (тахрабит) vb. tr. to strengthen, affirm, confirm, make fast (ἥмос; in, with: эῆ; on, to: ε, ехῆ); to direct firmly (ἥмос; toward: ε); vb. intr. to become strengthened, resolute; to rely (on: ехῆ); as n.m. firmness, strength, resoluteness; эῆ оу- тахро firmly, certainly. †-тахро to give strength. х1-тахро to receive confirmation.

таг, так n.m. lump, cake.

тагсг, тагсг n.f. sole of foot; foot-print. ḡс-ḡ-тагсг n.f. foot-print. х1-тагсг ḡса to follow. аτх1-тагсг not to be tracked.

тра n.m. ten thousand; see 30.7. г1стра five thousand.

тѣо тѣг- тѣос Q тѣбны vb. tr. to make pure, purify (ἥмос: of, from: ε, εбωλ эῆ, эа); vb. intr. to become pure, clean, clear; as n.m. purity, purification; эῆ



оутѣво in a ritually pure way; ма н тѣво place of purification.

тѣнр n.m. a kick. нех-тѣнр евоа to give a kick. †-тѣнр to kick (at: езоун е/зн); реч†-тѣнр kicker.

тѣкѣ- тѣко<sup>с</sup> to send.

тѣнн (pl. тѣнооуѣ, тѣнноу, тѣнну, тѣнѣ) n.m. beast, domestic animal. па-нѣнн cattleman. мнѣтѣнн bestial nature. речсѣнѣ-тѣнн cattle-breeder.

тѣт, тѣѣт, тѣѣт n.m. fish. ѡн-тѣт to catch fish; речѣн-тѣт fisherman. сѣ н тѣт fish-monger.

to fem. sing. pron. and copula; see 5.1.

тѣ, тн n.m. time, season, age. н/зн нечтѣ at the proper time. е1 е нтѣ to come of age. †-тѣ idem.

тсѣнѣ vb. intr. to rejoice (over: сѣн); also used reflex. with нмо<sup>с</sup>; as n.m. joy.

терпосѣн, терпосѣ n.f. baked brick.

тѣзнѣ n.f. forehead.

тѣгтѣ Q to be pressed down.

тѣнѣ, тѣѣ, тѣѣ n.m. finger, toe; as measure: finger's breadth, any small quantity.

тѣнѣ n.m. dam, dike.

тѣр<sup>с</sup> adj. all, all of, the whole, every; normally follows noun in apposition; see 16.4. нтѣрѣ the whole of creation, everything; the All (Gnostic); е нтѣрѣ wholly, completely, (not) at all.

тѣу, тѣоу, тѣу (тоу-) n.m. wind, breath. тоу-рѣс south-wind. кѣ н нтѣу, кѣ-нтѣу to die; нех-тѣу евоа idem. ѣнѣ-/ѣнѣ-тѣу, сѣк-тѣу to breathe, draw breath. зѣн-тѣу n.m. breeze. зѣ-тѣу n.f. whirlwind. хѣнтѣу n. wind-bligh; †-хѣнтѣу to become blighted by the wind.

† (тѣ1, †1, †ѣ1) †- тѣѣ<sup>с</sup> (†<sup>с</sup>) Q то (тѣ) (imptv. ма ма-мѣт<sup>с</sup>, мѣѣ<sup>с</sup>) vb. tr. to give (нмо<sup>с</sup>; to: нѣ<sup>с</sup>, е); to pay out; to sell (for: зѣ); to put, place; vb. reflex. to go, betake self (to: е, ерн, езоун ерн, езоун е), to begin (to do: е, етѣс); vb. intr. to move, go; Q impers.

сго it suits, befits (someone:  $\text{нл}^{\circ}$ ; to do:  $\epsilon + \text{Inf.}$ ).  
 As n.m. gift, bounty;  $\text{p}^{\circ}\text{q}^{\circ}$  giver, fighter;  $\text{нптр}^{\circ}\text{q}^{\circ}$  generosity;  $\text{p}^{\circ}\text{-p}^{\circ}\text{q}^{\circ}$  to become a giver.  $\text{таі-}$  (p.c.) one who gives.  $\text{xі-}$  to buy and sell; to hesitate; as n.m. exchange. (*Transitive idioms*: (obj.  $\text{нмо}^{\circ}$ ):  $\text{етп}$ ,  $\text{птп}$ : to entrust to, to enjoin, command.  $\text{exп}$ : to add to, apply to.  $\text{зі}$ : to dress in, put on, don (Q to  $\text{зі}$  being worn by).  $\text{свох}$ : to sell, give away.  $\text{енсчт}$ : to put down (into:  $\epsilon$ ).  $\text{сзоуи}$ : to hand in, give in; to invest.  $\text{сзрзі}$ : to send, give up (to:  $\epsilon$ ). (*Intransitive idioms*:)  $\text{сxn}$ : to fight for.  $\text{нп}$ : to fight against, struggle with.  $\text{нса}$ : to pursue.  $\text{оуве}$ : to fight against.  $\text{сон}$ : to move forward.  $\text{сзоуи } \epsilon$  to strike upon, against; to oppose. For cpds. with  $\text{t-}$  see 2nd element.

$\text{t}^{\circ}\text{вс}$ ,  $\text{тсвс}$ ,  $\text{твс}$  n.f. heel;  $\text{xі-t}^{\circ}\text{вс}$  to trip ( $\text{нмо}^{\circ}$ );  $\text{мнтхі-t}^{\circ}\text{вс}$  tripping.

$\text{t}^{\circ}\text{ме}$ ,  $\text{тме}$  (pl.  $\text{тме}$ ) n.m. village, town.  $\text{p}^{\circ}\text{nt}^{\circ}\text{ме}$  villager.

$\text{t}^{\circ}\text{oy}$  (f.  $\text{t}^{\circ}\text{e}$ ,  $\text{t}$ ) number: five.  $\text{мнті}$  fifteen.  $\text{таеіоу}$ ,

$\text{таіоу}$  fifty.  $\text{незt}^{\circ}\text{oy}$  fifth.  $\text{незтаіоу}$  fiftieth.

$\text{t}^{\circ}\text{не}$  n.f. loins.

$\text{t}^{\circ}\text{ze}$ , Q  $\text{таze}$  vb. intr. to become intoxicated (with:  $\text{за}$ ,  $\text{нмо}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{зп}$ ); as n.m. drunkenness.  $\text{p}^{\circ}\text{q}^{\circ}\text{tze}$  drunkard.

$\text{t}^{\circ}\text{meze}$  n.m. box; bee-hive.

$\text{t}^{\circ}\text{ge}$  n.f. gourd, vegetables.  $\text{ма п заp}^{\circ}\text{ge п t}^{\circ}\text{ge}$  gourd-bed.

$\text{ткac}$ ,  $\text{кac}$  n.m. pain.  $\text{t-ткac}$  to give pain (to:  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. pain.

$\text{тлн}$  n. drop;  $\text{np}^{\circ}\text{п п тлн}$  filtered wine.

$\text{тлом}$ ,  $\text{тloom}$ ,  $\text{тном}$  n.m. furrow.

$\text{тлтл}$  vb. tr. to let drip ( $\text{нмо}^{\circ}$ ); intr. to drip.  $\text{тлтілe}$  n.f. drop.

$\text{тн-}$  negative prefix for Temporal, Conjunctive, Conditional, and Infinitives. See Gr. In.

$\text{тмаеіо}$  ( $\text{тмаіо}$ )  $\text{тмаеіс-}$  ( $\text{тмаіс-}$ )  $\text{тмаеіо}^{\circ}$  ( $\text{тмаіо}^{\circ}$ ) Q  $\text{тмаеіиу}$  ( $\text{тмаіиу}$ ) vb. tr. to justify ( $\text{нмо}^{\circ}$ ), to regard or hold as justified; intr. to become justified; as n.m.

justification.

TMH n.f. reed mat. CA<sub>2</sub>T̄-(T)MH mat-weaver.

TMMO (TMO) TMME- (TME-) TMMO' (TMME', TMO') Q TMMHY vb. tr. to feed, nourish (MMO'; with: MMO', 2N). TMME' OGIK to feed (someone) bread.

THTH THTH- Q THTWH vb. intr. to become heavy; + EBOA: to resound, reverberate.

TN<sub>2</sub>O TN<sub>2</sub>E- TN<sub>2</sub>O' vb. tr. to kindle, set afire (MMO'); intr. to burn, blaze; as n.m. burning, heat.

TNNO (TNO, TNA) TNNO' (TNO', TANA') Q TNHHY vb. tr. to pound, tread down (MMO'); intr. to be beaten, trodden; Q to be contrite; as n.m. breaking, contrition.

TNHOOT TNEY- (TNEY-) TNHOOT' (TNHOOT', TNOOT') vb. tr. to send (MMO'; to: E, EPAT', NA', WA; for, after: NCA); also w. EBOA, EZOYN, EZPAI.

TN<sub>2</sub>, TNA<sub>2</sub>, TNA<sub>2</sub> n.m. wing, fin; also fig. of building, ship, etc. F-TN<sub>2</sub> to become winged. PET-TN<sub>2</sub> (Q PHT N TN<sub>2</sub>) idem. XI-TN<sub>2</sub> to take wing.

TOETE TETE- TETWE' vb. tr. to form, fashion, fabricate.

TOE, TO, TOIE, TA, TAE n.f. part, portion, share. XI-TOE to partake of (2N). MAI-TOE N ZOYO covetous. MHTHAI-TOE N ZOYO covetousness.

TOE, TO n.f. spot. F-TO (Q O N TO) to become spotted.

TOEIC, TOIC, TOEIC n.f. piece of cloth, patch, rag; purse.

TOEIT vb. intr. to mourn (for: E, EXN); as n.m. lament.

TOIAE vb. intr. to rise up.

TOK, TOG n.m. knife, razor.

TOH n.m. reed mat.

TONTH THTH- THTWH' Q THTWH (THTHTH) (1) vb. tr. to liken, compare (MMO'; to: E, MN, EXN); intr. to be like, comparable to. (2) vb. tr. to estimate (MMO', E), speculate about. As n.m. likeness, similitude; oracle. †-TONTH to guess, surmise. ATTONTH without comparison. PETTONTH diviner.

TONZ' Q TONZ vb. reflex. to become entangled (in: E); to

converse (with:  $\text{MH}$ ).

$\text{TOOBCY}$  n.m. foliage.

$\text{TOOTE}$  ( $\text{TAAATE}$ ) vb. tr. to turn; intr. idem ( $\text{CHAZOY}$ : back).

$\text{TOOY}$  n.m. mountain; monastery; desert cemetery; as adj.

hill-, wild, desert-.  $\text{PMHTOOY}$  mountain man.  $\text{ZANTOOY}$  n.m. mountainous country.  $\text{TOYGIN}$  pl. of  $\text{TOOY}$ .

$\text{TOOY TEY- TOOY}$  vb. tr. to buy.

$\text{TOOYC}$  n.m. shoe, sandal; pair of shoes.  $\text{MOYC N TOOYC}$  shoe-lace.  $\text{GON N TOOY}$  shoe-sole.

$\text{TOOYTE TOYHT}$  Q  $\text{TOYHT}$  vb. tr. to collect, gather.

$\text{TON}$ ,  $\text{TON}$  n.m. edge, border, hem; keel; bosom, embrace.

$\text{TOTPT}$   $\text{PTPT- PTOTP}$  Q  $\text{PTOTP}$  vb. tr. to drive in (nail, sword:  $\text{HMO}$ ; into:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{ZN}$ ); to pierce ( $\text{HMO}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ).

$\text{TOYA}$  n.m.f. doorpost, lintel.

$\text{TOYEO}$  ( $\text{TOYIO}$ )  $\text{TOYIO}$  vb. tr. to repay, give back ( $\text{HMO}$ ); as n.m. repayment.  $\text{XOWME N TOYEO}$  bill of divorce.

( $\text{TOYHO}$ )  $\text{TOYN-}$  ( $\text{TOYNE-}$ )  $\text{TOYHO}$  ( $\text{TOYHOY}$ ) vb. tr. to open.

$\text{TOYHOC}$  ( $\text{TOYHOYC}$ )  $\text{TOYHOC- TOYHOC}$  vb. tr. to awaken, raise up, set up ( $\text{HMO}$ ; from:  $\epsilon\text{BOA ZN}$ ); to incite ( $\text{HMO}$ ; against:  $\epsilon\text{XN}$ ); as n.m. raising;  $\text{PECTOYHOC-}$  one who raises.

$\text{TOYO TOYO}$  vb. tr. to show, teach (to someone:  $\text{HMO}$ ; something:  $\epsilon$ ; or vice versa); intr. to learn. Also =  $\text{TAYO}$ .

$\text{TOYW}$  n. bosom.  $\text{ETOYN-}$ ,  $\text{ETOYEN-}$ ;  $\text{ETOYW}$  prep. at, near, beside.  $\text{ZITOYN-}$ ,  $\text{ZITOYEN-}$ ;  $\text{ZITOYW}$  idem.

$\text{TOYOT}$ ,  $\text{TOYOOTC}$  n.m. pillar; idol.

$\text{TOYXO TOYXE- TOYXO}$  Q  $\text{TOYXHY}$  vb. tr. to make whole ( $\text{HMO}$ ); to save, rescue (from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{ETN}$ ,  $\text{HMO}$ ,  $\text{ZN}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{BOA ZN}$ ,  $\text{ZITN}$ ); intr. to be saved, safe; as n.m. safety, salvation.

$\text{TPA}$ ,  $\text{EPA}$  n.f. extremity (of limbs); joint.

$\text{TPESHIN}$ ,  $\text{THPESHIN}$ ,  $\text{TEPBESHIN}$ ,  $\text{TEPCHESHIN}$  n.m. papyrus plant.

$\text{TPC}$ ,  $\text{TPH}$  n.m.f. kite (bird).

$\text{TPIM}$ ,  $\text{ETPIM}$  n.m. clover.

$\text{TPIP}$  n.f. oven.

$\text{TPC-}$  vb. tr. to cause to do; rare except as prefix of inflected (causative) infinitive. See 20.1.

τῆρε, Q τῆρειωοу vb. intr. to be afraid (of: знт<sup>е</sup> н̄).

τῶм n.m. hurricane.

τᾱβο τᾱβε- (τсеβε-) τᾱβο<sup>е</sup> (тѣбо<sup>е</sup>) Q τᾱбн̄(τ) vb. tr.

to make wise, teach, show (н̄мо<sup>е</sup> of person; е of thing taught or vice versa); as n.m. teaching, instruction.

м̄н̄тречтᾱбо teaching. сᾱбо (сво) сᾱбо<sup>е</sup> to learn (е).

τᾱβιο (τᾱιο) τᾱιε- τᾱβιο<sup>е</sup> Q τᾱιн̄ vb. tr. to make beautiful.

τᾱно (тѣно) τᾱне- τᾱно<sup>е</sup> Q τᾱн̄н̄(τ) vb. tr. to set in order (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); to adorn; to furnish, provide; as n.m. propriety, order. маи-τᾱно<sup>е</sup> fond of adorning self.

τсѣко τсѣке- τсѣко<sup>е</sup> Q τсѣкн̄ vb. tr. to diminish (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>).

τсєнко (тсн̄ко, сн̄ко) τсєнко<sup>е</sup> vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); аτтсєнко not giving milk (of breasts).

тѣιο (тѣειο) тѣιε- тѣιο<sup>е</sup> Q тѣин̄ (сн̄н̄) vb. tr. to sate, make satisfied (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>; with: н̄мо<sup>е</sup>, зн̄).

тсо тсе- тсо<sup>е</sup> Q тсн̄ vb. tr. to give a drink to, slake thirst of, water (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>; with: н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); as n.m. watering. ма н̄ тсо drinking-place; речтсо drink-giver.

тѣто (сто, сѣо) тѣте- (сте-) тѣто<sup>е</sup> (сто<sup>е</sup>) Q тѣтн̄ (стн̄н̄) vb. tr. to bring back, return (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); reflex. to go back. тѣто εβολ vb. tr. to reject, throw out (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); as n.m. rejection. тѣте εβολ, στε εβολ, στεβολ n. what is rejected. тѣто επᾱζοу to turn (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>) back; also reflex. сѣо in ма н̄ сѣо n.m. lodging, retreat.

тте- тто<sup>е</sup> vb. tr. to cause to give, require of (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>).

тѣε тѣε- (тѣс-) тѣс<sup>е</sup> vb. tr. to goad, incite (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>, е); as n.m. pricking of conscience, compunction.

тѣεε (тѣεᾱε) тѣεε- (тѣεε-) тѣεε<sup>е</sup> vb. tr. to pray, make entreaty (to: н̄мо<sup>е</sup>; for: е, εтѣε, εх̄н̄, εεрᾱи εх̄н̄, εᾱ); as n.m. prayer, entreaty. речтѣεε one who prays, suppliant.

тѣк тѣк- тѣк<sup>е</sup> Q тн̄к vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); to stiffen, thicken; vb. intr. to become strong, firm, thick; vb. reflex. to strengthen oneself. тѣк εεοӯн̄ to persist, be confident (in doing: Circum.); to endure (е).

†-тѡк to strengthen, fortify (нѡ). хѡ-тѡк to take courage. тѡк ѡ зѡт intr. to become strong of heart, take courage, rely (upon: сѡѡ, зѡ); as n.m. confidence. †-тѡк ѡ зѡт to give confidence (to: нѡ); хѡ-тѡк ѡ зѡт to take courage.

- тѡк (тѡсѡ) тѡк- (тѡ-) тѡк' Q тѡк vb. tr. to throw (нѡ); тѡк сѡѡ to cast forth, exude (нѡ). рѡчтѡк-cote archer. тѡк (тѡс, -ѡ) тѡк' (тѡк', тѡс') vb. tr. (1) to kindle (fire), stoke (oven), obj. w. нѡ or с. мѡ ѡ тѡк stoke-hole (of bath-house); рѡчтѡк stoker. (2) to bake (bread: нѡ); as n.m. baking. мѡ ѡ тѡк bakery. тѡк n.m. spark. тѡкм тѡкм- тѡкм' Q тѡкм (тѡкм) vb. tr. to pluck (нѡ); to draw (sword). тѡкм ѡ зѡт to become troubled. тѡкѡ (тѡсѡ, тѡтѡ) тѡкѡ- тѡкѡ' (тѡсѡ') Q тѡкѡ (тѡсѡ, тѡтѡ) vb. tr. to pierce, goad, bite (нѡ); to drive (nail: нѡ; into: с); to point (finger: нѡ; at: с); Q to be nailed, fastened (to: с), to be inlaid (with: нѡ); to be pierced (with: зѡ). тѡкѡ, тѡсѡ n.m. piercing. тѡсѡ, тѡтѡ n.m. a fixed seat. тѡѡ n.m. molar tooth. тѡлѡ тѡлѡ' vb. tr. to pluck out (нѡ). тѡлѡ тѡлѡ' Q тѡлѡ vb. tr. to defile, besmirch, pollute (нѡ); vb. intr. to become defiled etc. (with, by: зѡ, нѡ); as n.m. stain, pollution. †-тѡлѡ с to stain. ѡтѡлѡ stainless, unpolluted. тѡлѡ, Q тѡлѡ vb. intr. to become stuck, sink (in: с, зѡ). тѡм тѡм- (тѡ-) тѡм' Q тѡм vb. tr. to close, shut (нѡ); vb. intr. idem. тѡм, Q тѡм vb. tr. to sharpen; vb. intr. to become sharp. тѡмѡт (тѡмѡ), Q тѡмѡт vb. intr. to meet, befall (someone: с, сѡѡн с); as n.m. meeting, event. тѡмѡт vb. intr. to become amazed, stupefied. тѡмѡ тѡмѡ- (тѡс-) тѡмѡ' (тѡсѡ') Q тѡмѡ vb. tr. to bury (нѡ; in: с, зѡ); мѡ ѡ тѡмѡ burial place. тѡн adv. where? how? с тѡн whither, where to? ѡ тѡн = тѡн. сѡѡ тѡн whence? зѡ тѡн where? ѡ тѡн whither?

xIN TON from where? pMNTON a person from where?  
 TON in t-TON vb. intr. to quarrel, dispute (with: MN, OYBE, EZOYN EZPN, NNAZPN; about: ETE, EXN); t-TON as n.m. dispute, strife. ATt-TON without strife. PEYt-TON quarreler; MNTPEYt-TON faction; discrepancy.  
 TONOU, TONE, TONΛ, TONOU, TONΩ, TONNE, TONNOY adv. very, greatly; certainly; CE TONOU yes indeed.  
 TPOYN TOYN- TPOYN<sup>n</sup> vb. intr. and reflex. to arise, rise, rise up (± EOL, ± EZPAI; against: E, EXN; from: ZI, ZIXN, ZN); TPOYN ZΛ to lift up, bear; vb. tr. to raise, carry (MNOM<sup>n</sup>); as n.m. rising, resurrection (± EOL).  
 TON TON<sup>n</sup> vb. tr. to stop up, plug, caulk (MNOM<sup>n</sup>). MEZ-TON needle, peg. ZAM N TON idem.  
 TONE TEN- TON<sup>n</sup> (TON<sup>n</sup>) vb. tr. to taste (MNOM<sup>n</sup>). tne n.f. taste; xI-tne to taste (MNOM<sup>n</sup>); as n.m. tasting.  
 TPE n. willow. E N TPE willow tree.  
 TPE, TOPE n.f. (hand); handle; spade, pick, oar. P-TPE to clap, stamp. GN-TPE (to grasp hand), to be surety, stand as surety (for: MNOM<sup>n</sup>; to: NA<sup>n</sup>); as n.m. surety; XI-GN-TPE to take as surety; t-GN-TPE to give surety; PEYGN-TPE guarantor. TPPE, TPPE = GN-TPE; PMTPPE guarantor. TOOT<sup>n</sup> hand, in literal sense with many verbs (cf. KO, MOYZ, COK, ANAZTE, EIO, EINE, CMINE, OYΩZ). EIRE N Λ(NA)TOOT<sup>n</sup>, P-Λ(NA)TOOT<sup>n</sup> to endeavor, make an effort (to do: E, ETE). KO N TOOT<sup>n</sup> EOL, KA-TOOT<sup>n</sup> EOL to cease (doing: Circum.); to despair; to stay one's hand; ATKΛ-TOOT<sup>n</sup> EOL unceasing. t N TOOT<sup>n</sup>, t-TOOT<sup>n</sup> to give a hand, to help; the suff. pron. ON TOOT<sup>n</sup> usu. refers to the object, as in ΛIt-TOOT<sup>n</sup> I helped him. t- N TOOT<sup>n</sup> MNOM<sup>n</sup>/E to lay hold of, seize (suff. ON TOOT<sup>n</sup> is reflex.). t- N TOOT<sup>n</sup> MN to assist, give aid to. t-TOOT<sup>n</sup> as n.m. help; PEYt-TOOT<sup>n</sup> helper, assistant. GN-TOOT<sup>n</sup> to grasp hand (in greeting, promising etc.); to betroth (obj. suff. of woman; NA<sup>n</sup> to man); Q TOOT<sup>n</sup> GN NA<sup>n</sup> she is betrothed to (see gloss on Lk. 1:27). NCA TOOT<sup>n</sup> adv.

immediately, forthwith (suff. refers to subject of clause). **ετῷ** (ετοοτ') prep. to, into the hand of; freq. with verbs of giving, entrusting, etc. **ἠτῷ** (ἠτοοτ') prep. (1) from, from the hand of, from by; (2) with, by, beside; in the hand of; (3) because of, through. **εἰς** **ἠτῷ** from. **ἠτε** = **ἠτῷ**. **ἔατῷ** (ἔατοοτ') prep. beside, with, near; subject to, under the hand of; virtually interchangeable with **ἔατῷ** q.v. **ἐπὶ** (ἐπιτοοτ') prep. by the hand of, through the agency of, by, from; (of time:) during, after; (of place) out through, from; ± **εἰς**: expresses agent after passive verb.

**τορῇ** **τερῇ**- (**τῇ**-) **τορῇ** vb. tr. to seize, rob (**ἡμο**); from: **ἠτῷ**, **ἐπὶ**, **ἐπὶ**; to master, acquire; to carry off (to: **ε**); as n.m. plunder; **μαί-τορῇ** plunder-loving.

**τορῇ** **τορῇ** Q **τορῇ** vb. tr. to sew, stitch (**ἡμο**); to: **ε**).

**ἄττορῇ** unsewn. **ἡκα** **ἡ** **τορῇ** needle. **ρεττορῇ** tailor.

**τορῇ** n.m. staircase. **τορῇ**, **τορῇ** n.m. ladder, step, degree.

**τορῇ** vb. intr. to become red; as adj. red. **τορῇ** Q **τορῇ** to become red. **τορῇ** (**τορῇ**) Q **τορῇ** (**τορῇ**) to become red; as n.m. redness.

**τορῇ** Q **τορῇ** (**ταρῇ**, **ταρῇ**) vb. intr. to become sober, alert.

**τορῇ** **τορῇ**- **τορῇ** Q **τορῇ** (**τορῇ**) ± **εἰς** vb. tr. (rare) to stiffen, fix; intr. to become stiff, hard, firm, fixed. **ἄτορῇ** adj. limp. **τορῇ-εἰς** impudent; **ἡτορῇ-εἰς** impudence.

**τορῇ** **τορῇ**- **τορῇ** Q **τορῇ** vb. tr. to join together, mingle (**ἡμο**); to level; vb. intr. to be agreeable, to agree (with: **ἡ**; to: **ε**; on, upon: **εἰς**); to be persuaded, satisfied; to be joined; to become even, level. As n.m. agreement, mingling. **τορῇ** **ἡ** **ἡ** (**ἡ**) **τορῇ**, **τορῇ**-**ἡ** (**ἡ**) **τορῇ** to persuade, satisfy. **τορῇ** **ἡ** **τορῇ** to consent, agree; as n.m. consent, agreement; **ἄτορῇ** **ἡ** **τορῇ** unconvinced.

**τορῇ**, **τορῇ**, **τορῇ** n.f. fringe, border (of garment).

**τορῇ**, **τορῇ** n.f.m. brick; **ἡτορῇ-τορῇ** to make bricks.

**τορῇ**, **τορῇ**- **τορῇ** vb. tr. to repay, requite (**ἡμο**); to: **ἡ**; for, in place of: **ε**); as n.m. requittal,



repayment. **РЕЧТОВЕ** one who repays.

**ТОВЕ**, **ТОВ** Q **ТОВЕ** (**ТОВЕ**) vb. tr. to seal, set or stamp with a seal (**НМО**, **е**, **ЕРН**; with: **НМО**, **ЗН**); as n.m. seal, stamp. **ТОВЕС** n.f.; **ТОВЕЧ**, **ТОВЧ** n.m. impress of a seal. **ТВЕ** n.f. seal.

**ТОВМЕ**, Q **ТОВМЕ** vb. tr. to join; mostly in Q: to be joined (to: **е**); to be fitting, suitable (for, to: **е**, **НА**).

**ТОВМЕ**, **ТОВМЕ** n.f. purse, wallet.

**ТОВП** (**ТОВ**) **ТЕП**- **ТОП** Q **ТНП** (**ТННП**) vb. tr. to accustom (**НМО**; to: **е**); intr. to become accustomed (**е**: to), familiar with; as n.m. custom, usage. **ТОПЧ**, **ТАПЧ**, **ТААНЧ** n.f. custom, habit.

**ТОВЕ** (**ТОВЕ**) **ТЕБ**- (**ТЕК**-) **ТОВ** (**ТОВ**, **ТОК**, **ТООК**) Q **ТНБ** (**ТНБ**) (1) vb. tr. to join, attach (**НМО**; to: **е**, **ЕХН**); to ascribe, impute (**НМО**; to: **е**); vb. intr. to join self (to: **е**, **ЕЗОУН е**), to cling; **ТОВЕ** **НМО** **ЕВОЛ** to publish. (2) vb. tr. to plant (**НМО**); as n.m. planting.

**ТОВ** **ТЕВ**- **ТОВ** Q **ТНВ** vb. tr. to limit, bound, determine (**НМО**); to appoint, assign, destine (**НМО**; to, for, over: **е**, **ЕЗОУН е**, **ЕХН**, **НА**); vb. intr. to become fixed, limited, determined; to be moderate. As n.m. ordinance, destiny; manner, fashion; affair, matter. **АТОВ** unlimited; immoderate. **П**-(**Н**)**ТОВ** to prepare, put in order. **П**-(**Н**)**ТОВ** to give orders (to: **НА**, **е**), provide (for: **е**, **НА**). **РЕЧТОВ** commander. **ТОВ**, **ТОВ** (pl. **ТОВ**, **ТООВ** ?) border, boundary, limit; nome; province, district; bishopric; **ПНТОВ** man of nome; **П**-**ТОВ** **НА** to be adjacent to; **П**-**ТОВ** **е** to set limits to; **ХИ**-**ТОВ** to adjoin (**е**, **МН**). **ТЕВ** (pl. **ТЕВЕЧ**) n.f. neighbor; that which adjoins.

**ТОВ** **ТЕЗ**- (**ТАЗ**-) **ТАЗ** Q **ТНЗ** vb. tr. to mix, stir (**НМО**; in- to, with: **е**, **МН**, **НМО**, **ЗН**); vb. intr. to become mixed, disturbed, clouded; as n.m. mixture, disturbance. **АТОВ** unmixed, distinct. **НАИ**-**ТОВ** meddlesome. **РЕЧТОВ** meddler, mixer; **МНТРЕЧТОВ** confusion.

**ТОВ** n.m. chaff.

- τω<sub>2</sub>ε τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> Q τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to moisten, soak. ε<sub>2</sub>ε n.m.  
 leaven; ̄τ-ε<sub>2</sub>ε, χ<sub>1</sub>-ε<sub>2</sub>ε to become leavened. λτ<sub>2</sub>ε un-  
 leavened.
- τω<sub>2</sub>η τ<sub>2</sub>η<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to chase, pursue (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>, η<sub>2</sub>α).
- τω<sub>2</sub>η τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>η- τ<sub>2</sub>η<sup>ε</sup> Q τ<sub>2</sub>η (± ε<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ν) to summon (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>; to: ε,  
 εχ<sub>2</sub>η); to knock (on, at: ε); as n.m. calling, convocation.
- τω<sub>2</sub>ε τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε- τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> (το<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup>) Q τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε vb. tr. to anoint (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>;  
 with: ̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>, ε<sub>1</sub>, ε<sub>2</sub>η); to pour (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>; on: ε); as n.m.  
 anointing. χ<sub>1</sub>-τω<sub>2</sub>ε to be anointed.
- τω<sub>2</sub>ε η τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>η- (τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>η-) το<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> (τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>η<sup>ε</sup>) vb. tr. to push (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>).
- τω<sub>2</sub>ε ̄τ (τω<sub>2</sub>κ̄, τω<sub>2</sub>ρ̄) Q το<sub>2</sub>ε ̄τ (το<sub>2</sub>ρ̄, τ<sub>2</sub>κ̄) vb. intr. to be join-  
 ed, fixed (to: ε; in: ε<sub>2</sub>η).
- τω<sub>2</sub>ε τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> (τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup>) Q το<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε vb. tr. to bleach, dye (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>).
- ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub> ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>- ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> Q ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>η(τ) vb. tr. to make humble,  
 humiliate (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>); intr. to become humble, be humiliated;  
 as n.m. humility.
- ε<sub>2</sub>η n.m. sulfur.
- τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε (ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>) ε<sub>2</sub>ε- ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> Q ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>η vb. tr. to cause to fall,  
 bring down (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>).
- ε<sub>2</sub>ε ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to cause to fly, to chase away.
- ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ε ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ε- ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> Q ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>η vb. tr. to afflict, treat badly  
 (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. affliction, ill-treatment.
- ε<sub>2</sub>ε vb. tr. to warm (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>).
- ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ε ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ε- ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> Q ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>τ vb. tr. to seat (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>).
- ε<sub>2</sub>ε (ε<sub>2</sub>ε) τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε- ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> Q ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>η (± ε<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ν) vb. tr. to cause  
 to approach (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>); to hire.
- ε<sub>2</sub>ε ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> (ε<sub>2</sub>η<sup>ε</sup>, ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup>, ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup>) Q ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>η (ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>η) vb. tr. to  
 pound, crush (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>).
- τ<sub>2</sub>ε (ε<sub>2</sub>ε) vb. intr. to become bad; as n.m. badness.
- ο<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>τ, ε<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>τ, ε<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub> n. name of 1st Coptic month.
- τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε (ε<sub>2</sub>ε) τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to lead, accompany (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>; ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε:  
 forth).
- τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε (ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε) ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε- ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to terrify, oppress.
- τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε (ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε) (τ)ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε- (τ)ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sup>ε</sup> Q (τ)ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>η vb. tr. to  
 disgrace, condemn (̄ημο<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to be disgraced,

condemned (to: 6); as n.m. disgrace, condemnation.  
 6A616, 6A61H adj. ugly; as n. ugly person; MHT6A616  
 disgrace, ugliness. o N 6A616 to be disgraceful.  
 6A n.m. ugliness.

|                  |                   |                      |
|------------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| т-: п-           | тЕНОУ: ОУНОУ      | тНООУ': тННООУ       |
| тА: тОЕ          | тЕП-: тӨпө, тӨп   | тНОУ': тННООУ        |
| тА-: пА-         | тЕПН, тЕНН6: тАНН | тНромпө: ромпө       |
| тААНЦ: тӨп       | тЕРБА6ИН: тРБНН   | тО: тОЕ              |
| тААТЕ: тОутө     | тЕРБ66ИН: тРБНН   | тОВ6: тӨвө           |
| тА6: тОЕ         | тЕРКО('): тАРКО   | тО16: тОЕ            |
| тА61ΟΥ: тΟΥ      | тЕРЧ66ИН: тРБНН   | тОК': тӨкө           |
| тА1: пА1         | тЕУ-: тОУ         | тОА: тАА             |
| тАК: тА6         | тЕУ: тНУ          | тОМНТ: тӨмНТ         |
| тАК': тӨК        | тЕУНОУ: ОУНОУ     | тОНН6, тОННОУ: тӨНОУ |
| тАКН: тӨКН       | тӨ6: тӨ           | тОНОУ: тӨНОУ         |
| тАКР: тӨ6Р       | тӨ66У: тӨ6ө       | тОНӨ: тӨНОУ          |
| тАА: тӨКЦ        | тЕ2ТӨ2('): тА2Т2  | тООВ': тӨвө          |
| тАНА': тННО      | тЕ6-: тӨвө        | тООВ6(С/4): тӨвө     |
| тАН26Т-: тАН2ΟΥТ | тН: т6, пН        | тООК': тӨкө          |
| тАН2НТ: 2НТ      | -тН: тΟΥ          | тООВ6: тӨвө          |
| тАН2НУТ: тАН2ΟΥТ | тН6: тА1Б6, тННБ6 | тОУТ': тӨрө          |
| тАНЕН: тАНН      | тН6Т: тӨТ         | тОУТЕ: тААТЕ         |
| тАНЦ: тӨп        | тННБ6: тА1Б6      | тОУ6: 2ТООУ6         |
| тАРО: тААО       | тННП: тӨп         | тОН': тӨпө, тӨп, тӨп |
| тАР2: тӨр2       | тНК: тӨвө         | тОНЦ: тӨп            |
| тА6БАА: тӨС      | тНП: тӨп          | тОрө: тӨрө           |
| тАТ6Е: тА66Е     | тНРБНН: тРБНН     | тОРК: тӨ6Р           |
| тАӨ: тА2Т        | тНЧТ: тӨТ         | тОТЕ: тӨТЕ           |
| тАӨө-ӨРК: өРК    | тН2: тӨ2          | тОТЦ: тӨКЦ           |
| тА2-/': тӨ2      | тН6: тӨвө         | тΟΥНТ('): тОУТЕ      |
| тА2Б('): тӨ2Б    | т: тΟΥ            | тΟΥН-: тОУН'         |
| тА26: т126       | т6: тΟΥ           | тΟΥН-: тӨУН          |
| тА2НУ: тА2О      | тК: тӨК           | тΟΥН6С-: тОУНОС      |
| тА2М('): тӨ2М    | тпө: тӨпө         | тОУОУТЕ: тОУУТ       |
| тА2Р: тӨр2       | тАОО66: 6АОО66    | тОУРНС: тНУ          |
| тА2С': тӨ2Ц      | тАО6: 6АО6        | тОУ: тӨ              |
| тА6Н('): тӨ6Н    | тАТ1А6: тАТА      | тО6('): тОК, тӨК     |
| тА6С': тӨ6Ц      | тАӨ66: 6АОО66     | тО6': тӨвө           |
| тӨБ6: тӨвө       | тМ6-/': тММО      | тО6С', тО6Ц: тӨКЦ    |
| тӨН6У: тӨНН      | тМ6: тМө          | тРЕ-: тРО            |
| тӨНОУ6: тӨНН     | тМО('): тММО      | тРЕ1ООУ: тРРЕ        |
| тӨС: тБЦ         | тНПСОП: СОП       | тРН: тРЕ             |
| тЕ: пЕ           | тНА-: тАНО        | тРКО': тАРКО         |
| тЕБ6: тННБ6      | тНА: тННО         | тРОУ: тӨрӨ           |
| тЕБ6-: тӨвө      | тН6У-: тННОУ      | тРОУРӨ: тӨрӨ         |
| тЕБЦ: тБЦ        | тНН: 61ТН         | тРРОМпө: ромпө       |
| тЕК-: тӨвө       | тНН6У-: тННОУ     | тРӨрӨ: тӨрӨ          |
| тЕНА-: тАНО      | тНО('): тННО      | тЦБО': тЦАБО         |
| тЕНА2: тН2       | тНОМ: тАОМ        | тСЕБ6-: тЦАБО        |

|                   |                |           |
|-------------------|----------------|-----------|
| TCNO: TCANO       | TON: TONE, TON | TOC: TOKC |
| TTO: TTE-         | TOT: TOT       | OLB: TOLB |
| TW: TW            | TOT: TOT       | OLNO: ONO |
| TWBAZ: TWBZ       | TOT: TOKC      | ONNO: ONO |
| TWBG: TWBG        | TOT: TWTG      | ONNY: ONO |
| TWK: TWK          | TW: TWK        | ONNY: ONO |
| TWMT: TWMT        | TWBG: TWBG     | ONNY: ONO |
| TWNA, TONE: TONNY | TWBG: TWK      | ONNY: ONO |
| TWON: TON         |                | ONNY: ONO |

## OY

oy interrog. pron. what? less commonly: who? oy epo' what does it profit (me, you, etc.)? oy N what of (partitive)? oyoy what? (with indef. art.). F-oy to do what? to be like what? OTTE oy why? OTTE oy N ZOB idem. oy MN oy this and that, such and such.

oy indef. art. sing. See 2.1.

OYA (f. OYEI) (1) indef. pron. one, someone; (2) one (the number); see 15.3. For -OYE in MNTOYE eleven, etc.; see 24.3. OYA OYA one by one. OYA ... OYA ... one ... the other. ZENOYA OYA some (pl.), a few. E NOYA distributive: one each. NOYA NOYA each one. KEOYA another one. F-KEOYA to become another, be altered. MNTOYA unity unison. F-OYA to become one; to unite with (MN).

OYA n.m. blasphemy; as adj. blasphemous. XI-/XE-OYA to blaspheme (against: E, EZOYN E). PEYXI-OYA blasphemer. MNTPeyXI-OYA blasphemy. XAT-OYA blasphemer.

OYAA' intens. pron. -self, alone, only; used appositionally, as in NTOK OYAAK you yourself, you alone; TCZIME OYAAK the woman herself. N OYAA' idem. F-OYAA' to become alone.

OYAZ n.m. pole, stave.

OYAZBEY, OYAZMEY, OYAZMEY vb. intr. to bark, growl (of dog).

OYAZ n. oasis.

OYAZIZHT, OYAZEHT adj. cruel. MNTOYAZIZHT cruelty. F-OYAZIZHT to become cruel.

OYAZME n.f. storey (of a house or structure).

oγeλθ, Q oγoεθ vb. intr. to become white; as n.m. whiteness. oγweθ adj. white (aft. n., with or without n); p-oγweθ to become white.

оуѣѣ (оуѣн') prep. against; toward, opposite.

οψε, Q οψνυ vb. intr. to become distant, far, far-reaching  
(± εβολ); οψε ε to be distant from; idem with prep.  $\overline{\text{ΜΜΟ}}'$ ,  
εβολ  $\overline{\text{ΜΜΟ}}'$ , εβολ  $\overline{\text{ΜΜΟ}}'$ , εβολ  $\overline{\text{ΖΗ}}$ . As n.m. distance; οψε  
επесит distance downward. ε ποψε to a distance (from:  
 $\overline{\text{ΜΜΟ}}'$ ).  $\overline{\text{Μ}}$  ποψε at a distance.  $\overline{\text{Ζ}}_{1/2}\overline{\text{Μ}}$  ποψε idem.

oys number one in higher numbers (11, 21, etc.).

οὐγγιενιν n.m. Greek. μῆτοὐγγιενιν n.f. Greek (language).

oyaine vb. intr. to pass by (subj. usu. period of time).

ΔTOYΕΙΝΕ not passing, permanent.

оуеісе оуаѣт' vb. tr. to saw (Ѣмо'). рѣоуеісе sawyer.

οφείτε (οφείτε) vb. intr. to waste away, dry up; vb. tr.  
to dry up, make waste away (ἔμω), ± εβολ.

ουελουελε vb. intr. to howl.

оүөрнтө, оүрннтө n.f. foot, leg (of person, animal, object).

οΥΕΡΤ, οΥΠΤ, οΥΔΡΤ n.f.m. rose.

οΥΕ2-ΡΛCΟΥ interpreter of dreams.

oyε6po n.f. doorpost.

оуңр (f. оуңре) interrog. adj. how much? how many? how great? оуңр не N? How great is N? (also exclam.). ҫ-оуңр to become how much/many? to amount to how much? Һ оуңр by how much? to what extent? а оуңр how long? how much more so (in syllogistic statement). соу-оуңр such and such a day. мезоуңр the how-many-eth?

оунте n.f. calamity.

οὐλ̄λε, οὐελλε n.f. melody, music.

οὐχνη n. depression in skin (left by disease or sim.).

οὔμωτ, Q οὔμωτ̄ (οὔμωμ̄ωτ̄) vb. intr. to become thick, swollen;  
as n.m. thickness, swelling.

οΥΝ- existential predicate: there is/are. See Gr. In.

oynam n.f. right hand, the right side; 61x n̄ oynam the right hand; e oynam to the right. nca/21 oynam nmo'

on the right of.  $\tau\eta\gamma \bar{\eta}$  οὐναμ favorable wind.  
 οὐνοῦ (pl. οὐνοοῦς) n.f. hour.  $\bar{\eta}$  τεῦνοῦ adv. immediately, thereupon, forthwith.  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  τεῦνοῦ idem. πρὸς τεῦνοῦ for a while, for a moment, at present. περικα-οὐνοῦ astrologer.  $\tau\epsilon\eta\sigma\gamma$  adv. now;  $\tau\epsilon\eta\sigma\gamma$  εἰ so now, now therefore;  $\varepsilon/\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\eta\sigma\gamma$  now;  $\omega\lambda$   $\tau\epsilon\eta\sigma\gamma$  until now;  $\chi\iota\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\eta\sigma\gamma$  from now.  
 οὐνοῦ vb. intr. to rejoice (at:  $\varepsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\varepsilon\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ ); also used reflex. with  $\bar{\eta}\mu\sigma$ . As n.m. joy, gladness.  
 οὐντ, οὐοντ n.m. hollow place, esp. hold of a ship.  
 οὐντε- οὐντα<sup>ς</sup> pred. of possession: to have. See 22.1.  
 οὐοῖ, οὐοῖ n.m. rush, swift movement.  $\dagger$ -οὐοῖ to go about seeking, search (for:  $\varepsilon$ ,  $\varepsilon\sigma\gamma\eta$   $\varepsilon$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\chi\lambda$ ).  $\dagger$ -ποοῖ,  $\dagger \bar{\eta}$  ποοῖ,  $\dagger$ -π(“)οοῖ,  $\dagger$ -π(“)ποοῖ to advance, proceed (to:  $\varepsilon$ ; into:  $\varepsilon\sigma\gamma\eta$   $\varepsilon$ ; on to:  $\varepsilon\sigma\pi\lambda\iota$   $\varepsilon$ ,  $\varepsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ).  
 $\varepsilon\iota\eta\dagger$ -ποοῖ act of going, proceeding.  $\bar{\eta}\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$  = οὐοῖ.  
 οὐοῖ, οὐοῖ interj. woe! (unto:  $\mu\lambda$ ). Rare as n.m. woe.  
 οὐοῖς (pl. οὐοῖς, οὐοῖς) n.m. farmer, cultivator (of fields and vines). There are many variant spellings.  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$  husbandry.  $\mu\lambda \bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖς farm.  $\rho\bar{\eta}\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$  farmer, peasant (var.  $\rho\bar{\eta}\sigma\gamma$ ,  $\rho\bar{\eta}\sigma\gamma\lambda$ ).  $\bar{\rho}$ -οὐοῖς to farm.  
 οὐοῖς n.m. light; dawn; eyesight.  $\lambda\tau\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$  without light.  $\bar{\rho}$ -οὐοῖς to shine, make light (for:  $\varepsilon$ ,  $\mu\lambda$ ; on:  $\varepsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\varepsilon\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ ).  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\rho}$ -οὐοῖς one who gives light, illuminator.  $\chi\iota$ -οὐοῖς to get, receive light.  
 οὐοῖτ n.m. pillar.  
 οὐοῖς n.m. time, occasion.  $\bar{\eta}\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$   $\varepsilon\tau \bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\gamma$  at that time.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖς all this while.  $\bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖς  $\bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖς for a long time;  $\bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖς  $\bar{\eta}\mu$  always.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$ ,  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$  at this/that time.  $\bar{\eta}$  (οὔ)οὐοῖς at one time (in the past).  $\omega\lambda$  οὐοῖς later on, at a later time.  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$  at the time in question. πρὸς (οὔ)οὐοῖς for a time, transitory.  $\lambda\tau\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$  ill-timed, at a bad time.  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖς  $\lambda\tau\sigma\gamma\sigma\iota$  adv. idem.  $\bar{\rho}$ -οὐοῖς to spend, pass time.  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$ -ποοῖς to find time, have leisure.  
 οὐοῖ particle of assent: yes. Cf. also οὐοῖ.

оуомте, оуоомте, оуомпте n.f. tower.

оуомт n.m. manger.

оуон indef. pron. someone, something, some; in neg. context: no one, nothing. Also used as pl.: *ноуон, зен-*

*оуон* some, some such. *оуон ним* everyone (s. or pl.).

оуоозе, оуозе n.f. scorpion.

оуооге, оуоге n.f. cheek, jaw.

оуон, Q *оуаае* vb. intr. to become pure, innocent, holy (of, from: *е, евол зн*); as n.m. purity; *зн оуоуон* purely;

*хн-оуон* to acquire purity, be hallowed. *нет оуаае* who/what is holy, esp. a saint; used with art. or poss. prefixes. *оуһһ* n.m. priest (Christian or pagan); *т-оуһһ* to become a priest. *һһтоуһһ* priesthood.

оуост n.m. oar. *речсек-оуост, речсек н* *ноуост* oarsman.

оуостн, Q *оуестон* to become broad, wide, extensive; rarely tr.: to broaden. As n.m. breadth.

оуотоует, Q *оуетоуот* vb. intr. to become green, pallid; as n.m. greenness, herbs; pallor.

оуоуоуеу оуеуоуоу Q *оуеуоуоу* vb. tr. to beat, strike.

оуоч n.m. lung.

оуооуеге оуеоуоуе vb. tr. to chew, crush (*һмо*).

оурас n. crutch.

оурот, Q *роуот* vb. intr. to become eager, ready, glad; Q to be fresh, flourishing; as n.m. zeal, enthusiasm, eagerness, gladness; *зн оуоурот* gladly, eagerly. *т-оурот* to gladden; to incite, arouse (someone: *на*).

оурө n.m. bean.

оуфге, оуерге n.f. watch, watch-tower. *аһоуфге* n.m. guard.

оус n.m. bald person; *һһтоус* baldness.

оутаг n.m. fruit, produce (rare in Sah.).

оуте (оутө) prep. between, among; often in proleptic construction; *оуте х һн у, оуте х һн оуте у, оутө'х оутө'у* between x and y. *евол оуте* from among, from between.

*оуте* is often followed by *тһһте* in same constructions.

оуө n.m. news, report. *һ-һоуө на* to bring news to.

𐌱-ойѡ to respond, reply, say (to: 𐌺𐌱', 𐌲𐌱𐌶). 𐌰-ойѡ to give news. 𐑀-ойѡ, 𐑁𐌱-ойѡ bearer of news, messenger. 𐌲𐌾-пойѡ, 𐌲𐌾-п(')ойѡ to inquire (about). 𐌰-ойѡ, 𐌰-пойѡ to announce (to: 𐌺, 𐌺𐌱', 𐍆𐌰); 𐑀𐑁𐌰-ойѡ informer. 𐌸𐌺𐌰-ойѡ Annunciation. 𐌸𐌶-пойѡ, 𐌸𐌶-п(')ойѡ to inquire (about). 𐌲𐌰-ойѡ n. dispute, argument.

ойѡ vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; to cease (from: 𐌶𐌲𐌶, 𐌲𐌶, 𐌺𐌸𐌰 𐌶); + Circum.: to stop doing, finish doing; to have already done. + 𐌺/𐌶 + Inf. idem, but rarer. Vb. tr. to stop, bring to an end (𐌶𐌶𐌴'). 𐌰тойѡ unceasing, unending. 𐌰-ойѡ to cease; to make cease (𐌶𐌶𐌴'); to release (from: 𐌲𐌶); 𐌰𐌲𐌰-ойѡ unending. ойѡ n. in 𐌰-ойѡ (± 𐌺𐌸𐌰) to bloom, sprout; to bring forth, produce (𐌶𐌶𐌴'); as n.m. sprout, blossom. 𐌰-ойѡ to conceive (a child: 𐌶𐌶𐌴'); as n.m. conception.

ойѡ𐌸 ойѡ𐌸- ойѡ𐌸' Q ойѡ𐌸 vb. tr. to put to shame, humiliate, defeat (𐌶𐌶𐌴'); vb. intr. to bend down (in shame, weakness, defeat); to lean (on: 𐌺𐌰𐌶, 𐌲𐌰𐌶, 𐌺𐌲ойн 𐌺); as n.m. humiliation. ойѡ𐌸 𐌶 𐌲𐌶𐌲 to be discouraged.

ойѡ𐌴 ойѡ𐌴- (ой𐌶-) ойѡ𐌴' vb. tr. to eat, consume (𐌶𐌶𐌴'); also fig.: to submit to (e.g. punishment); (subj. the heart) to make repentant. ойѡ𐌴 𐌶𐌸𐌰 to eat away at, gnaw at. ойѡ𐌴 (𐌺𐌸𐌰) 𐌲𐌶 to eat away at, consume; to eat some of. ойѡ𐌴 as n.m. food, eating. ой𐌰𐌴- in cpds.: eater of (e.g. ой𐌰𐌴-𐑀𐌴𐌶 man-eating). 𐌰тойѡ𐌴 not eating, without food; 𐌶𐌶𐌲𐌰тойѡ𐌴 being without food. 𐌶𐌰-ойѡ𐌴 fond of eating; 𐌶𐌶𐌲𐌰𐌰-ойѡ𐌴 fondness for eating; 𐌶𐌰 𐌶 ойѡ𐌴 eating place, refectory. 𐑀𐑁ойѡ𐌴 glutton; 𐌶𐌶𐌲𐑀𐑁 ойѡ𐌴 gluttony. 𐌺𐌶ойѡ𐌴 (pl. 𐌺𐌶ойѡ𐌴) n.m.f. food.

ойѡ𐌶, Q ойѡ𐌶 (imptv. 𐌰ойѡ𐌶, ой𐌶-) vb. tr. to open (𐌶𐌶𐌴', 𐌺); vb. intr. to open (out on, towards: 𐌺, 𐌺𐌰𐌶, 𐌺𐌲𐌰𐌰 𐌺𐌰𐌶, 𐌶𐌸𐌰, ой𐌶𐌺); as n.m. opening.

ойѡ𐌶 n.m. part, portion, piece. ой𐌶- in fractions 30.6.

ойѡ𐌶𐌴 n.m. wolf.

ойѡ𐌶𐌲 ойѡ𐌶𐌲- ойѡ𐌶𐌲' Q ойѡ𐌶𐌲 (± 𐌺𐌸𐌰) vb. intr. and reflex.:



to be revealed, become manifest, appear; vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest, make clear, declare (ἤμο; to: ε, ε2ΟΥΝ ε, ηλ). As n.m. (+ εβολ) manifesting, showing, declaration; εἴω οὔοῳῳῳῳῳ εβολ openly, publicly. λτοὔοῳῳῳῳ εβολ invisible, not manifest. ῑ-λτοὔοῳῳῳῳ εβολ to become invisible.

οὔοῳῳ οὔοῳῳῳ vb. ῑ. to send (Boh., rare in Sah.).

οὔοῳῳ οὔοῳῳῳ- οὔοῳῳῳ Q οὔοῳῳ vb. tr. to set free, renounce a claim on; vb. intr. to be free, not responsible.

οὔοῳῳ n.m. free space.

οὔοῳῳ οὔοῳῳῳ- οὔοῳῳῳ Q οὔοῳῳ vb. tr. to leave barren, idle; to keep idle; to neglect; vb. intr. to be idle, come to a halt (for: ε); to be brought to naught. As n.m. idleness, ceasing, cessation. οὔοῳῳ n.f. idleness.

οὔοῳῳ οὔοῳῳῳ- οὔοῳῳῳ vb. tr. to make soft, weak; vb. intr. to become green, fresh, raw, soft, weak. οὔοῳῳ, οὔοῳῳῳ n.m. greens, herbs; ηλ ῑ οὔοῳῳῳ garden.

οὔοῳῳ (f. οὔοῳῳῳ, rare) adj. single, sole, one and the same; usu. aft. n. with ῑ. οὔοῳ ῑ οὔοῳῳῳ each one, a single one. ῑῑτοὔοῳ ῑ οὔοῳῳῳ singleness, unity. ῑ-οὔοῳ ῑ οὔοῳῳῳ to make one, amount to one and the same thing (with: ῑῑ).

οὔοῳῳῳ οὔοῳῳῳῳ- οὔοῳῳῳῳ Q οὔοῳῳῳ vb. tr. to pass through (ἤμο); to transform, translate, exchange; to remove, make/let pass; vb. intr. to change, be altered (usu. of place or situation); οὔοῳῳῳ ε to change into, to surpass; Q to surpass. οὔοῳῳῳ εβολ to cross over, spread over. οὔοῳῳῳ ε2ΟΥΝ to pass in (into: ε). οὔοῳῳῳ ε2ῑλ to pass beyond. οὔοῳῳῳ (forms as above) vb. to pour (into: ε; upon: ελῑ; down on: εῑεῑῑῑ ῑῑ).

οὔοῳῳῳ (forms as above) vb. to pierce. οὔοῳῳῳ n.f. hole.

οὔοῳῳῳ οὔοῳῳῳῳ vb. tr. to pour; as n.m. libation. οὔοῳῳῳ εβολ to pour forth (tr. and intr.); as n.m. libation.

οὔοῳῳῳ οὔοῳῳῳῳ- οὔοῳῳῳῳ vb. tr. to cast (metal), to pour (water), to draw (water); as n.m. anything cast or molten. ηλ ῑ οὔοῳῳῳῳ crucible, melting-pot. ῑεοὔοῳῳῳῳ cup-bearer,

- drawer of water.  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  n.m. cup.  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau\epsilon\epsilon$  idem.  $\sigma\gamma\omega\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\gamma\omega\lambda\epsilon$ , Q  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\lambda\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omicron\lambda\epsilon$ ) vb. intr. to become well off, to prosper, flourish (in:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ,  $\epsilon\lambda$ ); as n.m. prosperity, plenty.  $\epsilon\bar{\mu}$   $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\omicron\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$  in abundance.
- $\sigma\gamma\omega\mu\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omega\mu\epsilon$ )  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\mu'$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omicron\mu'$ ) vb. intr. to break down (emotionally); reflex.: to accommodate (someone:  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}$ ).
- $\sigma\gamma\omega\mu\tau\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omega\mu\tau\epsilon$ )  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\lambda\tau\epsilon-$   $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\tau'$  ( $\sigma\gamma\lambda\lambda\tau'$ ) Q  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$  vb. tr. (1) to send ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ; forth:  $\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\lambda$ ); (2) to separate, distinguish, choose (esp. in Q),  $\pm$   $\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\lambda$ .  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$  or  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau-$  impers. vb. followed by subj.: is different, distinct.  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau-$  ...  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau-$  ... the one is ..., the other is....
- $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\psi-$   $\sigma\gamma\lambda\psi'$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omicron\psi'$ ) vb. tr. to want, wish, desire ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ); to love; to be ready, on the point of (doing:  $\epsilon$  + Inf.,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\chi\epsilon$ ).  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\psi-$  may be prefixed directly to an Inf., as in  $\dagger\sigma\gamma\epsilon\psi-\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$ .  $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi$  as n.m. desire, love, wish;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi$   $\bar{\mu}$   $\epsilon\eta\tau$  heart's desire;  $\bar{\mu}$   $n(\epsilon)\sigma\gamma\omega\psi$  on one's own; voluntarily, willingly.
- $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi$  n.m. cleft, gap; interval, pause, holiday;  $\rho\omicron\gamma\omega\psi$   $\bar{\mu}$   $\tau\mu\eta\tau\epsilon$  Thursday (?).  $\kappa\lambda-\sigma\gamma\omega\psi$  to set an interval;  $\dagger-\sigma\gamma\omega\psi$  idem.  $\bar{\rho}-\sigma\gamma\omega\psi$   $\epsilon$  to wait for. ( $\bar{\mu}$ )  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\psi\bar{\mu}$  prep. without.
- $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\psi\bar{\epsilon}-$   $\sigma\gamma\omicron\psi\bar{\epsilon}'$  vb. tr. to answer (someone:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\lambda'$ , rarely suff.).  $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}$  to converse with.  $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\mu}\epsilon\lambda$  to repeat after (in response).  $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\epsilon$  to testify against.  $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\epsilon}$  as n.m. answer.
- $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\epsilon$ ) to consume, be consumed (fire, heat).
- $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\mu}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\psi\bar{\mu}-$   $\sigma\gamma\omicron\psi\bar{\mu}'$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\psi\bar{\mu}$  vb. tr. to knead, mix, compound ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ; with:  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\mu}$ ). as n.m. dough.  $\mu\lambda$   $\bar{\mu}$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\mu}$  kneading place.
- $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\psi\bar{\epsilon}-$   $\sigma\gamma\omicron\psi\bar{\epsilon}'$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\psi\bar{\epsilon}$  to become broad, level, flat; to be at ease; also tr. to make broad etc.  $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\lambda$  tr. and intr. to spread out/forth, extend; as n.m. extent, breadth; ease.  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\psi\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\psi\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\psi\epsilon\epsilon$  n.f. breadth.
- $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\tau}$  vb. tr. to greet, kiss; to worship ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\lambda'$ );  $\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\tau}$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}/\epsilon\lambda$  to worship, do obeisance at.  $\psi\omicron\gamma-\sigma\gamma\omega\psi\bar{\tau}$

adj. to be revered.  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\theta\tau\epsilon$  n.f. worship.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\tau$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\theta\tau$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\tau$  ( $\sigma\gamma\lambda\theta\tau$ ) Q  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\tau$  vb. tr. to break down, crush, destroy ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ); vb. intr. to be worn down, broken, crushed, destroyed. As n.m. breakage, destruction.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau$   $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\eta\tau$  (1) vb. tr. to put, place set ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ); Q to be placed, situated, set;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron$   $\epsilon$  to add to, set on, apply to, bring on;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau$  to add, repeat, do again (vb. complement in Circum. or  $\epsilon$  + Inf.);  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$  to add (sthg.:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ) to;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\tau$  to leave (a deposit or pledge) with;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\tau\lambda$  to invest/deposit for/with;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\lambda$  to set (sthg.:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ) down, leave;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\chi\eta\tau$  to set down. (2) vb. reflex. to put or place oneself;  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda$  to follow. (3) intr. to live, dwell, reside, be situated, be;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon$  live etc. with, by;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\pi\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$  to live etc. on, upon;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$  to live etc. with; sim. with  $\tau\lambda$ ,  $\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\tau\iota$ , and  $\tau\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ . As n.m. place where one stops, stands, dwells.  $\mu\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$  idem.  $\epsilon\iota\mu\omicron\gamma\omega\tau$  manner of life.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\epsilon$  n.m. fisherman;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\gamma\omega\tau\epsilon$  fisherman's profession.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau\bar{\eta}$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\tau\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to repeat, interpret ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ); intr. to repeat, answer, respond (to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\mu\lambda$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda$ ); to contradict, object to ( $\sigma\gamma\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\lambda$ ,  $\tau\iota$ ); reflex. to respond, repeat.  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$  may be prefixed to an Inf.: to re-(do), (do) again. As n.m. answer, objection, interpretation.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  adv. again.  $\pi\epsilon\gamma\omicron\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  one who contradicts;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\pi\epsilon\gamma\omicron\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  opposition, disobedience.  $\epsilon\iota\mu\omicron\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  opposition.  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau\mu\epsilon\gamma$  n.m. interpreter.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\chi\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omega\chi\epsilon$ )  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\chi\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\chi$ )  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\chi$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omicron\chi$ ) vb. tr. to cut out, cut off ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ).

$\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon$  n. (pl.) architectural term: entrance, portico.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\omicron\epsilon\bar{\eta}$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\epsilon\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to break, break down, destroy; vb. intr. to break, be broken. As n.m. destruction, breakage.  $\lambda\tau\omicron\gamma\omega\epsilon\bar{\eta}$  unbroken.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon\tau$  vb. to collect (a contribution); as n.m. collection.

$\sigma\gamma\upsilon\lambda\eta$  n.m. a loan;  $\epsilon$   $\pi\omicron\gamma\upsilon\lambda\eta$  on loan.  $\dagger$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\omicron\gamma\upsilon\lambda\eta$  to give



carelessness, sleep;  $\bar{p}$ - $\epsilon\epsilon\theta\epsilon$  to be forgetful;  $\dagger$ - $\epsilon\epsilon\theta\epsilon$ ,  $\dagger$   $\bar{N}$   $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\theta\epsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{n}\bar{z}\bar{H}\bar{T}$   $\bar{N}$  to make forgetful;  $\chi\bar{i}$   $\bar{N}$   $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\theta\epsilon$  to be forgetful.  $\text{o}\epsilon\theta\bar{C}$  n.f. forgetfulness.

$\omega\kappa$   $\bar{N}$   $\bar{z}\bar{H}\bar{T}$  to be content.

$\omega\kappa\bar{H}$   $\epsilon\kappa\bar{H}$ -  $Q$   $\text{o}\kappa\bar{M}$  vb. intr. to become dark, gloomy, changed for the worse (toward:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{z}\text{o}\gamma\bar{N}$   $\epsilon$ ); rarely tr. to darken, alter; as n.m. sadness, gloom.

$\omega\lambda$   $\text{o}\lambda'$   $Q$   $\bar{H}\lambda$  (mainly Boh.) to lay hold of, take, gather in ( $\bar{H}\bar{M}\text{o}'$ ); reflex. to withdraw ( $\pm$   $\epsilon\text{p}\text{o}'$  ethical dat.);  $\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon$  to bring/take to;  $\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\text{o}\lambda$  to take away;  $\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{z}\text{o}\gamma\bar{N}$  to bring in;  $\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{z}\bar{p}\bar{\lambda}\bar{i}$  to lift up; to withdraw. As n.m. harvest, in-gathering.  $\text{o}\lambda\bar{C}$  n.f. what is collected.

$\omega\lambda\bar{K}$ ,  $Q$   $\text{o}\lambda\bar{K}$  vb. intr. to become bent, turned aside, distorted (toward:  $\epsilon$ ); also with adv.  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\text{o}\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{n}\epsilon\bar{c}\bar{H}\bar{T}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{z}\bar{p}\bar{\lambda}\bar{i}$ ,  $\bar{N}\bar{c}\lambda$   $\bar{n}\lambda\bar{z}\text{o}\gamma$ .  $\omega\lambda\bar{K}$   $\bar{\omega}\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\lambda\bar{K}$ -/ $\bar{\lambda}\kappa$ - $\bar{\omega}\lambda$  to turn up nose, sneer (at:  $\bar{N}\bar{c}\lambda$ ).  $\text{o}\lambda\bar{K}\bar{C}$ ,  $\text{o}\lambda\epsilon\kappa\bar{C}$  n.f. bend, corner.

$\omega\lambda\bar{H}$   $\text{o}\lambda\bar{H}'$   $Q$   $\text{o}\lambda\bar{H}$  vb. tr. to clasp, embrace ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{z}\text{o}\gamma\bar{N}$   $\epsilon$ ).

$\omega\bar{M}\bar{K}$   $\epsilon\bar{M}\bar{K}$ -  $\text{o}\bar{M}\bar{K}'$  vb. tr. to swallow ( $\bar{H}\bar{M}\text{o}'$ ); intr. to be swallowed.

$\omega\bar{M}\bar{C}$   $\epsilon\bar{M}\bar{C}$ -  $\text{o}\bar{M}\bar{C}'$   $Q$   $\text{o}\bar{M}\bar{C}$  vb. tr. to sink, submerge, dip ( $\bar{H}\bar{M}\text{o}'$ ); vb. intr. to sink, be submerged, dive (into:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{z}\text{o}\gamma\bar{N}$   $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{H}\bar{M}\text{o}'$ ,  $\bar{z}\lambda$ ,  $\bar{z}\bar{N}$ ),  $\pm$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\text{o}\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{n}\epsilon\bar{c}\bar{H}\bar{T}$ . As n.m. sinking, diving, baptism.  $\bar{p}\epsilon\epsilon\omega\bar{M}\bar{C}$  diver.  $\epsilon\bar{M}\bar{c}\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{H}\bar{c}\epsilon$  n. submersion.

$\omega\bar{M}\bar{X}$   $\epsilon\bar{M}\bar{X}$ -  $\text{o}\bar{M}\bar{X}'$  vb. tr. to wean ( $\bar{H}\bar{M}\text{o}'$ ; from:  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\text{o}\lambda$   $\bar{z}\bar{N}$ ).

$\omega\bar{N}\epsilon$  n.m.(f.) stone.  $\bar{M}\lambda$   $\bar{N}$   $\omega\bar{N}\epsilon$  stony place.  $\bar{p}$ - $\omega\bar{N}\epsilon$  to become (like) stone.  $\bar{z}\bar{i}$ - $\omega\bar{N}\epsilon$  to throw stones (at:  $\epsilon$ ).  $\bar{n}\epsilon\chi$ - $\omega\bar{N}\epsilon$  idem.  $\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\kappa$ - $\omega\bar{N}\epsilon$  stone-thrower.  $\bar{\omega}\lambda\bar{T}$ - $\omega\bar{N}\epsilon$  quarry.  $\epsilon\bar{N}\epsilon$ - $\bar{H}$ - $\bar{M}\epsilon$  precious stone, gem.

$\omega\bar{H}\bar{K}$   $\text{o}\bar{H}\bar{K}'$  ( $\text{o}\bar{H}\bar{K}'$ ,  $\text{o}\bar{H}\bar{T}'$ ) vb. tr. and reflex. to leap ( $\epsilon$ : at, upon;  $\bar{z}\bar{i}\bar{x}\bar{N}$  from on;  $\epsilon\bar{z}\bar{p}\bar{\lambda}\bar{i}$  up;  $\epsilon\bar{z}\bar{p}\bar{\lambda}\bar{i}$   $\epsilon\bar{x}\bar{N}$  up onto;  $\epsilon\bar{z}\bar{p}\bar{\lambda}\bar{i}$   $\bar{z}\bar{N}$ / $\bar{z}\lambda$ / $\bar{z}\bar{i}$  up from;  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\text{o}\lambda$  out).

$\omega\bar{H}\bar{T}$  ( $\omega\bar{H}\bar{C}$ ) vb. intr. to be pinched, contracted.

$\omega\bar{H}\bar{\omega}$ ,  $Q$   $\text{o}\bar{H}\bar{\omega}$  ( $\text{o}\bar{O}\bar{H}\bar{\omega}$ ) vb. intr. to become dazed, astonished, dumb with astonishment; to gape (at:  $\bar{N}\bar{c}\lambda$ ).  $\omega\bar{H}\bar{\omega}$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\text{o}\lambda$  to muse, be in a trance.  $\text{o}\bar{H}\bar{\omega}\bar{C}$  n. astonishment.

- ѿнѣ, Q ѿнѣ vb. intr. to live, be alive; as n.m. life. рѣч-  
 ѧ-ѿнѣ life-giver. ѿнѣнѣ way of life, means of living.
- ѿн ѣн- ѿнѣ Q нн vb. tr. to count; to reckon, regard, con-  
 sider (нмоѣ; as: нмоѣ; as belonging to: ѣ); to ascribe  
 (нмоѣ; to: ѣ); to esteem or be esteemed. Q is esp. freq.  
 in senses: to be ascribed, related, belonging to. ѿн  
 нн to number or be numbered among/with; to become part  
 of. ѿн нѣа to count, enumerate. As n.m. count, reck-  
 oning; аѿн unesteemed; ѧ-ѿн, ѧ н нѣн to render an ac-  
 count, give an accounting (of); чѧ-ѿн to take a count  
 (of: н, ѣ, нн). ннѣ n.f. number; аѿннѣ numberless; хѧ-  
 ннѣ to take count (of: нмоѣ); аѿхѧ-нн countless.
- ѿрѣ (ѿрѣ) ѣрѣ- ѿрѣ (ѿрѣ) Q ѿрѣ (ѿрѣ) + ѣзѿн vb. tr. to  
 enclose, shut in, restrict (нмоѣ); vb. intr. to be shut  
 in, enclosed; as n.m. frame, siege, enclosing, seclu-  
 sion; аѿѿрѣ unlimited. ѣрѣѣ, ѣрѣѣ n.f. pen, enclosure.
- ѿрѣ ѿрѣ vb. tr. to swear (obj. oath: нмоѣ); to adjure,  
 swear to (person: ѣ, нѣ; concerning: ѣѿѣѣ, ѣхн, зѧ; by,  
 upon: ѣхн, зѧ); as n.m. swearing, oath. ѿрѣ н нѣѣ to  
 swear falsely; as n. false oath; рѣѣѿрѣ н нѣѣ one who  
 swears falsely; ннѿрѣѣѿрѣ н нѣѣ swearing falsely. ѿѣѣ-  
 ѿрѣ, рѣѣѿѣѣ-ѿрѣ one who swears a lot.
- ѿрѣ, Q ѿрѣ (зѿрѣ) vb. intr. to become cold; tr. to scorch.
- ѿрѣ ѣрѣ- (ѣх-) ѿрѣ Q ѿрѣ vb. tr. to fasten, bind, impris-  
 on; to close (нмоѣ; against: ѣ); intr. to be firm, se-  
 cure. As n.m. firmness, assurance; deed of security.  
 зн ѣѣѣрѣ with assurance, with certainty; diligently,  
 carefully. ѣ нѣрѣ for sure. нѣ н ѣрѣ prison; stronghold.
- ѿѣѣ, Q ѿѣѣ vb. intr. to continue, be prolonged; to delay,  
 remain; to be long past, out of date; oft. w. Circum.:  
 to remain doing, continue doing; or + ѣ + Inf. idem.  
 As n.m. duration, continuance, delay. аѣѣ n.f. delay.
- ѿѣѣ (ѿѣѣ) ѣѣѣ- (ѣѣѣѣ-) ѿѣѣ (ѣѣѣѣ) Q ѿѣѣ vb. tr. to a-  
 point, smear (нмоѣ).
- ѿѣ, ѣѣѣ n.m. fat.

ωτῆ ἐτῆ- οτῆ Q οἰτῆ vb. tr. to imprison, shut in (ἡμοῖ; in: ε); ωτῆ ἐзоуη idem (ε, 2ῆ). μα ἡ ωτῆ ἐзоуη place of confinement. εἰνωτῆ ἐзоуη seclusion.

ωτῆ οτῆ Q οτῆ vb. tr. to load (ἡμοῖ; with: ἡμοῖ). ἐτῆ n.f. load, burden; γαί-ἐτῆω porter, bearer of burden.

ωτῆ (ογωτῆ) οτῆ Q οτῆ vb. tr. to weave; to sew, tie (ἡμοῖ; to, onto: ε, 2ῆ). ογᾶτῆ n.m. warp (on loom).

ωω (ω), Q εετ (ετ) vb. intr. to become pregnant (with: ἡμοῖ); to conceive (by: μῆ, 2ῆ, εβολ 2ῆ); as n.m. conception. †-ωω to be pregnant.

ωω εω- οω (± εβολ) (1) vb. tr. to utter, sound (ἡμοῖ); to cry out (to, for: ε, ε2ῆα ε, εχῆ, ἐзоуη ε2ῆ, ογβε); (2) vb. tr. to read (ἡμοῖ; to: ε, μαῖ; on, about: ε, εχῆ; in: 21, 2ῆ); as n.m. reading. μαί-ωω fond of reading; ρεγωω reader, lector. εἰνωω art of reading.

(ωω) οω (2οω, ονω) reflex. only, + ἐзоуη ε: to slip into intrude into.

ωωῆ (ογωωῆ) εωῆ- οωῆ Q οωῆ vb. tr. to dry up (ἡμοῖ), to quench; vb. intr. to be quenched. ατωωῆ unquenchable.

ωγ, ωε, ογγ n.m. lettuce.

ωγε (ωβε) εγ- ογ (οε) vb. tr. to press (ἡμοῖ; on, onto: ενεσχητ ε, ἐзоуη ε, εχῆ). ωε ἡ ωγε fuller's club.

ωγτ (ωετ) εγτ- (εετ-) ογτ (οετ) Q ογτ (οετ) vb. tr. to nail, fix (ἡμοῖ; to: ε, ἐзоуη ε, εχῆ); Q ογτ ἡ studded with. εἰγτ, εἰετ n.m. nail, spike; ωε-ἡ-εἰγτ blow or wound of nail.

ω2 interj. woe! ω2 ε woe to ...!

ω2ε, λ2ε, Q λ2ε vb. intr. to stand, stay, remain (with: behind: εηλ2ογ); to wait (for: ε, μαῖ); ω2ε ογβε to stand against, resist, oppose; idem with εβολ ε, ἡβολ ε. λ2εῖατ (reflex. suff.) to stand (ε: before), to attend, to resist; λ2εῖατ εχῆ, 21χῆ to stand upon, at, beside; to stand against, resist. λ2εῖατ μῆ to stand with. Also w. ογβε against, 21ῆ at, 2λ2τῆ, 2λτῆ before, in the presence of. μα ἡ λ2εῖατ place for standing.

ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ ε<sub>2</sub>τ̄- ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ (ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄) vb. tr. to reap, mow (ἥμο<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. reaping, harvesting; ρ<sub>2</sub>-ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ act of reaping. ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄, ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ n.m. sickle, scythe; χ<sub>1</sub>-ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ to wield a sickle; χ<sub>2</sub>1-ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ sickle-bearer, reaper. ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄, λ<sub>2</sub>τ̄ n.m. knife, sickle. ω<sub>2</sub> n. thief.

ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ ε<sub>2</sub>τ̄- ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ vb. intr. to cease, perish (from: ε<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>λ̄ τ̄); vb. tr. to destroy, make cease, put an end to (ἥμο<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. ceasing, destruction. λ<sub>2</sub>τ̄ ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ without ceasing. λ<sub>2</sub>τ̄ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ unceasing.

ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ (ε<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄) ε<sub>2</sub>τ̄- Q ε<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ (ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄) vb. intr. to become cold, freeze; as n.m. cold, frost. ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ n. cold.

ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ Q ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ vb. intr. to become hard, stiff, frozen; also tr. to freeze, stiffen.

ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ ε<sub>2</sub>τ̄- ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ (ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄, ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄) vb. tr. to choke, throttle (ἥμο<sup>ο</sup>).

ω: ωω, ο  
ω<sub>2</sub>: ω<sub>2</sub>  
ω<sub>2</sub>ε: ω<sub>2</sub>ε  
ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄: ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄

ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄: ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄  
ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄: ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄  
ω<sub>2</sub>: ε<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>  
ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄: ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄

ω<sub>2</sub>: ο<sub>2</sub>ε  
ω<sub>2</sub>ε: ο<sub>2</sub>ε  
ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄: ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄

# ω

ω- prefixed vb. (+ Inf.) to be able to, know how to, be allowed to. See 26.2.

ω<sub>2</sub> vb. intr. to rise (of the sun), ± ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>1, ε<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>λ̄. As n.m. rising (of sun). μ<sub>2</sub> τ̄ ω<sub>2</sub> the east. ρ<sub>2</sub>-ω<sub>2</sub> eastern side.

ω<sub>2</sub>- vb. to begin; only in cpds. ω<sub>2</sub>-μ<sub>2</sub>1ε, ω<sub>2</sub>-τ̄. See second element.

ω<sub>2</sub> n.m. festival; divine service. ε<sub>2</sub>1εο<sub>2</sub>λ̄ τ̄ μ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub> excommunicated. ω<sub>2</sub> ω great festival. ε<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ τ̄ ω<sub>2</sub> festival day. ω<sub>2</sub> is also used as vb. to keep festival (for: ε, ἥμο<sup>ο</sup>). τ̄-(n)ω<sub>2</sub> to keep festival (for: ε); μ<sub>2</sub> τ̄ τ̄-ω<sub>2</sub> church; μ<sub>2</sub>τ̄τ̄ε<sub>2</sub>τ̄-ω<sub>2</sub> occasion of festival; τ̄-ω<sub>2</sub> to give communion.

ω<sub>2</sub>, ε<sub>2</sub> (ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄τ̄, ω<sub>2</sub>λ̄τ̄, ω<sub>2</sub>λ̄τ̄τ̄, ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄τ̄, ε<sub>2</sub>τ̄τ̄) n.m. nose.

ε<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ε τ̄ ω<sub>2</sub>, ε<sub>2</sub>τ̄-ω<sub>2</sub>, ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>-ω<sub>2</sub>, ε<sub>2</sub>τ̄-ε<sub>2</sub> n.m.f. nostrils.

ω<sub>2</sub> (ω<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ο<sup>ο</sup>) prep. (1) to, toward (a person); (2) to, at (a place); (3) till, at, by, for (a time); (4) up to, to



length of (in reckonings); (5) except (i.e. up to but not including). See cpds. under second element.

᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠰ, ᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠭ, ᠓᠐᠐ᠤ n.m. skin.

᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷ, ᠓ᠠᠷ (pl. ᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷᠦ) n.m. skin, hide, leather. ᠰᠠᠭ-᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷ tanner. ᠣᠶᠠᠮ-᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷ ulcer, sore. ᠮᠠᠨᠨᠤᠯᠠᠷ man of skin (i.e. the purely physical person).

᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷ, ᠓ᠠᠷ, ᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷᠦ, ᠓ᠠᠷᠦ n.m. price; ᠦ-᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷ to fix a price, bargain (for: ᠶ); ᠲ-᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷ idem.

᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷᠦ (᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷᠦ, ᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷ) ᠓ᠠᠷᠦ Q ᠓ᠠᠷ vb. tr. to smite (ᠰᠢᠷᠦ); as n.m. blow, stroke; ᠷᠦᠭᠢ᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷᠦ demon, smiter; ᠮᠠᠨᠲᠦᠷᠦᠭᠢ᠓ᠠᠯᠠᠷᠦ devilry. ᠮᠠᠨᠲᠦᠭᠣᠷ idem.

᠓ᠠᠢ n.m. fortune. ᠮ᠓ᠠᠢ also as name of a god.

᠓ᠠᠢ adj. new (after noun, with ᠨ).

᠓ᠠᠢᠷᠦ n.f. couch, cohabitation; ᠦ-᠓ᠠᠢᠷᠦ to lie down.

᠓ᠠᠢᠷᠦ n.f. sheepfold.

᠓ᠠᠠ n.m. myrrh.

᠓ᠠᠠᠢᠣᠶ, ᠓ᠠᠠᠨᠶ, ᠓ᠠᠠᠢᠣᠶ n.m. administrative official (title).

᠓ᠠᠠᠣᠶ n.f. water-wheel or the like.

᠓ᠠᠷᠪᠠᠯ, ᠓ᠠᠷᠪᠠᠯ, ᠓ᠠᠷᠪᠠᠯ n.m. scorching heat; ᠲᠠᠨᠶ ᠨ ᠓ᠠᠷᠪᠠᠯ scorching wind; ᠣ ᠨ ᠓ᠠᠷᠪᠠᠯ to be scorched, parched; ᠲ-᠓ᠠᠷᠪᠠᠯ to scorch (ᠶᠡᠳᠣᠶᠨ ᠶ).

᠓ᠠᠷᠬᠦ n.m. lack of water, drought; ᠦ-᠓ᠠᠷᠬᠦ to be dried up.

᠓ᠠᠶ, ᠓ᠠᠣᠶ, ᠓ᠣᠶ- n.m. use, value; as adj. useful, suitable, fitting, virtuous; ᠠᠲ᠓ᠠᠶ useless, worthless, obscene; ᠦ-᠓ᠠᠶ (Q ᠣ ᠨ) to be useful, suitable (for: ᠶ, ᠨᠠᠰ, ᠶᠬᠨ); to become prosperous; ᠮᠠᠨᠲᠦᠶ usefulness; propriety, modesty; ᠦ-ᠠᠲ᠓ᠠᠶ to become useless, worthless, vain; ᠮᠠᠨᠲᠦ-ᠠᠲ᠓ᠠᠶ worthlessness. ᠓ᠣᠶ- worthy of, fit for (in cpds.).

᠓ᠠᠶ n.m. measure, extent; ᠶ/ᠨ/᠓ᠠ ᠨᠤᠶ ᠨ to the extent of; ᠨᠠ ᠨᠤᠶ ᠨ for about (the extent of).

᠓ᠠᠶ (pl. ᠓ᠠᠶ) n.m. trunk, stump; piece, lump; (ᠨ) ᠓ᠠᠶ ᠓ᠠᠶ into many pieces; ᠶᠢᠷᠦ ᠨᠮᠣᠶ ᠨ ᠓ᠠᠶ ᠓ᠠᠶ to divide into many pieces.

᠓ᠠᠶᠦ, ᠓ᠠᠠᠶᠦ, ᠓ᠠᠶᠦ, ᠓ᠦᠶᠦ, ᠓ᠦᠶᠦ, ᠓ᠠᠶᠦ, ᠓ᠠᠶᠦ, ᠓ᠠᠶᠦ, ᠓ᠠᠶᠦ;  
Q ᠓ᠣᠶᠦ vb. intr. to swell up.

- ① n.m. flame, fire; †-① to burn, be alight (± 6601).  
 ② vb. tr. to speak, talk, say (HMO'). ② ③ to speak to; to speak about, tell of; to speak against. ② ④ ⑤ ⑥, ⑥ ⑦ ⑧ ⑨ ⑩ to speak to. ② ⑪ ⑫ to speak for, on behalf of; ⑬ ⑭ ⑮ ⑯ to speak down (from above). ② ⑰ ⑱ to speak with. ② ⑲ ⑳ to speak against, malign. Also with ㉑ ㉒ ㉓ before, ㉔ ㉕ against, ㉖ concerning, ㉗/㉘ with, in. As n.m. word, saying; thing, matter, affair; story, account, tale. ㉙ ㉚ ② ③ boastful words; ㉜-㉙ ㉚ ② ③ to boast; ㉞ ㉟-㉙ ㉚ ② ③ braggart. ㊱ ㊲ ㉚ ② ③ verbosity, garrulousness; ㊳ ㊴ ㊵ ㊶ ㉚ ㉚ ② ③ idem. ㊷-㊸ ㊹ ㉚ ② ③ to be garrulous. ㊺-㊻ ㊼ ㊽ ㉚ ㉚ ㊾ ㊿ ㉚ ㉚ ㊿ to make an agreement with. ㋀ ㋁-㊼ ㊽ to talk a lot, multiply words. ㋂-㊼ ㊽ to accept the word (of: ㋃ ㋄). ㋅-㊼ ㊽ to complain (against: ㋆ ㋇ ㋈ ⑤). ㋉- in various cpds. (see 2nd element). ㋊ ㊼ ㊽ speechless; unspeakable, ineffable (± HMO', 6PO'). ㋋ ㊼ ㊽ eloquent person. ㋌ ㉚ ㊼ ㊽ babbler. ㋍ ㉚ ㊼ ㊽ speech, saying, tale.
- ㋎ ㋏, ㋐ ㋑, ㋒ ㋓ n. off-scouring, filth.
- ㋔ ㋕ (f. ㋖ ㋗ ㋘; pl. ㋙ ㋚ ㋛, ㋜ ㋝ ㋞) n.m.f. friend, comrade, companion. ㋟ ㋠- freq. in cpds.: companion in (often = Gk. prefix ㋡-). ㋢ ㋣ ㋤ ㋕ n.f. friendship, community. ㋦-㋕ ㋕ (Q o ㋧) to be friend, partner (to, with: ㋨ ㋩, ⑤).
- ㋪ ㋫, ㋬ ㋭ n.f. tale, fable; as adj. fabled, fabulous. ㋮ ㋯- ㋰ ㋱, ㋲-㋰ ㋱ telling of tales; ㋳ ㋴ ㋵-㋰ ㋱ teller of tales.
- ㋷ ㋸, ㋹ ㋺ (pl. ㋻ ㋼ ㋽) n.m. rod, staff; ㋿ ㊱-㋷ ㋸ staff-bearer.
- ㊿ (㊿ ㊿, ㊿ ㊿) vb. intr. to go (± ethical dat.). This verb is mainly Boh.; its use with adv. and prep. is completely parallel to that of ㊿ ㊿.
- ㊿, ㊿ ㊿, ㊿ ㊿ n.m.(f.) wood, beam of wood; many special meanings: cross, gallows, stocks, pillory, shaft, stave. For various woods (㊿ ㊿) see 2nd element.
- ㊿ ㊿ number: hundred. ㊿ ㊿ two hundred. ㊿ ㊿ ㊿ hundredth.
- ㊿ ㊿ ㊿, ⑤ ㊿ ㊿ ㊿ by hundreds. See 30.7.

ῥε, ῥα prep. by (in swearing an oath).

ῥεβινυ, ῥεββινυ, ῥεβιλαιτ, ῥεβιλαιτ (all Q) to be changed, different (from: ε; in regard to: 2N). ῥεβιω, ῥεβιο, ῥεβιω, ῥεβιο, ῥεβιω, ῥεββιω, ῥεβιω n.f. change, exchange, requital; ῥ-ῥεβιω to replace, be instead (of: ῥμο'); χι-(τ)ῥεβιω to take requital, be repaid.

ῥεει (= ῥε + ει) to go and come, be carried to and fro, wander. As n. derangement, madness.

ῥελεετ n.f. bride, daughter-in-law; marriage. ῥ-ῥελεετ (Q o N) to become a bride; to make a marriage (for: ε; with: ῥN; to: ῥλ'). ῥλ ῥελεετ bridal-chamber, marriage. ῥλ-ῥελεετ bridegroom (may take def. art.).

ῥεנचे, ῥנचे, ῥנכע, ῥנ(N)चे, ῥनके, ῥचे n.f. fish-scale. ῥनके, ῥवे n.m. rust, verdigris. ῥ-ῥनके to become rusted. ῥני, ῥנעי, ῥלי n.m. pit, cistern.

ῥnm n. sign, omen; only in cpds.: χι-ῥnm to divine, read omens; ρεχχι-ῥnm diviner, augur; ῥNτρεचχι-ῥnm divination. ῥ-ῥnm to divine.

ῥnm adj. small, few, young, humble (bef. n. with ῥN; aft. n. without ῥN). ῥ ογῥnm adv. a little. ῥ τει2ε ῥnm ῥN not only, not merely. κουῖ ῥnm little child. ῥnm ῥnm little by little, (by, into) small amounts. ῥ-ῥnm ῥnm (Q o N) to make small. As n. small person, thing, quantity.

ῥnm n.m. tree. ειλ2-ῥnm grove. ῥλ ῥ nm idem.

ῥnp (ῥῥ-; f. ῥερε, ῥnppe; pl. ῥnpυ, ῥpeυ) n.m.f. son, daughter, child; young of animals. ῥnp ῥnm small child. baby; a youth. ῥερε ῥnm f. idem. ῥNτῥnp ῥnm childhood, infancy. ῥτῥnp childless; ῥNτῥτῥnp childlessness. ῥNτῥnp status of son. ῥ-ῥnp (Q o N) to become a child. ῥῥ-, ῥN-, ῥεN- son of, daughter of, in various cpds.; see 2nd element: -ειωτ, -ῥλλυ, -con, -cōne, -ογωτ, -2οογτ. ῥνογλ(ι), ῥενογλ, ῥογογλ n.m.f. nephew, niece.

ῥnτῥ, ῥεnτῥ, ῥNc n.m. name of a plant.

ῥnyε (pl. ? ῥοογε) n.f. altar.

ῥι (ῥעי) ῥι- ῥιτῥ Q ῥny vb. tr. to measure, weigh (ῥμο');

with 2nd obj.: to measure out to the amount of;  $\vartheta_1 \varepsilon \vartheta_1$  to weigh ( $\varepsilon$ ,  $\mu\bar{\mu}$ : to a given amount); as n.m. measure, weight, extent, length; moderation.  $\lambda\tau\vartheta_1$  immeasurable;  $\mu\bar{\mu}\lambda\tau\lambda\tau\vartheta_1$  immeasurability.  $\kappa\lambda-\vartheta_1$  to set a measure or limit (to:  $\mu\lambda'$ ).  $\bar{\rho}-\vartheta_1$  ( $Q \circ \bar{\mu}$ ) to make or equal a given weight.  $\dagger-\vartheta_1$  to set a measure to, restrict ( $\varepsilon$ );  $\lambda\tau\dagger-\vartheta_1$  unmeasured, unrestricted;  $\mu\bar{\mu}\lambda\tau\lambda\tau\dagger-\vartheta_1$  limitlessness.  $\chi_1-\vartheta_1$  to take measure, estimate.

𐌲𐌹𐌶𐌰, 𐌲𐌹𐌰, 𐌲𐌹𐌸, 𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰; Q 𐌸𐌺𐌽 vb. intr. to be long; as  
 n.m. length. 𐌲𐌺, 𐌲𐌺𐌸, 𐌲𐌺 n.f.(m.) length; rarely vb.  
 to become, grow long. 𐌹𐌸-𐌲𐌺 adj. tall.

၁၂၆၆ ၁၆- (၁၆၆၇-, ၁၆၆၇-, ၁၆၆၇-) ၁၆၆၇ (၁၆၆၇, ၁၆၆၇) Q ၁၆၆၆  
 (၁၆၆၆, ၁၆၆၆) vb. tr. to change, alter (၁၆၆၇); vb. intr.  
 and reflex. to change, be altered (to: ၆; into: ၆, ၁၆;  
 in form: ၆ ငှက်); as n.m. change, difference. ၁၆၆၇-  
 ၁၆၆၆ loving change. ၁၆၆၆ unchanging, unaltered; ၁၆၆၇-  
 ၁၆၆၆ changelessness. ၁၆၆၇ fearful, strange (lit.,  
 changing of aspect). ၁၆၆၇ n. change. Cf. Q ၁၆၆၇.

ᠭᠢᠪᠲᠦ (ᠭᠢᠭᠲᠦ) rare synonym of ᠭᠢᠪᠡ to change.

ДІКЕ ДЕКЪ- ДАКТЪ (ДІКТЪ) Q ДОКЕ vb. intr. to dig (in, into: є, зН; for, after: НСА; down into: єНЕСНТ є); as n.m. depth. ДІК, ДЕК, ДНК n.m. depth, what is dug.

၁၅၆၆ ၁၆၆(၇)- (၁၆၆-၇) ၁၆၆' vb. tr. to seek, ask, ask for, inquire after, about (၁၆၆', ၁၆၆); ၁၆၆ e to visit, inquire after, greet, bid farewell; ၁၆၆ ၁၆၆' e to ask someone for something; ၁၆၆ ၁၆၆' ၁၆၆/၆၆၆ to ask someone about. Also with ၁၆၆ from; ၁၆ for; ၁၆ in, among, into; ၁၆၆ through. As n.m. inquiry, request; news, report. ၁၆-၁၆၆ good news. ၁၆ ၁၆ ၁၆၆ place of inquiry, oracle. ၁၆၆၆၆ inquirer, wizard; ၁၆၆၆၆၆၆ wizardry. ၆၆၆ ၁၆ ၁၆(')၁၆၆, ၆၆-၁၆(')၁၆၆ to search out, visit; as n.m. visitation. ၁၆၆-၁၆၆ news-bearer, messenger.

gine vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: ԵՏԵԳ, ԵՃՆ, Ն, ՉԼ, ՉԻ); rarely tr. to put to shame. ԳԻՆԵ ՉԽԴ Ն to stand in shame before, to revere. As n.m. shame. ԱԴԳԻՆԵ

- unashamed;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\lambda$ т $\omega$ и $\epsilon$  to be unashamed;  $\bar{m}\bar{n}$ т $\rho$ ε $\chi$ и $\epsilon$  shyness, modesty.  $\dagger$ - $\omega$ и $\epsilon$  to put to shame ( $\eta\lambda'$ );  $\rho$ ε $\chi$ †- $\omega$ и $\epsilon$  one who puts to shame.  $\chi$ и- $\omega$ и $\epsilon$  to be ashamed (of: εт $\beta$ ε,  $\gamma\bar{n}$ ; ε $\chi\bar{n}$ ; before:  $\bar{m}\eta\lambda\gamma\bar{p}\bar{n}$ ).  $\omega\bar{n}$ и $\tau$  (f.  $\omega\bar{n}$ и $\epsilon$ εт $\epsilon$ ) modest person.  $\omega$ и $\rho$ ε,  $\omega\eta$ ρ $\epsilon$  (f.  $\omega$ εερ $\epsilon$ ) adj. small.  $\gamma$ (ε) $\rho$ ωи $\rho$ ε young servant, youth (opp. of  $\gamma\bar{\lambda}\omega$ );  $\bar{m}\bar{n}$ т $\gamma$ ̄ $\omega$ и $\rho$ ε state of youth.
- $\omega$ и $\tau$ ε ( $\omega\omega$ т)  $\omega$ εт- ( $\omega\lambda\lambda$ т-)  $\omega\lambda$ т' ( $\omega\lambda\lambda$ т',  $\omega$ и $\tau$ ') vb. tr. to demand, extort ( $\bar{m}\omega\omega'$ , ε; from:  $\bar{m}\omega\omega'$ ; for, on account of:  $\gamma\lambda$ ).  $\omega$ и $\tau$ ε  $\bar{m}\omega\omega'$   $\bar{n}$  ογ $\omega$ сε to exact a fine from.  $\omega$ εт- $\bar{m}\bar{n}$ т $\eta\lambda$  to beg for charity.
- $\omega$ κ $\kappa$ κ n.m. cry, shout;  $\chi$ и- $\omega$ κ $\kappa$ κ εβ $\omega\lambda$  to cry out (to: ε, ε $\chi\bar{n}$ , ε $\gamma$ ρ $\lambda$ и ε).  $\lambda$ ωκ $\kappa$ κ to cry out (=  $\lambda$ ω- $\omega$ κ $\kappa$ κ, cf.  $\omega\omega$ ),  $\pm$  εβ $\omega\lambda$  (ε, ε $\gamma$ ρ $\lambda$ и ε).  $\chi$ и- $\omega$ κ $\kappa$ κ,  $\lambda$ ωκ $\kappa$ κ n.m. cry.
- $\omega$ κи $\lambda$ ,  $\omega$ κ $\eta$ λ n. curl of hair.
- $\omega$ κ $\bar{\lambda}$ κε $\lambda$ ,  $\omega$ κ $\eta$ λκε $\lambda$  n.m. gnashing, grinding of teeth.
- $\omega$ κ $\bar{\lambda}$ и $\lambda$ ,  $\omega$ κε $\lambda$ и $\lambda$ ,  $\omega$ κ $\bar{\lambda}$ ε $\lambda$ ,  $\omega$ κи $\lambda$ εи $\lambda$ ,  $\omega$ ε $\bar{\lambda}$ εи $\lambda$ ,  $\omega$ εи $\lambda$ εи $\lambda$  n.m. bell.
- $\omega$ κ $\omega$ λ n.m. hole. ο  $\bar{n}$   $\omega$ κ $\omega$ λ  $\omega$ κ $\omega$ λ to be full of holes.
- $\omega\lambda\lambda\gamma$ ,  $\omega\omega\lambda\gamma$  vb. intr. to be afraid.  $\omega\bar{\lambda}\gamma$ ̄,  $\omega\bar{\lambda}\chi$  n. fear, in cpd.  $\eta$ ε $\gamma$ - $\omega\bar{\lambda}\gamma$ ̄,  $\eta\lambda\gamma$ - $\omega\bar{\lambda}\gamma$ ̄ to emit fear, be terrified; also as n.m. terror;  $\bar{m}\bar{n}$ т $\eta$ ε $\gamma$ - $\omega\bar{\lambda}\gamma$ ̄ terror.
- $\omega$ λ $\eta$  to creep (into:  $\gamma\bar{n}$ ).
- $\omega$ λ $\eta$ - in  $\omega$ λ $\eta$ -ογ $\chi$ †- $\eta$ ογ $\chi$ ε to enjoy the odor of incense.
- $\omega$ λ $\eta$ λ ( $\omega\lambda\bar{\chi}$ ) vb. intr. to pray (to: ε,  $\eta\lambda'$ ,  $\omega\lambda$ ; for: ε, εт $\beta$ ε, ε $\chi\bar{n}$ ,  $\gamma\lambda$ ,  $\gamma$ и $\chi\bar{n}$ ); as n.m. prayer.
- $\omega\lambda$ и $\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\lambda$ εε,  $\omega\bar{\gamma}$ λи $\epsilon$  n.m. spike, sharp instrument; ray, flame.
- $\omega\lambda$ ο $\rho$  n.m. ply, strand (of cord).
- $\omega\lambda$ ο $\chi$  n.m. shame, disgrace; as adj. shameful, disgraceful.
- $\omega\bar{\lambda}\gamma$ ,  $\omega$ ε $\bar{\lambda}\gamma$ ,  $\omega$ λε $\gamma$  n.m. twig, shoot; stave, wand.
- $\omega\bar{\lambda}\beta$ ο $\omega$ μ,  $\varsigma$ ε $\bar{\lambda}$ β $\lambda$ μ,  $\omega\bar{\lambda}\gamma$ τ $\lambda$ μ,  $\omega$ ε $\bar{\lambda}$ τ $\lambda$ μ,  $\omega$ ε $\bar{\lambda}$ τ $\epsilon$ μ,  $\omega\lambda\lambda$ τ $\epsilon$ μ n.f.m. mustard.
- $\omega\mu\lambda$ ,  $Q$   $\omega$ ο $\omega$ μ $\epsilon$  ( $\omega$ μ $\omega$ μ $\epsilon$ ) vb. intr. to be light, fine, subtle; as n.m. fineness, subtlety.  $\omega\omega$ μ $\omega$ μ $\epsilon$  adj. light, fine.
- $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega$ ,  $\omega\mu\omega$ ,  $\omega\mu\omega$  (f.  $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\omega$ ; pl.  $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\omega$ ) n.m. stranger; as adj. strange. ε  $\eta\omega\bar{\mu}\omega$  abroad (motion);  $\gamma$ и  $\eta\omega\bar{\mu}\omega$  abroad (static);  $\gamma\bar{n}$   $\eta\omega\bar{\mu}\omega$  idem.  $\bar{m}\bar{n}$ т $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega$  strangeness, foreignness.  $\eta\lambda$ и- $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega$  hospitable;  $\bar{m}\bar{n}$ т $\eta\lambda$ и- $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega$  hospitality;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{m}\bar{n}$ т $\eta\lambda$ и-



father-in-law (to: e).

ḡOMNT, ḡMNT, ḡEMNT, ḡOMT, ḡMN(τ)- number: three (f. ḡOMTE, ḡOMNTE). ḡN(N)T-(e)nooy three days ago, heretofore.

MEZḡOMNT third. MNTḡOMTE thirteen; MEZMNTḡOMTE thirteenth. N ḡḡOMNT all three (of them). See 15.3; 30.7.

ḡOMTE n.f. thorn-tree (acacia nilotica); thorns; thicket of acacias; ḡE N ḡOMTE acacia wood.

ḡOY, ḡOYE, ḡOY- n.m. incense, perfume.

ḡOYE, Q ḡOYḡOY(e) vb. intr. to become dry, dry up, become dessicated, stale. nnet ḡOYḡOY the dry land.

ḡON, ḡOON, ḡON n.m. palm, four-fingerbreadth; a set of four. (ḡONḡN) ḡ(e)ḡN- ḡNḡON vb. tr. to take in arms, nurse.

ḡOPṬ, ḡOPṬ n.m. awning, veil.

ḡOPḡP ḡPḡP- ḡPḡOP Q ḡPḡOP (ḡPḡOPṬ) vb. tr. to upset, overturn (MMO, e; on, onto: EXN); to destroy; + enesnt idem.

As n.m. overthrow, destruction; PḡḡOPḡP destroyer.

ḡOT, ḡOT (pl. ḡḡOTE; cf. ḡNḡOTE) n.m. pillow, cushion.

ḡOTḡṬ (ḡOXṬ) ḡETḡOT Q ḡETḡOT vb. tr. to cut, carve, hollow out (MMO); to make a hole in (e, zN). As n.m. (also ḡḡOT) anything carved or hollowed out.

ḡOY, COY in NḡOY prep. without (not standard Sah.).

ḡOYHN, ḡOYN, ḡBIB, ḡOYEBE, ḡOYEBE n.m. persea tree.

ḡOYO ḡOYE- (ḡOY-) ḡOY (ḡOYO) (± EBOA) vb. tr. to discharge, pour out, empty (MMO; from: MMO, EBOA MMO, EBOA zN; into: zN); vb. intr. to flow, pour out. ḡOYO EXN to pour out upon; to crowd against, throng. Also with enesnt (e), EZPAI (e, EXN, zN). ḡOYET Q to be empty; net ḡOYET emptiness, vanity (may take art.); MNTnet ḡOYET emptiness; zN OYMTnet ḡOYET without cause, vainly; P-net ḡOYET to act in vain.

ḡOYH n.f. censer, brazier, altar.

ḡOYCOOYE, ḡOYCOOYE, ḡOYCOOYE n.m. sacrifice, offering.

ḡOYWE, ḡOYWE n.f. throat.

ḡOYḡOY vb. intr. to boast, brag; reflex. (w. MMO) to take pride (in, on, about: e, ETBE, EXN, EZPAI EXN, zI, zN).

As n.m. boasting, pride; as adj. proud. **მწიფოყფოყ**,  
**მწიფოყფო** pride, impudence. **†-ფოყფოყ** to glorify.

**ფოყფუ†**, **ფფფუ†** n.m. window; niche, alcove.

**ფფფ**, **ფფფფ** n.m. kind of antelope (*bubalis buselaphus*).

**ფფფოყ**, **ფფფფოყ**, **ფფფფ** n.m. pot, jar.

**ფფფუ†** n.m. hindrance, impediment; key. **†-ფფფუ†** to lock  
 (a door). **†-ფფფუ†** to shut, lock.

**ფოყფუ†**, **Q ფფფფოყ** meaning uncertain: to burrow (?).

**ფფფფე**, **ფფფფე** vb. tr. to consider (**წმო**); to take counsel  
 concerning (**ე**, **ეფწ**; with: **მწ**). As n.m. counsel, design,  
 plan, advice. **აფფფფე** ill-considered; **მწაფფფფე** being  
 without counsel, at a loss, reckless. **ეფე წ ფფფფე**  
**†-ფფფფე** to take counsel, make a decision. **ჟი-ფფფფე** idem  
 (with: **მწ**; concerning: **ე**, **ეფოყნ ე**); **ჟი-ფფფფე** **ნა** to  
 counsel, advise; **რეჟი-ფფფფე** counsellor, advisor.

**ფფწე** n.f. wonder, amazement; miracle; as adj. wonderful,  
 marvelous; **ჟა ფფწე** wonderful; **ჟწ ფფწე** wondrously.

**†-ფფწე** (**Q** **ო წ**) to become amazed, to marvel (at: **წმო**,  
**ე**, **ეტე**, **ეფწ**, **ეფაი ეფწ**, **წა**, **ჟწ**).

**ფწ** n.f. menstruation; **†-ფწ** (**Q** **ო წ**) to be menstruous.

**ფწე**, **ცწე** in **ჟწ ფფწე** suddenly, all of a sudden.

**ფწე**, **ფწი** (pl. **ფწიყ**) n.m. mast of a ship.

**ფწე** n. nest.

**ფწეკო**, **ფწეკო** (pl. **ფწეკოყ**) n.m. prison.

**ფწიწი**, **ფწწ** n.f. garment, tunic.

**ფწ†** n.m. weaver; warp (on loom).

**ფწო††** **ფწ†††** **ფწ†††** **Q** **ფწ†††** vb. tr. to disturb, agitate,  
 bother, upset, trouble, urge, hasten (**წმო**); vb. intr.  
 to become disturbed etc.; as n.m. disturbance, trouble,  
 anxiety, haste; **ჟწ ფწო†††** hastily, quickly, anxiously.  
**აფწო†††** undisturbed, untroubled; **მწაფწო†††** tranquil-  
 lity; **†-†-ფწო†††** to create disturbance.

**ფწოყწ** in **†-ფწოყწ** to accuse, bring accusation against (**ე**,  
**წ**, **ჟა**); **რე†-ფწოყწ** accuser.

**ფწ** n.m. sand, gravel; **კწ ე** **წწ** being in sandy condition.



᠓᠋ᠪᠦ (᠓᠋ᠣᠣ) ᠓᠋ᠪ- (᠓᠋ᠦᠦ-) ᠓᠋ᠪᠦᠰ (᠓᠋ᠣᠣᠰ) Q ᠓᠋ᠪᠦᠰ (᠓᠋ᠣᠣᠣ) vb. tr. to shave, clip, tonsure (᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋); ᠓᠋ᠪ-ᠬ᠋ᠣ to shave the head; as n.m. shaving, clipping, tonsure.

᠓᠋ᠪᠦᠰ ᠓᠋ᠪᠦᠰᠦ Q ᠓᠋ᠪᠦᠰ vb. tr. to scorch, wither (᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋); vb. intr. to become scorched, withered.

᠓᠋ᠣ᠋ n.m. what is above, high; always w. art. and usu. in prep. phrases: ᠦ ᠋᠋ᠣ᠋ upward; ᠋᠋ ᠋᠋ᠣ᠋ ᠦ above; ᠦ᠋᠋᠋ ᠋᠋ ᠋᠋ᠣ᠋ from above; ᠴ᠋᠋-᠋᠋ᠣ᠋ upper part or direction; ᠴ᠋᠋ ᠋᠋ᠣ᠋ ᠋᠋ (prep.) above; ᠦ᠋᠋᠋ ᠴ᠋᠋-᠋᠋ᠣ᠋ from above.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋- Q ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep; Q = to be deep; as n.m. depth(s). Cf. ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ- ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦᠰ Q ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦᠰ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep (± ᠦ᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋). ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦᠰ n.m. depth. Cf. preceding.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋- (᠓᠋ᠠ᠋-) ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ vb. tr. to despoil (᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋); + ᠦ᠋᠋᠋: to spoil, destroy; intr. to be destroyed; as n.m. spoil, booty. ᠠ᠋᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ ᠦ᠋᠋᠋ indestructible. ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦᠰ n.f. spoils.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ Q ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ vb. tr. to loosen, dissolve, paralyze; vb. intr. to flow (into: ᠦ, ᠵ᠋᠋, ᠦ᠋᠋᠋ ᠦ᠋ᠠ᠋); ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ ᠦ᠋᠋᠋ to be paralyzed, crippled, worthless.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ- ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦᠰ vb. tr. to stitch, weave (᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋).

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ vb. tr. to smell (᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋); sniff at (ᠦ); as n.m. sense of smell; ᠋ᠠ᠋ ᠋᠋ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ organ of smell; ᠦ᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋ sense of s.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦᠰ Q ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ vb. tr. to mark, trace line of, make as a mark (᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋); as n.m. mark, marker, stake; †-᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ to set a mark or boundary.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ- ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦᠰ Q ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ vb. tr. to cut (᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋); Q to be sharp, sharpened, cutting. Cf. ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋ᠦ.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ n.m. tax, tribute; †-᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ to pay tribute; ᠰ᠋᠋-᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ to receive tribute.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ n.m. summer. ᠵᠦ ᠋᠋ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋, ᠵ᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋ n.m. spring.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ᠦ (᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋) vb. tr. to wash (clothes: ᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋).

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ᠦ ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋ᠦ- Q ᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋᠋ᠦ vb. tr. to pierce.

᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋᠋ vb. intr. to become sick, weak, ill (in, with: ᠦ, ᠋᠋, ᠵ᠋᠋); as n.m. sickness, disease. ᠋ᠠ᠋ ᠋᠋ ᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋ infirmary. †-᠓᠋ᠠ᠋᠋᠋ to become sick; ᠋ᠦ᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋᠋ sick person. For cpds.

in 𐎱𐎠-, 𐎱𐎠𐎵-, 𐎱𐎠𐎶- see 2nd element.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶) Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. intr. to quarrel (with: 𐎠𐎶, 𐎠𐎶𐎵); as n.m. quarreling.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎱𐎠𐎶- (𐎱𐎠𐎶-) 𐎱𐎠𐎶 Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. tr. to plait (𐎠𐎶𐎵). 𐎱𐎠𐎶 n.f. plaited work.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶) 𐎱𐎠𐎶- (𐎱𐎠𐎶-) 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎶) Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶) vb. intr. to come together, join; vb. tr. to join, connect (𐎠𐎶𐎵; to, with: 𐎠, 𐎠𐎶, 𐎠𐎶𐎵); to convey (to: 𐎱𐎠); as n.m. union, unity. 𐎶𐎶 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠𐎶 jointly, in unison.

𐎱𐎠 only in 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠, 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠, 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠 moment, instant; 𐎶𐎶 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠𐎱𐎠 suddenly.

𐎱𐎠 𐎱𐎠- (𐎱𐎠-, 𐎱𐎠𐎶-) 𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶) Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. tr. to receive, accept, take, bear, suffer (𐎠𐎶𐎵; for, on behalf of: 𐎠𐎶𐎵, 𐎠𐎶𐎵; from: 𐎠𐎶𐎵, 𐎶𐎶𐎵); to buy (for a price: 𐎶𐎶; with: 𐎶𐎶). Freq. w. ethical dative. Q also = to be acceptable. As n.m. acceptance, purchase. 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠, 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠𐎶 which cannot be limited or contained. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 n.f. reception, entertainment.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶), Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. intr. to become, come into existence; to happen, take place, occur; to last, endure; Q to be, exist. 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠𐎶 impers. it happened that (foll. by coord. vb.). For 𐎱𐎠𐎶 as aux. vb., see §30.9. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎠, 𐎠𐎶𐎵𐎶 𐎠 to be for, intended for, destined for; 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎠𐎶𐎵 (1) to be in; (2) to happen to (a person); (3) to be + pred. noun. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎠𐎶𐎵 𐎠 to act as (𐎠) for (𐎠𐎶𐎵). 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎱𐎠 to last until; 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎶𐎶 to receive, get, have; 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎶𐎶 to be/live in the time of. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎶𐎶𐎵 to be in the care, the charge of. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎶𐎶𐎵, 𐎠𐎶𐎵𐎶 𐎶𐎶𐎵 to come into existence through, by means of. As n.m. existence, being. 𐎠𐎶 𐎶𐎶 𐎱𐎠𐎶 dwelling place, residence. 𐎠𐎶𐎶 if, when, since, because.

𐎱𐎠𐎶, 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎶, 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎶, 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎶, 𐎱𐎠𐎶 n.m. cucumber.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 n.m. arm, foreleg; shoulder; name of constellation.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎶) Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. tr. to stop up, to pile up.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎱𐎠𐎶- (𐎱𐎠𐎶-) 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎶 Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. intr. to be early,

first (in, at, to: *ε*); reflex. idem. *ῥῥν-* + Inf. to do something first, to have done something previously, already. *ῥῥν* n. morning; *ῥῥν ἦ* *νεῦραστε* tomorrow morning, the morning of the next day; *πῆλυ ἦ ῥῥν* the morning. *ῥῥν* (f. *ῥῥνε*) adj. first, earliest; used before of after n., with *ἦ*; *ῥῥν-ἦ* idem. *ἦ ῥῥν*, *ἦ ῥῥν* adv. early. *ἦ ῥῥν* adv. formerly, at first; *ἦ ῥῥν ἦ* prep. before. *ἄρῃ* (*ἦ*) *ῥῥν*, *ἄρῃ ε ῥῥν* from the beginning. *ῥ-ῥῥν* (Q o *ἦ*) to be first, before; + *ε* + Inf. to do first, beforehand; to be the first to do.

*ῥῥτ* vb. intr. to be demented; tr. to derange (*ἥμο'*).

*ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ* (pl. *ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ*) n.m. shepherd, herdsman; *ἥνῥῥ* shepherding.

*ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ* (pl. *ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ*) n.m. trader, merchant; *ἡ ἦ ῥῥ* emporium; *ἥνῥῥ* trade, commerce; *ῥ-ῥῥ* to trade, deal, traffic (in: *ἦ*); *εἥνῥ-ῥῥ* trade, profit.

*ῥῥε ῥῥε-* (*ῥῥε-*) vb. tr. to muzzle. *ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ* n.m. a muzzle, halter.

*ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ* n.f. well, cistern.

*ῥῥ* n.m. flour, dough.

*ῥῥἦ ῥῥἦ-* (*ῥῥἦ-*) Q *ῥῥἦ* vb. tr. to close, seal (*ἥμο'*; against: *εῥἦ*); vb. intr. to be shut, sealed. *ῥῥἦ* (*ῥῥἦ*) Q *ῥῥἦ* vb. tr. idem. *ῥῥἦ* n.m. gate, what is shut. *ῥῥἦ-οῦῥἦ* n.pl. joints.

*ῥῥἦ*, *ῥῥἦ* n.f. cliff, precipice.

*ῥῥἦ ῥῥ(ε)ἦ- ῥῥ(ο)ἦ* Q *ῥῥἦ* vb. tr. to exclude, deprive (of: *ε*, *εῥἦ ἦ*); to remove (*ἥμο'*; from: *ε*).

*ῥῥἦ* (*ῥῥἦ*) *ῥῥε-* (*ῥῥε-*) *ῥῥἦ* (*ῥῥἦ*) Q *ῥῥἦ* (*ῥῥἦ*, *ῥῥἦ*) (1) vb. tr. to cut (*ἥμο'*); to slaughter, slay (with: *ἦ*). *ῥῥἦ εῥἦ* to cut off, cut short; to excommunicate; to decide; as n.m. excommunication, cutting off. *ῥῥἦ εῥἦ* to condemn. *ἦ οῦῥῥἦ εῥἦ* sharply, briefly. *ῥῥἦ* in cpds.: who, which cuts (see 2nd elem.). *ῥῥἦ* as n.m. what is cut; sacrifice; decision, verdict. *ἄῥῥἦ* uncut. *ῥῥῥἦ* (*εῥἦ*) cutter, sacrificer.

(2) vb. intr. to lack (for: е, нмо°, зн); to want, be lacking; as n.m. lack, need, shortage; лтгггг without needs. гллт н, глт н, глт prep. short of, lacking; excepting, apart from. гллт, глт n.f. part cut off, portion. глт, глт n.f. cut, ditch. гта vb. intr. to become faulty, deficient; to have defects; as n.m. defect, fault, deficiency.

гггг гггг- (гггг-) гггг° (гггг°) Q ггггг (гггг) vb. tr. to strike, smite, wound (нмо°); vb. intr. to be wounded (in: е); as n.m. blow, wound. гга n.m. blow, wound; г-гга to wound; гга-гга to clap the hands.

ггг ггг- ггг Q ггг (± ггоа) vb. tr. to scatter, spread (нмо°; esp. of odor, by wind); vb. intr. idem.

ггг ггг- Q ггг vb. tr. to twist (rope etc.); as n.m. twisting; torture (?).

ггг ггг- ггг° (ггг°) Q ггг (± ггоа, гга) vb. tr. to make equal (нмо°; to: е, мн); to make level, straight; to lay out straight; Q to be equal (to: е, мн, оуе). As n.m. equality, sameness, equal status.

ггг ггг- ггг Q ггг vb. tr. to devastate, lay waste, destroy (нмо°); vb. intr. to become desert, laid waste, destroyed; as n.m. devastation, destruction. гггг, гггг n.m. barrenness, poverty.

ггг, ггг n.m. hollow of hand; handful.

ггг ггг- Q ггг vb. intr. to err, make a mistake (in: нмо°, е, зн); as n.m. error, fault. лтгггг unerring. гггг adj. wicked, iniquitous; мнтгггг iniquity; г-мнтгггг to sin (against: е). гггг, гггг, гггг n. error.

ггг ггг- ггг° vb. tr. intr. to wither, scorch.

ггг vb. intr. to contend, wrestle, struggle (with: мн, оуе); as n.m. contest. ма н ггг arena; гггггг contender. гггг n.m.f. athlete, gladiator, contender; мнтгггггг athleticism; г-гггггг to become an athlete, contender. ггггг n.m. athlete, contender.

ггг ггг- гггг Q гггг vb. tr. to leave as a remainder,





- ᠴᠠ (ᠴᠡᠠ) ᠴᠠ- (ᠴᠡᠠ-) ᠴᠠᠲᠦ Q ᠴᠠᠩ vb. tr. to take, carry, bear, sustain (ᠨᠮᠣᠶᠦ, ᠲᠠ); oft. w. eth. dat. (ᠡ, ᠨᠠᠶᠦ). Used w. many prep. and adv. in normal senses. ᠴᠠ ᠮᠨ to agree with. ᠴᠠ ᠲᠠ to tolerate, bear, endure. ᠴᠠ ᠨᠮᠣᠶᠦ ᠡᠪᠣᠯ to take away, remove (from: ᠨᠮᠣᠶᠦ, ᠲᠨ). ᠴᠠ ᠨᠮᠠᠭ to carry etc. from there (± ᠲᠨ, ᠲᠠᠬᠨ: from, from on). For ᠴᠠ- and ᠴᠠᠠ- in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element. ᠫᠡᠴᠴᠠ one who bears (may have object); ᠮᠨᠲᠫᠡᠴᠴᠠ state or condition of bearing.
- ᠴᠨᠲ, ᠰᠨᠲ, ᠴᠡᠨᠲ, ᠣᠶᠡᠨᠲ n.m.f. worm. ᠫ-ᠴᠨᠲ to become wormy. ᠴᠣ, ᠪᠣ, ᠪᠣᠣ, ᠴᠣᠠ n.f. canal, water conduit. ᠴᠣᠣᠣ, ᠪᠣᠣᠣ (ᠴᠡᠭ-, ᠴᠣᠣ-; f. ᠴᠣᠡ, ᠴᠣ, ᠪᠣ) number: four. ᠮᠨᠲᠠᠴᠡ fourteen. ᠮᠡᠳᠴᠣᠣᠣ (f. -ᠴᠣᠡ, -ᠴᠣ) fourth. See §§15.3; 24.3; 30.7.
- ᠴᠣ, ᠪᠣ, ᠣᠶᠣ, ᠴᠣᠡ n.m. hair. ᠫᠠᠲ-ᠴᠣ, ᠫᠠᠲ ᠨ ᠴᠣ hairy. ᠣᠶᠡᠳ-ᠴᠣ to let hair grow.
- ᠴᠣᠲᠡ, ᠪᠣᠲᠡ n.f.m. sweat. ᠲ-ᠴᠣᠲᠡ to sweat.
- ᠴᠣᠲᠡ (ᠪᠣᠲᠡ, ᠪᠣᠲᠡ) ᠴᠡᠲ- ᠴᠣᠲᠦ vb. tr. to wipe away, off; to obliterate, destroy (ᠨᠮᠣᠶᠦ). ᠴᠣᠲᠡ ᠡᠪᠣᠯ (1) idem; (2) intr. to be wiped out, destroyed. ᠠᠲᠴᠣᠲᠡ ᠡᠪᠣᠯ uneffaceable, ineradicable.
- ᠴᠣᠪᠡ (ᠪᠣᠪᠡ) ᠴᠡᠪ- ᠴᠣᠪᠦ Q ᠴᠠᠪ (ᠪᠠᠪ) vb. intr. and reflex. to leap, spring (ᠡᠪᠣᠯ, ᠪᠠᠪᠠᠨᠲ, ᠪᠡᠨ, ᠡᠳᠣᠶᠨ, ᠡᠳᠫᠠᠠ); as n.m. impetuosity; ᠫᠡᠴᠴᠣᠪᠡ impetuous person. ᠴᠣᠪᠴᠦ, ᠪᠣᠪᠴᠦ n. leaping, dancing; esp. in ᠬᠠ-ᠴᠣᠪᠴᠦ to dance; ᠮᠨᠲᠫᠡᠴᠴᠦ ᠪᠣᠪᠴᠦ haste.
- ᠴᠣᠪᠡ (ᠪᠣᠪᠡ) ᠴᠡᠪ- ᠴᠣᠪᠦ Q ᠴᠠᠪ vb. tr. to seize, snatch, rob (ᠡ, ᠨᠮᠣᠶᠦ); ᠫᠡᠴᠴᠣᠪᠡ violent person. ᠴᠣᠪᠴᠦ n. robber. ᠴᠣᠪᠴᠦ (ᠪᠣᠪᠴᠦ) rare variant of ᠴᠣᠪᠡ to leap q.v.

ᠴᠠᠠ-: ᠴᠠ  
ᠴᠠᠠ: ᠪᠠᠠ  
ᠴᠡᠠ, ᠴᠡᠠ-: ᠴᠠ

ᠴᠡᠨᠲ: ᠴᠨᠲ  
ᠴᠡᠲ-: ᠴᠣᠲᠡ  
ᠴᠡᠪ-: ᠴᠣᠪᠡ

ᠴᠠᠨ: ᠴᠠ  
ᠴᠠᠶ: ᠴᠣᠪᠡ  
ᠴᠠᠲᠦ: ᠴᠠ

qOT': qOT6  
qOG': qOG6  
qOGC': qOG6  
qOGQ': qOG6

qTGY-: qTOOY  
qTO, qTO6: qTOOY  
qTOY-: qTOOY

qWI: qO  
qWT6: BWT6  
qW66: BWT6

2A, 2O n.m. winnowing fan.

2A, 2O n.m. pole, mast; weaver's beam.

2A (2APO') prep. (1) under, beneath; often with meaning of bearing, carrying; (2) from under, from the presence of, from the time of; (3) from, by reason of, because of; (4) for, in respect to, on behalf of; (5) in exchange for, for; to, toward (usu. of persons).

2AG, 2AGIH, 2AIH (f. 2AH, 2AG; pl. 2AGY, 2AGGY, 2AGOY, 2AGYe) adj. last, final; as n.: end, termination, last part. e n2AG, n n2AG, n 0AG, n 2AG, exn 2AG, n 0AG at last, finally. 2A 2AG, 2A 0AG until the last, at the last. F-2AG (1) to become last; to be (too) late (for: e); (2) to be in want (of: e). x1-2AG to lag.

2AGIBGC, 2AIBGC, 2OIBGC n.f. shade, shelter, shadow; F-2AGIBGC to make shade (for, over: e, exn, 2IXN). x1-2AGIBGC to take shade, be shaded, sheltered.

2AGIT, 2AIGIT, 2AGIHT n.f. gateway, forecourt, porch.

2AI n.m. husband. x1-2AI to take a husband.

2AK, 2AAK n.m. tailor.

2AK adj. sober, prudent, mild (bef. or aft. n., w. n); nNT2AK sobriety, mildness. F-2AK (Q o n 2AK) to become sober, prudent.

2AKXq, 2AKHAXq, 2AK6AXq, 2ANKXq n.m. a species of lizard.

2AA n.m.f. servant, slave; rare except in 2H2AA, 2H26A n.m.f. idem; nNT2H2AA status of slave or servant; F-2H2AA to serve, become servant (to: nA').

2AA only in F-2AA to deceive (nmo'); as n. deceit; nNTF-2AA deceit, deception; p6qF-2AA deceiver; nNTp6qF-2AA deceit.

2AAAk, 2AAHk n.f. ring.

2AAHT (pl. 2AAAT6, 2AAAT6) n.m. bird, any flying creature.



- 2AAMH26, 2AAMH2, 2AAME2, 2EAME26 n.f. boat.  
 2AΛOYC, 2AΛAOC n.m. spiderweb.  
 2AΛOM n.m. cheese.  
 2AM (pl. 2MHY, 2MEY) n.m. craftsman; cf. 2AMΘE.  
 2AMHP n.m. embrace; ̄-2AMHP ̄MO"; †-2AMHP E to embrace.  
 2AMO1 interj. would that ...!  
 2AMΘE, 2AMΘ1 (pl. 2AMΘHOYE, 2AMΘHYE, 2AMΘOOYE) n.m. carpenter; MNT2AMΘE carpentry.  
 2AN, 2ON n.m. judgement, inquest; AT2AN without going to court. E1PE ̄ N n(")2AN, ̄-2AN to give a judgement (for: NA"; between: OYTE); to go to court; to avenge, i.e. to settle one's case (against: MN). †-2AN to give a judgement, pass judgement (on: E, EXN); MA ̄ †-2AN court, place of judgement; PEY†-2AN judge; ̄-PEY†-2AN to act as judge. X1-2AN, X1 ̄ OY2AN to go to court (against, with: MN, OYKE, 2A, 21); as n.m. judgement.  
 2ANE n.m. the god Apis.  
 2ANOPK, 2ANOP̄ n.f. saddle, saddle-cloth.  
 2ANȢ, 2ONȢ impers. vb. (± HE) it is necessary (for someone: E; to do: E, ETPE). See §20.2.  
 2APE2 (APE2, 2APH2E, EP2, EPN2) vb. tr. to keep, observe, preserve, be careful about (E); to guard, watch, keep (E; from: E, EBOA ̄MO", EBOA 2N); as n.m. watch, guard, caution; MNTAT2APE2 heedlessness; MA ̄ 2APE2 place of watch, guardhouse; PEY2APE2 guard, watcher, watchman.  
 2AP12AP0" intensive pron., used appositionally: (he) alone, apart; (he him)self, by (him)self; other pers. sim.  
 2AC n.m. dung (of animals).  
 2AC1E, 2ACE1E, 2AC1H n.m. a drowned person; in cpds.: BOK ̄ 2AC1E, ME ̄ 2AC1E, ̄-BOA ̄ 2AC1E to drown, be drowned.  
 2AT, 2ATE, 2AAT n.m. silver; silver coin(s), money; as adj. silver, white. MA1-2AT money-loving. MEN̄-2AT silver-smith; PEYMEN̄-2AT idem. CA ̄ 2AT dealer in silver. ̄-2AT to work silver; (Q O ̄ 2AT) to become silver; PEȲ-2AT silversmith. †-2AT to pay.

2ATAIAG, 2ATAAH n. name of an eye-disease.

2ATG, 2AATE vb. intr. to flow; tr. to pour (HMO') ± EBOA.

As n.m. flow. MA N 2ATE channel, water-course.

2ATHP, 2ATHPG n.m.f. hammer.

2AOP, 2OP name of 3rd Coptic month.

2AY6AA n.m. anchor.

2AONT, 2AOT, 2APONT n.m. falcon.

2A9A66AG, 2A9A6AG, 2ABAG6AG n.f. lizard.

2A2 pron. many; as adj. (bef. or aft. noun, with N) many.

F-2A2 to become or do much/many (+ N + noun); MNT2A2  
multitude.

2AGE, 2AAGE n.m. snare.

2AGIN n.m. mint.

2BA n.m. straits, difficulty, distress; F-2BA (Q O N 2BA)  
to become distressed; J-2BA to distress, disturb (NA').

2EBE, 2EBBE, 2HYBE, 2HB(6)E n.m. plow; yoke of animals.

2BOPBF (BOPBF) 2BFBF- (BFBF-) 2BFBOP' (2OYEPYOP') Q  
BFBOP (BFBOP) vb. tr. to throw down, push, cast (HMO');  
2BOPBF HMO' EBOA to cast forth (on, onto: e, ENECHT e,  
E2PAI e); intr. to fall to pieces. KA2-BFBOP UNOC-  
cupied land; E1W2-BEPBOP idem or sim.

2BOYP n.f. left hand; as adj. left. (N) CA 2BOYP, 2I

2BOYP on, to the left.

2BOW n.f. covering; tent.

2G (2GE, 2HE) Q 2HY to fall (± ENECHT, E2PAI down); used  
with e, EXN, 2N, 2ATN, 2IXN in ordinary senses. 2G NCA,  
2G NTN to become lost to (someone). 2G EBOA to perish,  
cease (from: 2N; from on, from with: 2I, 2IXN); to fall  
away. 2G e to find, chance upon, light upon, discover;  
2G EPO' NCA to find something in the possession of.

2G, 2IN n.f. way, manner. TAI TE EE this is the way (that),  
thus. OYN-EE there is a way, it is possible (to: e, N,  
ETPE); MN-EE there is no way (to: e, N, ETPE). N EE N  
prep. like, in the manner of. N EE + Rel. as, even as,  
in the same way that. N TEI2G (1) in this way, thus;

- (2) of this sort.  $\bar{N}$   $\tau\epsilon_{12}\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\tau$  so much, to such an extent.  $\bar{N}$   $\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\epsilon$  like (e.g. me), as (I) do, in (my) way or manner.  $\bar{N}$   $\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\epsilon$   $\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\epsilon$  as (I) was before.  $\lambda\theta$   $\bar{N}$   $_{2}\epsilon$  of what sort?  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\theta\epsilon$  like ( $\bar{N}$ ); as (+ Rel.).  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\tau\epsilon_{12}\epsilon$  in this way, likewise.  $\bar{\tau}-\theta\epsilon$  (Q o  $\bar{N}$   $\theta\epsilon$ ) (1) to become like; (2) to make like;  $\bar{\tau}-\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\epsilon$  to resume one's former appearance.  $\dagger-\theta\epsilon$  to provide means (to:  $\bar{N}\lambda^{\circ}$ ; so that:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ).  $\delta\bar{N}-\theta\epsilon$  to find means (to:  $\bar{N}$ ).
- $_{2}\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}-$  n.m. season, in cpds.:  $_{2}\epsilon-\epsilon\omega\omega\bar{N}$ ,  $_{2}-\epsilon\omega\omega\bar{N}$  bad season, famine;  $\bar{\tau}-_{2}\epsilon-\epsilon\omega\omega\bar{N}$  to have a bad season.  $_{2}\epsilon-\mu\omicron\upsilon\chi\epsilon$  good season, plenty;  $\bar{\tau}-_{2}\epsilon-\mu\omicron\upsilon\chi\epsilon$  to be in plenty.
- $_{2}\epsilon\lambda\eta\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\lambda\eta\epsilon$  n.f. navel.
- $_{2}\epsilon\lambda\lambda\iota\lambda\epsilon$  n.f. death-rattle.
- $_{2}\epsilon\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  n.f. monastery, convent. Many variant spellings:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\eta$  for  $\epsilon\epsilon$ ;  $-\eta$  for  $-\epsilon$ ;  $_{2}\eta$  for  $_{2}\epsilon-$ .
- $_{2}\eta$ ,  $\epsilon_{2}\eta$ ,  $_{2}\eta$  ( $_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ) n.f. front, forepart, beginning;  $_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon$   $_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$  prep. forward (to), before, into the presence of; used idiomatically with certain verbs.  $\epsilon\theta\eta$  adv. forward, ahead, in advance;  $\dagger$   $\epsilon\theta\eta$  to advance, progress.  $\bar{N}\kappa\lambda-\theta\eta$  adv. formerly, henceforth.  $_{2}\lambda$   $\theta\eta$ ,  $_{2}\lambda$   $\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\eta$  prep. in front of, before (time or place); also used as conj. (+  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  or  $\bar{N}\eta\lambda\tau\epsilon-$ ).  $_{2}\iota$   $\theta\eta$ ,  $_{2}\iota$   $_{2}\eta$  at the front, forward, in front;  $_{2}\iota$   $\theta\eta$   $\bar{N}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$  in front of, before, on the front of;  $\bar{\tau}-_{2}\iota\theta\eta$   $\bar{N}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$  to precede.
- $_{2}\eta$  ( $_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ) n.f. belly, womb.  $\bar{N}\bar{N}\tau\mu\alpha\iota-_{2}\eta\tau$  gluttony.  $\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{N}$   $_{2}\eta\tau$  to ventriloquize.  $\bar{N}_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$  see  $_{2}\bar{N}$ .
- $_{2}\eta$ ,  $_{2}\epsilon$  n.f. storey (of a house).
- $_{2}\eta\beta\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\eta\eta\beta\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\eta\iota\beta\epsilon$  n.m.f. grief, mourning;  $\bar{\tau}-_{2}\eta\beta\epsilon$  to grieve, mourn (for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $\bar{N}\lambda^{\circ}$ ,  $_{2}\iota\chi\bar{N}$ );  $\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\tau}-_{2}\eta\beta\epsilon$  mourner.
- $_{2}\eta\beta\bar{\tau}$ ,  $_{2}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\tau}$ ,  $_{2}\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\tau}$  n.m. lamp.
- $_{2}\eta\kappa\epsilon$  n.f. corn-measure.
- $_{2}\eta\mu\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\bar{N}\mu\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\iota\mu\epsilon$  n.f. freight, fare (on ship or camel);  $\dagger-_{2}\eta\mu\epsilon$  to pay fare;  $\lambda\tau_{2}\eta\mu\epsilon$  free of charge.
- $_{2}\eta\bar{N}\epsilon$  n.m., usu. pl., spices, incense.  $\kappa\dagger-_{2}\eta\bar{N}\epsilon$  idem;

†-c†-2HHC to offer (burn) incense. 90Y-2HHC incense;  
 TAAE-90Y-2HHC E2PAI, †-90Y-2HHC E2PAI to offer incense.  
 2HT (2TH'; pl. 2TEEY) tip, edge, end; 2TH' N is the pre-  
 ferred construction before nouns.

2HT n.m. north. E 2HT, EN2HT, AN2HT adv. northward.

TAN2HT, 2AN2HT adv. (on) the north side. cA N 2HT idem.  
 2HT (2TH') n.m. heart, mind. A-HE92HT EI EPO4 he came to  
 his senses. MH72HT N OYOT unanimity, being of a single  
 mind; P-2HT N OYOT to become unanimous. 2HT CHAY doubt;  
 MH72HT CHAY doubt, hesitation; P-2HT CHAY to become  
 doubtful, hesitant. 2HT 9HM impatience; MH72HT 9HM  
 idem; P-2HT 9HM to become impatient. AT2HT senseless;  
 MH7AT2HT senselessness; P-AT2HT to become senseless.  
 EAA-2HT guileless, simple; MH7EAA-2HT guilelessness.  
 PHN2HT wise, a wise person; MH7PHN2HT wisdom, under-  
 standing; P-PHN2HT to become wise. 9C-N-2HT anguish.  
 K0 N 2TH', KA-2TH' to set one's heart or mind (on, to:  
 E, EXN, 2I), to be confident (in); KA-2TH' EBOA to re-  
 lax, become careless. P-2TH' to regret, repent (con-  
 cerning: E, EXN, NCA); ATP-2TH' unrepentant; MH7PE4P-  
 2TH', MH7P-2TH' repentance. CEK-n2HT N to persuade.  
 †-2TH' to observe, notice, pay attention to, heed (E,  
 EXN, 2I, 2N); MH7AT†-2TH' heedlessness; PE4†-2TH' atten-  
 tive; MH7PE4†-2TH' attentiveness. 9N-2TH' to pity, have  
 pity (on, for: EXN, E2PAI EXN, 2A); MH79N-2TH' pity,  
 mercy; P-9N-2TH' to be merciful. For nouns and vbs.  
 cpd. with N 2HT see 1st element. 2A2TN, 2ATN (2A2TH',  
 2ATH') prep. with, near, beside.

2HY, 2HOY n.m. profit, benefit, usefulness, advantage.

MAI-2HY profit-loving. P-2HY to be profitable, useful  
 (to: NA'). †-2HY to give profit or benefit (to: NA');  
 to gain profit or benefit (in, by, from: NMO', E, MN,  
 2N). EN-2HY to find profit or benefit (in: E, 2N).

2HGE to be disturbed, concerned.

2I 2IT' (2AT') vb. tr. to beat, thresh, rub (NMO'; on,

- against:  $\text{ex}\bar{\text{N}}$ , 21). As n.m. threshing.  $\text{p}\bar{\text{e}}\text{q}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}$  threshing.  
 21 (2100', 21000') prep. (1) on, in, at; (2) (to enquire) concerning; (3) and, or, with (connecting two nouns); (4) from on, from in, from at; (5) in the time of, in the presence of. 21  $\text{h}\bar{\text{a}}\bar{\text{i}}$  adv. thus.  $\text{e}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{n}}$  21 from on, from.  $\text{e}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{c}}\bar{\text{h}}\bar{\text{t}}$  21 down from on, down onto;  $\text{e}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{n}}$  21 in toward;  $\text{e}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{a}}\bar{\text{i}}$  21 down from, up from, down on.  
 (2186), Q 2086 (2186) vb. intr. to be low, short. 2186 n.m. lower part or place. 2181 n. shortness.  
 21801, 21801, 21801, 21801, 218101 n.m. ibis.  
 216, 21H (pl. 21HY, 21HOY, 216Y) n.m.f. rudder.  
 21618, 21618, 21618, 218 (f. 2161818, 21186, 216186, 216666, 216186, 2186, 21866, 21186) n.m.f. lamb.  
 2161T, 2161T, 21T n.m. pit.  
 21H (pl. 2100Y6, 21HY) n.f. road, way. 21H  $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{n}}$  exodus, way out. 21H  $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{n}}$  way in. 21H  $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{n}}$  way of going (in:  $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{n}}$ ). 21H  $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{d}}\bar{\text{e}}$  way, road. 21H  $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{p}}$  a way for crossing, ford. 21H  $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{o}}$  the king's road, highway.  $\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{m}}(\bar{\text{N}})\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{H}}$  traveling companion.  $\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{-t}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{H}}$   $\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{a}}'$  to provide way or means to (someone).  
 21K n.m. magic; as adj. magical.  $\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{-z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{K}}$  to bewitch, enchant ( $\bar{\text{e}}$ , 21).  $\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{q}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{-z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{K}}$  wizard, magician;  $\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{q}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{-z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{K}}$  magic, wizardry. 21KO n.m. magician;  $\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{a}}\bar{\text{K}}\bar{\text{o}}$  magic.  
 21N, 21N n.m. cup, vessel; a liquid measure;  $\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{q}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{-n}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{N}}$   $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{n}}$  diviner (by aid of cup).  
 21NG vb. intr. to row; tr. idem ( $\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{o}}'$ ). 21N16, 21N16 n.m. steering-oar, rudder.  
 21NG  $\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{r}}'$  reflex. to move forward (not properly Sah.).  
 21NH6, 21NH4 to sleep, doze; as n.m. sleep.  
 210Y6 21- 21T' vb. tr. (1) to beat, strike ( $\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{o}}'$ ,  $\bar{\text{e}}$ ,  $\text{ex}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{n}}$   $\bar{\text{e}}$ ; with:  $\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{o}}'$ ,  $\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ). (2) to cast, throw ( $\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{o}}'$ ;  $\pm$   $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{n}}$ ,  $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{p}}\bar{\text{a}}\bar{\text{i}}$ ); mostly Boh. in this sense. 21- $\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{t}}'$  to begin, undertake (to do:  $\bar{\text{e}}$  + inf.); also lit., to place one's hand (on:  $\bar{\text{e}}$ ).  
 21P, 21P n.m. street, town quarter, road.  $\bar{\text{e}}$   $\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{P}}$  adv.

outside, to the outside. 21P21P6, 26P21P6, 2HP21P6 n.f. idem.

21CE 2ACT- 2ACT' Q 2OC6 (1) vb. intr. to become weary, troubled (with, by, of: 6T66, 2A, 2N); to experience difficulty or distress (in doing: Circum.); to be difficult or troublesome (to, for: 6, M2'). (2) vb. tr. to weary, distress, trouble. As n.m. weariness, distress, trouble; labor, product of labor. AT21CE unwearied; without difficulty; MNTMA1-21CE love of toil. P-21CE to take trouble; to make trouble. T-21CE to give trouble, make trouble (to, for: M2'). OY62-21CE idem. 9N-21CE to labor, take trouble, be deeply concerned (for: 6, 6xN; in, concerning: 6T66, 2N); as n.m. labor, product of labor; AT9N-21CE unsympathetic; P64-9N-21CE one who labors etc.; MNT9N-21CE labor, suffering. 91 2A 21CE to bear up under difficulty.

21CE 2ACT' Q 2OC6 to spin (flax etc.).

21TE 2ET- 2AT' (1) vb. tr. to rub, move back and forth (MHO'); to wear out (MHO'); to convulse, torment (MHO'); to flay. (2) vb. intr. to become old, worn out; to loiter, loaf around; to be convulsed, tormented. As n.m. spasm, pain; AT21TE unworn; untormented; MNTPE41TE convulsion.

21OME, 21OME, 2OME n.f. palm, hollow of hand (N 61X).

2KO (62KO) Q 2KAEIT (2KOEIT, 2OKP) to become hungry (for: MHO'); as n.m. hunger, famine. 2HKE adj. poor (bef. or aft. noun, with N); MNT2HKE poverty; MA1-2HKE loving the poor; MNTMACP-2HKE hatred of the poor. P-2HKE to become poor.

2XKOY, 2EAKOY, 2AΛKOY n.f.m. sickle.

2XΛO (f. 2XΛO, 2XΛOY; pl. 2XΛOI) n.m.f. an old person, elder; esp. an older monk; as adj. old (bef. or aft. noun with N). MNT2XΛO (of women: MNT2XΛO) old age. P-2XΛO (Q O N 2XΛO) to become old.

2XOE1AE, 2XOE1A, 2AE1AE, 2EAE1AE vb. tr. to bear, carry

( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ), usu. on surface of water; intr. to be borne, carried; to float.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OM}\lambda\overline{\text{M}}$  n.m. entanglement, snare.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OOLe}$  vb. tr. to nurse (a child:  $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ); to carry a child during pregnancy or infancy.  $\text{pe}\text{e}\text{z}\lambda\text{OOLe}$  n. nurse.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{ON}$  n.m. a vessel (for pouring).

$\text{z}\lambda\text{ON}\lambda\overline{\text{N}}$  ( $\text{z}\lambda\text{ON}\lambda\text{EN}$ )  $\text{z}\lambda\overline{\text{N}}\lambda\text{ON}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{z}\lambda\text{EN}\lambda\text{ON}$  vb. tr. to weary, plague ( $\text{e}$ ,  $\text{ex}\overline{\text{N}}$ ); intr. to become weary, despondent; as n.m. weariness, distress.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OCT}\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{z}\lambda\text{OCTEN}$  n.m. mist;  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\lambda\text{OCT}\overline{\text{N}}$  to become misty, dark;  $\dagger\text{-z}\lambda\text{OCT}\overline{\text{N}}$  to darken.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OY}\lambda\text{OY}$  Q to be high, exalted.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{Oe}$ , Q  $\text{z}\lambda\overline{\text{O}}$  to become sweet, delightful;  $\text{z}\lambda\lambda\overline{\text{O}}$ - in cpds.: sweet in, sweet of (e.g.  $\text{-}\overline{\text{O}}\lambda\text{Xe}$  speech,  $\text{-z}\overline{\text{N}}\text{T}$  heart). As n.m. sweetness, delight.  $\text{MNT}\text{z}\lambda\text{Oe}$  idem.  $\dagger\text{-z}\lambda\text{Oe}$  to make sweet, pleasant.  $\text{z}\text{e}\lambda\text{e}$ ,  $\text{z}\overline{\text{X}}\text{e}$  n.f. sweetness.  $\text{z}\lambda\text{He}$  n.f. idem.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OM}$ ,  $\overline{\text{X}}\text{z}\text{OM}$ ,  $\text{z}\lambda\text{OM}$  n.m. louse, flea.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{Oe}\overline{\text{C}}$  vb. intr. to be easy, pleasant.

$\text{z}\text{Me}$  number: forty (see §30.7).  $\text{pe}\text{z}\text{Me}$   $\overline{\text{N}}$   $\text{z}\text{Ooy}$  Lent.  $\text{Me}\text{z}\text{z}\text{Me}$  fortieth.

$\text{z}\text{Me}\text{Me}$  number: eighty (see §30.7).

$\text{z}\overline{\text{M}}\text{Me}$  in  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\overline{\text{M}}\text{Me}$  to steer, guide ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ).  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\overline{\text{M}}\text{Me}$  n.m. guidance.  $\lambda\text{T}\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\overline{\text{M}}\text{Me}$  unguided.  $\text{pe}\text{e}\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\overline{\text{M}}\text{Me}$  pilot, guide.

$\text{z}\overline{\text{M}}\text{NT}\overline{\text{O}}\text{Pe}$ ,  $\text{z}\text{Me}\text{TO}\overline{\text{O}}\text{Pe}$ ,  $\text{z}\text{e}\text{b}\text{e}\text{TO}\overline{\text{O}}\text{Pe}$  etc. n.m. sign, token; password.

$\text{z}\text{MOM}$  ( $\overline{\text{O}}\text{MOM}$ ) Q  $\text{z}\text{HM}$  to become hot; as n.m. fever, heat.

$\text{z}\overline{\text{M}}\text{Me}$  n.f.m. heat, fever;  $\dagger\text{-z}\overline{\text{M}}\text{Me}$  to give off heat.

$\text{z}\text{MOOC}$  vb. intr. to sit, sit down, be seated ( $\pm \text{e}\text{z}\overline{\text{P}}\lambda\text{I}$ ); to dwell, remain. Used with most prep. in normal senses.

$\text{M}\lambda$   $\overline{\text{N}}$   $\text{z}\text{MOOC}$  (1) seat; (2) privy, latrine; (3) anus.

$\text{e}\text{IN}\text{z}\text{MOOC}$  manner of sitting, dwelling.  $\text{z}\text{M}\lambda\text{IC}$  n.m. buttocks.

$\text{z}\text{MOT}$  n.m. grace, gift, favor; gratitude, thanks, credit.

$\lambda\text{T}\text{z}\text{MOT}$  graceless, thankless.  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\text{MOT}$ ,  $\text{e}\text{IPe}$   $\overline{\text{N}}$   $\text{OY}\text{z}\text{MOT}$  to grant a favor, give grace, give as a gift.  $\dagger\text{-z}\text{MOT}$  to

give grace, to benefit, be kind to (נא<sup>ר</sup>); † ממו<sup>ר</sup> נ  
 2מור to give as a gift or favor. 2מ-2מור נתן to thank,  
 give thanks to (for: ענן, 21, 2א); as n.m. thanksgiv-  
 ing; אט2מ-2מור ungrateful; רע2מ-2מור a grateful per-  
 son; מנתרע2מ-2מור gratitude. 21-2מור to obtain grace  
 or favor (from: עול 2נ, נתן; for someone: ענן, 21אנ).  
 6נ-2מור to find favor or grace.

2מו n.m. salt. פ-2מו to become salt. †-2מו to add  
 salt. 21-2מו to be salted. אט2מו unsalted. ענן  
 2מו salt-dealer, salt-seller.

2מו, Q 2ומ to become sour. 2מ, 2מ, 2מ n.m. vinegar.

פ-2מ to become sour. † ע 2מ to start to turn sour.

2מ, 2מ, 2מ n.m. ear of grain.

2מ2מ vb. intr. to roar, neigh; as n.m. neighing, roaring.

פ-2מ2מ idem.

2מ (2מ2מ<sup>ר</sup>) prep. (1) of place: in, within, on, at, among;  
 from in, from; (2) of time: at, in, during; (3) of a-  
 gent, means, instrument: with, by, through; (4) for adv.  
 phrases 2מ 2מ... see 21.3; (5) for 2מ 2מ2מ- see 20.1.  
 עול 2מ from in, from within, out of; עול 2מ into,  
 toward, at, within; 2מ2מ 2מ in, within; 2מ 2מ in.

2מ, 2מ, 2מ n.m. vessel, pot, container; thing (any  
 material object), property. מנתאט2מ state of being  
 without property.

2מ- (ע2מ-) 2מ<sup>ר</sup> (ע2מ<sup>ר</sup>) impers. vb. it pleases (suff. is  
 objective); נט ע2מ- that which pleases (someone), that  
 which (someone) desires; often followed by ע + inf.

פ-2מ<sup>ר</sup> to be willing, desire (to do: ע, ערע). See 20.2.

2מ n.m. beer.

20, 2א (2מ<sup>ר</sup>) n.m. face (of man or animal); surface, side.

20 מ 20 face to face. 20 2מ 20, 20 21 20 idem. נ

20, מ 20, 2מ 20 by sight. 2א נ(20) from before.

† מ נ(20) to direct one's attention (to: ע, ענן).

2מ-2מ<sup>ר</sup> (נ) to beseech, ask; to receive, accept. 21-

2מ<sup>ר</sup> (עול, ענן) to look up. 21-20, 21-20, 21 מ 20



(N) to heed, pay attention to, respect, favor; x1-20 as n.m. favoritism; λTx1-20 impartial; MNλTx1-20 impartiality; pεqX1-20 one who is partial. x1-2pλ', x1 N 20 (Q x1-2pλεIT), suff. is reflex.: to amuse oneself, occupy oneself; to be distracted; to attend (to: ε); to converse (with: MN); to reflect (on: 21, 2N); to sport, play (with: MN, 2N); MNTx1-2pλ' distraction; pεqX1-2pλ' trifler. †-20 ε to beseech (Boh., rare in Sah.).

ε2pN (ε2pλ') prep. toward (the face of), among; ε80λ ε2pN out to; ε20YN ε2pN in to, before, at, against. Nλ2pN, Nλ2pN, (N)Nλ2pλ' in the presence of, before. 21 2pλ' on the surface of, on the face of.

20, 20 n.m. a grain measure.

20εIM (pl. 2HME, 2IMH) n.m. wave. F-20εIM (Q o N 20εIM) to become agitated. †-20εIM, 41-20εIM to cast up waves. 20εINE, 20INE indef. pron. pl. some, certain (ones, people, things); as pred.: such, of this sort.

20εIPE, 20εIλE, 20IPE n.f. dung (human or animal).

20εITE, 20ITE n.f. hyena.

20εITE, 20ITE n.m.f. garment; †-20εITE εXN to clothe.

201 n. in F-201 meaning uncertain, prob.: to make an effort, strive (to do: ε, N + Inf.); †-201 Nλ' to vex.

201 (pl. 2166Y, 2166YE) n.m. (1) field; (2) water-wheel.

20ME n.f. cup.

20MN̄T, 20MET, 20M̄T n.m. copper, bronze; coin, money. †-20MN̄T to pay (someone: Nλ'; for: 2λ). 20N 2λ 20MN̄T to buy with money. x1-20MN̄T to accept a bribe. Mλ1-20MN̄T money-loving; MN̄TMλ1-20MN̄T love of money; MN̄T-MλC̄T-20MN̄T hatred of money. F-20MN̄T to become copper; pεqF-20MN̄T coppersmith; cλ N 20MN̄T copper-dealer.

20N8ε n.f. spring, well.

20N̄T, 20N̄T n.m. pagan priest.

200λE n.f.(m.) moth. F-200λE to become moth-eaten, to perish. λTF-200λE incorruptible, indestructible.

200Y n.m. day. N nε200Y in, during the day. N 0Y200Y

for a day. 2N OY2OOY 6BOA 2N OY2OOY from day to day.  
 x1N 2OOY 6 2OOY idem. 2OOY 2OOY, ne2OOY ne2OOY idem.  
 P-2OOY to spend a day. nooy adv. today; N nooy idem;  
 MNHCA nooy from today onward; 9A nooy until today; x1N  
 nooy (± 6BOA, 62PA1) from today onward. nooy N 2OOY  
 adv. today (used as nooy above).

2OOY Q to be bad, wicked, putrid. neOOY, net 2OOY used  
 as nominal: what is bad; evil, wickedness (may take  
 def. or indef. art.). P-neOOY, 6ipe N neOOY to do  
 evil; pe4P-neOOY evil-doer; MNTpe4P-neOOY wickedness;  
 CA N neOOY evil-doer; MNTCA N neOOY evil.

2OOYT, 62OOYT, 26OYT, 26YT (2OYT-) n.m. male (of men or  
 animals); freq. as adj., aft. n., with or without N:  
 male, wild, savage. 2OYT-C21ME male-female, bisexual.  
 MNT2OOYT maleness.

2OOYT N n.m. road, highway; a furlong.

2OOY9 to abuse, curse (6, 6xN).

2ON, 2OON (2AN-) n.m. marriage feast; bridle-chamber.

2OC6, 2OC66 n.f. market; PMN2OC6 market-man.

2OCN, 2OCHN, 2OCME, 2ACN, 2OC6M n.m. natron.

2OTE, 2OT, 2WTE, 2WT in N n(°)2OTE, N n2OTE N in the  
 vicinity of, in the presence of.

2OTE n.f. fear; as adj. fearful. AT2OTE fearless; MNTAT-  
 2OTE fearlessness; P-AT2OTE to become fearless. 2A  
 2OTE in fear; fearful, fearsome (as pred.). P-2OTE (Q  
 O N 2OTE) to become afraid (of: 6, 6xN, 6T66, 2A6N N,  
 6BOA 2N, 2HT° N); pe4P-2OTE fearing, respectful; MNT-  
 pe4P-2OTE fear, respect. †-2OTE to terrify, frighten  
 (6, NA°, 6xN); pe4†-2OTE dreadful. x1-2OTE to frighten  
 (HMO°).

2OTE n.f. hour, moment; P-2OTE to spend time.

2OT6, 2AT6 n.f. a vessel or measure.

2OT2T 26T2T- 26T2WT° Q 26T2WT vb. tr. to examine, investi-  
 gate, inquire into (HMO°, 6, NCA, 2N); as n.m. inquiry,  
 question; AT26T2WT° unfathomable; pe42OT2T inquirer;

нѢтрѣчѣзѣтѣ inquiry.

зѣѣтѣ (f. зѣѣтѣ, зѣѣтѣ; pl. зѣѣтѣ) adj. bef. or aft. n. with н: first, foremost, leading. зѣѣтѣ n.f. beginning; зѣѣ тѣзѣѣтѣ in the beginning; зѣѣн тѣзѣѣтѣ from the beginning.

зѣѣтѣ (pl. зѣѣтѣ) n. passenger, crewman (?).

зѣѣн n.m. inner part, interior. н нѣзѣѣн нѣмѣ prep. inside, within (spatial or temporal). н-н(ѣ)зѣѣн ѣ to enter. ѣзѣѣн adv. to the inside, into, toward: ѣзѣѣн ѣ prep. to, toward, into; ѣзѣѣн is also used to reinforce ѣзѣн, ѣхн, нѣ, нѣзѣн, ѣѣ, зѣ. нѣзѣѣн adv. within, inside (static location); нѣзѣѣн зѣ under; нѣзѣѣн зѣ in: нѣзѣѣн нѣмѣ in. ѣѣ-зѣѣн adv. inside, within; + ѣ/нѣмѣ idem as prep. ѣѣ нѣ зѣѣн n.m. inner part, interior. ѣѣ зѣѣн ѣ prep. until. зѣ зѣѣн adv. within; ѣѣ зѣ зѣѣн adj. phrase: inner, interior. нѣнѣзѣѣн title of official.

зѣѣо n.m. greater part; profit, advantage; majority, greatness; as adj. bef. n. without н or aft. n. with н: great, much; before adj.: more, greater. зѣѣ- as proclitic form of adj., used like preceding entry. зѣѣо ѣ, зѣѣ more than, beyond. ѣ зѣѣо ѣ, ѣ зѣѣ ѣ) more than, rather than. ѣ нѣзѣѣо adv. greatly, very. н зѣѣо adv. much, greatly, very, much more so; н зѣѣо ѣ more than. н зѣѣо н зѣѣо idem (emphatic). н-зѣѣо to exceed, be more than (ѣ); to have or do more (than: ѣ); with immediately following noun or verb: to be or do all the more. н-зѣѣ- proclitic form of preceding.

зѣѣѣ- (зѣѣѣ-, зѣѣѣ-) зѣѣѣ (зѣѣѣ-) vb. tr. to deprive (someone: suff. obj.) of (нѣмѣ, ѣ).

зѣѣѣтѣ, зѣѣѣтѣ (pl. зѣѣѣтѣ) n.m. watchman, guardian. ѣѣ нѣ зѣѣѣтѣ head-watchman.

зѣѣѣ n.m. vetch, pulse.

зѣѣѣ n.m. untimely birth.

зѣѣ, зѣѣ, зѣѣ, зѣѣ (f. зѣѣ, зѣѣ; pl. зѣѣѣ) n.m.f. snake.

зѣѣѣѣ (зѣѣѣѣ, зѣѣѣѣ) зѣѣѣѣ (зѣѣѣѣ-) зѣѣѣѣѣ Q зѣѣѣѣѣ vb.

tr. to distress, restrict, straiten (НМО'); to compel, force; vb. intr. to become distressed, restricted, narrow; as n.m. distress, need.

2НОТ, 2НОТ n. a fathom.

2РА (2РА) vb. tr. to drive, compel (НМО', НСА), ± БСОЛ.

2РА1, 2РЕ n.m. upper part (very rare as n.); 2РА1 reinforces other prep., no diff. in meaning. 2РА1 adv. upward (see §8.1). 2РА1 forms cpds. with many prep. (including Б, БХН, 2РН, ОУББ, СА, ЗА, ЗИ, ЗН), usually, but not necessarily, with the added nuance of "up," e.g. up to, up onto, etc. Н2РА1 adv. above (static; §28.7). also freq. cpds., as in Н2РА1 БХН up on, etc. СА-2РА1 adv. above, on the upper side. ДА 2РА1 adv. upward; ДА 2РА1 Б up to, even to. ЗИ 2РА1, ЗИ 2РЕ adv. upward. СА-2РЕ n.m. in Б Н(')СА-2РЕ prep. above.

2РА1 n.m. lower part, rare except in cpds.: 2РА1 adv. downward, down; 2РА1 Б down to, into, onto; 2РА1 БХН down onto. Н2РА1 adv. below. СА-2РА1 adv. downward, down. ДА 2РА1 Б prep. down to.

2РБ n.m. form, likeness; Х1-2РБ to assume a form, likeness.

2РБӨТ, 2ЕРБӨТ, 2ЕРБООББ n.f. staff, stout stick.

2РЕ, 2ЕРЕ (pl. 2РНУБ, 2РЕОУБ) n.m.f. food (of man or animals); Р-2РЕ (Q О Н 2РЕ) to become food; †-2РЕ, † Н ОУЗРЕ to give food (to: НА'). Х1-2РЕ to get food.

2РЕБ n.m. chisel.

2РНРЕ n.m.(f.) flower. Р-2РНРЕ to bloom, blossom. ТБК-2РНРЕ БСОЛ idem. ОУАН-2РНРЕ beetle (lit., flower-eater).

2РНБ, 2РНХ vb. intr. to become still, calm, quiet.

2РМ n.m. pelican.

2РМАН, 2ЕРМАН n.m. pomegranate (tree or fruit); БӨ Н 2РМАН pomegranate tree.

2РОК (2РАК) Q 2ОРК vb. intr. or reflex. to become still, calm, quiet; to cease; rarely tr. to still. As n.m. stillness, quiet; †-2РОК to calm, quiet (НА'). 2ОРК adj. silent, quiet.

- 2pooγ (2poy-, 2p̄-, 2pλ') n.m. voice; sound, noise, cry.  
 λτ2pooγ voiceless; c2λ1 λτ2pooγ a consonant. nex-  
 2pooγ, noyxε n̄ oy2pooγ (± εβολ) to let out a cry. cek-  
 2pooγ to snort. †-2pooγ (± εβολ) to speak, give voice,  
 promise; c2λ1 εγ†-2pooγ a vowel. εθ-2pooγ εβολ to make  
 a sound, utter a cry. 41-2pooγ, 41-2pλ' (± εβολ, ε2pλ1)  
 to raise one's voice, to utter, speak. x1 n̄ 2pλ' to  
 cry out; x1 n̄ nε2pooγ to hear the sound (of). mNT-  
 nλθ̄-2pooγ being hard-voiced. 2poy-n̄-nε n.m. thunder.  
 2poy-βλ1 n.f. thunder; †-2poy-βλ1 to thunder. 2poyo,  
 2poyω boastful talk; mNT2poyo boastfulness; p̄-mNT2poyo  
 to boast.
- 2ponpen vb. tr. to flap or spread (wings); to blink (eyes).  
 2poyxε n. pebbles.
- 2pog 2p̄θ- (2ep̄θ-) Q 2op̄θ vb. intr. to become heavy, dif-  
 ficult (for someone: ε, εxN, ε2pλ1 εxN; in, with some-  
 thing: mmo', 2N); to be slow (to do: ε + Inf.); rarely  
 tr.: to make difficult. As n.m. weight, burden. λτ-  
 2pog weightless; †-2pog nλ' to add weight to. 2pog  
 n̄ 2HT to become long-suffering, patient; 2λp̄θ-2HT adj.  
 patient, long-suffering; mNT2λp̄θ-2HT patience; p̄-2λp̄θ-  
 2HT to be patient. 2pHθε, 2ep̄θε n.f. weight.
- 2poxp̄x vb. tr. to grind or gnash (the teeth; at, against:  
 ε2oyN ε, ε2oyN 2N, ε2pλ1 εxN). As n.m. gnashing of  
 teeth.
- 2pω n.f. oven, furnace.
- 2pωτ n.f. wine-press, vat.
- 2p̄2p̄ vb. intr. to snore.
- 2τα1 (2ταε1, ε2θα1) to become fat. As n.m. fat.
- 2τH n.f. shaft of spear; mast.
- 2τ1τ n.m. onion.
- 2το, 2τω, ε2το (f. 2τωρε, 2τοορε; pl. 2τωορ, ε2τωορ, 2τωρ)  
 n.m.f. horse. mac n̄ ε2το foal. mλHε-2το horse-groom.  
 p̄mN2το horseman.
- 2τοmτm̄ 2τm̄τm̄- Q 2τm̄TONτ to become dark, be darkened; as

n.m. darkness, mist.

2TOOYE, TOOYE n.m. dawn, morning. HHAAY H 2TOOYE dawn, early morning. E 2TOOYE, H 2TOOYE, 21 2TOOYE at dawn.

QHA 2TOOYE until morning. XIN 2TOOYE from morning (on). 2TON n.m. (1) fall, destruction; (2) name of a measure.

2TOP n.m. necessity, constraint; 2N OY2TOP out of necessity. 2A/2N n(°)2TOP of one's own accord, on one's own authority. F-2TOP to constrain (e); F-n(°)2TOP to exercise authority. †-2TOP to constrain (e); to give authority (to: e).

2W impers. vb. it suffices, is enough (for someone: e; to, that: e + Inf., ETPe, Circum.). Also used with pers. subject: to have enough, be satisfied; to cease, stop (e + Inf., ETPe, Circum.); often + e as ethical dative.

2WB 2AB° vb. tr. to send (HMO°; for, after: NCA).

2WB, 2WQ, WQ, 2OQ (pl. 2BHYE) n.m. (1) work, product of work; (2) thing, object; (3) matter, affair, business. OY NE n(°)2WB what is the matter (with...)? OY NE N2WB H what is the use of? OY H 2WB what? OYH-2WB MH (neg. MH-2WB MH there is (not) a matter; this and the same constructions with the corresponding possessives (OYH-TA1 etc.) express the general idea of having a (legal) problem with or involving another person. 2WB H 6IX handiwork, handicraft. F-2WB to work (at, on: e; for: 2A, 21; in, with: 2N); as n.m. work, working; PEPF-2WB worker; MHTPEPF-2WB work, labor; QBPF-F-2WB fellow-worker.

2WBK vb. tr. to prick, incite. 2BOK, 2BOB n. prick, stab.

2WBCT 2BECT- (2ECT-) 2BEC° Q 2OBT vb. tr. to cover, shelter. protect, clothe (HMO°, e, EXH, 21XH; with: HMO°, 2N); 2WBCT EBOA EXH idem; vb. intr. to become covered etc. PEP2WBCT coverer, protector. 2WBCT, 2OBT, 2EC, 2BCT, 2HBT, 2AHCT n.m. covering, lid. 2BOOC, 2BOC (pl. 2BOWC, 2BWC) n.m.f. covering, garment; linen. 2ECTO, 2BCTO (pl. 2ECTOYE) n.f. garment, clothes, cloth.

2WK 2CK- 2OK° Q 2HK vb. tr. to smite, crush (HMO°, EXH).

20A, Q 2HA vb. intr. to fly. 20A 680A to fly forth; Q to be distraught. Other adv. and prep. in normal senses.

HA N 20A exit. p6420A flier.

20A (20A6, 200A6) vb. intr. to become hoarse.

20A 26A- (2A-) 20A' vb. tr. to throw, cast.

20AK (20A6) 20AK' Q 20AK vb. tr. to twist, braid, roll (HMO'); as n.m. plait, twist.

20A6, Q 20A6 vb. tr. to embrace (6, 620YN 6); as n.m. embrace.

20M 2H- (26M-) 20M' Q 2HM vb. tr. to tread, trample, beat (HMO'; on: 6, 62PA 6, 6XH, 62PA 6XH, 21); as n.m. treading, trampling.

20M 2H- 20M' Q 2HM (± 620YN) vb. intr. to approach, draw near (to: 6); to be about (to do: 6 + Inf.); Q to be nigh, near; to be related (to), in compliance (with); rarely vb. tr. or reflex. to bring near. AT20M 6PO' unapproachable.

20M 20M' vb. tr. to command, order (someone: 6TN, NTN; to do: 6, 6TP6); to give (an order, command: HMO'; to: 6TN, NTN). As n.m. command.

20M vb. intr. to go aground. MA N 20M shallows. O N 20M (Q) to be shallow.

20M n. in x1-20M to betroth (HMO'; to: NA').

20N6 n.f. canal.

20NK (20NF) 26NF' vb. tr. to consecrate, appoint.

20NT 26NT- (2NT-) 20NT' Q 2HNT vb. intr. to approach; rare in Sah.; uses parallel those of 20M (approach) q.v.

20NX vb. tr. to entreat, exhort (6). Very rare in Sah.

20OY 20Y- vb. intr. to rain (down on: 6XH, 62PA 6XH; from: 680A 2N); also tr. As n.m. rain, moisture; MOY-N-20OY idem. 20Y-N-NE n.m. rain.

20N 26N 20N' Q 2HN vb. tr. to hide, conceal (HMO'; from: 6); intr. to hide, become hidden (from: 6). As n.m. hiding; 2N OY20N in hiding, secretly; 2N n20N idem; N 20N idem. AT20N unhidden. MA N 20N hiding-place.

зѡпѡ n.m. palm-branch with hanging dates.

зѡр зѢ- зоръ Q зѡр vb. reflex. to guard against, take heed for (с).

зѡр зѢ- (зѢр-) зоръ vb. tr. to milk; зѢ-срѡте idem.

зѡр the god Horus.

зѡрѢ (зѡрѢ) зорѢ Q зор(с)ъ vb. tr. to break (нѡмъ); intr. to be broken.

зѡрѢ, Q зорѢ vb. intr. to sit quietly (as in ambush).

зѡрѢ, Q зорѢ vb. intr. to sleep, doze.

зѡрѢ зѢп- (зѢрѢ-) зорпъ Q зорѢ vb. tr. to soak, drench, wet (нѡмъ; with: зѢ, нѡмъ); also intr.: to become wet.

зѡрѢ (зѡлѢ, зѡрѢ) зѢрѢ- зорѢ Q зорѢ (зѡрѢ) vb. tr. to heap up, pile up (нѡмъ); to put into order, arrange; vb. intr. to be heaped up, put into order; as n.m. order, harmony. зѡрѢ vb. idem (rare).

зѡс, зѡс, зѡс n.m. thread, cord.

зѡс зѡс- зѡсъ vb. tr. to block up, cover up, stop up (нѡмъ; сѡн, зѡн); vb. intr. to be blocked up etc.

зѡс vb. intr. to sing, make music; as n.m. song; зѡс singer.

зѡт n.m. sack, bag.

зѡт in зѡ-зѡт to sail, float (to: с, ѡ; in, on: зѢ); нѡ зѡ-зѡт sailing course.

зѡтѢ (зѡтѢ) зѡтѢ- зѡтѢ Q зѡтѢ vb. tr. to kill (нѡмъ); зѡтѢ нѡ to massacre. зѡтѢ in cpd.: slaying, as in зѡтѢ-ѡнѢ child-slaying. As n.m. slaughter, murder; corpse; зѡсзѡтѢ slayer, murderer; нѡтѢзѡсзѡтѢ murder, slaughter; зѡ-зѡсзѡтѢ to slay (с). зѡтѢс n.f. slaying; thing slain.

зѡте vb. to bruise, pierce.

зѡте, зѡт n.f. rod, pole; ѡс нѡ зѡт wooden pole.

зѡтѢ (зѡтѢ) зѡтѢ- зѡтѢ (зѡтѢ) Q зѡтѢ vb. intr. to set, sink (of celestial bodies); to become reconciled (to, with: с, нѢ); vb. tr. to reconcile (нѡмъ; to, with: с, нѢ); as n.m. reconciliation; sunset. нѡ зѡтѢ the



west.  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\mathfrak{z}\omega\tau\overline{\text{N}}$  to reconcile.

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}$ )  $\mathfrak{z}\epsilon\tau\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}$   $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  Q  $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  vb. tr. to join ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ; with:  $\overline{\text{MN}}$ ); to hire; vb. intr. to be joined (to:  $\epsilon$ ); to be hired (for:  $\epsilon$ ); to be in harmony (with:  $\overline{\text{MN}}$ ). As n.m. joining, yoke, harmony.  $\text{P}\epsilon\mathfrak{q}\mathfrak{z}\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  hireling.  $\mathfrak{z}\lambda\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  (pl.  $\mathfrak{z}\lambda\tau\overline{\text{P}}\epsilon\epsilon\gamma$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\lambda\tau\overline{\text{P}}\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ ) n.m. twin, double; as adj. doubled.  $\mathfrak{z}\lambda\tau\overline{\text{P}}\epsilon\text{C}$  n.f. yoke (pair) of animals.

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\omega^{\circ}$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\omega^{\circ}$  emphatic or intensive pronoun, used appositionally with other pronominal elements: (I) myself, (I) too, for my part, on the contrary, on the other hand.  $\mathfrak{z}\omega\omega\mathfrak{q}$  adv. (no pron. agreement) on the other hand, however (expressing contrast or opposition).

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\omega\text{K}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\omega\text{K}$ )  $\mathfrak{z}\epsilon\text{K}\text{-}$   $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\text{K}^{\circ}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\sigma\text{K}^{\circ}$ ) Q  $\mathfrak{z}\text{HK}$  vb. tr. to gird, arm ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ; with:  $\mathfrak{z}\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ; for, against:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\epsilon$ ),  $\pm$   $\epsilon\sigma\sigma\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\mathfrak{z}\sigma\gamma\text{N}$ .  $\mathfrak{z}\omega\text{K}$   $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$   $\overline{\text{N}}$   $\text{M}\lambda\tau\sigma\iota$  to gird someone as a soldier. As n.m. girding, breastplate, protective armor.

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\omega\text{K}\epsilon$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\omega\text{K}\epsilon$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\omega\omega\text{K}$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\omega\text{K}$ )  $\mathfrak{z}\epsilon\epsilon\text{K}\epsilon\text{-}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\epsilon\text{K}\epsilon\text{-}$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\epsilon\text{K}\text{-}$ )  $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\text{K}^{\circ}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\sigma\text{K}^{\circ}$ ) Q  $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\sigma\text{K}\epsilon$  vb. tr. (1) to scrape, scratch, esp. as means of torture ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ); (2) to shave ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ); as n.m. baldness, shaven condition.  $\mathfrak{z}\omega\omega\text{K}\epsilon$  n.m. fleece.

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\omega\lambda\epsilon$ )  $\mathfrak{z}\lambda\lambda\text{-}$   $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\lambda^{\circ}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\sigma\lambda^{\circ}$ ) vb. tr. to pluck.

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\omega\text{M}\epsilon$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\omega\text{M}\epsilon$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\omega\text{M}$ ) Q  $\mathfrak{z}\lambda\text{M}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\lambda\lambda\text{M}$ ) vb. intr. to become lean, thin; +  $\epsilon\sigma\sigma\lambda$ : to pine away, be blighted.

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\mathfrak{q}$   $\mathfrak{z}\epsilon\mathfrak{q}\text{-}$   $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\mathfrak{q}^{\circ}$  Q  $\mathfrak{z}\text{H}\mathfrak{q}$  vb. tr. to distress, afflict ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); intr. to be distressed (by, with:  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\lambda$ ,  $\overline{\text{MN}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{N}}\tau\overline{\text{N}}$ ); as n.m. distress, straits.  $\mathfrak{z}\lambda\mathfrak{q}\overline{\text{C}}$  n.f. constraint.

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\mathfrak{q}\overline{\text{T}}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\omega\epsilon\overline{\text{T}}$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\mathfrak{q}\overline{\text{T}}$ )  $\mathfrak{z}\epsilon\mathfrak{q}\overline{\text{T}}\text{-}$   $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\mathfrak{q}\overline{\text{T}}^{\circ}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\sigma\overline{\text{T}}^{\circ}$ ) vb. tr. to steal ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ; from:  $\overline{\text{N}}\tau\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\iota$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\epsilon\sigma\sigma\lambda$   $\mathfrak{z}\overline{\text{N}}$ ); as n.m. theft.  $\text{P}\epsilon\mathfrak{q}\text{-}\mathfrak{z}\omega\mathfrak{q}\overline{\text{T}}$  thief.

( $\mathfrak{z}\omega\mathfrak{q}\overline{\text{T}}$ )  $\mathfrak{z}\epsilon\mathfrak{q}\overline{\text{T}}\text{-}$   $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\mathfrak{q}\overline{\text{T}}^{\circ}$   $\pm$   $\epsilon\sigma\sigma\lambda$  vb. tr. to eject, send forth.

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\mathfrak{z}$   $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\mathfrak{z}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to scrape, scratch ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to be scraped; to itch; as n.m. itching, scratching.

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\mathfrak{z}\overline{\text{q}}$ ,  $\mathfrak{z}\omega\mathfrak{z}\overline{\text{P}}$  n.f. hand (as a measure).

$\mathfrak{z}\omega\mathfrak{X}$  ( $\mathfrak{z}\sigma\mathfrak{X}$ ) Q  $\mathfrak{z}\text{HX}$  vb. intr. to be in straits, be dying; vb. tr. to distress, put in straits ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m.

straits. 2ax n.m. illness; name of a disease.

2oxn 2exn- 2oxn' vb. tr. to shut (mmo'), shut in, enclose;  
as n.m. shutting, sealing.

2owē (2owē, 2owē) 2owē- (2owē-) 2owē' Q 2owē (2owē) vb. tr.  
to wither, destroy (mmo'); vb. intr. to wither away,  
fade, expire. 2owē- in cpds.: weak in, feeble of.

As n.m. feebleness. 2owē unfading.

2oxonx 2oxonx, 2ononē vb. intr. to feel, grope (for: e,  
e2oyN e).

2a: 2o  
2aak: 2ak  
2aam: 2owmē  
2aat: 2at  
2aatē: 2atē  
2aagē: 2agē  
2aē': 2owē  
2aēē: 2owē  
2aēioy': 2iēwī  
2aēāēāē: 2aēāēāē  
2aēōā: ēwā  
2aēē-: 2owē  
2aēih: 2aē  
2aēēy: 2aē  
2aēōy: 2aē  
2aēy(e): 2aē  
2ah: 2aē  
2aiēē: 2iēiē  
2aih: 2aē  
2akhāq: 2akāq  
2ako: 2ik  
2al-: 2owāē  
2alātē: 2alāht  
2alanē: 2alāk  
2alakoy: 2ākooy  
2alāoyē: 2alāoyē  
2alāē-: 2aōē  
2am: 2owmē  
2amēhtōp: 2mēhtōpē  
2amēkq: 2akāq  
2amēht: 2ht  
2amro: po  
2ap: 2op  
2apē: 2owē  
2apēioē: ēioē  
2apny: apny  
2apnēē: 2apēē  
2apnē: po

2apo': 2a  
2apoyēē: poyeē  
2apō': po  
2apō-: 2pō  
2apōht: 2pōht  
2apēēē: 2apēē  
2apēē: 2ocē  
2apē-/'': 2iēē  
2apē': 2iēē, 2i  
2apēē-: 2owē  
2apēēē: 2owē  
2apēē: 2at  
2apny: ny  
2apnē: tōpē  
2apōōt': tōpē  
2apēē: 2owē  
2apēēēy(e): 2owē  
2apēēē: 2owē  
2apēē: 2otē  
2apēit: 2apht  
2apēē: 2owē  
2ax: 2ow  
2axnē, 2axō': xō'  
2axi: 2iēē  
2ēēē: 2iēē  
2ēēē: 2owē  
2ēēhtē: ēēēhtē  
2ēēyē: 2owē  
2ēōē: 2owē  
2ēōēē: 2ōē, 2iēwī  
2ēōē: 2owē  
2ēē: 2ēēē, 2owē  
2ēēēēē: 2owē  
2ēēē: 2owē  
2ēē: 2ōē  
2ēōē, 2ēōēē: 2owē  
2ēōēē: 2ēē

2ē: 2h, ēēē  
2ēēēē: 2ēēē  
2ēēēēē: 2mēhtōpē  
2ēēē: 2ēēē  
2ēēēē: 2owē  
2ēēēē: 2iēwī  
2ēēēēē: 2ēē  
2ēēē: 2ēē  
2ēēēit: 2apēit  
2ēēēēēē: 2iēiē  
2ēēēē: 2iēiē  
2ēēēit: 2iēiē  
2ēēē-: 2owē, 2owē,  
2owēē  
2ēēē-: 2owēē  
2ēēēēē: 2owēēēē  
2ēēēēē: 2ākooy  
2ēēēēēē: 2alāmhēē  
2ēēēē: 2aōē  
2ēēē: 2hmē  
2ēēēēēē: 2mēhtōpē  
2ēēēē: 2mōx  
2ēēē(h)ēē: 2ēēēēē  
2ēēē': 2owē  
2ēēēēē: 2iēē  
2ēēēēēē: 2ēē  
2ēēēyē: 2ōoyē  
2ēēēēēēē: 2ēēē  
2ēēē: 2pē  
2ēēēē-: 2pō  
2ēēēēē: 2pō  
2ēēēēēē: 2ip  
2ēēē-: 2iēē  
2ēēyē: 2ōoyē  
2ēēēē-: 2owēē  
2ēēēē-: 2owēē  
2ēēēēēē: 2ēēē  
2ēēēēē: 2owēē

2H6: 2E  
 2HEIT: 2AEIT  
 2HNB6: 2H86  
 2HNP6, 2HNT6: 6IC  
 2HIB6: 2H86  
 2HK: 2WOK  
 2HK6: 2KO  
 2HME: 2OEIM  
 2HMC: 2HC  
 2HMX: 2MOX  
 2HM: 2MOM  
 2HNGT6: 2ENG6T6  
 2HNT: 2ONT  
 2HOY: 2HY  
 2HP2IP6: 2IP  
 2HT: 2H  
 2HTE: 6IC  
 2HY: 2E  
 2HY6: 2E86  
 2HX: 2AX  
 2I: 2IOY6  
 2I86, 2I86: 2I86: 2I86  
 2IBOL: 8OL  
 2IBOYI: 2IBOI  
 2I8686: 2I86  
 2I86Y(8): 2OI  
 2I8Y: 2IE  
 2IEI86, 2IEI86: 2IEI8  
 2IH: 2IE, 2E, 2H  
 2IH86: 2I86  
 2IHOY: 2IE  
 2IHY: 2IE, 2IH  
 2I88: 88  
 2IM6: 2HME, 2IME  
 2IMH: 2OEIM  
 2INIE: 2INE  
 2IOM6: 2IME, 2IOME  
 2IOOY6: 2IH  
 2IP2IP6: 2IP  
 2IPN: PO  
 2IPOY26: POY2E  
 2IPW: PO  
 2IT: 2IEIT  
 2IT: 2I, 2IOY6  
 2ITN: TP6  
 2ITOOT: TP6  
 2ITOYN: TOYW  
 2ITOYW: TOYW

2IOW: 2I  
 2I2PA: 2O  
 2IXN, 2IXW: XW  
 2K86IT, 2KOEIT: 2KO  
 2K86I86: 2KOEI86  
 2KH66: 2KOE  
 2LOM: 2LOM  
 2LOYW: OYW  
 2L86: 2KOE  
 2N: 2AM, 2OM  
 2MALIC: 2MOOC  
 2MEY, 2MHY: 2AM  
 2MNE: 2HME, 2MOM  
 2MTOP: 2MNTOP  
 2M288, 2M288: 288  
 2MX: 2MOX  
 2N88Y: 2N8Y  
 2NT: 2INE  
 2O: 2A  
 2OB: 2OY  
 2OB6: 2I86  
 2OB7: 2OY7  
 2OEI86: 2OEIP6  
 2OIB6C: 2AEI86C  
 2OK: 2WOK, 2WOK6  
 2OKP: 2KO  
 2OL: 2WOL6  
 2OL8: 2KOE  
 2OMET: 2OMNT  
 2ONT: 2OMNT  
 2OMTOP: 2MNTOP  
 2OMX: 2MOX  
 2OOK: 2WOK6, 2WOK  
 2OKE: 2WOK6  
 2OOL: 2WOL6  
 2OOP: 2OP  
 2OP: 2OY, 2AP  
 2ONC: 2ANC  
 2OPT: 2OTN  
 2OREY: 2ORP  
 2ORK: 2POK, 2ORP  
 2ORW: 2POW, 2ORW  
 2ORW: 2ORP  
 2ORX(8): 2ORP  
 2OCE: 2ICE  
 2OCHM: 2OCH  
 2OY86: 2OY8IT, 2OYNT  
 2OY8: 2OYO  
 2OY8IT6: 2OY8IT  
 2OY8POYWP: 2OY8P  
 2OYIT6: 2OY8IT

2OYMP6: 2OY  
 2OYR: 2OYR6  
 2OYR86: 2OYRIT  
 2OYR8(8): 2OYR6  
 2OY8: 2WC  
 2OYT: 2OYIT  
 2OW: OW  
 2OY: 2W8  
 2OX: 2W8  
 2OX8: 2OX28  
 2O88: 2W8  
 2O8Y: 2W8  
 2O8NP8, 2O8NP8: 2O8NP8  
 2O8NP8  
 2O8T: 2O8T  
 2PA: 2O, 2POOY  
 2PAK: 2POK  
 2PE: 2PAI  
 2PEOY6: 2PE  
 2PHY6: 2PE  
 2PHW6: 2POW  
 2PKRIK6: 2PKRIK6  
 2POY8(8)8I: 2POOY  
 2POYMP6: 2POOY  
 2POYO, 2POYW:  
 2POOY  
 2POYWP: 2POY8P  
 2PW: 2POW  
 2TH: 2HT  
 2TOOP6: 2TO  
 2TW: 2TO  
 2TP6: 2TO  
 2TPW: 2TO  
 2TPW: 2APW  
 2W: 2O  
 2W: 2W  
 2W8: 2OY  
 2W8T: 2OY7  
 2WK: 2WOK  
 2WK(8): 2WOK6  
 2WK8: 2W8  
 2WOL6: 2WOL6, 2WOL  
 2WOL8: 2ORP  
 2WOL8: 2WOL8  
 2WM: 2WOM6  
 2WM6: 2WOM6, 2IOME  
 2WNT: 2WNT  
 2WNT: 2WNT  
 2WNT: 2WNT  
 2WPIT: 2OYRIT  
 2WPW: 2ORP

20T: 20T6, 20T, 20T6  
 20T6: 20T, 20T6  
 20WΛ6: 20Λ  
 20WC: 20C

20W4: 20W'  
 2026: 202'  
 204: 208

2068: 068  
 2069: 2068  
 240: 204

## X

xλλxε vb. tr. to clap (hands:  $\overline{\text{MMO}}'$ ,  $\overline{2N}$ ).

xλε1ε, xλ1ε, xλε n.m. desert.  $\overline{21/2N}$  nλλε1ε in the desert.

mλ1-xλε1ε loving solitude. mNTxλε1ε desolation. κω/+/ε1ρε  $\overline{\text{MMO}}'$   $\overline{N}$  xλε1ε to make desert.  $\overline{P}$ -xλε1ε to become desert, waste.

xλε10 (Txλε10) xλε10' vb. tr. to display ( $\overline{\text{MMO}}'$ ).

xλκ vb. tr. to clap (hands:  $\overline{\text{MMO}}'$ ); to flap (wings); as n.m. clapping, flapping; pε4xλκ one who claps.

xλMH n.f. calm.

xλNε, xλλNε, xOONε, xλNH n. ark, box.

xλC4ε n. in x1-xλC4ε to repair, put in order.

xλTε (xλλTε), Q xOTε vb. intr. to become ripe, mature; to advance in age. xTλ1, Q xHT idem.

xλTMe n. heap (of grain).

xλT4ε, xλT8ε n.m. snake, reptile.

xλ4, xλ8 n.m. frost.

xλ2x $\overline{2}$  (xλ2 $\overline{X}$ , xλx $\overline{2}$ , 6λ2x $\overline{2}$ , 6λ26 $\overline{2}$ , 6λ26 $\overline{2}$ , 6O26 $\overline{2}$ ) xε2xO2' vb. tr. to beat, strike, gnash ( $\overline{\text{MMO}}'$ ; against: 6x $\overline{N}$ ); as n.m. beating, gnashing; as adj. beaten, (of metal) refined.

xλx n.m. sparrow. xλx  $\overline{N}$  λ1λ name of a bird.

xλxε (xλλxε), Q xλxO(oy) vb. intr. to become rough, hard, harsh. λTxλxε not harsh (of voice).

xλxε (pl. x1xεεy, x1xεεyε, x1xεOy, x1Nxεεy, x1Nxεεyε, x1N-xεyε) n.m.f. enemy. mλ1-xλxε loving enmity, quarrelsome; mNTxλxε enmity (toward: 62OYN ε).  $\overline{P}$ -xλxε (Q o  $\overline{N}$ ) to be at enmity (with: ε, m $\overline{N}$ ).

x $\overline{8}$ ε $\overline{C}$ , x $\overline{8}$ εεC, xε88εC, xε88 $\overline{C}$ , x $\overline{8}$ εC, xHH8 $\overline{C}$ , xH8 $\overline{C}$ , xH18εC, xλC1-εC n.f. coal, charcoal.

x81N n.m. blemish. λTx81N without blemish.

xe, x̄xe conj. see 30.11 for full discussion of uses.

xeβnλ, xβnλ, xivnλ, xeβeλ n.m. spear; a shoot.

xeκ n.m. shell, sherd.

xeκλac, xeκλac conj. so that, in order that; usu. followed by Future III or II. See 27.4.

xeκxικ n. an insect (ant?).

xeλ2nc, xλ2nc, xλ2c, xeλλnc vb. intr. to become exhausted, to pant; as n.m. exhaustion, panting.

xeμπe2, x̄μπe2, x̄μπn2, xepn2, x̄np2, x̄ipe2 n.m. apple.

xeνεπwρ n.f. roof.

xeρo (xeρw) xepε- (xeεpε-) xeρo' (xeρw') vb. tr. to kindle, set afire; intr. to be ablaze, burn.

xn n.m. speck, mote (of straw, chaff, sawdust).

xn n.f. dish, bowl.

xnc n.f. bowl, censer.

xnp vb. intr. to be merry, enjoy oneself; to be wanton; as n.m. merriment, fun; wanton behavior. pεcxnp wanton. xepx̄p n.m. wanton behavior.

xnpε, xεepε n.f. threshing-floor; threshing season.

xi n.m. a metal vessel.

xi (xei) xi- (xe-) xit' Q xny vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (̄mo'); to receive, accept; (2) to buy, acquire; (3) to strike, reach (of arrows, teeth, etc.); (4) to learn by heart. In basic meaning (1) all prep. and adv. occur with normal meanings. xi ε to affect, relate to, impinge on; (± ε2oyn) to lead to, be conducive to, introduce to. xi ̄mo' εx̄n to borrow (suff. on εx̄n is reflex.). xi m̄n to touch, be in contact with. For xi- and xxi- in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element.

xiεipe n.m. pod.

xiλλe2, xiλλnc, xeλλnc, κελλnc n.m. box.

xin, x̄n, x̄en, k̄n, ε̄n, ̄gen prep. from, since, starting from; conj. since (see § 30.3); while yet (+ Circum.). xin ε, xin n̄, xin 2̄n = xin. xin X ε/̄a/̄a2p̄ai ε Y from X to Y. xin X ε2oλ/ε2p̄ai from X onward. xin is

occasionally preceded by *ε*, *ῥ*, *ζ*, *α*, *α*.

*κινη* n.m. emptiness, nothingness; *ε κινη* in vain, for no purpose, for no reason. *ῥ κινη* idem.

*κιοε* vb. tr. to steal (*ῥμο*; from: *ζῥ*, *εβολ ζῥ*); to rob (*ε*, *ῥα*); as n.m. theft, fraud. *ῥ κιοε* adv. stealthily secretly; unbeknownst (to: *ε*). *αἱ ῥμο κιοε* to steal. *ῥα κιοε* secret place. *ρεκιοε*, *α κιοε* thief.

*κίρ* n.m. brine; salted fish. *ανκίρ* brine-lotion (as soap).

*κίε* *κετ*- *κίτ* (*κίτ*) *Q* *κίε* (*± εζαἱ*) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (*ῥμο*; over, above: *ε*, *εκῥ*, *ζακῥ*); vb. intr. to become exalted, raised up; as n.m. height(s), top. *κετ κίε* the Most High (of God). *κίε ῥ ζητ* to become arrogant, proud, vain; *κίε-ζητ* proud, arrogant; *ῥ-κίε-ζητ* to become vain, proud; *ῥκίε-ζητ* pride, arrogance. *κίε* n.m. exalted person or place.

*κίε* n.f. back, spine.

*κίε*, *κεε*, *κίε* n.f. a land measure.

*κί* adj. sparing, niggard.

*κί* n.m. spittle.

*κίω*, *εκίω* n. single lock or braid of hair.

*κίω*, *κίω*, *κίω* n.m. brazier.

*κίω* n.pl. testicles.

*κῥ*, *κε*, *κῥ*, *κε* conj. or. *κῥ ῥμον/ῥνε* or not. *κῥ ῥνω* or rather.

*κί* (*κε*, *κῥ*) *κῥ*- *κε* vb. tr. to quench, put out (*ῥμο*); intr. to be quenched. *ατκί* unquenchable.

*κί* vb. tr. to send, send away.

*κί* (*κῥ*, *κί*) vb. tr. to strike (with: *ῥ* or zero).

*κί* (*κί*) vb. intr. to delay (in doing: *ε*); as n.m. sloth. *ατκί* without delay; *ῥκί* promptness; *ρεκί* sluggard; *ῥκί* sloth, delay.

*κί* (pl. *κί*) n.m. forearm, wing; force, violence. *ῥ κί* with effort. *κί κί* to treat violently. *κῥ ῥ κί* to force, compel. *κῥ ῥ κί* to use force; *ῥκί* *ῥ κί* force, violence; *ρεκί-κί* violent; *ῥκί*

- χι-χνα2** violence. **μογρ η χνα2** n.f. scapular (of monk).  
**χνε, χνη, χηνη** n.m. beets, greens.  
**χνοογ, χηααγ** (pl. **χνοογε**) n.m. threshing-floor, grain on threshing-floor. **ῥχνοογ, ρεχνοογ, λεχνοογ, ριχνοογ** n.f. idem.  
**χνογ χνε- (χῆ-) χνογ' (χινογ', χενογογ')** vb. tr. to ask, question (dir. obj. of person asked; the thing asked is indicated by **ε** or **ετσε**); (rarely) to tell. As n.m. inquiry, questioning.  
**χνογ, χενογ, χενοε** n.m. basket, container.  
**χῆχων'** vb. tr. to ask about.  
**χο χε- χο'** Q **χηγ** vb. tr. to sow, plant (seed: **ῆμο'**; in: **2η, 2ιχῆ**); to plant (a field; **ῆμο'**, **ε**; with: **ῆμο'**); as n.m. sowing, planting. **ρεγχο** sower.  
**χο χε- (χι-) χο'** (usually + **εβολ**) vb. tr. (1) to spend, expend, dispose of, use up (**ῆμο'**); (2) to put forth, send forth (**ῆμο'**; to, onto: **ε, εχῆ, ε2ρλ εχῆ**). **χε-νογνε εβολ** to take root.  
**χο** (pl. **χωγ**) n.m. arm-pit; **ο η χο** to be hunch-backed.  
**χοε, χοιε, χοει, χοι, χο** (pl. **εχη**) n.f. wall. **χε-ῆ-τηητε, χενητηητε** n.f. middle wall.  
**χοειε, χοιε** (abbrev. **χῆ**; pl. **χιχοογε, χιχοογ**) n.m.f. lord, lady; with def. art. the Lord; master, owner. **ῥ-χοειε** to become lord, rule (over: **ε, εχῆ, ε2ρλ εχῆ**); **ρεγῥ-χοειε** ruler. **μητχοειε** lordship.  
**χοειτ, χλειτ (χιτ-)** n.m. olive-tree, olives; n.m.f. testicle. **εω η χοειτ** olive-tree. **μα η χοειτ** olive grove. **ωε η χοειτ** olive wood. **εῆ-ῆ-χοειτ** olive-leaf. **πτοογ η χοειτ** the Mt. of Olives.  
**χοι, χοει** (pl. **εχηγ**) n.m. ship, boat.  
**χοκ, χак** n.m. hair.  
**χοκχῆ, χεκχωκ'** Q **χεκχок** (**χεκχокῆ**) vb. tr. to stamp, brand, mark (**ῆμο'**); as n.m. stamp, brand.  
**χολῆ** Q to be least, smallest.  
**χολαχῆ (χολαεα) χῆχῆ- χῆχωλ'** vb. tr./intr. to drip, let drip.

- xoxax̄ xexax̄- (xāxā-) xāxwā' Q xāxwā vb. tr. to hedge in (ḥmo'); as n.m. hedge.
- xoolac n.f. moth. 𐤕-xoolac to become moth-eaten, decayed.
- xooγ (xoy, xay) xey- (xooγ-, xay-) xooγ' (xoy') vb. tr. to send (ḥmo'; to: e, eṛat', exñ, na', ʔa) ± eṛol out, off, away; ezoyn in; eṛai up; zaen ahead. xooγ nca to send after.
- xooγt adj. base, lowly, rejected. mñtxooγt, mñtpeγxooγt baseness. 𐤕-xooγt to become base, lowly.
- xooγq n.m. papyrus.
- xon n.m. bowl, dish.
- xoxp̄ eṛeṛp̄' Q xepxwṛ vb. tr. to overcome; Q to be hard.
- xoywt (xoyt-, xayt-, xwt-, xot-; f. xoywte, xoyoywte) number: twenty. See 30.7.
- xoyq (xoye, xnoyq, xwq) xeq- Q xhq (xne) vb. tr. to burn, scorch (ḥmo'); intr. to be sharp, bitter; as n.m. burning, ardor. xoyq n znt n.m. warmth of heart, esp. in zñ oyxoyq n znt warmly, sincerely, ardently.
- xoyq (xwq) xoe' Q xhq vb. intr. to be costly, rare; tr. to value.
- xoyze vb. intr. to limp.
- xoyxoy, eoyeoy vb. intr. to fly (or sim., of birds).
- xoytñ in n xoytñ headlong, over the edge.
- xoyxq̄ (xoexq̄, xoyxeq) xeqxwq' Q xeqxwq vb. tr. to burn, cook; intr. idem.
- xp̄-, xep- n.m.f. hour; usually prefixed to number, as in xp̄-mñtoye the 11th hour. n nnaγ n xp̄-X at about the Xth hour.
- xpi-, xpe- vb. must; usually prefixed to Inf., as in qnaxpi- eak; rarely impers.: it is necessary (that: eṛpe).
- xpno xpne- xpno' Q xpint vb. tr. to blame, scold, reproach (ḥmo'; for: etbe, exñ, za, zñ); as n.m. blame, reproach. mñtxpint modesty.
- xpno xpne- xpno' vb. tr. (1) to beget, give birth to (ḥmo'); (2) to acquire, get, obtain (ḥmo'), oft. + eth. dat. w.



на". As n.m. birth, begetting; acquisition, gain, possession. аѣхноч unbegotten. рѣхно maker, begetter; мнѣхно begetting.

хрѡ (ѣрѡ) Q хрѣит (хрѡѣит, ѣрѡѣит) vb. intr. to become strong, firm, victorious (over: ѣ, ѣхн); vb. tr. to make strong; as n.m. strength, victory. †-хрѡ на" to encourage, confirm. смн-хрѡ to establish victory. аѣ-хрѡ unconquerable. маѣ-хрѡ victory-loving. рѣхрѡ victor, victorious. хѡѡр Q to be strong, bold, hard. хѡр-ѡѡ bold of sight, staring; мнѣхрѡр-ѡѡ staring. хѡр-ѡѡт firm of heart, bold; мнѣхрѡр-ѡѡт courage, boldness; †-мнѣхрѡр-ѡѡт to give courage (to: на"); хѣ-мнѣ-хѡр-ѡѡт to take courage. хѡѡрѣ, хѡѡр, хѡр adj. strong, bold (bef. or aft. n. with н). ѣ-хѡѡрѣ to become strong. мнѣхѡѡрѣ strength, prowess.

хѡ (ѡѡ) хѡѣ- хѡѡ" (ѡѡѡ", ѡѡѡ") Q хѡѡѡ (ѡѡѡѡ) vb. tr. to lay down (нѡѡѡ; on: ѣ, ѣхн, ѡѡ, ѡѡхн); intr. to lie down. хѡ ѣ нѡѡѡѡ to succumb to sickness.

хѡ n.m. cup.

хѡѡ" n.m. head (§28.6). Rare except in prep. phrases or as the obj. in certain verbal expressions. ѣхн ѣхѡѡ prep. (1) on, upon, over, above; (2) for, on account of; (3) at, against; (4) to, unto; (5) in addition to. ѣѡѡ ѣхн out upon; ѣѡѡѡ ѣхн unto; ѣѡѡѡ ѣхн up/down onto, upon. ѡѡхн ѡѡхѡѡ prep. before, in front of. ѡѡхн ѡѡхѡѡ prep. (1) on, upon, over; (2) in, at, beside; (3) ± ѣѡѡ from on, from at; нѣѡ ѡѡхн the one in command of; ѡѡѡ ѡѡхн on, upon.

хѡ хѣ- хѡѡ vb. tr. to sing; as n.m. song. рѣхѡ (pl. рѣѣ-хѡѡѣ) singer, minstrel.

хѡ хѣ- (хѣ-) хѡѡѡ (imptv. ѡѡѡ-, ѡѡѡѡ) vb. tr. to say, speak (нѡѡѡѡ; to: ѣ, на"; about, concerning: ѣ, ѣѡѣ, ѣхн, ѣѡѡѡ ѣхн; against: нѣѡ, ѡѡѣ). аѣхѡ, аѣхѡѡ ineffable. рѣѣ-хѣ- one who says; мнѣрѣхѣ- saying, telling. хѣрѡ- (for хѡ ѣрѡѡ) to mean, signify; to say to. нѣхѣ-, нѣхѡѡ

said (before direct quotation; see 20.3).

xок xек- xок' Q xнк (± εβολ) vb. tr. to finish, complete, fulfill, accomplish (нмо'); vb. intr. to become finished, completed, fulfilled, ended; as n.m. completion, end; total; fulfillment. атxок without end.

xокн xекн- xокн' (xакн') Q xокн vb. tr. to wet, wash (нмо'); in, with: зн, εβολ зн); as n.m. washing, cleansing. †-xокн на' to bathe, baptize. xи-xокн to be bathed, baptized. атxокн unwashed; мнтатxокн being unwashed.

xокр xекр- xокр' Q xокр vb. tr. to salt, season.

xолк vb. tr./intr. to sink, submerge.

xолк xелк- xолк' Q xолк (± εβολ) vb. tr. to extend, stretch нмо'; to: ε, εzoγn ε); to sew together. xолк εβολ as n.m. stretching, strain; extent; endurance, continuation. xлак n.m. strain; punishment. xолк n.f. strain, tension.

xолн (xопн) Q xолн (xопн) vb. intr. (1) to make merry; (2) to become implicated, involved (in, with: мн, зн); as n.m. (1) festivity, dissipation; (2) care, distraction. xолн(ε)c, xопн(ε)c n. care, distraction.

xолэ xлэ- xолэ' vb. tr. to cut, prune.

xолэ (xоллэ, xоплэ) xелэ- xолэ' (± εβολ) vb. tr. to draw, scoop (нмо'). xолэεc, xолэε, xол(ε)c n.f. vessel for pouring.

xом n.m. generation. xин xом ыа xом, ыxом н нxом, н зен- xом н xом from generation to generation. ыaxe н xом genealogy.

xонт xнт- (xент-) xонт' Q xонт vb. tr. (1) to try, test (нмо', ε; with: зн); (2) to begin, start; as n.m. trial; ма н xонт place of testing. xонт n.f. trial, test. xнит in xи-xнит to test, try (нмо', нcл); as n.m. test, trial; печxи-xнит tester.

xонт (ыонт) Q xонеч vb. impersonal: to happen, befall by chance; personal: to happen to be; vb. tr. to meet with (ε) by chance; as n.m. chance.

xоп Q xнр vb. tr. to blacken.

- xop xop'** vb. tr. to study, examine. As n.m. spy, scout.  
**xop xep- xop'** Q **xnp** vb. tr. to sharpen; as n.m. sharpness.  
**xopn Q xopn** vb. intr. to make a sign (to: e, oue; with: **nm'**, **zN**), to beckon; vb. tr. to indicate (**nm'**); as n.m. sign, indication.  
**xopn Q xopn** vb. tr. to urge on, hasten (**nm'**); intr. to ride fast, hasten (after: **Nca**). **ma N xopn** training stable. **pepxopn** rider.  
**xopn** vb. intr. to stumble, trip. **xpon** n.m. obstacle, impediment; **atxpon** unimpeded; **p-xpon** to become an obstacle, difficulty; **+xpon** to trip up (**na'**), cause difficulty for; **x1-xpon** to stumble, trip, be impeded.  
**xoc Q xnc** vb. tr. to load, pack (**nm'**; with: **nm'**); intr. to become hard, solid.  
**xote (xot) xet- xot'** ( $\pm$  **ezoun**) vb. tr. to pierce, penetrate (**nm'**; to, as far as: e, **ga**, **zN**); as n.m. penetration, separation.  
**xotz Q xotz** vb. intr. to fail, cease.  
**xowke (xowke, xoke) xeeke- xook'** vb. tr. to reach, pass, surpass (**nm'**); **atxook'** impassable.  
**xowke (xoke, xouoke) xeeke- (xek-) xook'** vb. tr. to sting, prick, goad (**nm'**). **xookeq** n.m. goad.  
**xowle Q xoolle** vb. intr. to be hindered.  
**xowle (xwle) xeele- (xele-) xool' (xol')** vb. tr. to gather, harvest (**nm'**); as n.m. harvest. **pepxowle** harvester. **xale** n. gleanings, left-over crops.  
**xowne, xone** n.m. book, document, book-roll, sheet of parchment; as adj. book- (with parts or types of books); **xowne N w** reading book.  
**xowpe (xwpe) xeepe- (xep-, ep-) xop' (xop')** Q **xowpe** vb. tr. to scatter, disperse (**nm'**); + **exol** idem; to hinder, bring to naught (**nm'**); as n.m. scattering, dissolution.  
**xowwe (xowe) xee- xoe' (xox', xak')** Q **xne** vb. tr. to dye, stain (**nm'**; with: **zN**, **exol zN**); intr. to become dyed, stained; as n.m. dyeing; **pepxee-** dyer of. **xnee, xnke,**

хекε n.m. purple dye; as adj. purple; ειεν-хнεε purple embroidery; са Ṽ хнεε seller of purple.

хω₂ (хор₂) хε₂- Q хн₂ vb. tr. to touch (ε, ε₂οϣη ε); as n.m. touching, contagion. ατхω₂ ερο' untouchable.

хω₂ хε₂- хλ₂' Q хн₂ vb. tr. to smear, anoint (Ṽмо', ε; with: Ṽмо', зṼ).

хω₂Ṽ хε₂Ṽ хλ₂м' Q хλ₂Ṽ vb. tr. to defile, pollute (Ṽмо'); to become defiled, polluted (with, by: зṼ, εβολ зṼ); as n.m. pollution, uncleanness. ατхω₂Ṽ undefiled. ρεγ-хω₂Ṽ defiled person.

хωх, λнхωх n.m. head, chief. ϑṼ-хωх headache. Ṽ-хωх to become head, chief.

хλλνε: хλνε  
хλλте: хλте  
хλλхе: хλхе  
хλб: хλγ  
хλε: хλεε  
хλειβεс: хλбвс  
хλεит: хоеит  
хλι-: хι  
хλιε: хλεие  
хλκ': хωωбб  
хλκ: хок  
хλκм': хωκṼ  
хλмн: бλхмн  
хλнн: хλне  
хλр-: хро  
хλсi-: хисб  
хλст': хисб  
хλтвб: хλтγб  
хλγ(-): хοογ  
хλγт-: хογωт  
хλ₂': хω₂  
хλ₂м('): хω₂Ṽ  
хλ₂х: хλ₂х₂  
хλхω(ογ): хλхб  
хλх₂: хλ₂х₂  
хбнλ: хεбнλ  
хбс: хбвс  
хб: хṼ, бб  
хб-: хο, хω, хι  
хббвс, хεбвс: хббс  
хбббλ: хεбнλ  
хбббб-: хωωбб  
хбббб-: хωωкб

хεελε-: хωωλε  
хεερε: хнре  
хεερε-: хερο, хωоре  
хек-: хωωкб  
хекε: хнбб  
хελε-: хωωλε  
хελεх-: бωλх  
хελλнс: хελ₂нс  
хελλнс: хιλλεс  
хен: хин  
хбнλ('): хнλ  
хенεтннте: хое  
хенов, хбнογ: хноγ  
хенογογ': хноγ  
хентннте: хое  
хепн₂: хемпб₂  
хερε-: хωωре  
хερε-: хερο  
хερο-: хω  
хερω('): хερο  
херхṼ: хнр  
хεсб: хисб  
хест-: хисб  
хет-: хωте  
хегγ-: хοογ  
хегγ-: хογγ  
хегγλ: γλ  
хε₂хω₂': хλ₂х₂  
хбх-: бωωхб  
хбб-: хωωбб  
хн: хинхн  
хнб: хογγ  
хнбс: хббс

хннбс: хббс  
хнιβεс: хббс  
хннн: хнб  
хннб₂: хемпб₂  
хнсб: хисб  
хнт: хλте  
хнγ: хι, хο  
хнγ: хογγ  
хнб: хωωбб  
хнбб: хωωбб  
хι-: хι, хο, хω  
хιβнλ: хεбнλ  
хин: хṼ  
хиноγ': хноγ  
хиноγ': хноγ  
хинтнγ: тнγ  
хинхббγ(ε): хλхе  
хинхббγ: хλхе  
хинхин: бнбṼ  
хиοορ: ειοορ  
хинб₂: хемпб₂  
хирωγ: ро  
хит': хι, хоеит  
хисοογ(ε): хоеис  
хист': хисб  
хихббγ(ε),  
хихббγ: хλхе  
хλλб: хωωλб  
хλ₂нс: хελ₂нс  
хλ₂с: хελ₂нс  
хṼхṼ: бнбṼ  
хṼ: хин, хноγ

|                     |                 |                    |
|---------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| ХНААУ: ХНАУ, ХНОΟΥ  | ХООАБ: ХѠѠѠѠ    | ХРОП: ХѠРП         |
| ХНАУ₂: ХНА₂         | ХООНЕ: ХАНЕ     | ХРАБИТ: ХРО        |
| ХНВ(-): ХНА, ХНОУ   | ХООНЕЧ: ХѠНѠ    | ХРОБИТ: ХРО        |
| ХНН: ХНВ            | ХООР': ХѠѠРѠ    | ХТ: ХѠБИС          |
| ХНИТ: ХѠНТ          | ХООР': ХѠР      | ХТАІ: ХАТЕ         |
| ХНО': ХНА'          | ХООР: ХРО       | ХТЕ-: ХТО          |
| ХНОУЧ: ХΟΥЧ         | ХОΟΥЕ: ХѠ       | ХТНУ: ХТО          |
| ХНХН: 6Н6Н          | ХОПХН: 2ХОПХН   | ХѠКЕ: ХѠѠКЕ        |
| ХО': ХО, ХѠ         | ХОР': ХѠѠРѠ     | ХѠЛЕ: ХѠѠЛЕ        |
| ХО: ХѠЕ             | ХОРН: ХѠАН      | ХѠАХ: 6ѠАХ         |
| ХОВ': ХΟΥЧ          | ХОРНЕС: ХѠАН    | ХѠМЕ: ХѠѠМЕ        |
| ХОВХБ: ХОЧХѠ        | ХОСЕ: ХІСЕ      | ХѠΟΥ-: ХО          |
| ХОЕІ: ХОІ, ХѠЕ      | ХОТ': ХѠТЕ      | ХѠР(Е): ХѠѠРѠ, ХРО |
| ХОІ, ХОІЕ: ХѠЕ      | ХОТ-: ХѠѠТ      | ХѠРА₂: ХѠА₂        |
| ХОА': ХѠѠЛЕ         | ХОТЕ: ХАТЕ      | ХѠРН: ХѠАН         |
| ХОЛЕС: ХѠА₂         | ХОУ, ХОУ': ХООУ | ХѠТ-: ХѠѠТ         |
| ХОЛМЕС: ХѠАН        | ХОУБ: ХОУЧ      | ХѠТ₂: 6ѠТ₂         |
| ХОЛТ: ХѠА₂          | ХОУОУКЕ: ХѠѠКЕ  | ХѠѠР: ХРО          |
| ХОЛ₂ЕС, ХОЛ₂Т: ХѠА₂ | ХОУОУТЕ: ХѠѠТ   | ХѠѠРѠ: ХРО         |
| ХОЛХ', ХОЛХ: 6ѠАХ   | ХОУТ-: ХѠѠТ     | ХѠѠЧЕ: ХѠѠБЕ       |
| ХОНТ: ХѠНТ          | ХОХ': ХѠѠБЕ     | ХѠЧ: ХОУЧ          |
| ХООВ': ХѠѠБЕ        | ХОБ': ХѠѠБЕ     | ХѠЧЕ: ХѠѠБЕ        |
| ХООК': ХѠѠКЕ        | ХПЕ-: ХПО, ХПІ- | ХѠБЕ: ХѠѠБЕ        |
| ХООКЕЧ: ХѠѠКЕ       | ХПІЕ-: ХПІО     | Х₂ОС: 6₂ОС         |
| ХООА': ХѠѠЛЕ        | ХПІНТ: ХПІО     |                    |

## 6

6АВ6АВ, 6АЧ6АЧ, КАЧКАЧ, 6АВ6НВ n. chick-pea.

6ААА₂Т, КААА₂Т n.f. pot.

6АЛЕ, 6ААН (pl. 6АЛЕВУ, 6АЛЕВЕ, 6АЛЕУЕ) adj. lame, crippled; МНТ6АЛЕ lameness; П-6АЛЕ (Q o N) to become lame.

6АЛІТЕ n.f. name of vessel or measure.

6АЛОУВІ₂ n.m. bald-headed person.

6АМ n. bull. (Doubtful.)

6АМОУА, КАМОУА (f. 6АМАУЛЕ, КАМОУЛЕ, КАМНЛЕ; pl. 6АМАУЛЕ, 6АМОУЛЕ, КАМОУЛЕ) n.m.f. camel, camel-load. МАН-6АМОУА camelherd. МАС Н 6АМАУЛЕ baby camel.

6АНА₂ n. or adj. maimed; П-6АНА₂ (Q o N) to become maimed.

6АΟΥОН, 6АУОН, 6АУОУОН, КАУОН n.m.f. slave, servant. МНТ-6АΟΥОН service, servitude. П-6АΟΥОН (Q o N) to become a slave.

6АΟΥОН, 6АУОН n.m. a beverage.

6АПЕІХЕ, 6АПІХЕ, 6АПІХН, КАПІХЕ, 6АПІХОУ n.m.f. a dry

measure.

6AΠ6EΠ (6EΠEΠ) vb. intr. to be hurried, anxious.

6AΠATE n. carob pod.

6AXE n.m. earring.

6AXIY, 6AXIB, KAXIY n.m. ant. P-6AXIY to suffer from itch or warts.

6AXMH, 6AXME, XAMH n.f. fist, handful. 6AXMEC n.f. idem.

6A6ITON(E) n.m.f. coarse linen, tow; coarse linen garment.

6EBE, Q 6OOB (6OOY) vb. intr. to become feeble, timid; as

n.m. weakness. 6AB-2HT weak, feeble; MHTEAB-2HT weakness, timidity; P-6AB-2HT (Q o N) to become feeble.

6OB adj. weak, feeble; MHT6OB weakness, folly; P-6OB (Q o N) to become weak; BIP6 MHO' N 6OB to make weak.

6BOI, 6BOE n.m. arm (of person); leg (of animal).

6E, XE postpositive particle (1) then, therefore, for;

(2) with neg.: no more, not again. TENOY 6E now then, and now, now moreover.

6EAMAI, 6AMAI, 6EAM, K6AM, 6AM, 6EAMHN n.m. jar, vase.

6EAZ, 6AZ, 6AAZ n.m. shoulder.

6ENNHYT Q to be hard, stiff.

6ENH, 6INH vb. intr. to hurry, hasten, come quickly; may

be used reflex. w. MHO'. As adv. quickly, in haste;

usu. in phrase 2N OY6ENH. PEY6ENH one who is hasty, quick; MHTPEY6ENH hastiness.

6EPWE, 6EPW (pl. 6EPOB, 6EPWB) n.m. staff, rod. +

6EPWB to beat (NA', e). WC-N-6EPWB a blow.

6HNE n.f. cloud.

6IE, 6IEIE, 6IH n.m. he-goat.

6IN-, KIN-, 6N- prefix added to any inf. to form an abstract noun (f.) of action or manner of action.

6INE 6N- (6EN-, 6IN-) 6NT' (6ENT', KNT', SHNT', rN') vb.

tr. to find (MHO'). 6NTC to find that (+ Circum. or

XE); also: perhaps, suppose that. 6INE MHO' NCX to find someone (NCX) guilty of (MHO'). 6N-2HT to learn wisdom.

6INE as n.m. finding, thing found. PEY6INE finder.

- 61NMOYT, 61MMOYT, 61NMOT, K<sup>h</sup>MOYT, 6<sup>h</sup>MOYT n.f. the Pleiades.  
 61NOYHA, 6ENOYHN, 61NOYBAL, KINEHA n.m. kind of ship.  
 61N2OYT, 61M2OYT, 6<sup>h</sup>2OYT, 6EM2OYT presumably = 61NMOYT q.v.  
 61N6AW, 61N6AO, 61NTAW, 6<sup>h</sup>N6EAW, 6EN6AW, KANKAW n.f. bat.  
 61N6OP n.m. talent (weight).  
 61TP6 n. kind of fruit, lemon.  
 61X n.f. hand; script-hand; hand as measure. 61X N OYNAH  
 right hand. 2A T(°)61X under one's control. P-HO6 N  
 61X to become generous. †-61X to promise (someone: NA°).  
 6X, 6AA n.m. a weapon (exact meaning not clear).  
 6AA, 6AO, KAA in †-6AA to sway, stagger.  
 6AIA n.m. burnt-offering.  
 6AM, 6EAH, 6AH, KEAH n. dry sticks, twigs.  
 6AO n.m. vanity, futility.  
 6AOMAH 6AHAWM- (6AEMAWM-) 6AHAWM° (6AEMAWM°) Q 6AHAWM (6AH-  
 AOMT, AHAWM, AHAHM) vb. intr. to become twisted (up with,  
 up in: e, 2N); to become implicated, involved, compli-  
 cated; also tr. to embrace. As n.m. complication.  
 6A006E, 6A06E, KAO6E, TAO06E, TAW6E n.f. ladder.  
 6A06, TAO6 n.m. bed, bier.  
 6A06, 6EAO6 n.m. gourd.  
 6AW, 6AOY n.f. twigs, firewood.  
 6AWT (pl. or dual: 6A00TE, 6AOTE, 6A006E) n.m.f. kidney;  
 pl. also = internal organs in general, viscera.  
 6NON, Q 6HN (6ON) vb. intr. to become soft, smooth, weak;  
 as n.m. softness. †-6NON to weaken. 6ON, 6OONE, 6ON  
 adj. soft; also of a condition of wine.  
 6N6N (6EN6EN, 6H6H, X<sup>h</sup>NX<sup>h</sup>N, X<sup>h</sup>IX<sup>h</sup>IN, X<sup>h</sup>NX<sup>h</sup>H) vb. intr. to make  
 music (vocal or instrumental); as n.m. music.  
 6OEIAE (6OIAE) 6AAE- Q 6AAWOY (KAAWOY, 6AAHY, 6AAHYT, 6A-  
 AWOYT) vb. intr. to dwell, sojourn, reside (at, in: e);  
 NA N 6OEIAE dwelling-place, inn. P<sup>h</sup>N6OEIAE sojourner,  
 lodger; P-P<sup>h</sup>N6OEIAE (Q o N) to become a sojourner. (2)  
 (additional forms: 6AAW°, 6AAW°; Q KEOIT) to deposit  
 (HMO°; with: e), entrust to. 6OEIAE n.m. sojourn,





60ne, 60n, 6ane, 6anh, 6anei n. small vessel, small amount;

6one 6one little by little.

6opre, kopre, 6apre n.f. knife, sword. a6opre without a knife; uncut.

6opq' (kopq') vb. tr. to nip off.

6opx, 6opxe n.m. filth. p-6opx (Q o N) to become filthy.

6oc, koc n.m. half. oy6oc (added to a quantity) and a half.

6ic-, 6ec- cpd. form, as in 6icTHHBe half a fingerbreadth.

6ocH n.m. darkness, stormy darkness.

6oc6T (6oc6ec) vb. intr. to dance; as n.m. dancing.

6or n.f. size; age; form, sort. N Tei6or of this sort,

such. a6 N 6or of what sort? p-6or (Q o N) to become like (N or poss. prefix).

6ouha n.m. kind of locust.

6oux, koux, 6ax, 6oy6, koyk n.m. safflower, cardamum.

6ou6u (6ou6eu) 6eu6eu- 6eu6eu' Q 6eu6eu vb. tr. to sprinkle.

6ox6x (6ox6ex) 6ex6ex' (6ex6ex', 6ex6ex') Q 6ex6oxT vb. tr.

to cut, smite, slaughter (HMo'); as n.m. cutting etc.

6pH vb. tr. to dig (HMo').

6pHe n.f. diadem, sceptre.

6pHe n.f. dowry.

6poomne, 6epomne n.m.f. dove, pigeon. Mac p 6poomne baby dove. 6pHn6an n.f. turtledove.

6poomne, 6pome n.m. name of a vessel and measure.

6poc, 6poc (pl. 6poc, 6poc, 6poc, 6poc) n.m. seed;

sperm; progeny. a6poc without seed, without progeny.

x1-6poc to be impregnated.

6poc, 6poc, 6poc, 6poc n.m. need, want, lack. p-6poc to be in want (of: N); as n.m. need.

6o Q 6eer (6eHT) vb. intr. (1) to remain, wait (for: e, Ma'; with: mN; in, within: zN); (2) to continue, persist (in doing: Circum.); (3) to cease, stop, cease functioning.

6ox 6x- (6ex-) 6ox' (6oox', 6ox') Q 6ex vb. tr. to collect, gather. p6ox-6e wood-gatherer.

6ox (6ox) 6x- 6ox' (6oox') Q 6ox vb. tr. to roll up (like

a scroll:  $\text{ἄμω}'$ ); intr. to roll up, back; to curl up.

$\epsilon\omega\lambda\ \epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$  to turn back, return (tr. or intr.).

$\epsilon\omega\lambda\bar{\eta}$  ( $\kappa\omega\lambda\bar{\eta}$ )  $\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\bar{\eta}$ - ( $\epsilon\lambda\bar{\eta}$ -)  $\epsilon\omega\lambda\eta'$  ( $\kappa\omega\lambda\eta'$ ) Q  $\epsilon\omega\lambda\bar{\eta}$  ( $\kappa\omega\lambda\bar{\eta}$ )  $\pm \epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$  vb. tr. to uncover, reveal ( $\text{ἄμω}'$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\lambda$ ); vb. intr. to become revealed, uncovered, manifest; as n.m. revelation, uncovering;  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\omega\lambda\bar{\eta}$  covered.  $\epsilon\lambda\lambda\bar{\eta}$ - in cpd. one who uncovers.

$\epsilon\omega\lambda\chi$  ( $\chi\omega\lambda\chi$ )  $\epsilon\lambda\chi$ - ( $\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\chi$ -,  $\chi\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\chi$ -)  $\epsilon\omega\lambda\chi'$  ( $\epsilon\omega\lambda\epsilon'$ ,  $\chi\omega\lambda\chi'$ ) Q  $\epsilon\omega\lambda\chi$  ( $\chi\omega\lambda\chi$ ) vb. tr. to entangle, ensnare ( $\text{ἄμω}'$ ; in, with:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{ἄμω}'$ ); reflex. and intr. to become entangled, entwined; to adhere, be swathed (in:  $\text{ἄμω}'$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. entanglement.

$\epsilon\omega\mu$ ,  $\epsilon\omicron\mu$ ,  $\kappa\omicron\mu$  (pl.  $\epsilon\omicron\omicron\mu$ ,  $\kappa\lambda\lambda\mu$ ) n.m. garden, vineyard, property.  $\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\mu\eta$  (pl.  $\epsilon\mu\eta\gamma$ ,  $\epsilon\mu\eta\omicron\gamma$ ,  $\epsilon\mu\epsilon\epsilon\gamma$ ) n.m. gardener, vinedresser.  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\mu\epsilon$  untilled;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\mu\epsilon$  vinedressing.

$\epsilon\omega\mu\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\omicron\gamma\mu\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\epsilon\omicron\gamma\mu\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\kappa\lambda\gamma\mu\lambda\kappa\epsilon\epsilon$  n.m. cloak.

$\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\tau}$ , Q  $\epsilon\omicron\mu\bar{\tau}$  vb. intr. to become angry, furious, raging (at, against:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. wrath, anger, fury.  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\tau}$  incapable of anger;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\tau\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\tau}$  ability to control one's anger.  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\tau}$  wrathful, quick-tempered person;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\tau}$  quick-temperedness.  $\dagger\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\tau}$  to provoke to anger ( $\mu\lambda'$ );  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\dagger\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\tau}$  one who provokes to anger;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\epsilon\dagger\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\tau}$  provoking to anger.  $\epsilon\mu\lambda\tau$  vb. intr. to become angry; as n.m. anger;  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\mu\lambda\tau$  given to anger;  $\dagger\epsilon\mu\lambda\tau$  to provoke to anger;  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\dagger\epsilon\mu\lambda\tau$  provoking to anger.

$\epsilon\omega\mu\bar{\epsilon}$  ( $\epsilon\omega\epsilon$ )  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\epsilon$ - ( $\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\eta}\epsilon$ -) vb. tr. to wring, nip off.  $\epsilon\omicron\mu\epsilon\bar{\eta}$  ( $\epsilon\omega\mu\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ )  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ - idem.

$\epsilon\omega\omicron\gamma$   $\epsilon\omicron\omicron\gamma'$  Q  $\epsilon\mu\gamma$  ( $\epsilon\mu\omicron\gamma$ ) vb. tr. to make narrow; intr. to become narrow, crowded; as n.m. narrowness.

$\epsilon\omega\omicron\gamma$   $\epsilon\epsilon\gamma$ - vb. tr. to push; +  $\epsilon\kappa\omega\lambda$ : to put (a ship:  $\text{ἄμω}'$ ) to sea, to set sail, push off.

$\epsilon\omega\omicron\gamma\epsilon$ , Q  $\epsilon\omicron\omicron\gamma\epsilon$  vb. tr. to twist, make crooked ( $\text{ἄμω}'$ ); intr. to become crooked, twisted.  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \omicron\gamma\epsilon\omega\omicron\gamma\epsilon$  crookedly.

$\epsilon\omega\mu\epsilon$  ( $\kappa\omega\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\vartheta\omega\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\omega\mu$ ,  $\kappa\omega\mu$ )  $\epsilon\epsilon\mu$ - ( $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ -,  $\vartheta\lambda\bar{\eta}$ -,  $\epsilon\omega\mu$ -,  $\epsilon\omicron\mu$ -,  $\epsilon\lambda\bar{\eta}$ -,  $\kappa\epsilon\mu$ -)  $\epsilon\omicron\mu'$  ( $\epsilon\lambda\mu'$ ,  $\kappa\lambda\mu'$ ,  $\kappa\omicron\mu'$ ,  $\kappa\omega\mu'$ ,  $\epsilon\omega\mu'$ ) Q  $\epsilon\mu\mu$  ( $\kappa\mu\mu$ ,  $\epsilon\epsilon\mu$ ,  $\kappa\epsilon\mu$ ) vb. tr. (1) to seize, take ( $\text{ἄμω}'$ ); to

take up, begin (from:  $\chi\iota\eta$ ,  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$ ); (2) to have a claim against (ε); Q to be guilty (of: ε), liable for, responsible for; (3) to entrap (in, by:  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$ ), inculcate.  $\sigma\eta\eta$  n. capture.

$\sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\kappa\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\sigma\omega\rho\lambda\epsilon$  n.m. night.

$\sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$ , Q  $\sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to hunt (ε), lie in ambush for; as n. m. snare.  $\mu\alpha\ \bar{\eta}\ \sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$  hunting place;  $\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$  hunter.  $\sigma\omega\rho\epsilon\bar{\tau}$  n.f. snare, ambush; prey.  $\sigma\epsilon\rho\eta\epsilon$  (pl.  $\sigma\epsilon\rho\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ ) n.m. hunter.

$\sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}\ \sigma\omega\rho\epsilon'$  Q  $\sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$  ( $\sigma\omega\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$ ) vb. tr. to prepare, provide ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ). as n.m. preparation.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$  preparer.

$\sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}\ \sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$ - Q  $\sigma\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to populate, people, inhabit ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); intr. to be inhabited, peopled.

$\sigma\omega\tau$  n.f. drinking trough.

$\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}\ \sigma\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ -  $\sigma\omega\tau\eta'$  Q  $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to overcome, defeat ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); intr. to become defeated, overcome, wearied, discouraged. as n.m. intimidation, discouragement.  $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\sigma\omega\lambda$  to frighten away.  $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \alpha\eta\tau$  to be afraid; as n.m. fear.  $\lambda\tau\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  unconquered, undefeated;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\tau\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  invincibility.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ - $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon\sigma\omega\lambda$  kidnapper.  $\sigma\omega\tau\eta\bar{\tau}$  n.f. defeat.

$\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  ( $\chi\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\kappa\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ )  $\sigma\omega\tau\epsilon'$  Q  $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to pierce, wound ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); as n.m. hole.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}\ \sigma\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  (Q o  $\bar{\eta}$ ) to become all holes.  $\sigma\lambda\tau\epsilon$  n. hole.

$\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\bar{\psi}$ -) n.f. leaf.  $\sigma\bar{\psi}$ - in cpds. e.g.  $\sigma\bar{\psi}$ - $\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\tau$  olive-leaf.  $\lambda\tau\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$  leafless.  $\chi\iota$ - $\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$  to glean grapes.

$\sigma\omega\psi\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\kappa\omega\psi\lambda\epsilon$  n.m. flat cake, loaf.

$\sigma\omega\psi\lambda\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$ )  $\sigma\epsilon\sigma\lambda\epsilon$ - ( $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$ -,  $\sigma\bar{\lambda}$ -)  $\sigma\omicron\omega\lambda'$  ( $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\lambda'$ ) Q  $\sigma\omicron\omega\lambda\epsilon$  vb. tr. to swathe, clothe, cover (ε; with:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ,  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. cloak, covering.  $\sigma\omicron\omega\lambda\epsilon\varsigma$ ,  $\sigma\omega\lambda\epsilon\varsigma$  n.f. covering, garment.

$\sigma\omega\psi\mu\epsilon\ \sigma\epsilon\sigma\mu\epsilon$ - ( $\sigma\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ -) Q  $\sigma\omicron\omega\mu\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\lambda\mu\epsilon$ ) vb. tr. to twist, pervert ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); intr. to be twisted, crooked; as n.m. perversion;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\sigma\omega\mu\epsilon$  crookedness;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\omega\mu\epsilon$  perversion.

$\sigma\omega\psi\chi\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$ )  $\chi\epsilon\chi$ -  $\sigma\omega\chi\epsilon'$  Q  $\sigma\omicron\omega\chi\epsilon$  ( $\pm\ \epsilon\sigma\omega\lambda$ ) vb. tr. to cut, cut off, hew ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ).  $\mu\alpha\ \bar{\eta}\ \chi\epsilon\chi$ - $\omega\eta\epsilon$  quarry.

$\sigma\omega\psi\bar{\tau}$ , Q  $\sigma\omega\psi\bar{\tau}$  vb. intr. to look, glance, gaze (at: ε,  $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\gamma\eta$

ε, εχ $\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}$ α,  $\eta\eta\tau'$ ); to pay heed (to: ε); to look forward (to: ε); as n.m. look, glance. εω $\eta\tau$  ε $\sigma\alpha$  idem; as n.m. idem.  $\eta\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}$  εω $\eta\tau$  a look-out.

εω $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$  (εω $\chi\eta$ ) εε $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ - ε $\chi\epsilon$  Q ε $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$  (ε $\chi\eta$ , ε $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ ) vb. intr. to become small, less; to diminish, wane, be reduced; vb. tr. to lessen ( $\bar{\eta}\eta\sigma'$ ); as n.m. diminution, inferiority.

εω $\chi\epsilon$  (εωω $\chi\epsilon$ ) εε $\chi$ - Q ε $\eta\chi$  vb. tr. to dig ( $\bar{\eta}\eta\sigma'$ ).

εωε vb. intr. to swell. ε $\sigma\gamma\epsilon$  n. swelling, boil.

εωε εεε- (εε $\chi$ -) ε $\sigma\epsilon'$  (ε $\lambda\epsilon'$ , εεε',  $\kappa\sigma\chi'$ ) Q ε $\eta\epsilon$  (ε $\eta\chi$ ) vb. tr. bake, roast ( $\bar{\eta}\eta\sigma'$ ). ε $\lambda\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ , ε $\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ , ε $\sigma\sigma\epsilon\epsilon$  n.m.f. baked loaf.

ε $\sigma\sigma\epsilon$ , ε $\sigma\sigma\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\chi\sigma\sigma\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\sigma\sigma\epsilon$ , ε $\chi\chi\sigma\sigma\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\chi\chi\sigma\sigma\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\chi\sigma\sigma\epsilon$ , ε $\sigma\sigma\epsilon\epsilon$ , ε $\lambda\sigma\epsilon\epsilon$  n.f. gazelle.

|  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| ε $\lambda$ : $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\sigma$   | ε $\lambda\sigma\epsilon$ : ε $\sigma\sigma\epsilon$  | εε $\gamma$ :- ε $\sigma\sigma\gamma$                                       |
| ε $\lambda\epsilon$ :- ε $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$                                      | ε $\lambda\sigma\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ : $\chi\lambda\sigma\chi\bar{\epsilon}$                               | εε $\chi$ :- εωω $\chi\epsilon$   |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\eta\epsilon$ : εωω $\eta\epsilon$  | ε $\lambda\sigma\bar{\epsilon}$ , ε $\lambda\sigma\bar{\epsilon}$ : $\chi\lambda\sigma\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ | εε $\chi$ :- εωε  |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ : εωε   | ε $\lambda\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ : εω $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   | ε $\eta\eta\tau$ : ε $\omega$   |
| ε $\lambda\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ , ε $\lambda\epsilon\iota\eta$ : $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\sigma$ | ε $\lambda\epsilon'$ : εωε  | ε $\eta\eta$ : ε $\eta\sigma\eta$   |
| ε $\lambda\epsilon\iota\sigma$ : $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\sigma$                                  | ε $\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ : εωε   | ε $\eta\eta\tau'$ : ε $\eta\eta\epsilon$                                    |
| ε $\lambda\lambda'$ : εωω $\lambda\epsilon$  | ε $\bar{\epsilon}$ :- εωω $\epsilon\epsilon$  | ε $\eta\sigma\gamma$ : εω $\sigma\gamma$                                    |
| ε $\lambda\lambda$ : ε $\bar{\chi}$  | ε $\sigma\sigma\epsilon$ : ε $\sigma\sigma\iota$  | ε $\eta\eta$ : εω $\eta\epsilon$  |
| ε $\lambda\lambda$ :- ε $\sigma\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$   | ε $\bar{\epsilon}\eta\lambda$ , ε $\bar{\epsilon}\eta\epsilon$ : $\eta\lambda$                            | ε $\eta\eta\epsilon$ : $\kappa\eta\eta\epsilon$                             |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\gamma$ (ε): ε $\lambda\lambda\epsilon$                                   | εε: $\kappa\epsilon$  | ε $\eta\gamma$ : εω $\sigma\gamma$  |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ : ε $\lambda\lambda\epsilon$                                      | εεε $\lambda\epsilon$ :- εωω $\lambda\epsilon$  | ε $\eta\chi$ : εωε, εωω $\chi\epsilon$                                      |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\eta$ : ε $\lambda\lambda\epsilon$  | εεε $\eta$ :- εωω $\eta\epsilon$  | ε $\iota\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ : ε $\iota\epsilon$                          |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\eta\gamma$ ( $\tau$ ): ε $\sigma\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$                            | εεε $\tau$ : ε $\omega$   | ε $\iota\eta$ : ε $\iota\epsilon$   |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\iota\lambda$ : $\kappa\lambda\lambda\kappa\iota\lambda$                                  | εε $\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda$ : $\kappa\lambda\lambda\kappa\iota\lambda$                          | ε $\iota\eta\sigma\gamma\tau$ : ε $\iota\eta\eta\sigma\gamma\tau$           |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\eta\lambda$ : εε $\lambda\eta\lambda$  | εε $\lambda\epsilon$ :- εωω $\lambda\epsilon$   | ε $\iota\eta\sigma\gamma\tau$ : ε $\iota\eta\sigma\gamma\tau$               |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\sigma\sigma\gamma\tau$ : ε $\sigma\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$                          | εε $\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda$ : $\kappa\lambda\lambda\kappa\iota\lambda$                               | ε $\iota\eta$ :- ε $\eta\eta\epsilon$                                       |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\sigma\sigma\gamma$ : $\kappa\lambda\lambda\omega\sigma\gamma$                            | εε $\eta$ :- εωω $\eta\epsilon$   | ε $\iota\eta\tau\lambda\omega$ : ε $\iota\eta\epsilon\lambda\omega$         |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\bar{\eta}$ :- εω $\lambda\bar{\eta}$   | εε $\eta\sigma\gamma\tau$ : ε $\iota\eta\sigma\gamma\tau$   | ε $\iota\eta\eta$ : εε $\eta\eta$   |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\omega'$ , ε $\lambda\lambda\omega\omega'$ :  | εε $\eta$ :- ε $\eta\eta\epsilon$   | ε $\iota\epsilon$ :- ε $\sigma\sigma$                                       |
| ε $\sigma\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$   | εε $\sigma\gamma\eta\lambda$ : ε $\iota\eta\sigma\gamma\eta\lambda$                                       | ε $\iota\chi\omega\iota$ : $\chi\iota\chi\omega\iota$                       |
| ε $\lambda\lambda\omega\gamma$ : ε $\sigma\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$                                    | εε $\tau$ : ε $\eta\eta\epsilon$  | ε $\iota\epsilon\lambda\omega$ : ε $\iota\eta\epsilon\lambda\omega$         |
| ε $\lambda\eta\lambda\gamma\epsilon$ : ε $\lambda\eta\sigma\gamma\lambda$                                  | εε $\eta\epsilon\lambda\omega$ : ε $\iota\eta\epsilon\lambda\omega$                                       | ε $\bar{\chi}$ :- εωω $\lambda\epsilon$                                     |
| ε $\lambda\eta$ -, ε $\lambda\eta'$ : εω $\eta\epsilon$  | εε $\eta$ -, εε $\eta$ : εω $\eta\epsilon$  | ε $\lambda\lambda\sigma$ : ε $\bar{\chi}\sigma$                             |
| ε $\lambda\eta\epsilon$ , ε $\lambda\eta\eta$ , ε $\lambda\eta\epsilon\iota$ :                             | εε $\eta\eta$ : $\kappa\eta\eta\epsilon$  | ε $\bar{\chi}\lambda\bar{\eta}$ : ε $\bar{\chi}\eta$                        |
| ε $\sigma\eta\epsilon$   | εε $\eta$ :- $\chi\omega\omega\eta\epsilon$   | ε $\lambda\sigma$ : ε $\lambda\lambda$                                      |
| ε $\lambda\eta\chi\epsilon$ , ε $\lambda\eta\chi\sigma\gamma$ :  | εε $\eta\bar{\eta}$ : ε $\lambda\eta\epsilon\eta$   | ε $\lambda\sigma\sigma\tau\epsilon$ : ε $\lambda\omega\tau$                 |
| ε $\lambda\eta\epsilon\chi\epsilon$  | εε $\eta\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ : εω $\eta\bar{\epsilon}$  | ε $\lambda\sigma\sigma\epsilon\epsilon$ : ε $\lambda\omega\tau$             |
| ε $\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon$ : ε $\sigma\eta\tau\epsilon$   | εε $\eta\eta\epsilon$ : εω $\eta\bar{\epsilon}$   | ε $\lambda\sigma\tau\epsilon$ : ε $\lambda\omega\tau$                       |
| ε $\lambda\tau\epsilon$ : εω $\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  | εε $\eta\sigma\eta\eta\epsilon$ : ε $\sigma\sigma\eta\eta\eta\epsilon$                                    | ε $\lambda\sigma\gamma$ : ε $\lambda\omega$                                 |
| ε $\lambda\gamma\eta\epsilon$ : ε $\sigma\sigma\gamma\eta\eta\epsilon$                                     | εε $\eta\sigma\sigma\epsilon$ : εε $\eta\omega\epsilon$   | ε $\lambda\sigma\epsilon\epsilon$ : ε $\lambda\sigma\sigma\epsilon\epsilon$ |
| ε $\lambda\gamma\sigma\eta$ : ε $\lambda\sigma\gamma\sigma\eta$  | εε $\eta\omega\omega\epsilon$ : εε $\eta\omega\epsilon$   | ε $\bar{\chi}\chi$ :- $\kappa\omega\lambda\bar{\chi}$                       |
| ε $\lambda\gamma\sigma\gamma\sigma\eta$ : ε $\lambda\sigma\gamma\sigma\eta$                                | εε $\eta\omega\eta'$ : $\chi\sigma\eta\chi\bar{\eta}$   | ε $\eta\epsilon$ : εω $\eta$  |
| ε $\lambda\gamma\eta\epsilon$ : ε $\sigma\sigma\gamma\eta\epsilon$   | εε $\epsilon$ :- ε $\sigma\sigma$   | ε $\eta\epsilon\gamma$ : εω $\eta$  |
| ε $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\lambda\gamma$ : ε $\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$                        | εε $\tau\omega\omega\chi'$ , εε $\tau\omega\omega\epsilon'$ : ε $\sigma\chi\epsilon\bar{\chi}$            |   |

|                  |                  |                   |
|------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| 6MH: 6WM         | 6OOM6: 6WM6      | 6POEIT: XPO       |
| 6MHY: 6WM        | 6OONE: 6NON, 6ON | 6PHHGHAN: 6ROOMH6 |
| 6HMOYT: 6INHMOYT | 6OY': 6OY        | 6PO6: 6PO6        |
| 6H2OYT: 6INH2OYT | 6OY6: 6OY6       | 6PWH2: 6PWH2      |
| 6H6H: 6H6H       | 6OY4: 6H6H       | 6PWH6: 6PO6       |
| 6H-: 6IN-, 6ING  | 6OYX6: 6OYX6     | 6COYF: KCOYF      |
| 6H: XIN          | 6O66: 6O6        | 6WH: 6H6H         |
| 6HAT: 6ONT       | 6ON: 6ON6        | 6WH6: 6OY6        |
| 6HT': 6ING       | 6ON-/': 6ON6     | 6WH6: 6OY6        |
| 6H66AO, 6H66AO:  | 6ON6: 6ON6       | 6WH66AO: 6INH66AO |
| 6ING6AO          | 6OPX6: 6OPX      | 6WH: 6NON         |
| 6H6H-: 6ON6      | 6OP66: 6OP6      | 6WH6: 6ON6        |
| 6O66: 6OY6       | 6OTH6: 6OTH      | 6WH6: 6ON6        |
| 6OAX: KAX        | 6OYH6 (6C): 6ON6 | 6WH6H: 6ON6       |
| 6O66': 6OAX      | 6OY6: 6OYX, 6O6  | 6WH-/': 6ON: 6ON6 |
| 6O66: 6OP6       | 6OY6OY: XOXOY    | 6WH6: KOP6        |
| 6OM: 6WM         | 6O26: 62OC       | 6WH6: KOP6        |
| 6O66: 6H6H       | 6O26: XAX2       | 6WH6: 6OT6        |
| 6O66': 6OY6      | 6OX6: 6OX6       | 6WH: 6OYX         |
| 6O66': 6OY       | 6OX2': 6OYX6     | 6WH6: 6OYX6       |
| 6O66: 6OY6       | 6H-: 6ON6        | 6WH6: 6OYX6       |
| 6O666C: 6OY6     | 6PAX: TPAX       | 6WH6: 6ON6        |
| 6OOM: 6WM        | 6PO: XPO         |                   |

## Addenda

6I 6BOA 2H to survive (an ordeal), come through successfully.  
 (HO2N2) NE2NOY2' Q NE2NOY2 vb. tr. to shake, shake down.  
 HWH e to assist.

CH2O in MOY-H-CH2O lukewarm water.

2A6IO, A6IO part. yea, verily; also of entreaty.

6EP6-: 6OY6

AAAM: AWM6

PAKTE: PIKE

CAHAWT: CAHAWT

TOY6IH: TOY6

WOOP: WAP6

2A6A6HEIN: A6A6HEIN

2FEBOT: EBOT

## Glossary of Greek Words

(Greek verbs are cited in their normal dictionary form: 1st pers. sing. indicative active or middle.)

- αγαθόν n. what is good.  
 αγαθός good.  
 ἀγαπή f. love.  
 ἄγγελλον n. name of a vessel.  
 ἄγγελος m. angel.  
 ἀγορά f. agora, forum.  
 ἄηρ m. air, atmosphere.  
 ἀθετέω to disregard.  
 αἶθριον n. atrium, courtyard.  
 αἰσθητήριον n. sense-organ.  
 αἰτέω to ask, ask for.  
 αἰχμάλωτος m. prisoner.  
 αἰών m. period of time, age;  
     eternity; world.  
 ἀκαθαρσία f. uncleanness.  
 ἀκάθαρτος unclean.  
 ἀκατάληπτος incomprehensible.  
 ἀκτίς, -ῖνος f. ray, beam.  
 ἀλλά but, but rather.  
 ἀληθῶς truly.  
 ἀμήν amen; truly, verily.  
 ἀνάγκη f. necessity.  
 ἀναστροφή f. turning; life(-time).  
 ἀναχωρέω to retire, withdraw, go  
     and live in desert as a hermit.  
 ἀναχωρητής m. anchorite.  
 ἀνομία f. lawlessness.  
 ἀνοχή f. a holding back.  
 ἀπαντάω to meet, confront.  
 ἀπαρχή f. first-fruits.  
 ἀπιστος unbelieving.  
 ἀπλοῦς simple, sincere.  
 ἀπογραφή f. registration.  
 ἀπογράφω to register.  
 ἀποθήκη f. storehouse, barn.  
 ἀπόστολος m. apostle.  
 ἀποτακτικός m. anchorite, hermit-  
     monk.  
 ἀποτάσσω to renounce, give up.  
 ἄρα (introduces question).  
 ἀρετή f. goodness, virtue.  
 ἀρχω to begin.  
 ἀρχή f. beginning.  
 ἀρχιεπίσκοπος m. archbishop.  
 ἀρχιερεύς m. high priest.  
 ἀρχων m. ruler; Archon.  
 ἀσεβής impious.  
 ἀσθενής weak, without strength.  
 ἄσκος m. leather bag; wine-skin.  
 ἀσπάζομαι to greet.  
 ἀσπασμός m. greeting.  
 ἀσώματος incorporeal.  
 ἄτοπος odd, strange.  
 αὐξάνω to grow up.  
 ἀφελής simple.  
 βαλλάντιον n. purse.  
 βαπτίζω to baptize.  
 βάπτισμα n. baptism.  
 βάσανος f. torture, anguish.  
 βάσις f. course.  
 βῆμα n. platform, judgement seat.

βίος m. life.

βλάπτω to harm, injure.

βοήθεια f. help, aid, support.

γάρ for, since, because.

γενεά f. generation.

γένος n. race.

γραμματεὺς m. secretary, scribe.

γραφὴ f. writing, scripture.

δαιμόνιον n. evil spirit; demoniac.

δαίμων m. evil spirit.

δέ but, however.

δεκανοί m.pl. the decans.

δήμιος m. executioner.

διάβολος m. the Devil.

διαθήκη f. will, testament,  
covenant.

διακονέω to wait on, serve.

διστάζω to hesitate.

δίκαιος just.

δικαιοσύνη f. justice.

δικαίωμα n. justice, ordinance.

δόγμα n. decree.

δοκιμάζω to prove, test.

δυναστής m. ruler.

δῶρον n. gift.

ἐαρ n. springtime.

ἐβδομάς f. week.

ἔθνος n. nation, people.

εἰ μὴ τι if not, unless 30.10

εἶδος n. kind, sort.

εἰκὼν f. likeness.

εἰρήνη f. peace.

εἴτε ... εἴτε either (whether)

... or.

ἐκκλησία f. church.

ἐλος n. marsh.

ἐλπίζω to hope for.

ἐλπίς f. hope.

ἐνεργία f. function, action.

ἐνοχλέω to trouble, disturb.

ἐντολή f. command, commandment.

ἐξομολογέω to confess,

acknowledge.

ἐξουσία f. power, authority.

ἐπεὶ since, because.

ἐπειδὴ since, because.

ἐπειδὴ περ inasmuch as.

ἐπιβουλή f. plot.

ἐπιθυμέω to desire, be eager  
(for).

ἐπίσκοπος m. bishop.

ἐπιστολή f. letter, epistle.

ἐπιτιμᾶω to rebuke.

ἐρήμος f. desert, wilderness.

ετάζω to examine, test.

ἔτι still, yet.

εὐαγγέλιον n. gospel.

εὐχαριστέω to give thanks.

ἤ or.

ἡγεμονία f. rule.

ἡγεμών m. governor.

ἡδονή f. pleasure, delight.

ἡλικία f. age, time of life.

ἡμερος mild, tame.

ἡσυχάζω to be still, quiet.

θάλασσα f. sea.  
 θεωρέω to observe, look at.  
 θλίβω to afflict, distress.  
 θρόνος m. throne.  
 θυσία f. offering, sacrifice.  
 θυσιαστήριον n. altar.  
 ἰδιώτης m. layman, uninformed person.  
 καθαρός pure.  
 καθηγέομαι to instruct.  
 καθολικός universal, catholic.  
 καὶ γάρ for surely.  
 καίτοι and yet, although, albeit.  
 κακία f. evil, badness.  
 καλῶς well.  
 κἄν (even) if.  
 καπνός m. smoke.  
 καρπός m. fruit.  
 κατὰ in accordance with; see 30.10.  
 καταλαλέω to slander.  
 καταλαλία f. slander.  
 κελεύω to order, bid, command.  
 κέραμος m. tile.  
 κεραστής f. horned-(viper).  
 κηρύσσω to announce, proclaim.  
 κινδυνεύω to be in danger.  
 κλάσμα n. piece.  
 κληρος m. portion, inheritance.  
 κοινωνός m. partner.  
 κόλασις f. punishment, correction.  
 κοσμικός worldly, secular.  
 κόσμος m. world.  
 κοῦφον n. (empty) vessel.

κράτιστος most excellent.  
 κρίνω to judge.  
 κρύσταλλος m. ice.  
 κτίσις f. world, creation.  
 κυριακή f. Sunday.  
 λαός m. people.  
 λύπη f. grief.  
 μαθητής m. pupil, disciple.  
 μακαρίζω to bless, deem blessed.  
 μακάριος blessed.  
 μάλιστα especially.  
 μέν... δέ see 30.10.  
 μερίς f. portion, share.  
 μέρος n. part, member.  
 μεσίτης m. mediator, intercessor.  
 μετάνοια f. repentance; obeisance.  
 μετανοέω to repent.  
 μετέχω to partake (of: ε).  
 μέχρι even up to, even including.  
 μή (introduces question; 30.10).  
 μήποτε so that not (+ Conj.).  
 μήπως so that not (+ Conj.).  
 μήτι = μή.  
 μόγεις with difficulty, hardly, scarcely.  
 μοναχός m. monk.  
 μόνον only, alone; but (w. neg.).  
 μορφή f. form, shape.  
 μυστήριον n. mystery.  
 νηστεία f. fasting.  
 νηστεύω to fast.  
 νοέω to think.



νομοδιδάσκαλος m. teacher of  
the law.

νόμος m. law.

νοῦς m. mind.

οἰκονόμος m. steward, manager.

οἰκουμένη f. world.

ὀλοκόττινος m. gold coin.

ὀλοσηρικός silken.

ὁμοίως adv. likewise.

ὁμολογία f. confession.

ὄργανον n. instrument.

ὄργη f. wrath.

ὄρεινή f. hill-country.

ὄρφανός m. orphan.

ὅσον as long as (+ Circum.), while.

ὅταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).

οὖν therefore.

οὐδέ and not, nor.

οὔτε ... οὔτε neither ... nor.

ὀψώνιον n. wages.

πάθος n. suffering.

πανοῦργος m. villain.

παντοκράτωρ m. the Almighty.

πάντως wholly, completely.

παραβολή f. parable.

παραγγέλλω to order, command.

παράγω to pass by, away.

παράδεισος m. Paradise, Eden.

παρακαλέω to exhort.

παράνομος lawless, unjust.

παρθένος f. virgin.

παρησία f. freedom, openness.

πάσχα n. Passover.

πατριὰ f. family, clan, nation.

πείθω to persuade.

πειράζω to tempt, experience.

πειρασμός m. temptation.

περιεργάζομαι to be overly  
concerned.

περίχωρος f. surrounding country-  
side.

πίναξ m. writing-tablet.

πιστεύω to believe.

πίστις f. faith, trust.

πιστός faithful, true.

πλανάω to err.

πλάνη f. error, erring.

πλάσσω to form, mould.

πλὴν except; but, however.

πνεῦμα n. spirit.

πνευματικά n. spiritual matters.

πόλις f. city.

πονηρός bad, wicked.

πόρνη f. prostitute.

ποτήριον n. wine-cup, cup of wine.

πρεσβύτερος m. elder.

προάστειον n. suburbs, environs.

προκόπτω to progress, advance.

πρὸς in accordance with.

προσευχή f. prayer.

προφητεῦω to prophesy.

προφήτης m. prophet.

πύλη f. gate.

πῶς how? why?

σάββατον n. sabbath.

σαῖτιον n. keg.

σάρξ f. flesh.

σεμνός holy, august.  
 σίκερα n. strong drink.  
 σκάνδαλον n. impediment; bad behavior.  
 σκεπάζω to cover, shelter.  
 σκηνή f. tent, "tabernacle".  
 σοφία f. wisdom.  
 σπέρμα n. seed, offspring.  
 σπήλαιον n. cave.  
 σταυρός m. the Cross.  
 στήθος n. chest, breast.  
 στιγμή f. moment.  
 στρατιά f. army.  
 συγγενής m. kinsman.  
 συγκλητικός of noble rank.  
 σύμβολον n. mark, token.  
 συμβουλευώ to advise, give counsel.  
 σύμβουλος m. counsellor.  
 συναγωγή f. synagogue.  
 σχῆμα n. garb; monk's habit.  
 σῶμα n. body.  
 σωτήρ m. savior, redeemer.  
 ταλαίπωρος wretched, miserable.  
 τάξις f. order, rank, post.  
 τάφος m. tomb.  
 τάχα quickly.  
 τέλειος perfect, complete.  
 τελώνης m. tax-collector.  
 τελώνιον n. tax-house.  
 τετράρχης m. tetrarch, petty prince.  
 τεχνίτης m. craftsman.  
 τιμή f. price, value.  
 τότε then, thereupon.  
 τράπεζα f. table.

τροφή f. food, nourishment.  
 ὕλη f. woods, forest.  
 ὑμνέω to sing hymns.  
 ὑπηρέτης m. custodian.  
 ὑπομένω to be patient under, submit to.  
 ὑπομονή f. patience, endurance.  
 φαρισαῖοι m. the Pharisees.  
 φθόνος m. ill-will, jealousy.  
 φορέω to wear.  
 φυλή f. tribe, people, nation.  
 φύσει by nature, naturally.  
 φύσις f. nature.  
 χαῖρε Greetings!  
 χαλάω to lower, let down.  
 χαλινός m. bridle.  
 χάρις f. grace.  
 χήρα f. widow.  
 χιών f. snow.  
 χορός m. chorus, choir.  
 χράομαι to use.  
 χρεία f. need, necessity.  
 χρήμα n. goods, money.  
 χρηστός useful, beneficial.  
 χριστός m. the Christ.  
 χώρα f. land, country.  
 ψάλλω to recite the psalter.  
 ψαλμός m. psalm.  
 ψυχή f. soul.  
 ὦ (vocative particle).  
 ὥς (see 30.10).  
 ὥστε (see 30.10).  
 ὠφελία f. advantage, profit.

## Bibliography

The field of Coptic studies has never been a particularly neglected area, and with the resurgence of interest brought about by recent Manichaean and Gnostic finds, the bibliography of the field has expanded to enormous proportions. We shall restrict ourselves here to mentioning a few essential bibliographical, grammatical, and lexical works with which the student who wishes to continue his studies should become familiar.

## A. Bibliographical Works

- Kammerer, W. *A Coptic Bibliography*. Ann Arbor, 1950.
- Mallon, A. *Grammaire copte*. 4th ed. revised by M. Malinine; Beirut: Imprimerie catholique, 1956. Contains a valuable bibliography pp. 254-398.
- Scholer, D. M. *Nag Hammadi Bibliography 1948-1969*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1971. This is updated annually in *Novum Testamentum*.
- Simon, J. "Contribution à la bibliographie copte des années 1940-45," *Bulletin de la Société d'archéologie copte* (Cairo) 11 (1945), 187-200.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Bibliographie copte," appears regularly in *Orientalia* from 1949 onward.

## B. Grammatical Works (including Dialect Studies)

- Jernstedt, P. "Die koptische Praesens und die Anknüpfungsarten des näheren Objekts," *Doklady Akademii Nauk S. S. R.* 1927, pp. 69-74.
- Kahle, P. E. *Bala'izah*. 2 vols.; London: Oxford University Press, 1954.
- Plumley, J. M. *An Introductory Coptic Grammar (Sahidic Dialect)*. London, 1948.
- Polotsky, H. J. *Études de syntaxe copte*. Cairo: Publications de la Société d'archéologie copte, 1944.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Modes grecs en copte?" *Coptic Studies in Honor of*

W. E. Crum. Boston, 1950.

\_\_\_\_\_. Review of W. Till, *Koptische Grammatik*, in *Orientalistische Literaturzeitung* 52 (1957), 219-34.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Coptic Conjugation System," *Orientalia* 29 (1960), 392-422. (These and other articles are reprinted in H. J. Polotsky, *Collected Papers*. Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1971.)

Steindorff, G. *Lehrbuch der koptischen Grammatik*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1951.

Stern, L. *Koptische Grammatik*. Leipzig, 1880.

Till, W. C. *Koptische Grammatik (Saïdischer Dialekt)*. 2nd ed.; Leipzig: Harrassowitz, 1961.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Koptische Dialektgrammatik*. 2nd ed.; Munich, 1961.

Vergote, J. *Phonétique historique de l'égyptien: Les consonnes*. Louvain: Bureaux du Muséon, 1945.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Grammaire copte, Vol. Ia, Ib*. Louvain: Edit. Peeters, 1973.

Wilson, M. R. *Coptic Future Tenses: Syntactical Studies in Sahidic*. The Hague: Mouton, 1970.

Worrell, W. H. *Coptic Sounds*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1934.

#### C. Dictionaries and Concordances

Crum, W. E. *A Coptic Dictionary*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1939.

Spiegelberg, W. *Koptisches Handwörterbuch*. Heidelberg: C. Winters, 1912.

Wilmet, M. *Concordance du nouveau testament sahidique, II. Les mots autochtones. Corpus scriptorum christianorum orientalium; Subsidia, vol. 11*. Louvain, 1957.

## Grammatical Index (Coptic)

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the Lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- λ- imptv. prefix 17.1  
 λN neg. of adv. pred. 2.2; 3.1  
     of nom. pred. 6.1  
     of Imperfect 21.1  
 λN- indep. pron. we, procl. 6.1  
 λNΓ- indep. pron. I, procl. 6.1  
 λNAY imptv. of NAY 17.1  
 λN1- λN1' imptv. of ε1Nε 17.1  
 λMH imptv. of ε1 17.1  
 λMHEITN imptv. of ε1 17.1  
 λMOY imptv. of ε1 17.1  
 λP1- λP1' imptv. of ε1Pε 17.1  
 λP1Pε imptv. of ε1Pε 17.1  
 λT- neg. adj. prefix 27.1  
 λY- for λ-OY 7.1  
 λYω 8.2; 30.11  
 λYωN imptv. of OYωN 17.1  
 λϞ interrog. pron. 6.2; 16.1  
     (OY)λϞ N 16.1  
 λ2εPAT' 19.2  
 λX1- λX1' imptv. of Xω 17.1  
  
 BOA in directional adv. 8.1  
     in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
  
 Aε Gk. δε 28.2  
  
 ε prep. in comparative 29.3  
     w. Inf. 13.3  
  
 (ε continued)  
     w. verbs of motion 7.2  
     direct object marker 10.1  
     indirect object marker 10.2  
     w. Inflected Inf. 20.1  
 ε- rel. pron. Imperfect 21.1  
 ε/εPε- circum. converter 23.1;  
     24.2; 25.1  
 ε/εPε- second tense converter  
     24.2; 25.1  
 εBOA 2ITN as agent 13.4  
 εBOA 2N nominalized 27.2  
 ε1ε, εε1ε in apodosis 29.1  
     as mark of interrog. 30.11  
 ε-Nε- in contrary-to-fact  
     protases 29.1  
 εNε as mark of interrog. 29.1  
 ENTλ- rel. pron. Perf. I 12.1  
 -εPNY reciprocal pron. 28.2  
 εPΟ': ε 9.1; 30.6  
 εPω': εPΝ 9.1  
 εT rel. pron. 3.1; 19.1  
 εT NMAΥ 3.1  
 εT/εTεPε- rel. converter 24.2;  
     25.1  
 εTBHNT': εTBε 9.1  
 εTE rel. pron. 5.1; 12.2; 19.1;  
     21.1  
 εTE NAI NE 5.1

- етерε- rel. pron. 19.1  
 ετοοτ': ετῆ 10.4  
 ετρε- Infl. Inf. w. ε- 20.1  
 εϑ- = ϑ 26.2  
 εϑωνε 29.1  
 εϑχε 29.1; 30.11  
 εхῆ prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2  
 εхω': εхῆ 9.1  
 ειατ' (eye) in cpds. 28.6  
 ειμητι 29.1; 30.10  
 ειc 28.2  
 ειc зμηте 28.2  
 εγ- for ε-ογ 1.4
- κλн 29.1  
 -κε- 4.3; 28.5  
 κεογλ, κεογει 28.5  
 кет, кете 28.5  
 кооге 28.5
- λλλγ indef. pron. 16.3  
 λλλγ ἡ 16.3  
 ογλλλγ as pred. 16.3  
 ἡ λλλγ adv. 16.3
- ἡ assimilated form of ἡ  
 μα- imptv. prefix 26.3  
 ма, ма- imptv. of † 17.1  
 ма ἡ in cpds. 23.2  
 мат' imptv. of † 17.1  
 маγλλ(τ)' intens. pron. 28.3  
 μεϑϑε neg. of ϑϑε 20.2  
 μεε- ordinal prefix 30.7  
 мhei' imptv. of † 17.1  
 ἡμιν ἡμο' intens. pron. 28.3
- ἡμο': ἡ 9.1  
 μῆ prep. as conj. 1.4; 30.11  
 μῆ- neg. existential pred. 2.2  
 w. possessive 22.1  
 in Bipartite C. 24.2; 18.1, 2  
 μῆ-(ϑ)εom ἡμο' impersonal 20.2  
 μῆνца тρε- 20.1  
 μῆт- for 'teens 24.3  
 μῆт- abstract prefix 27.2  
 μῆте-, мнта' possessive pred. 22.1  
 μῆт' neg. imptv. prefix 17.1  
 in neg. of Injunctive 30.1
- ἡ, ἡμο' direct object marker 10.1  
 omitted in possessive 22.1  
 omitted after verb 26.3  
 partitive 16.5
- ἡ ... λн negation  
 in Bipartite C. 24.2  
 in copulative pred. 5.1  
 in Fut. I 18.2  
 in impersonal constructions  
 20.2  
 in Pres. I 18.1
- ἡ after anticipatory pron. suffix  
 10.4
- ἡ (linking) w. adj. 15.1  
 w. nouns as adj. 23.2  
 w. numbers 15.3
- ἡ, ма' prep. indirect object  
 marker 10.2  
 ethical dative 30.6
- ἡ-, не- def. art. pl. 1.3  
 ἡ genitive 2.3  
 ма': ἡ 10.2

- НА-** abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
**НАI** dem. pron. 5.2  
**НАЗРА': НАЗРН** 9.1  
**NE** see **НА'**; **Н-**  
**NE** pron./copula 5.1  
**NE/NEPE-** imperfect converter 24.2; 25.1  
**NEI-** dem. adj. 4.2  
**NENT-, NET-** nominalized rel. 3.1; 12.3; 20.2  
**NH** dem. pron. 30.8  
**NI-** dem. adj. 30.8  
**NIM** interrog. pron. 6.2  
**NIM N** 16.1  
w. second tenses 14.2  
+ **NE** + rel. 13.2  
**NIM** each, every 16.2  
**ЗОВS NIM** 16.2  
**ННМА': MN** 9.1  
**NOY'** poss. pron. 22.2  
**NCА** (except) 30.11  
**NCABHA XE** 29.1  
**NCO': NCA** 9.1  
**NTA':** see **NTe**  
**NTe NTA'** genitive  
aft. indef. noun 2.3  
aft. n. w. dem. adj. 4.2; 22.1  
aft. n. w. modifier 15.1  
w. **OYN/MN** in possessives 22.1  
**NTe-** indep. pron. you (f.s.), procl. 6.1  
**NTETN** indep. pron. you (pl.), procl. 6.1  
**NTK-** indep. pron. you (m.s.), procl. 6.1  
**NTOOT': NTN** 10.4  
**NZHT': ZN** 9.1  
**NGI** 7.1  
omitted aft. **ETON** 24.1  
**O N** as Q in cpd. vbs. 26.1  
**-Ooye** as pl. of Gk. n. 3.2  
**н-** def. art. m.s. 1.3  
**на-** abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
**наI** dem. pron. 5.2  
**нара нара'** in comparative 29.3  
w. pron. suffixes 29.3  
**назоу** in directional adv. 8.1  
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**ne** pron./cop. w. Imperfect 21.1  
w. imperfect converter 24.2  
**ne, те, ne** pron./cop. 5.1  
w. converters 25.1  
+ rel. clause 13.2  
**ne-** def. art. 1.3  
**nei- tei- nei-** dem. adj. 4.2  
**nent-** nominalized rel. 12.3  
**нечт** in directional adv. 8.1  
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**нет** nominalized rel. 3.1; 20.2; 27.2  
**нехе- неха'** (said) 20.3  
**нн, тн, нн** dem. pron. 30.8  
**ни-, ти-, ни-** dem. adj. 30.8  
**но', то', ноу'** poss. pron. 22.2  
**ноуI** in directional adv. 8.1  
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**п-** in cpd. verbs 26.1; 27.1  
**п-ана'** impers. vb. 20.2

- Ɔ-2NA reflex. verb 20.2  
 ƆAT (foot) in 2EPAT 19.2  
     in cpds. 29.4  
 ƆEƆ- noun prefix 27.2  
 ƆM(N)- noun prefix 27.2  
 ƆW (mouth) in cpds. 28.6  
 ƆWME as adj. 23.2  
  
 ƆA (side) in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
 ƆA N (seller of) in cpds. 23.2  
 -COY for -OY 22.1; 20.4  
 ƆWE impers. vb. 20.2  
 -CƆ for -Ɔ 22.1; 20.4  
 ƆZIME as adj. 23.2  
  
 T- def. art. f.s. 1.3  
 TA- abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
 TA! dem. pron. 5.2  
 TE pron./copula f.s. 5.1  
 TE- def. art. f.s. 1.3  
 TEI- dem. adj. 4.2  
 TENT-, TET- nominalized rel.  
     3.1; 12.3; 20.2  
 TH dem. pron. 30.8  
 THP (all) 16.4  
 T- dem. adj. 30.8  
 TM negative  
     of Conditional 29.1  
     in Clause Conjugations 30.3  
     of Infl. Inf. 20.1  
     of Temporal 13.1  
 TNAƆ, TNAƆY interrog. adv. 14.2  
 TOOT in cpds. 10.4; 28.6  
 TOYN- TOYW (bosom) in cpds.  
     29.4  
 TNE in directional adv. 8.1  
     in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
 TW poss. pron. 22.2  
 TWN interrog. adv. 14.2; 24.1  
 TH in directional adv. 8.1  
  
 OY- indef. art. 2.1  
     w. OY (what?) 6.2  
     omission of: see Subject Index  
 OY interrog. pron. 6.2  
     w. second tenses 14.2  
     OY N 16.1  
     OY MN OY 16.1  
     OY NE + rel. 13.2  
 OYA as indef. pron. 16.5  
 OYEH: OYBE 9.1  
 OYAA(T) intens. pron. 28.3  
 OYON indef. pron. 16.3  
     OYON NIM 16.3  
 OYN- existential pred. 2.2  
     in Bipartite C. 24.2  
     w. converters 25.1  
     w. indef. subject Pres. I  
         18.1; Fut. I 18.2  
     in possessive pred. 22.1  
 OYN-(O)OM NMO impersonal 20.2  
 OYNTE- OYNTA pred. of possession 22.1  
  
 W vocative particle 17.2  
  
 W- aux. vb. 26.2  
 WA prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2  
 WAP: WA 9.1  
 WOOON NMO possession 22.1



900n nλ' possession 22.1

996 impersonal vb. 20.2

2λnē impersonal vb. 20.2

2λpō': 2λ 9.1

2λ2TH': 2λ2T̄N 9.1

2ēN- for 2N- 2.1

2ēN- indef. art. pl. 2.1

2HT' (belly) 29.4

2HT' (front) 29.4

2i as conj. 30.11

2ipō': 2ip̄N 9.1

2itoot': 2iT̄N 9.1; 10.4

2iω(ω)': 2i 9.1

2ixō': 2ix̄N 9.1

2N ntpē- 20.1

2N- for 2ēN- 2.1

2N oγ- adv. phrases 21.3

2oyē in comparative 29.3

2oγN in directional adv. 8.1

in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7

2oyo e in comparative 29.3

2pa' (face) in cpds. 29.4

2pa' (voice) in cpds. 29.4

2pa1 in directional adv. 8.1

in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7

2TH' (tip) 29.4

2TH' (heart) in cpd. 29.4

2ω(ω)' intens. pron. 28.3

xe conj. w. Fut. III 27.4

uses of 30.11

xeλλac, xekac conj. w. Fut. III

27.4

xin- w. Perf. II 30.3

xooc xe 12.5

xω' (head) in cpds. 28.6

xω n̄moc xe 12.5

6e postpositive particle 30.11

6e pron. 28.5

6in- noun prefix 27.2

## Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations

| First Present |         | Rel. of Pres. I |          | Circumstantial <sup>1</sup> |           |
|---------------|---------|-----------------|----------|-----------------------------|-----------|
| †             | т̄      | е†              | ет̄      | е†                          | ен        |
| к             | тет̄    | ет̄к            | етет̄    | ек                          | етет̄     |
| те(р), т̄     |         | ете             |          | е(р)                        |           |
| ч             | се, соу | ет̄ч            | етоу     | еч                          | еу        |
| с             |         | ет̄с            |          | ес                          |           |
| zero-N        |         | етерс-N         |          | ере-N                       |           |
| Imperfect     |         | Fut. I          |          | Fut. II                     |           |
| не†           | нен     | †на             | т̄'N)λ   | е†на                        | енна      |
| нек           | нетет̄  | кна             | тет̄'N)λ | екна                        | етет̄'N)λ |
| нерс          |         | тена, терλ      |          | ерена                       |           |
| неч           | неу     | чна             | сена     | ечна                        | еуна      |
| нес           |         | сна             |          | есна                        |           |
| нерс-N        |         | zero-N на-      |          | ерс-N на-                   |           |
| Fut. III      |         | Neg. Fut. III   |          | Imperf. of Fut.             |           |
| е†е           | ене     | нна             | ннен     | не†на                       | ненна     |
| еке           | ететне  | нек             | нет̄     | некна                       | нетет̄на  |
| ере           |         | не              |          | нерена                      |           |
| еचे           | еуе     | неч             | неу      | нечна                       | неуна     |
| ес            |         | нес             |          | несна                       |           |
| ере-N         |         | не-N            |          | нерс-N на-                  |           |
| Perfect I     |         | Neg. Perf. I    |          | Perfect II <sup>2</sup>     |           |
| λ†            | λн      | н†              | н̄       | н†λ                         | н†λн      |
| λк            | λтет̄   | нек             | нет̄     | н†к                         | н†тет̄    |
| λр(е), λ      |         | не(р), н̄оу     |          | н†ре, н†λ(р)                |           |
| λч            | λу      | неч             | н̄оу     | н†ч                         | н†у       |
| λс            |         | нес             |          | н†с                         |           |
| λ-N           |         | не-N            |          | н†λ-N                       |           |

<sup>1</sup>Second Present = Circumstantial.<sup>2</sup>Relative of First Perfect = Second Perfect with or without prefixed е-.

| Habitual             |            | Negative Habitual  |          | Injunctive                      |          |
|----------------------|------------|--------------------|----------|---------------------------------|----------|
| ᠓᠕᠊                  | ᠓᠕ᠨ        | ᠮᠡ᠊                | ᠮᠡᠨ      | ᠮ᠕᠊                             | ᠮ᠕ᠨ      |
| ᠓᠕ᠬ                  | ᠓᠕ᠲᠡᠨ      | ᠮᠡᠬ                | ᠮᠡᠲᠡᠨ    | —                               | —        |
| ᠓᠕ᠷ (᠙)              |            | ᠮᠡᠷ᠙               |          | —                               |          |
| ᠓᠕ᠴ                  | ᠓᠕ᠴ        | ᠮᠡᠴ                | ᠮᠡᠴ      | ᠮ᠕ᠷ᠙ᠴ                           | ᠮ᠕ᠷᠠᠶᠠᠴ  |
| ᠓᠕ᠷ᠙-N               |            | ᠮᠡᠷ᠙-N             |          | ᠮ᠕ᠷ᠙-N                          |          |
| Conditional          |            | Conjunctive        |          | Fut. Conj. of Res. <sup>1</sup> |          |
| ᠡ᠋ᠢ᠓᠕ᠨ               | ᠡ᠋ᠨ᠓᠕ᠨ     | (ᠨ)ᠲ᠕              | ᠨᠲᠨ      | —                               | ᠲ᠕ᠨ      |
| ᠡ᠋ᠬᠢ᠓᠕ᠨ              | ᠡ᠋ᠲᠡᠲᠡᠨ᠓᠕ᠨ | ᠨᠢᠷ, ᠨᠢᠦ           | ᠨᠲᠡᠲᠡᠨ   | ᠲ᠕ᠷ᠙ᠬ                           | ᠲ᠕ᠷ᠙ᠲᠡᠨ  |
| ᠡ᠋ᠷᠢ᠓᠕ᠨ              |            | ᠨᠲᠡ                |          | ᠲ᠕ᠷ᠙                            |          |
| ᠡ᠋ᠴᠢ᠓᠕ᠨ              | ᠡ᠋ᠴᠢ᠓᠕ᠨ    | ᠨᠴ, ᠨᠴᠡ            | ᠨᠴᠡ      | ᠲ᠕ᠷ᠙ᠴ                           | ᠲ᠕ᠷᠠᠶᠠᠴ  |
| ᠡ᠋ᠰᠢ᠓᠕ᠨ              |            | ᠨᠰ, ᠨᠰᠡ            |          | ᠲ᠕ᠷ᠙ᠰ                           |          |
| ᠡ᠋ᠷᠢ᠓᠕ᠨ-N            |            | ᠨᠲᠡ-N              |          | ᠲ᠕ᠷ᠙-N                          |          |
| Temporal             |            | "Until"            |          | "Not yet"                       |          |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷ᠊                | ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠨ      | ᠓᠕ᠨᠲᠡ <sup>2</sup> | ᠓᠕ᠨᠲᠡᠨ   | ᠨᠨ᠕ᠲᠡ                           | ᠨᠨ᠕ᠲᠡᠨ   |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷ᠙ᠬ               | ᠨᠲᠡᠷ᠙ᠲᠡᠨ   | ᠓᠕ᠨᠲᠡᠬ             | ᠓᠕ᠨᠲᠡᠲᠡᠨ | ᠨᠨ᠕ᠲᠡᠬ                          | ᠨᠨ᠕ᠲᠡᠲᠡᠨ |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷ᠙                |            | ᠓᠕ᠨᠲᠡ              |          | ᠨᠨ᠕ᠲᠡ                           |          |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷ᠙ᠴ               | ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠠᠶᠠᠴ   | ᠓᠕ᠨᠲᠡᠴ             | ᠓᠕ᠨᠲᠠᠶᠠᠴ | ᠨᠨ᠕ᠲᠡᠴ                          | ᠨᠨ᠕ᠲᠠᠶᠠᠴ |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷ᠙ᠰ               |            | ᠓᠕ᠨᠲᠡᠰ             |          | ᠨᠨ᠕ᠲᠡᠰ                          |          |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷ᠙-N              |            | ᠓᠕ᠨᠲᠡ-N            |          | ᠨᠨ᠕ᠲᠡ-N                         |          |
| Inflected Infinitive |            |                    |          |                                 |          |
| ᠲᠷ᠕                  | ᠲᠷᠡᠨ       |                    |          |                                 |          |
| ᠲᠷ᠙ᠬ                 | ᠲᠷ᠙ᠲᠡᠲᠡᠨ   |                    |          |                                 |          |
| ᠲᠷ᠙                  |            |                    |          |                                 |          |
| ᠲᠷ᠙ᠴ                 | ᠲᠷ᠙ᠴ       |                    |          |                                 |          |
| ᠲᠷ᠙ᠰ                 |            |                    |          |                                 |          |
| ᠲᠷ᠙-N                |            |                    |          |                                 |          |

<sup>1</sup> May have prefixed ᠨ-.

<sup>2</sup> Or ᠓᠕ᠨᠲ᠕.

## Subject Index

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- Achmimic dialect p. ix
- adjectives 15.1
- "all" 16.4    "any" 16.3
- attributive 15.1
- comparative 29.3
- demonstrative 4.2; 30.8
- "each, every" 16.1
- Greek 15.1
- negative compound 27.1
- "other" 4.3
- predicate 15.2
- predicate inflected 29.2
- substantivized 15.1
- adverbs
- directional 8.1
- with  $\text{2N } \text{oy-}$  21.3
- interrogative 14.2
- of static location 28.6
- agent with passive 13.4
- "all, entire" 16.4
- alphabet p. x
- anticipatory suffixed pronoun 10.4
- asyndeton 8.2
- article
- definite 1.3
- indefinite 2.1
- omission (deletion) of 2.2; 4.3; 15.3; 16.2; 18.1; 23.2; 26.1
- assimilation p. xvi
- Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
- Bohairic dialect p. viii-ix
- Causative Infinitive; see Inflected Infinitive
- causative 30.4
- verbs of type  $\text{TAKO}$  26.3
- Circumstantial 23.1; 24.2
- circumstantial; see clause types
- circumstantial converter
- w. copulative clauses 25.1
- w. existential and possessive predications 25.1
- w. Fut. I 25.1
- w. Imperfect 24.2
- w. Habitual 28.1
- w. Perf. I 25.1
- w. Pres. I 24.2
- clause types
- formal
- w. adjectival predicate 15.2; 29.2
- w. adverbial predicate 1.4; 2.2
- w. existential predicate 2.2
- w. nominal predicate (copulative) 5.1; 6.1; 6.2; 15.2
- w. possessive predicate 22.1
- w. verbal predicate 7.1
- functional
- circumstantial 23.1
- relative 3.1; 5.1; 12.1; 12.2; 13.2; 19.1; 21.1
- purpose/result 27.4; 30.2

- temporal 13.1; 23.1; 30.3; 30.10; 30.11
- Clause Conjugations 30.3; see also names of individual conjugations
- cleft sentences
  - in Coptic 13.2
  - in English 13.2; 14.1; 28.2
- cohortative 30.1
- comparative of adjectives 29.3
- compound nouns 27.2
- compound adjectives with  $\lambda\tau$  27.1
- compound verbs 26.1
- conditional sentences 29.1
- Conditional and its neg. 29.1; 30.3
- conjunctions
  - Coptic 1.4; 8.2; 30.3; 30.11
  - Greek 30.10
- Conjunctive and its neg. 25.2; 30.2; 30.3; w. Gk. conjunctions 30.10
- converters: see individual names
- copula 5.1
- copulative: see clause types, formal
- copulative clauses w. converters 25.1
- dative 10.2
  - ethical 30.6
- demonstrative: see pronouns, adjectives
- dialects p. viii-ix
- directional adverbs 8.1
- dummy object with  $\alpha\omega$  12.5
- "each, every" 16.2
- emphasis 28.2
- ethical dative 30.6
- existential predication: see clause types, formal
- w. converters 25.1
  - in possessive predication 22.1
- Fayyumic dialect p. ix
- finalis 30.2
- First Future 18.2
  - w. converters 25.1
  - negative 18.2
  - relative 19.1
- First Perfect 7.1
  - w. converters 25.1
  - negative 10.3
  - negative relative 12.2
  - relative 12.1
- First Present 18.1
  - w. indefinite subject 18.1
  - negative 18.1; 19.1
  - relative 19.1
- Future Conjunctive of Result 30.2, 3.
- Greek
  - adjectives 15.1
  - conjunctions 30.10
  - nouns 3.2
  - prepositions 29.3; 30.10
  - verbs 18.5
- gender 1.1
- genitive 2.3; 15.1; 22.1
- Habitual 28.1
  - w. converters 28.1
  - negative 28.1
- Imperative 17.1; 30.1

- w.  $\mu\alpha$ - 26.3
- Imperfect 21.1
- as bipartite 24.2
- w. converters 24.2
- negative 21.1
- relative 21.1
- imperfect converter
- w. copulative clauses 25.1
- w. existential and possessive predication 25.1
- w. Future I 25.1
- w. Habitual 28.1
- w. Perf. I 25.1
- w. Pres. I 24.2
- imperfectum futuri 25.1
- impersonal verbs and expressions 20.2
- independent pronouns: see pronouns. in apposition for emphasis 28.2
- preposed 28.2
- Infinitive
- in bipartite and tripartite conjugations 24.2
- Causative: see Inflected Inf.
- with  $\epsilon$  of purpose 13.3
- forms of 11.1
- w. object suffixes 11.2
- types:  $\dot{\tau}$  12.2
- $\kappa\omega\tau$  13.5
- $\mu\omicron\upsilon\pi$ ,  $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau$  ( $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\alpha\tau$ ) 14.3
- $\mu\iota\varsigma\epsilon$  17.3
- $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\omicron\upsilon\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\vartheta\omega\omega\epsilon$  18.4
- $\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau\bar{\mu}$  ( $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\alpha\tau\bar{\mu}$ ),  $\mu\omicron\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\tau$ ,  $\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau\bar{\mu}$  19.3
- (Infinitive, types)
- $\varsigma\omicron\lambda\varsigma\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\vartheta\tau\omicron\pi\tau\bar{\mu}$  20.4
- miscellaneous 20.4; 12.4
- $\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$  26.3
- Inflected Infinitive 20.1; 30.3
- negative 20.1
- as causative 30.4
- Injunctive 30.1
- negative 30.1
- intransitive (verbs) 18.3
- as term 17.4; 18.3
- qualitative of 22.3
- use of transitive verbs 18.3
- Jernstedt's Rule 24.2; 26.1
- jussive 30.1
- linking (adjectival)  $\bar{\mu}$  15.1; 23.2; 27.2
- negation: see names of individual verbal conjugations and clause types; see also  $\lambda\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu} \dots \lambda\bar{\mu}$ , and  $\tau\bar{\mu}$  in Gr. Index.
- nominalized: see substantivized
- nominal subjects in verbal clauses 7.1
- "not yet" Conjugation 30.5
- nouns
- as adj. with  $\bar{\mu}$  23.2
- gender 1.1
- Greek 3.2
- number 1.2
- plural 1.2
- w. pronominal suffixes 10.4; 19.2 28.6; 29.4
- number 1.2

## numbers

cardinal (1-5) 15.3; (6-10)

16.5; (11-19) 24.3

higher 30.7

w. partitive 16.5

syntax of 15.3

fractional 30.7

ordinal 30.7

## object

direct 10.1

dummy 12.5

indirect 10.2

## Optative 30.1

ordinals: see numbers

participium conjunctivum 27.3

participle, proclitic 27.3

passive 13.4

periphrastic future 30.9

## possession

w. genitive 2.3

predication of 22.1

pronominal 4.1; 10.4; 28.6; 29.4

## preposing 28.2

## prepositions 1.4

compound 8.1; 28.6

w. pronominal suffixes 9.1

w. verbs of motion 7.2

proleptic: see anticipatory

## pronouns

absolute relative 22.2

demonstrative 5.2; 30.8

emphatic 28.3

indefinite 16.3; 16.5

intensive 28.3

interrogative 14.2; 6.2

## (pronouns, interrogative)

as adjectives 16.1

"other" 4.3

## personal

independent 6.1; 28.2

## suffixal

anticipatory 10.4

forms 9.1; 20.4

on Infinitive 11.2

on nouns 28.6; 29.4

on possessive pred. 22.1

on prepositions 9.1

## possessive 22.2

possessive adjectival 4.1

relative: see clause types,

relative

resumptive 12.1; 30.3

omission of 30.3

## pronunciation p. x-xv

## qualitative 21.2

in Bipartite Conjugation 24.2

forms of 21.2

of intransitive verbs 22.3

of transitive verbs 21.2

## reflexive verbs 19.2

## relative clauses

circumstantial clauses as 23.1

in cleft sentences with *ne*, *re*,*ne* 13.2

substantivized 3.1; 12.3

see also clauses, relative;

relative converter

## relative converter

w. copulative clauses 25.1

w. existential and possessive

- (relative converter)
  - pred. 25.1
  - w. Fut. I 25.1
  - w. Imperfect 24.2
  - w. Habitual 28.1
  - w. Perf. I 25.1
  - w. Pres. I 24.2
- resumptive pronouns 12.3; 12.1
  - pl. w. NIM 16.2
- Sahidic dialect p. viii
- Second Perfect 14.1
  - negative 24.1
- Second Present 24.1
  - as Bipartite 24.2
  - negative 24.1
- second tense converter
  - w. copulative sentences 25.1
  - w. Fut. I 25.1
  - w. Habitual 28.1
  - w. Perf. I 25.1
  - w. Pres. I 24.2
- second tenses: see also names of individual conjugations
  - w. interrogative pron. and adv. 14.2
  - as emphasis 28.2
  - negation of 24.1
- sentence: see clause
- Sentence Conjugations 30.3
- Subachmimic dialect p. ix
- substantivized
  - adjectives 15.1
  - relative clauses 3.1; 12.3; 20.2
- supralinear stroke p. xiv; 18.1
- syllabification pp. xiv-xv
- Temporal 13.1; 30.3
  - negative 13.1
- Third Future 27.4
  - negative 27.4
- topicalization 28.2
- transitive (verbs)
  - as term 17.4
  - qualitative of 21.2
- Tripartite Conjugation 24.3; see also names of individual conjugations
- "until" Conjugation 30.3
- verbs: see names of individual conjugations and principal parts; transitive; intransitive; reflexive; impersonal; compound
- vocative 17.2